



THE UNIVERSITY  
OF ILLINOIS  
LIBRARY

429  
B76



Return this book on or before the  
*Latest Date* stamped below. A  
charge is made on all overdue  
books.

U. of I. Library

OCT 7 '38

FEB 7 1951

JUN 7 1955

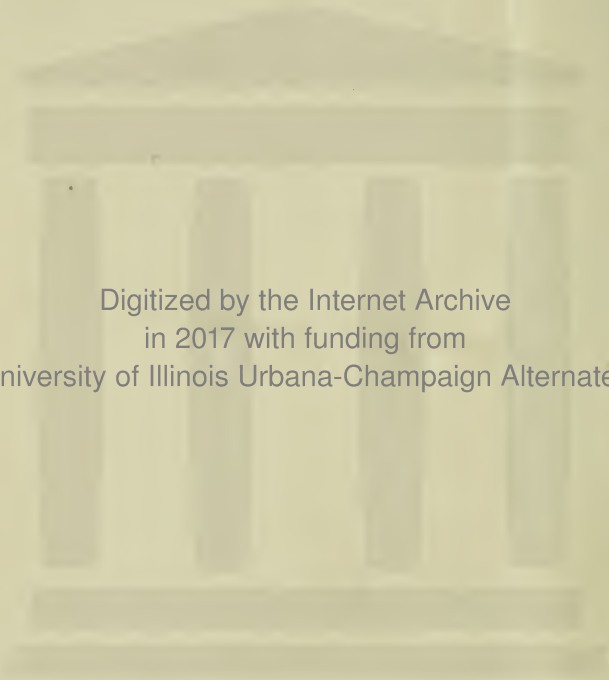
MAR 14 1957

APR 20 1957

JUN 28 1957

OCT 1 1957

MAR 30 1963



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2017 with funding from  
University of Illinois Urbana-Champaign Alternates

AN  
ANGLO-SAXON READER

*EDITED, WITH NOTES AND GLOSSARY*

BY

JAMES W. BRIGHT, PH.D.

ASSOCIATE PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH PHILOLOGY  
AT THE JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY

SECOND EDITION, REVISED



NEW YORK  
HENRY HOLT AND COMPANY  
1892

COPYRIGHT, 1891,  
BY  
HENRY HOLT & CO.

---

ELECTROTYPED BY J. S. CUSHING & Co., BOSTON.

## PREFACE.



THIS book is planned for an introductory course in Anglo-Saxon. The glossary has been constructed so as both to facilitate the use of a grammar and to reduce the necessity of grammatical notes. Cook's excellent translation of Sievers' Grammar has made available for reference the best exposition of Anglo-Saxon phonology and inflection. March's Grammar will assist the teacher in matters relating to syntax.

In the choice of texts by which the student is to be introduced to the language and literature of Anglo-Saxon times, an editor is compelled, in view of the practical end, to suppress many considerations: there must be gradation that may contradict chronology, or dialectal relationship; there must be a degree of variety that may do violence to completeness. An adjustment in partial harmony with all reasonable requirements is as much as can be hoped for.

The West-Saxon dialect, though not exactly in the line of the subsequent development of the language, is yet best adapted to the conditions of the beginner, for it possesses sufficient uniformity in phonology and inflection, the grammars are based upon it, and it embraces most of the literature. The style and the character of the literature also determine the easiest introduction to be through the later form of this dialect. The following texts have been selected and arranged in accordance with these views. The first

three extracts are intended to supply a sufficient basis for an elementary preparation that will fit the student to pass to the study of the Early West-Saxon dialect, and thereafter to read the literature in chronological order. Any slight admixture of dialectal forms will be easily understood by the use of Sievers' Grammar.

Most of the selected texts, it will be observed, are such as have been employed, either wholly or in part, in other Anglo-Saxon Readers. In the case of some of them, exclusion from an introductory course would be welcome to few teachers; in the case of others, the choice cannot be expected to please all. The selections which are now admitted for the first time will, it is hoped, serve an obvious purpose.

The texts are given according to the best manuscript sources, without normalization, without silent changes, and, for the most part, with but slight emendations. The variant readings, in some cases complete even for unessential details, are to give a wider view of the condition of the language and of the orthographic fashion of the scribes. The first, second, ninth, tenth, eleventh, and eighteenth selections are based upon my own copies and collations of the manuscripts. For the homily on St. Gregory Professor W. W. Skeat, of Cambridge, has collated the Cambridge MS., and Professor Arthur Napier, of Oxford, has supplied the readings (given in full) of the next best MS., that of the Bodleian Library. The seventeenth and nineteenth selections are according to the collations of Dr. Frank G. Hubbard, of the University of California. For the extracts from the Bede the recent edition by Miller has been used, and for the 'Wars of Alfred,' Plummer's edition of the Chronicles. The remaining texts have been taken from the publications of Thorpe, Sweet, Earle, and Morris.



Orthographic variation (chiefly due to chronological differences in the texts) has made difficult a compact yet clear arrangement of the glossary; however, the variant forms in parentheses, the principal parts of the verbs, and the citations will be found, it is believed, to mitigate the somewhat sparing use of cross-references. The etymological hints conveyed either in the definitions or by the bracketed forms will suggest some of the fundamental principles of derivation, but they are especially meant to lead the student to consult the Etymological Dictionaries of Skeat and Kluge.

It is pleasant to acknowledge the special obligations incurred in the preparation of this book. The kind assistance, already mentioned, given by Professor Skeat and Professor Napier is to be added to many personal kindnesses in the past; I also regard it as a further pledge of their hearty interest in the cause of English studies in America. My thanks are due to Dr. Frank G. Hubbard for the use of a sheaf of his first gleanings in the libraries of England, and to Professor James Morgan Hart, of Cornell University, for valuable suggestions always freely given. More than can be expressed in a brief acknowledgment is due to Professor George Lyman Kittredge, of Harvard University; he has read the entire work in proof, with the discrimination of a scholar and with the helpfulness of a friend.

JAMES W. BRIGHT.

JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY,  
December 1, 1891.



# CONTENTS.



## PART I.

	PAGE
I. FROM THE GOSPELS: ST. MARK, CHAP. IV. . . . .	1
II. ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE . . . . .	5
III. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON . . . . .	8

## PART II.

IV. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD . . . . .	14
V. WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT . . . . .	16
VI. ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE . . . . .	26
VII. FROM THE PASTORAL CARE . . . . .	30
VIII. THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN . . . . .	38
IX. IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN TO INFLICT ONE	45
X. PROVIDENCE AND FATE . . . . .	48
XI. THE NATURE OF GOD . . . . .	59
XII. THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN . . . . .	62

## PART III.

XIII. A BLICKLING HOMILY . . . . .	67
XIV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE . . . . .	74
XV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT . . . . .	86
XVI. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD . . . . .	98

	PAGE
XVII. ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS . . . . .	107
XVIII. THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW. . . . .	113
XIX. THE HARROWING OF HELL. . . . .	129

## PART IV.

XX. CÆDMON'S GENESIS: THE OFFERING OF ISAAC . . . . .	142
XXI. THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH . . . . .	146
XXII. THE BATTLE OF MALDON . . . . .	149
XXIII. THE WANDERER . . . . .	160
XXIV. THE PHOENIX . . . . .	165
APPENDIX I. LACTANTIUS DE AVE PHOENICE . . . . .	189
NOTES . . . . .	195
APPENDIX II. ANGLO-SAXON VERSIFICATION . . . . .	229
GLOSSARY . . . . .	241

# PART I.

## I.

### FROM THE GOSPELS.

St. Mark, Chapter IV.

[The text is based on the Corpus MS. 140 (Corp.) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. Variants are taken from A (= MS. II. 2. 11. of the Camb. Univ. Lib.), and from B (= MS. Bodl. 441).]

(1) And eft hē ongan hī æt pære sǣ lǣran. And him wæs mycel mēnegu tō gegaderod, swā þæt hē on scip ēode, and on pære sǣ wæs; and eall sēo mēnegu ymbe þā sǣ<sup>1</sup> wǣron<sup>2</sup> on lande. (2) And hē hī fela on bigspel-lum lǣrde, and him tō cwæð on his lāre, (3) Gehȳrað: 5  
Ūt ēode sē sǣdere his sǣd tō sǣwenne. (4) And þā hē sēow,<sup>3</sup> sum fēoll wið þone weg, and fugelas cōmon and hit frǣton. (5) Sum fēoll ofer stānscyligean,<sup>4</sup> þār hit næfde mycele eorðan, and sōna ūp ēode, and for þām hit næfde eorðan picnesse, (6) þā hit ūp ēode, sēo sunne 10  
hit forswælde, and hit forscranc, for þām hit wyrtruman næfde. (7) And sum fēoll on þornas; þā stigon ðā þornas and forðrysmōdon þæt, and hit wæstm ne bær. (8) And sum fēoll on gōd land, and hit sealde *ūppstīg-*  
*endne* and *wexendne*<sup>5</sup> wæstm; and ān brōhte prītīg- 15

<sup>1</sup> Only in A.

<sup>2</sup> A, wæs.

<sup>3</sup> Corp., B, sew.

<sup>4</sup> A, stanscylian.

<sup>5</sup> MSS., -stigende and wexende.

fealdne,<sup>1</sup> sum syxtigfealdne, sum hundfealdne. (9) And hē cwæð, Gehȳre sē ðe ēaran hæbbe tō gehȳranne.

(10) And pā hē āna wæs, hine āxodon pæt bigspell pā twelfe þe mid him wæron. (11) And hē sāde him, Eow  
 5 is geseald tō witanne Godes rīces gerynu; pām þe ūte synt ealle þing on bigspellum gewurpað<sup>2</sup>: (12) pæt hī gesēonde gesēon, and nā ne gesēon; and gehȳrende gehȳren, and ne ongyten; pē lās hī hwænne sȳn gecyrrede,<sup>3</sup> and him sīn hyra synna forgyfene. (13) Ðā sāde hē him,  
 10 Gē nyton þis bigspell? and hū mage gē ealle bigspell witan? (14) Sē þe sǣwð, word hē sǣwð. (15) Sōðlice pā synt wið þone weg pār pæt word is gesāwen; and þonne hī hit gehȳrað, sōna cymð Sātanās, and āfyrð pæt word þe on heora heortan āsāwen ys.<sup>+</sup> (16) And  
 15 pā synt gelīce þe synt ofer pā *stānscyligean*<sup>4</sup> gesāwen; sōna þænne<sup>5</sup> hī pæt word gehȳrað, and pæt mid blisse onfōð; (17) and hī nabbað wyrtruman on him, ac bēoð unstaðolfæste; and syppan ūp cymð dēofles costnung<sup>6</sup> and his ēhtnys for pām worde, [and hrædlīce hī bēoð  
 20 geuntrēowsode]. (18) Hī synd on þornum gesāwen, pæt synd pā ðe pæt word gehȳrað, (19) and [þonne] *ymða* and *swīcdōm woroldwelena* and ōðra gewilnunga pæt word ofprysmað, and [hit] *is būton wæstmne geworden*.<sup>7</sup>  
 (20) And pā ðe gesāwene synt ofer pæt gōde land, pā  
 25 synd þe pæt word gehȳrað and onfōð, and wæstm bringað, sum prītigfealdne, sum syxtigfealdne, and sum hundfealdne.

<sup>1</sup> A, þrytyg-fealdne wæstm.

<sup>2</sup> A, geweorðað.

<sup>3</sup> Corp., B, gescyrede (*error*).

<sup>4</sup> MSS., stanscylian.

<sup>5</sup> A, þonne.

<sup>6</sup> A, costung, B, costnunge.

<sup>7</sup> MSS., and of yrmðe and swīcdome; Corp., woroldwelene, B, woroldwelene, A, worldwelena; Corp., B, ofprysmað; MSS., synt buton (A, synd butan) . . . geworden.



(21) Hē sǣde him, Cwyst þū cymð þæt lēohtfæt þæt hit bēo under bydene āsett, oððe under bēdde? wite geare<sup>1</sup> þæt hit sȳ ofer candelstæf āsett. (22) Sōðlice nis nān ðing behȳdd þe ne sȳ geswutelod, nē nis dīgle geworden ac þæt hit openlice cume. (23) Gehȳre, gif hwā ēaran 5 hæbbe tō gehȳranne. (24) And hē cwæð tō him, Warniað hwæt gē gehȳran<sup>2</sup>: and on þām gemete þe gē metað, ēow bið gemeten; and ēow bið geīct.<sup>3</sup> (25) þām bið geseald þe hæfð; and þām ðe næfð, ēac þæt hē hæfð him bið ætbrōden.

10

(26) And hē cwæð, Godes rīce ys swylce man wurpe<sup>4</sup> gōd sǣd on his land; (27) and slāpe<sup>5</sup> and ārise dāges and nihtes, and þæt sǣd grōwe and wexe, þonne hē nāt. (28) Sōðlice sylfwilles sēo eorðe wæstm bereð<sup>6</sup>; ārest gærs, syððan ēar, syppan fullne hwæte on þām ēare. 15 (29) And þonne sē wæstm hine forð bringð, sōna hē sēnt his sicol, for þām þæt rip æt is.

(30) And eft hē cwæð, For hwām geanlicie wē heofena rīce? oððe hwylcum bigspelle wiðmete wē hit? (31) Swā swā senepes sǣd, þonne hit bið on eorðan gesāwen, hit is 20 ealra sǣda lǣst þe on eorðan synt; (32) and þonne hit āsāwen bið, hit āstīhð, and bið ealra wyrta mǣst, and hæfð swā mycele bōgas þæt heofenes fugelas eardian magon under his sceade. (33) And manegum swylcum bigspellum hē spræc tō him þæt hī mihton gehȳran. 25 (34) Ne spæc<sup>7</sup> hē nā būtan bigspelle; eall hē his leorningenihtum asundron rēhte.

(35) And [hē] sǣde him þonne æfen wearð,<sup>8</sup> Uton faran agēn.<sup>9</sup> (36) And þā<sup>10</sup> mēnigu forlætende,<sup>11</sup> hī on-

<sup>1</sup> Corp., B, gere.<sup>2</sup> A, gehyron.<sup>3</sup> A, yht.<sup>4</sup> A, worpe.<sup>5</sup> MSS., sawe.<sup>6</sup> Corp., B, berað.<sup>7</sup> A, spræc.<sup>8</sup> MSS., bið.<sup>9</sup> A, ongean.<sup>10</sup> Corp., þas.<sup>11</sup> Corp., forlætan.

fēngon hine swā hē on scipe wæs. And ōpre scipu  
wāron mid him. (37) And þā wæs mycel ġst windes  
geworden, and ġpa hē āwearp on þæt scyp, þæt hit gefylled  
wæs.<sup>1</sup> (38) And hē wæs on scipe ofer bolster slāpende,  
5 and hī āwehton hine, and cwædon, Ne belimpð tō þē þæt  
wē forwurpað<sup>2</sup>? (39) And hē ārās, and þām winde be-  
bēad, and cwæð tō ðære sǣ, Suwa and gestille.<sup>3</sup> And sē  
wind geswāc þā, and wearð mycel smyltnes. (40) And hē  
sǣde him, Hwī synt gē forhte? gýt *nabbe* gē<sup>4</sup> gelēafan?  
10 (41) And hī micclum<sup>5</sup> ege him ondrēdon, and cwædon  
ǣlc tō ōðrum, Hwæt wēnst þū hwæt is ðēs, þæt him  
*windas* and<sup>6</sup> sǣ hȳrsumiað?

<sup>1</sup> A, B, wæs gefylled.<sup>2</sup> A, forweorpað.<sup>3</sup> A, gestyl.<sup>4</sup> MSS., ge nabbað.<sup>5</sup> A, mycelum; B, myclum.<sup>6</sup> A, B, wyndas and; Corp., *wanting*.

## II.

### ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE.

[From the Alfredian version of the De Consolatione Philosophiae of Boethius. The text represents MS. C (Cotton, Otho A. 6); MS. B (Bodl. 180 = NE. C. 3. 11) and Junius's transcript of the same, J (Bodl. Jun. 12), supply variants.]

Hit gelamp gīo ðætte ān hearpere wæs on ðære ðīode  
 ðe Ðrācia<sup>1</sup> hātte, sīo wæs on Crēca rīce; sē hearpere  
 wæs swīðe ungefræglīce good, ðæs nama wæs Orfeus; hē  
 hæfde ān swīðe ænlic wīf, sīo wæs hāten Eurudice.<sup>2</sup> Ðā  
 ongon mon sēgan be ðām hearpere, þæt hē meahte  
 hearpian þæt sē wudu wagode, and pā stānas hī styredon<sup>3</sup>  
 for ðy swēge, and wildu dīor ðær woldon tō irnan and  
 stōndan swilce hī tamu wæren, swā stille, ðeah him men  
 oððe hundas wið ēoden, ðæt hī hī nā<sup>4</sup> ne onscunedon.  
 Ðā sādōn hī þæt ðæs hearperes wīf sceolde ācwelan, and  
 hirē sāule<sup>5</sup> mon sceolde lēdan tō helle. Ðā sceolde sē  
 hearpere weorðan swā sārīg, þæt hē ne meahte ōngemong  
 oðrum monnum bīon, ac tēah tō wuda, and sæt on ðām  
 muntum, ægðer ge dāges ge nihtes, wēop and hearpode,  
 ðæt ðā wudas bifedon,<sup>6</sup> and ðā ēa stōdon, and nān heort  
 ne onscunede<sup>7</sup> nænne<sup>8</sup> lēon, nē nān hara nænne hund, nē  
 nān nēat nyste nænne andan nē nænne ege tō oðrum, for

<sup>1</sup> B, racia; J, thracia.

<sup>2</sup> J, Eurydice.

<sup>3</sup> B, hirgedon.

<sup>4</sup> B, þæt hi na.

<sup>5</sup> B, sawle.

<sup>6</sup> B, bifodon.

<sup>7</sup> B, onscunode; C, -de broken off.

<sup>8</sup> C, næne.

ðære mergðe<sup>1</sup> ðæs sōnes. Ðā ðæm hearpere ðā ðuhte  
 ðæt hine nānes ðinges ne lyste on ðisse worulde, ðā ðohte  
 hē ðæt hē wolde gesēcan helle godu,<sup>2</sup> qnd onginman him  
 olēccan mid his hearpan, qnd biddan þæt hī him *agēafen*<sup>3</sup>  
 5 eft his wif. Þā hē ðā ðider cōm, ðā sceolde cuman ðære  
 helle hund ongēan hine, þæs nama wæs *Ceruerus*,<sup>4</sup> sē  
 sceolde habban prīo hēafðu, qnd onfægnian<sup>5</sup> mid his  
 steorte, qnd plegian wið hine for his hearpunga. Ðā  
 wæs ðær ēac swiðe ēgeslic geatweard, ðæs nama sceolde  
 10 bīon Caron, sē hæfde ēac prīo hēafðu, qnd wæs swiðe  
 oreald. Ðā ongon sē hearpere hine biddan þæt hē hine  
 gemundbyrde ðā hwīle þe hē ðær wære, qnd hine ge-  
 sundne eft ðonan brōhte. Ðā gehēt hē him ðæt, for ðæm  
 hē wæs oflyst ðæs selcūðan sōnes. Ðā ēode hē furðor<sup>6</sup>  
 15 oð hē gemette<sup>7</sup> ðā graman gydena<sup>8</sup> ðe folcisce men  
 hātað Parcas, ðā hī sēgað ðæt on nānum men nyten<sup>9</sup>  
 nāne āre, ac ælcum men wrecen be his<sup>10</sup> gewyrhtum;  
 þā hī sēgað ðæt *wealden*<sup>11</sup> ælces mannes wyrde. Ðā  
 ongon hē biddan heora miltse;<sup>12</sup> ðā ongunnon hī wēpan  
 20 mid him. Ðā ēode hē furðor,<sup>6</sup> qnd him urnon ealle hell-  
 waran ongēan, qnd læddon hine tō hiora cyninge,<sup>13</sup> qnd  
 ongunnon ealle sprecan mid him, qnd biddan þæs ðe hē  
 bæd. Qnd þæt unstillle hwēol ðe Ixion wæs tō gebunden,  
 Leuita<sup>14</sup> cyning, for his scylde, ðæt oðstōd for his hearp-  
 25 unga; qnd Tantulus sē cyning, ðe on ðisse worulde  
 ungemetlice gīfre wæs, qnd him ðær ðæt ilce yfel filgde<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B, mirhþe; J, mirhte.<sup>3</sup> C, agefen; B, ageafan.<sup>5</sup> B, ongan fægnian.<sup>7</sup> C, mette.<sup>9</sup> B, nyton.<sup>11</sup> C, walden; B, wealdan.<sup>13</sup> C, cininge.<sup>2</sup> B, gatu.<sup>4</sup> C, cerueruerus; B, aruerus.<sup>6</sup> C, furðum.<sup>8</sup> C, metena.<sup>10</sup> C, be his *broken off*.<sup>12</sup> C, blisse.<sup>14</sup> B, lauita.<sup>15</sup> B, fyligde.

ðære gīfernesse, hē gestilde. Qnd sē *vultor*<sup>1</sup> sceolde for-  
lætān ðæt hē ne<sup>2</sup> slāt ðā lifre Tyties<sup>3</sup> ðæs cyninges, ðe  
hine ær mid ðȳ wītnode; qnd eall hēllwara wītu gestil-  
don, ðā hwīle þe hē beforan ðām cyninge hearpode. Ðā  
hē ðā lōnge qnd lōnge hearpode, ðā cleopode sē hēllwara 5  
cynīng, qnd cwæð: ‘Wuton āgīfan ðām ęsne his wīf, for  
ðām hē hī hæfð geearnad mid his hearpunga.’ Bebeād  
him ðā ðæt hē geare wisse, ðæt [hē]<sup>4</sup> hine nāfre under  
bæc ne besāwe, siððan<sup>5</sup> hē ðonnanweard wære, qnd sæde,  
gif hē hine under bæc besāwe, ðæt hē sceolde forlætān 10  
ðæt wīf. Ac ðā lufe mōn mæg swīðe unēaðe oððe nā<sup>6</sup>  
forbēodan: wēi lā wēi! hwæt Orpheus ðā lædde his wīf  
mid him, oð ðe hē<sup>7</sup> cōm on þæt gemære lēohtes qnd  
ðīostro; ðā ēode þæt wīf æfter him. Ðā hē forð on<sup>8</sup> ðæt  
lēoht cōm, ðā beseah hē hine under bæc wið ðæs wīfes: 15  
ðā losade hīo him sōna. Ðās lēasan spell<sup>9</sup> lērað ge-  
hwylcne mōn ðāra ðe wilnað helle ðīostro tō flionne,  
qnd tō ðæs sōðan Godes līohte tō cumanne, ðæt hē hine  
ne besīo tō his ealdum<sup>10</sup> yflum, swā ðæt hē hī eft swā  
fullīce fullfrēmme swā hē hī ær dyde; for ðām swā hwā 20  
swā mid fulle<sup>11</sup> willan his mōd went tō ðām yflum ðe hē  
ær forlēt, qnd hī ðonne fullfrēmeð, qnd hī him ðonne  
fullīce līciað, and hē hī nāfre forlætān ne þenceð,<sup>12</sup> ðonne  
forlȳst hē eall his ærran good, būton hē hit eft gebēte.

<sup>1</sup> MSS., ultor; J, Uultor.<sup>2</sup> B, *wanting*.<sup>3</sup> C, stices; B, ticcies *changed to tyccies*; J., Tyties.<sup>4</sup> Sweet.<sup>5</sup> B, for þam.<sup>6</sup> B, oððe na *wanting*.<sup>7</sup> B, oðe he; C, oð he.<sup>8</sup> C, furðum.<sup>9</sup> C, *wanting*.<sup>10</sup> C, ealdan.<sup>11</sup> B, fullon.<sup>12</sup> B, þencð.

### III.

#### ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History. The text follows the Tanner MS. (= Tanner 10, Bodl. Lib.); the variants are from C (= MS. Cotton, Otho B. xi.), O (= MS. 279 Corp. C. C. Camb.), and Ca (= MS. Kk. 3. 18, Camb. Univ. Lib.).]

In ðeosse abbudissan mynstre wæs sum brōðor syndrig-  
 līce mid godcundre gife gemæred<sup>1</sup> ƿnd geweorðad, for þon  
 hē gewunade gerisenlīce lēoð wyrcan, pā ðe tō æfēstnisse  
 ƿnd tō ārfæstnisse belumpon<sup>2</sup>; swā ðætte swā hwæt swā  
 5 hē of godcundum stafum þurh bōceras geleornode, pæt hē  
 æfter medmiclum fæce in scopgereorde mid pā mæstan  
 swētnisse ƿnd inbryrdnisse *geglengde*,<sup>3</sup> ƿnd in Englisc-  
 gereorde wel geworht<sup>4</sup> forþ brōhte. Qnd for his lēoþ-  
 sƿngum mƿnigra mƿnna mōd oft tō worulde forhogdnisse<sup>5</sup>  
 10 ƿnd tō gepēodnisse pæs heofonlīcan līfes onbærnde wæron.  
 Qnd ēac swelce mƿnige oðre æfter him in Qngelpēode  
 ongunnon æfēste lēoð wyrcan, ac nænig hwæðre him pæt  
 gelīce dōn ne<sup>6</sup> meahte; for þon hē nālæs frōm mƿnnum  
 nē þurh mƿn gelæred wæs pæt hē pone lēoðcræft leornade,  
 15 ac hē wæs godcundlīce gefultumod,<sup>7</sup> ƿnd þurh Godes gife  
 pone sƿngcræft onfēng; ƿnd hē for ðon næfre nōht lēas-  
 unge,<sup>8</sup> nē idles lēoþes wyrcan ne<sup>9</sup> meahte, ac efne pā ān

<sup>1</sup> Ca, gemærsad.

<sup>3</sup> T, geglængde; O, Ca, geglencde.

<sup>5</sup> O, forhohnesse.

<sup>6</sup> Ca.

<sup>8</sup> Ca, leasunga.

<sup>2</sup> T, belumpen; O, -on.

<sup>4</sup> O, Ca, gehwær.

<sup>7</sup> O; T, -med; Ca, -mad.

<sup>9</sup> Ca.



ðā ðe tō æfēstnisse belumpon, qnd his pā<sup>1</sup> æfēstan tungan gedeofanade<sup>2</sup> singan.

Wæs hē sē mōn in weoruldhāde gesetod oð pā tīde þe hē wæs gelȳfdre ylde, qnd nāfre nāenig lēoð geleornade. Qnd hē for þon oft in gebēorscipe, þonne pær wæs blisse 5 intinga gedēmed, pæt hēo ealle sceolden<sup>3</sup> þurh endebyrddnesse be hearpan singan, þonne hē geseah pā hearpan him nēalēcan, þonne ārās hē for scome<sup>4</sup> frōm pām symble, qnd hām ēode tō his hūse. Pā hē pæt pā sumre tīde dyde, pæt hē forlēt pæt hūs pæs gebēorscipes, qnd ūt wæs 10 gongende tō nēata scipene, pāra heord him wæs pære neahte beboden; pā hē ðā pær in gelimplīce<sup>5</sup> tīde his leomu on rēste gesette qnd onslēpte, pā stōd him sum mōn æt þurh swefn, qnd hine hālette qnd grētte, qnd hine be his nōman nēmnde: 'Cedmon, sing mē hwæthwugu.' 15 pā qndswarede hē, qnd cwæð: 'Ne cōn ic nōht singan; qnd ic for þon of þeossum gebēorscipe ūt ēode qnd hider gewāt, for þon ic nāht singan ne cūðe.' Eft hē cwæð sē ðe wið hine<sup>6</sup> sprecende wæs: 'Hwæðre þū meaht mē<sup>7</sup> singan.' pā cwæð hē: 'Hwæt sceal ic singan?' Cwæð hē: 'Sing mē 20 frumsceaft.' pā hē ðā pās andsware onfēng, pā ongon hē sōna singan, in hērenesse Godes Scyppendes, pā fers qnd pā word þe hē nāfre ne<sup>8</sup> gehȳrde, pāra<sup>8</sup> endebyrddnes<sup>9</sup> þis is:

Nū wē<sup>10</sup> sculon hērigean heofonrīces Weard, 25  
Meotodes meahte qnd his mōdgepanc,  
weorc<sup>11</sup> Wuldorfæder, swā hē wundra gehwæs,  
ēce Drihten ōr<sup>12</sup> onstealde.

<sup>1</sup> Sweet, pære.

<sup>2</sup> O, Ca, gedafenode.

<sup>3</sup> T, sealde; O, sceolden; Ca, -an; B, -on.

<sup>4</sup> T, for forscome.

<sup>5</sup> Ca, on gelimpliecre.

<sup>6</sup> C, O, mid him; Ca, wið him.

<sup>7</sup> T, wanting.

<sup>8</sup> T, pære.

<sup>9</sup> O; T, Ca, -nesse.

<sup>10</sup> T, wanting; O, above the line; Ca. <sup>11</sup> O, Ca, wera. <sup>12</sup> Ca, ord.

Hē ærest scēop eorðan bearnum  
 heofon tō hrōfe, hālig Scyppend;  
 þā middangeard mōuncynnes Weard  
 ēce Drihten, æfter tēode  
 frum foldan, Frēa ælmihtig.

þā ārās hē frōm þām slæpe, qnd eal þā þe hē slæpende  
 song fæste in gemynde hæfde; qnd þām wordum sōna  
 mōnig word in þæt ilce gemet Gode wyrðes<sup>1</sup> songes tō-  
 geþeodde. þā cōm hē on morgenne<sup>2</sup> tō þām tūngerēfan,  
 10 sē<sup>3</sup> þe his ealdormōn wæs: sægde him hwyle gife hē on-  
 fēng; qnd hē hine sōna tō þære abbudissan gelædde, qnd  
 hire þæt<sup>4</sup> cȳðde qnd sægde. þā heht hēo gesōmnian  
 ealle þā gelæredestan mēn qnd þā leorneras, qnd him  
 qndweardum hēt sēcgan þæt swefn, qnd þæt lēoð singan,  
 15 þæt ealra heora dōme gecoren wære, hwæt oððe hwōnan  
 þæt cumen wære. þā wæs him eallum gesegen, swā swā  
 hit wæs, þæt him wære frōm Drihtne sylfum heofonlic  
 gifu forgifen. þā rehton hēo him qnd sægdon sum hālig  
 spell qnd godecundre lāre word: bebudon him þā, gif hē  
 20 meahste, þæt hē in swīnsunge lēopsonges þæt gehwyrfde.  
 þā hē ðā hæfde þā wīsan onfōngne,<sup>5</sup> þā ēode hē hām tō  
 his hūse, qnd cwōm eft on morgenne, qnd þȳ bēstan  
 lēoðe geglēnged him āsong qnd āgeaf þæt him beboden  
 wæs.

25 Ðā ongan sēo abbudisse clyppan qnd lufigean þā Godes  
 gife in þām mēn, qnd hēo hine þā mōnade qnd lārde þæt  
 hē woruldhād ānforlēte<sup>6</sup> qnd munuchād onfēnge: qnd  
 hē þæt wel þafode. Qnd hēo hine in þæt mynster onfēng  
 mid his gōdum, qnd hine geþeodde tō gesōmnunge þāra

<sup>1</sup> T, godes wordes.<sup>2</sup> Ca, -ene; O, marne.<sup>3</sup> T, *wanting*.<sup>4</sup> T, þa.<sup>5</sup> O, onfangene; Ca, onfangenne.<sup>6</sup> O, forlete; Ca, forlæte.

Godes þēowa, qnd heht hine læran þæt getæl þæs hālgan  
 stāres qnd spellas. Qnd hē eal þā [þe] hē in gehȳrnesse  
 geleornian meahte, mid hine gemyndgade,<sup>1</sup> qnd swā swā  
 clāne nēten eodorcende<sup>2</sup> in þæt swēteste lēoð gehwyrfde.<sup>3</sup>  
 Qnd his song qnd his lēoð wæron swā wynsumu<sup>4</sup> tō gehȳr- 5  
 anne, þætte seolfan þā<sup>5</sup> his lārēowas æt his mūðe wreat-  
 on<sup>6</sup> qnd leornodon. Song hē ærest be middangeardes  
 gesceape, qnd bī fruman mōncynnes, qnd eal þæt stār  
 Genesis, þæt is sēo æreste Moyses booc; qnd eft bī ūt-  
 gonge Israhēla folces of Ægypta londe, qnd bī ingonge 10  
 þæs gehātlandes; qnd bī oðrum mōnegum spellum þæs  
 hālgan gewrites canones bōca; qnd bī Crīstes mēnnisc-  
 nesse, qnd bī his prōwunge, qnd bī his ūpāstignesne in  
 heofonas; qnd bī þæs Hālgan Gāstes cyme, qnd þāra  
 apostola lāre; qnd eft bī þām dæge<sup>7</sup> þæs tōweardan 15  
 dōmes, qnd bī fyrhtu þæs tintreglīcan wiites, qnd bī swēt-  
 nesse þæs heofonlecan rīces, hē mōnig lēoð geworhte;  
 qnd swelce ēac oðer mōnig be þām godcundan frēmsum-  
 nessum qnd dōmum hē geworhte. In eallum þām hē  
 geornlice gēmdē<sup>8</sup> þæt hē mēn ātuge frōm synna lufan 20  
 qnd mādāda, qnd tō lufan qnd tō geornfulnessse āwēhte  
 gōdra dāda; for þon hē wæs sē mōn swīpe æfēst qnd  
 regollecum þēodscipum ēaðmōdlīce underþēoded; qnd wið  
 þām þā ðe in oðre wīsan dōn woldon, hē wæs mid welme<sup>9</sup>  
 micelre ellenwōdnisse onbærned. Qnd hē for ðon fægre 25  
 ende<sup>10</sup> his lif betȳnde qnd geēndade.

For þon þā ðære tīde nēalæcte his gewitenesse qnd forð-  
 fōre, þā wæs hē fēowertȳnum dagum ær, þæt hē wæs  
 lichōmliere untrymnesse prycced qnd hefƿgad,<sup>11</sup> hwæðre tō

<sup>1</sup> O, gemyngade; Ca, gemynegode.    <sup>2</sup> Ca, oðercende.

<sup>3</sup> O, Ca; T, gehwerfde.

<sup>4</sup> O, wynsum; Ca, wynsume.

<sup>5</sup> O, þa sylfan.

<sup>6</sup> O, writon.

<sup>7</sup> O, ege.

<sup>8</sup> O, gymde.

<sup>9</sup> O, wylme.

<sup>10</sup> T, ænde.

<sup>11</sup> O, hefƿgad.

þon gemetlice þæt hē ealle þā tīd meahte ge spreca ge  
 gongan. Wæs þær in nēaweste untrumra monna hūs, in  
 þæm heora þēaw wæs þæt hēo þā untruman<sup>1</sup> ond þā ðe æt  
 forðfōre wæron in lēdan<sup>2</sup> sceoldon, ond him þær ætsomne  
 5 þegnian. Þā bād hē his þegn on æfenne þære neahte þe  
 hē of worulde gongende wæs þæt hē in þæm hūse him  
 stōwe gegearwode, þæt hē gerestan meahte. Þā wund-  
 rode sē þegn for hwon hē ðæs bāde, for þon him þūhte  
 þæt his forðfōr swā nēah ne wære: dyde hwæðre swā  
 10 swā hē cwæð ond bibēad. Qnd mid þȳ hē ðā þær on  
 rēste ēode, ond hē gefēonde mōde sumu þing mid him  
 sprecende ætgædere<sup>3</sup> ond glēowiende wæs þe þær ær inne  
 wæron, þā wæs ofer middeneah tæt hē frægn, hwæðer  
 hēo ænig hūsl inne hæfdon. Þā ondswardon hēo ond  
 15 cwædon: ‘Hwyle pearf is ðē hūsles? Ne þīnre forþfōre  
 swā nēah is, nū þū þus rōtlice ond þus glædlice tō ūs  
 sprecende eart.’ Cwæð hē eft: ‘Berað mē<sup>4</sup> hūsl tō.’  
 Þā hē hit þā on hōnda hæfde, þā frægn hē, hwæper hēo  
 ealle smolt<sup>5</sup> mōd ond būton eallum incan blīðe tō him  
 20 hæfdon. Þā ondswardon hȳ ealle, ond cwædon þæt  
 hēo nænigne incan tō him wiston, ac hēo ealle him swīðe  
 blīðemōde wæron; ond hēo wrīxendlice hine bādon þæt  
 hē him eallum blīðe wære. Þā ondswardade hē ond cwæð:  
 ‘Mīne brōðor,<sup>6</sup> mīne þā lēofan, ic eom swīðe blīðemōd tō  
 25 ēow ond tō eallum Godes monnum.’ Qnd hē<sup>7</sup> swā wæs  
 hine getrymmende mid þȳ heofonlecan wegneste, ond  
 him oðres līfes ingong gegearwode. Þā gȳt hē frægn,  
 hū nēah þære tīde wære þætte þā brōðor ārīsan sceolden,<sup>8</sup>  
 ond Godes lof rēran<sup>9</sup> ond heora ūhtsong singan. Þā

<sup>1</sup> O; T, untrumran.<sup>2</sup> O; T, -on.<sup>3</sup> O, ætgædere *is placed before* mid him.<sup>4</sup> O, me hwæpere.<sup>5</sup> O, smylte.<sup>6</sup> O, broþro.<sup>7</sup> T, *wanting*.<sup>8</sup> T, scolden; O, sceoldon.<sup>9</sup> O, folc læran.

ƿndswaredon hēo: ‘Nis hit feor tō ƿon.’ Cwæð hē:  
 ‘Teala,<sup>1</sup> wuton wē wel ƿære tīde bīdan;’ ƿnd ƿā him *refl*  
 gebæd, ƿnd hine gesegnode mid Crīstes rōdetācne, ƿnd  
 his hēafod onhyldes<sup>2</sup> tō ƿām bolstre, ƿnd medmicel fæc  
 onslēpte,<sup>3</sup> ƿnd swā mid stilnesse his lif geēndade. Qnd 5  
 swā wæs geworden ƿætte swā swā hē<sup>4</sup> hlūttre mōde ƿnd  
 bilwitre ƿnd smyltre wilsumnesse Drihtne ƿēode, ƿæt hē  
 ēac swylce swā smylte dēaðe middangeard wæs forlæt-  
 ende, ƿnd tō his gesihðe becwōm. Qnd sēo tunge ƿe  
 swā monig hālweŋde word in ƿæs Scyppendes lof gesette, 10  
 hē ðā swelce ēac ƿā ŷtmæstan word in his hērenisse, hine  
 seolfne segniende ƿnd his gāst in his hōnda bebēodende,  
 betŷnde. Eāc swelce ƿæt is gesegen<sup>5</sup> ƿæt hē wære gewis  
 his seolfes forðfōre of ƿām ƿe<sup>6</sup> wē nū seƿgan hŷrdon.

<sup>1</sup> O, tela.<sup>2</sup> T, oh-; O, Ca, B, -on.<sup>3</sup> O, onslæpte.<sup>4</sup> T, *wanting*.<sup>5</sup> O, gesewen.<sup>6</sup> T, *wanting*.

## PART II.

### IV.

#### CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

[From the Parker MS. of the Chronicle (A) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.]

755. Hēr Cynewulf benam Sigebryht his rīces qnd Westseaxna wiotan for unryhtum dædum, būton Hām-tūnscīre; qnd hē hæfde pā op hē ofslōg pone aldormōn þe him lēngest wunode. Qnd hiene pā Cynewulf on Andred  
5 ādræfde; qnd hē pær wunade, op þæt hiene ān swān ofstang æt Pryfetes flōdan, — qnd hē wræc pone aldormōn Cumbran. Qnd sē Cynewulf oft miclum gefeohtum feaht uuip Bretwālum; qnd ymb xxxi wintra<sup>1</sup> pæs þe hē rīce hæfde, hē wolde ādræfan ānne æpeling, sē wæs Cyne-  
10 heard hāten, — qnd sē Cyneheard wæs pæs Sigebryhtes brōþur. Qnd pā geāscode hē pone cyning lýtle werode on wīfcýppe on Mērantūne, qnd hine pær berād, qnd pone būr ūtan beōode, ær hine pā mēn onfunden þe mid pām kyninge wærun.
- 15 Qnd pā ongeat sē cyning þæt, qnd hē on pā duru ēode, qnd pā unhēanlice hine wērede, op hē on pone æpeling lōcude, qnd pā ūt rāsde on hine, qnd hine miclum gewundode; qnd hīe alle on pone cyning wærun feohtende, op þæt hīe hine ofslægenne hæfdon. Qnd pā on pæs wīfes

<sup>1</sup> wiñt.



gebærum onfundon þæs cyninges pegnas þā unstillnesse,  
 qnd þā pider urnon swā hwele swā þonne gearo wearþ qnd  
 radost. Qnd hiera sē æpeling gehwelcum feoh qnd feorh  
 gebēad, qnd hiera nænig hit gepicgean nolde; ac hīe  
 simle feohtende wæran, op hīe alle lāgon būtan ānum 5  
 Bryttiscum gīsle, qnd sē swīpe gewundad wæs.

Þā on morgenne gehīerdun þæt þæs cyninges pegnas, þe  
 him beæftan wærun, þæt sē cyning ofslægen wæs. Þā  
 ridon hīe pider, qnd his aldormōn Ōsrīc, qnd Wīferþ his  
 pegn, qnd þā mēn þe hē beæftan him lāfde ær, qnd þone 10  
 æpeling on þære byrig mēttan, þær sē cyning ofslægen  
 læg (qnd þā gatu him tō belocen hæfdon) qnd þā þær tō  
 ēodon. Qnd þā gebēad hē him hiera āgenne dōm fēos  
 qnd lōndes, gif hīe him þæs rīces ūpon; qnd him cýpdon  
 þæt hiera mægas him mid wæron, þā þe him frōm noldon. 15  
 Qnd þā cuædon hīe þæt him nænig mæg lēofra nære  
 þonne hiera hlāford, qnd hīe nāfre his banan folgian  
 noldon. Qnd þā budon hīe hiera mægum þæt hīe gesunde  
 frōm ēodon; qnd hīe cuædon þæt tæt ilce hiera gefērum  
 geboden wære þe ær mid þām cyninge wærun. Þā cuæd- 20  
 on hīe þæt hīe hīe þæs ne onmunden ‘þon mā þe ēowre  
 gefēran þe mid þām cyninge ofslægene wærun.’ Qnd hīe  
 þā ymb þā gatu feohtende wæron op þæt hīe þær inne  
 fulgon, qnd þone æpeling ofslōgon, qnd þā mēn þe him  
 mid wærun, alle būtan ānum, sē wæs þæs aldormōnnes 25  
 godsunu; qnd hē his feorh genęrede, qnd þēah hē wæs  
 oft gewundad.

## V.

### WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT.

[From the Parker MS. of the Chronicle (A) in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; other MSS. supply variants.]

871. Hēr cuōm sē hēre tō Rēadingum on Westseaxe,  
 qnd pæs ymb iii niht ridon ii eorlas ūp. þā gemētte hīe  
 Æpelwulf aldorman on Eṅglafelda, qnd him pær wip ge-  
 feaht, qnd sige nam. pæs ymb iiij niht Æperēd cyning  
 5 qnd Ælfrēd his brōpur pær micle fierd tō Rēadingum  
 gelæddon, qnd wip þone hēre gefuhton; qnd pær wæs  
 micel wæl geslægen on gehwæpre hōnd, qnd Æpelwulf  
 aldormōn wearp ofslægen; qnd þā Dēniscan āhton wæl-  
 stōwe gewald.

10 Qnd pæs ymb iiij niht gefeaht Æperēd cyning qnd  
 Ælfrēd his brōpur wip alne þone hēre on Æscesdūne.  
 Qnd hīe wārun on twām gefyleum: on ōprum wæs  
 Bāchsæg qnd Halfdene þā hāpnan cyningas, qnd on  
 ōprum wāron þā eorlas. Qnd þā gefeaht sē cyning  
 15 Æperēd wip þāra cyninga getruman, qnd pær wearp sē  
 cyning Bāgsæg ofslægen; qnd Ælfrēd his brōpur wip  
 þāra eorla getruman, qnd pær wearp Sidroc eorl ofslægen  
 sē alda, qnd Sidroc eorl sē gionega, qnd Ōsbearn eorl,  
 qnd Fræna eorl, qnd Hareld eorl; qnd þā hērgas bēgen  
 20 gefliemde, qnd fela pūsenda ofslægenra, qnd onfeohende  
 wāron op niht.

Qnd pæs ymb xiiii niht gefeaht Æperēd cyning qnd  
 Ælfrēd his brōður wip þone hēre æt Basengum, qnd pær  
 þā Dēniscan sige nāmon.

Qnd þæs ymb ii mōnaþ gefeaht Æþerēd cyning qnd Ælfrēd his brōpur wip þone hēre æt Mēretūne, qnd hīe wāerun on tuāem gefylcium, qnd hīe bütū gefliemdon, qnd lōnge on dæg sige āhton; qnd þær wearþ micel wælsliht on gehwæpere hōnd; qnd þā Dēniscan āhton wælstōwe 5 gewald; qnd þær wearþ Hēahmund bisceop<sup>1</sup> ofslāgen, qnd fela gōdra mōnna. Qnd æfter þissum gefeohte cuōm micel sumorlida.

Qnd þæs ofer Ēastron gefōr Æþerēd cyning; qnd hē rīcsode v gēar; qnd his līc līp æt Winburnan. 10

þā fēng Ælfrēd Æpelwulfing his brōpur tō Wesseaxna rīce. Qnd þæs ymb ānne mōnaþ gefeaht Ælfrēd cyning wip alne þone hēre lýtle werede æt Wiltūne, qnd hine lōnge on dæg gefliemde, qnd þā Dēniscan āhton wælstōwe gewald. 15

Qnd þæs gēares wurdon viiii folcgefeoht gefohten wip þone hēre on þȳ cynerīce be sūpan Tēnese, būtan<sup>2</sup> þām þe him Ælfrēd þæs cyninges brōpur qnd ānlīpig aldormōn qnd cyninges þegnas oft rāde onridon þe mōn nā ne rīmde; qnd þæs gēares wāerun ofslāgene viiii eorlas qnd 20 ān cyning. Qnd þȳ gēare nāmon Westseaxe friþ wip þone hēre.

\* \* \* \* \*

893. Hēr on þysum gēare fōr sē micla hēre, þe wē gefyrn ymbe spræcon, eft of þām ēastrīce westweard tō Bunnan, qnd þær wurdon gescipode swā þæt hīe āsettan 25 him on ānne sīþ ofer mid horsum mid ealle; qnd þā cōmon ūp on Limene mūpan mid eel hunde scipa. Sē mūpa is on ēasteweardre Cēnt, æt þæs *miclan*<sup>3</sup> wuda ēastēnde þe wē Andred hātað. Sē wudu is ēastlang qnd

<sup>1</sup> A, bisċ.

<sup>2</sup> A, W, ond butan.

<sup>3</sup> A, miclam; E, myccelan; F, mucelan; B, C, D, ilcan.

westlang hundtwelftiges mīla lang, oppe lengra, ond prī-  
tiges mīla brād. Sēo ēa, þe wē ær ymbe spræcon, lið ut  
of þām wealda. On þā ēa hī tugon up hiora scipu op  
pone weald, iiii mīla fram þām mūpan utweardum, ond  
5 þær ābræcon ān geweorc: inne on þām fæstenne<sup>1</sup> sæton  
fēawa cirlice men on, ond wæs sāmworht.

Þā sōna æfter þām cōm Hæsten mid lxxx scipa up on  
Temesē mūðan, ond worhte him geweorc æt Middeltūne,  
ond sē oþer hēre æt Apuldre.

894. On þys gēare, þæt wæs ymb twelf mōnað þæs þe  
hīe on þām ēastrice geweorc geworht hæfdon, Norp-  
hymbre ond Eāstengle hæfdon Ælfrēde cyninge āpas  
geseald, ond Eāstengle foregīsla vi: ond þēh ofer þā  
trēowa, swā oft swā þā oþre hērgas mid ealle hērige ut  
15 fōron, þonne fōron hīe, oppe mid oppe on heora healfe.<sup>2</sup>  
Ond þā gegaderade Ælfrēd cyning his fierd, ond fōr þæt  
hē gewīcode betwuh þām twām hērgum, þær þær hē nīehst  
rȳmet hæfde for wudufæstenne ond for wæterfæstenne,  
swā þæt hē mehte ægþerne geræcan, gif hīe ænigne feld  
20 sēcan wolden. Þā fōron hīe siþpan æfter þām wealda  
hlōpum ond flocrādum, bī swā hwaperre efes<sup>3</sup> swā hit  
þonne fierdlēas wæs. Ond him mon ēac mid oþrum flocc-  
um sōhte mæstra daga ælce, oppe on dæg<sup>4</sup> oppe on niht,  
ge of þære fierde ge ēac of þām burgum. Hæfde sē cyn-  
25 ing his fierd on tū tōnumen, swā þæt hīe wæron simle  
healfe æt hām, healfe ute, būtan þām monnum þe þā  
burga healdan scolden. Ne cōm sē hēre oftor eall ute of  
þām setum þonne tūwwa: oþre sīpe þā hīe ærest tō  
lōnde cōmon, ær sīo fierd gesamnod wære; oþre sīpe þā

<sup>1</sup> A, W, F, fenne; E, fænne; B, fæstenne; C, D, fæstene.

<sup>2</sup> After healfe A, on (*originally* an?); B, W, on; C, D, ond þa;  
Eds., an or on.

<sup>3</sup> D, healfe.

<sup>4</sup> C, D, oþpe on dæg; A, B, wanting.

hīe of þāem setum faran woldon. þā hīe gefēngon micle herehȳð, qnd þā woldon fērian norþweardes ofer Tēnese in on Eāstseaxe ongēan þā scipu. þā forrād sīo fierd hīe foran, qnd him wið gefeaht æt Fearnhamme, qnd pone here gefliemde, qnd þā herehȳpa āhrēddon; qnd hīe flugon 5 ofer Tēnese būton ælcum forda; þā ūp be Colne on ānne iggað. þā besæt sīo fierd hīe þær ūtan þā hwile þe hīe þær lengest mēte hæfdon; ac hī hæfdon þā heora stemn<sup>1</sup> gesetenne qnd hiora mēte genotudne<sup>2</sup>; qnd wæs sē cyng þā piderweardes on fære, mid þære scīre þe mid him fierdedon. 10 þā hē þā wæs piderweardes, qnd sīo ōperu fierd wæs hāmweardes; qnd ðā Dēniscan sæton þær behindan, for þām hiora cyning wæs gewundod on þām gefeohte, þæt hī hine ne mehton fērian.

þā gegaderedon þā þe in Norphymbrum būgeað qnd on 15 Eāstenglum sum hund scipa, qnd fōron sūð ymbūtan, qnd sum fēowertig scipa norþ ymbūtan, qnd ymbsæton ān geweore on Defnascīre be þære Norpsæ; qnd þā þe sūð ymbūtan fōron, ymbsæton Exancester. þā sē cyng þæt hīerde, þā wende hē hine west wið Exanceastres mid 20 ealre þære fierde, būton swīpe gewaldenum dæle easte-weardes þæs folces. þā fōron forð oþ þe hīe cōmon tō Lundenbyrg, qnd þā mid þām burgwarum qnd þām fultume þe him westan cōm, fōron ēast tō Bēamflēote. Wæs Hæsten þā þær cumen mid his herge þe ær æt Middel- 25 tūne sæt; qnd ēac sē micla here wæs þā þær tō cumen þe ær on Limene mūpan sæt æt Apuldre. Hæfde Hæsten ær geworht þæt geweore æt Bēamflēote, qnd wæs þā ūt āfaren on hergaþ, qnd wæs sē micla here æt hām. þā fōron hīe tō, qnd gefliemdon pone here, qnd þæt geweore 30 ābræcon, qnd genāmon eal þæt þær binnan wæs, ge on

<sup>1</sup> B, C, stemninge; D, steminge.<sup>2</sup> B, benotodne.

fēo, ge on wīfum, ge ēac on bearnum, qnd brōhton eall in  
 tō Lundenbyrig; qnd pā scipu eall oðpe tōbræcon, oppe  
 forbærndon, oppe tō Lundenbyrig brōhton, oppe tō Hrō-  
 fescēastre; qnd Hæstenes wīf qnd his suna twēgen mōn  
 5 brōhte tō pām cyninge, qnd hē hī him eft āgeaf, for pām  
 pe hiora wæs oþer his godsunu, oþer Æðerēdes ealdor-  
 mōnnes. Hæfdon hī hiora onfangen ær Hæsten tō Bēam-  
 flēote cōme, qnd hē him hæfde geseald gīslas qnd āðas;  
 qnd sē cyng him ēac wel feoh sealde, qnd ēac swā pā hē  
 10 pone cniht āgef qnd pæt wīf. Ac sōna swā hīe tō *Bēam-  
 flēote*<sup>1</sup> cōmon, qnd pæt geweorc geworct wæs, swā hērgode  
 hē on his rīce, pone ilcan ende pe Æperēd his cumpæder  
 healdan sceolde; qnd eft oþre sīpe hē wæs on hērgað  
 gelend on pæt ilce rīce, pā pā mōn his geweorc ābræc.

15 pā sē cyning hine pā west wende mid pære fierde wið  
 Exancestres, swā ic ær sæde, qnd sē hēre pā burg beseten  
 hæfde, pā hē pær tō gefaren wæs, pā ēodon hīe tō hiora  
 scipum.

pā hē pā wið pone hēre pær *west*<sup>2</sup> ābisgod wæs, qnd  
 20 pā hērgas wæron pā gegaderode bēgen tō Sceōbyrig<sup>3</sup> on  
 Eāstseaxum, qnd pær geweorc *worhtun*,<sup>4</sup> fōron bēgen æt-  
 gædere ūp be Tēmese; qnd him cōm micel ēaca tō ægper  
 ge of Eāstenglum ge of Norphymbrum. Fōron pā ūp be  
 Tēmese oþ pæt hīe gedydon æt Sæferne; pā ūp be Sæ-  
 25 ferne.<sup>5</sup> pā gegaderode Æperēd ealdormōn, qnd Æpelm  
 ealdorman, qnd Æpelnōp ealdorman, qnd pā cinges þegnas  
 pe pā æt hām æt pām geweorcum wæron, of ælcere byrig  
 be ēastan Pedredan, ge be westan Sealwuda ge be ēastan,  
 ge ēac be norþan Tēmese, qnd be westan Sæfern, ge ēac  
 30 sum dæl pæs Norðwēal-cynnes. pā hīe pā ealle gegade-

<sup>1</sup> Sweet; A, Bleamfleote.

<sup>2</sup> A, wæst.

<sup>3</sup> C, Sceabyrig; D, Sceore byrig.

<sup>4</sup> A, worhtum.

<sup>5</sup> D, foron þa up be Temese ond be Sæferne; B, C, *wanting*.



rode wæron, þā offōron hīe þone hēre hindan æt Butting-  
 tūne, on Sæferne stape, qnd hine þær ūtan besæton on ælce<sup>1</sup>  
 healfe, on ānum fæstenne. þā hīe ðā fela wucena sæton  
 on twā healfe þære<sup>2</sup> ē, qnd sē cyng wæs west on Defnum  
 wip þone sciphēre, þā wæron hīe mid mētelīeste gewægde, 5  
 qnd hæfdon miclne dæl þāra horsa freten, qnd þā ōpre  
 wæron hungre ācwole. þā ēodon hīe ūt tō ðæm mōn-  
 num þe on ēasthealfe þære ē wīcodon, qnd him wip ge-  
 fuhton; qnd þā Crīstnan hæfdon sige. Qnd þær wearð  
 Ordhēh cyninges þegn ofslægen, qnd ēac mōnige ōpre 10  
 cyninges þegnas; qnd þāra Dēniscra þær wearð swīpe  
 mycel wæl geslægen<sup>3</sup>; qnd sē dæl þe þær aweg cōm wur-  
 don on flēame genērede.

þā hīe on Ēastseaxe cōmon tō hiora geweorce qnd tō  
 hiora scipum, þā gegaderade sīo lāf eft of Ēastenglum 15  
 qnd of Norðhymbrum miclne hēre onforan winter, qnd  
 befæston hira wīf qnd hira scipu qnd hira feoh on Ēast-  
 englum, qnd fōron ānstrecas dāges qnd nihtes, þæt hīe  
 gedydon on ānre wēstre ceastre on Wīrhēalum, sēo is  
 Lēgaceaster<sup>4</sup> gehāten. þā ne mēhte sēo fird hīe nā 20  
 hindan offaran, ær hīe wæron inne on þām geweorce;  
 besæton þeah þæt geweorc ūtan sume twēgen dagas, qnd  
 genāmon cēapes eall þæt þær būton wæs, qnd þā mēn  
 ofslōgon þe hīe foran forrīdan<sup>5</sup> mēhton būtan geweorce,  
 qnd þæt corn eall forbærndon, qnd mid hira horsum frēt- 25  
 ton<sup>6</sup> on ælcere efenēhðe. Qnd þæt wæs ymb twēlf mōnað  
 þæs þe hīe ær hider ofer sē cōmon.

/895. Qnd þā sōna æfter þām, on ðys gēre, fōr sē hēre  
 of Wīrhēale in on Norðwealas, for þām hīe ðær sittan ne

<sup>1</sup> D, ælcere.

<sup>2</sup> A, þær.

<sup>3</sup> A, qnd to geslegen *wanting*; supplied by B, C; wæl from D.

<sup>4</sup> B, Leg ceaster; C, Liege cester; D, Lige ceaster.

<sup>5</sup> D, of ridan.

<sup>6</sup> D, fræton.

męhton : þæt wæs for ðȳ þe hīe wāron benumene ægðer  
 ge þæs cēapes ge þæs cornes ðe hīe gehęrgod hæfdon.  
 þā hīe ðā eft út of Norðwēalum wendon mid þære here-  
 hȳðe þe hīe ðær genumen hæfdon, þā fōron hīe ofer  
 5 Norðhymbra lōnd ond Ēastengla, swā swā sēo fird hīe  
 gerācan ne męhte, oþ þæt hīe cōmon on Ēastseaxna lōnd  
 ēasteward on ān īgland þæt is ūte on þære sǣ, þæt is  
 Męresīg hāten.

Qnd þā sē here eft hāmweard wende þe Exanceaster  
 10 beseten hæfde, þā hęrgodon hīe ūp on Sūdseaxum nēah  
 Cisseceastre, qnd þā burgware hīe gefliemdon, qnd hira  
 mōnig hund ofslōgon, qnd hira scipu sumu genāmon.

Ðā þȳ ylcan gēre onforan<sup>1</sup> winter þā Dēniscan þe on  
 Męresīge sǣton tugon hira scipu ūp on Tēmese, qnd þā  
 15 ūp on Lȳgan.<sup>2</sup> þæt wæs ymb twā gēr þæs þe hīe hider  
 ofer sǣ cōmon.

896. Qnd þȳ<sup>3</sup> ylcan gēre worhte sē foresprecena here  
 geweorc be Lȳgan,<sup>2</sup> xx mīla bufan Lundenbyrig. þā þæs  
 on sumera fōron micel dǣl þāra burgwara, qnd ēac swā  
 20 oþres folces, þæt hīe gedydon æt þāra Dēniscana ge-  
 weorce, qnd þær wurdon gefliemde, qnd sume fēower cyn-  
 inges pegnas ofslāgene. þā þæs on hǣrfeste þā wīcode  
 sē cyng on nēaweste þære byrig, þā hwīle þe hīe hira corn  
 gerypon, þæt þā Dēniscan him ne męhton þæs ripes for-  
 25 wiernan. þā sume dæge rād sē cyng ūp be þære ēa, qnd  
 gehāwade hwær mōn męhte þā ēa forwyrcan, þæt hīe ne  
 męhton þā scipu út bręngan. Qnd hīe ðā swā dydon :  
 worhton ðā tū geweorc on twā healfe þære ēas. þā hīe  
 ðā þæt geweorc furpum ongūnnen hæfdon, qnd þær tō  
 30 gewīcod hæfdon, þā onget sē here þæt hīe ne męhton þā

<sup>1</sup> B, on forewerdne ; C, on fore weardne ; D, on fore weard.

<sup>2</sup> B, Liggean ; C, Ligenan ; D, Ligean, Lygean.

<sup>3</sup> A, On þȳ ; B, On þon ; C, Ond þȳ ; D, Ond þa þȳ.



scipu ūt brengan. þā forlēton hīe hīe, qnd ēodon ofer land þæt hīe gedydon æt Cwātbryce<sup>1</sup> be Sæfern, qnd þær *geweorc*<sup>2</sup> worhton. þā rād sēo fird west æfter þām herige, qnd þā mēn of Lundenbyrig gefetodon þā scipu, qnd þā ealle þe hīe ālædan ne mehton tōbræcon, qnd þā þe þær 5 stælwyrðe wæron binnan Lundenbyrig gebrōhton. Qnd þā Dēniscan hæfdon hira wīf befæst innan Ēastengle, ær hīe ūt of þām geweorce fōron. þā sæton hīe þone winter æt Cwātbryce.<sup>3</sup> þæt wæs ymb præo gēr þæs þe hīe on Limene mūðan cōmon hider ofer sē. 10

897. Ðā þæs on sumera on ðysum gēre tōfōr sē here, sum on Ēastengle, sum on Norðhymbre. Qnd þā þe feohlēase wæron him þær scipu begēton, qnd sūð ofer sē fōron tō Sigene.

Næfde sē here, Godes þonces, Angelcyn ealles for 15 swiðe<sup>4</sup> gebrocod; ac hīe wæron micle swīpor gebrocede on þām prīm gēarum mid cēapes cwilde qnd mōnna, ealles swīpost mid þām þæt manige þāra sēlestena<sup>5</sup> cynges þēna þe þær on londe wæron forðfērdon on þām prīm gēarum. þāra wæs sum Swiðulf biscop on Hrōfescastre, qnd 20 Cēolmund ealdormōn on Cēnt, qnd Beorhtulf ealdormōn on Ēastseaxum, qnd Wulfrēd ealdormōn on Hāmtūnscīre,<sup>6</sup> qnd Ealhheard biscop æt Dorceceastre, qnd Ēadulf cynges þegn on Sūðseaxum, qnd Beornulf wīcgefēra<sup>7</sup> on Winteceastre, qnd Ecgulf cynges horsþegn, qnd manige 25 ēac him, þēh ic ðā geðungnestan<sup>8</sup> nemde.

þy ilcan gēare drehton þā hergas on Ēastenglum qnd on Norðhymbrum Westseaxna lond swiðe be þām sūð-

<sup>1</sup> D, æt Brygge.

<sup>2</sup> A, gewerc.

<sup>3</sup> B, C, æt Brice; D, æt Brygge.

<sup>4</sup> B, C, D, Angel cynnes ealles fulswipe.

<sup>5</sup> B, C, selestra.

<sup>6</sup> B, C, D, omit Wulfred.

<sup>7</sup> A, W; B, C, D, gerefa.

<sup>8</sup> B adds witan.

stæðe mid stælhƿegum, ealra swīƿust mid ðǣm æscum  
 þe hīe fela gēara ǣr timbredon. þā hēt Ælfrēd cyng  
 timbran lang scipu ongēn ðā æscas; þā wǣron ful nēah  
 tū swā lange swā þā ōðru; sume hæfdon LX āra,<sup>1</sup> sume  
 5 mā; þā wǣron ægðer ge swiftran, ge unwealtran,<sup>2</sup> ge ēac  
 hierran<sup>3</sup> þonne þā ōðru; nǣron nāwðer nē on Frēsisc  
 gescæpene nē on Dēnisc, būte swā him selfum ðūhte þæt  
 hīe nytwyrðoste bēon meahthen. þā æt sumum cirre þæs  
 ilcān gēares cōmon þær sex scipu tō Wiht, qnd þær mycel  
 10 yfel gedydon, ægðer ge on Defenum ge wēl hwær be ðǣm  
 sārman. þā hēt sē cyng faran mid nigonum tō þāra  
 nīwena scipa; qnd forfōron him þone mūðan foran on  
 ūtermere. þā fōron hīe mid þrīm scipum ūt ongēn hīe,  
 qnd prēo stōdon æt ufweardum þām mūðan on drȳgum;  
 15 wǣron þā mēn uppe on londe of āgāne. þā gefēngon hīe  
 þāra prēora scipa tū æt ðǣm mūðan ūtweardum, qnd þā  
 mēn ofslōgon, qnd þæt ān oðwand; on þām wǣron ēac  
 þā mēn ofslægene būton fifum; þā cōmon for ðȳ on weg  
 ðe ðāra ōperra scipu āsæton. þā wurdon ēac swiðe unēð-  
 20 elīce āseten: prēo āsæton on ðā healfe þæs deōpes<sup>4</sup> ðe ðā  
 Dēniscan scipu āseten wǣron, qnd þā ōðru eall<sup>5</sup> on ōpre  
 healfe, þæt hira ne mehte nān tō ōðrum. Ac ðā þæt  
 wæter wæs āhebbad fela furlanga frōm þām scipum, þā  
 ēodan ðā Dēniscan frōm þām þrīm scipum tō þām ōðrum  
 25 þrīm þe on hira healfe beebbade wǣron, qnd hīe þā þær  
 gefuhton. þær wearð ofslægen Lucumon cynges gerēfa,  
 qnd Wulfheard Frīsa, qnd Æbbe Frīsa, qnd Æðelhere  
 Frīsa, qnd Æðelferð cynges genēat, qnd ealra mōnna,  
 Frēsiscra qnd Englisera LXII, qnd þāra Dēniscena cxx.

<sup>1</sup> B, arena.<sup>2</sup> A, C; D, untealran; B, unge (*end of line*) -tran.<sup>3</sup> A, hieran; B, C, hearran; D, hearra.<sup>4</sup> B, ðære dypan.<sup>5</sup> B, C, D, ealle.

pȳ cōm pām Dēniscum scipum pēh ær flōd tō, ær pā Crīst-  
 nan mehten hira ūt āscūfan,<sup>1</sup> qnd hīe for ðȳ ūt oðrēowon.  
 pā wāron hīe tō pām gesārgode<sup>2</sup> pæt hīe ne mēhton Sūð-  
 seaxna lōnd ūtan berōwan, ac hira pær tū sē on lōnd  
 wearp; qnd pā mēn mōn lēdde tō Winteceastre<sup>3</sup> tō pām 5  
 cyngē, qnd hē hīe ðær ahōn hēt; qnd pā mēn cōmon on  
 Eastengle pe on pām ānum scipe wāron swiðe forwund-  
 ode.

pȳ ilcan sumera forwearð nō lās þonne xx scipa mid  
 mōnnum mid ealle be pām suðriman. pȳ ilcan gēre forð- 10  
 fērde Wulfrīc cynges horsðegn; sē wæs ēac Wealhgefēra.<sup>4</sup>

\* \* \* \* \*

901. Hēr gefōr Ælfrēd Apulfing, syx nihtum ær ealra  
 hāligra mæssan. Sē wæs cyning ofer eall Ōngelcyn būtan  
 ðām dæle pe under Dēna onwalde wæs; qnd hē hēold  
 pæt rīce oþrum healfum lās pe xxx wintra. Qnd pā 15  
 fēng Eadweard his sunu tō rīce.

<sup>1</sup> A, *changed from ascuton.*

<sup>2</sup> D, gegaderode.

<sup>3</sup> D, Wiltun ceastre.

<sup>4</sup> A, W; B, C, D, gerefa.

## VI.

### ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE.

[The Preface to the Alfredian version of Gregory's *De Cura Pastoralis*, according to the Hatton MS. (Hatton 20, Bodl. Lib.), with variants from C (= C. i = MS. Cotton Tiberius B. xi. Brit. Mus.).]

Ælfrēd kyning hāteð grētan Wærferð bisecep his word-  
 um luflice ond frēondlice; ond ðe cȳðan hāte ðæt mē  
 cōm swīðe oft on gemynd, hwelce wiotan iū wæron giond  
 Angelecynn, ægðer ge godcundra hāda ge woruldcundra;  
 5 ond hū gesæliglica tīda ðā wæron giond Angelecynn; ond  
 hū ðā kyningas ðe ðone onwald hæfdon ðæs folces on  
 ðām dagum Gode ond his ærendwrecum hērsumedon;  
 ond hū<sup>1</sup> hīe ægðer ge hiora sibbe ge hiora siodo ge hiora  
 onweald innanbordes gehioldon, ond ēac ūt hiora ēðel<sup>2</sup>  
 10 gerȳmdon; ond hū him ðā spēow ægðer ge mid wīge ge  
 mid wīsdōme; ond ēac ðā godcundan hādas hū giorne  
 hīe wæron ægðer ge ymb lāre ge ymb liornunga, ge ymb  
 ealle ðā ðiowotdōmas ðe hīe Gode dōn scoldon; ond hū  
 man ūtanbordes wīsdōm ond lāre hieder on lōnd sōhte,  
 15 ond hū wē hīe nū sceoldon ūte begietan, gif wē hīe hab-  
 ban sceoldon. Swā clāne hīo wæs oðfeallenu on An-  
 gelcynne ðæt swīðe fēawa wæron behionan Humbre ðe  
 hiora ðēninga cūðen understōndan on Ænglisc oððe fur-  
 ðum ān ærendgewrit of Lādene on Ænglisc ārēccēan; ond  
 20 ic wēne ðætte nōht mōnige begiondan Humbre nāren.  
 Swā fēawa hiora wæron ðæt ic furðum ānne ānlēpne ne

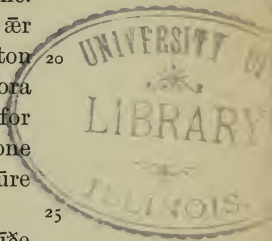
<sup>1</sup> H, *wanting*.

<sup>2</sup> C, *oeðel*.

mæg geðencean be sūðan Tēnese, ðā ðā ic tō rīce fēng.  
 Gode ælmihtegum sīe ðonc ðætte wē nū ænigne onstāl  
 habbað lārēowa. Qnd for ðon ic ðē bebīode ðæt ðū dō  
 swā ic geliefe ðæt ðū wille, ðæt ðū ðē ðissa woruldðinga  
 tō ðæm geæmetige, swā ðū oftost mæge, ðæt ðū ðone  
 wīsdōm ðe ðē God sealde ðær ðær ðū hiene befæstan  
 mæge, befæste. Geðenc hwele wītu ūs ðā becōmon for  
 ðisse worulde, ðā ðā wē hit nōhwæðer nē selfe ne lufod-  
 on, nē ēac oðrum mōnnum ne lēfdon: ðone naman ānne  
 wē lufodon<sup>1</sup> ðætte wē Crīstne wāren,<sup>2</sup> qnd swīðe fēawe  
 ðā ðēawas.

Ðā ic ðā ðis eall gemunde, ðā gemunde ic ēac hū ic  
 geseah, ær ðæm ðe hit eall forhergod wāre qnd for-  
 bærned, hū ðā ciricean giond eall Angelecygn stōdon  
 mādma qnd bōca gefylda,<sup>3</sup> qnd ēac micel mēnigeo Godes  
 ðīowa; qnd ðā swīðe lýtle fiorme ðāra bōca wiston, for  
 ðæm ðe hīe hiora nānwuht ongieta<sup>4</sup> ne meahton, for  
 ðæm ðe hīe nāron on hiora āgen<sup>5</sup> geðīode āwritene.  
 Swelce hīe cwæden: ‘Ūre ieldran, ðā ðe ðās stōwa ær  
 hīoldon, hīe lufodon wīsdōm, qnd ðurh ðone hīe begēaton  
 welan, qnd ūs lēfdon. Hēr mōn mæg gīet gesīon hiora  
 swæð, ac wē him ne cunnon æfter spyrigean, qnd for  
 ðæm wē habbað nū ægðer forlāten ge ðone welan ge ðone  
 wīsdōm, for ðæm ðe wē noldon tō ðæm spore mid ūre  
 mōde onlūtan.’

Ðā ic ðā ðis eall gemunde, ðā wundrade ic swīðe swīðe  
 ðāra gōdena wiotona ðe gīu wāron giond Angelecygn, qnd  
 ðā bēc ealla<sup>6</sup> be fullan geliornod hæfdon, ðæt hīe hiora ðā  
 nēanne dæl noldon on hiora āgen<sup>7</sup> geðīode wendan. Ac  
 ic ðā sōna eft mē selfum andwyrde, qnd cwæð: ‘Hīe ne

<sup>1</sup> C, hæfdon.<sup>2</sup> C, wæron.<sup>3</sup> H, gefyldæ.<sup>4</sup> H, ongiotan.<sup>5</sup> C, ægen.<sup>6</sup> H, eallæ.<sup>7</sup> C, ægen.



wēndon þætte æfre meun sceolden swæ rēccelēase weorðan, qnd sīo lār swæ oðfeallan; for ðære wilnunga hīe hit forlēton, qnd woldon ðæt hēr ðȳ māra wīsdōm on londe wære ðȳ wē mā geðēoda cūðon.’

- 5 Ðā gemunde ic hū sīo æ wæs ærest on Ebrēisc geðīode funden, qnd eft, ðā<sup>1</sup> hīe Crēacas geliornodon, ðā wēndon hīe hīe on hiora āgen<sup>2</sup> geðīode ealle, qnd ēac ealle oðre bēc. Qnd eft Lādenware swæ same, siððan hīe hīe geliornodon, hīe hīe wēndon ealla ðurh wīse wealhstōðas  
 10 on hiora āgen geðīode. Qnd ēac ealla oðra Crīstena<sup>3</sup> ðīoda sumne dæl hiora on hiora āgen geðīode wēndon. For ðȳ mē ðyncð bētre, gif īow swæ ðyncð, ðæt wē ēac suma<sup>4</sup> bēc, ðā ðe nīedbeðearfosta<sup>5</sup> sīen eallum mōnnum tō wiotonne, ðæt wē ðā on ðæt geðīode wēnden ðe wē  
 15 ealle gecnāwan mægen, qnd wē<sup>6</sup> dōn swæ wē swīðe ēaðe magon mid Godes fultume, gif wē ðā stilnesse habbað, ðætte eall sīo gioguð ðe nū is on Angelecynne frīora mōnna, ðāra ðe ðā spēða hæbben ðæt hīe ðæm befeolan mægen, sīen tō liornunga oðfæste, ðā hwīle ðe hīe tō  
 20 nānre oðerre note ne mægen, oð ðone first ðe hīe wel cunnen Ænglisc gewrit ārædan: lāre mōn siððan furður on Lādengeðīode ðā ðe mōn furðor lāran wille, qnd tō hīerran<sup>7</sup> hāde dōn wille. Ðā ic ðā gemunde hū sīo lār Lādengeðīodes ær ðissum āfeallen<sup>8</sup> wæs giond Angel-  
 25 cynn, qnd ðeah mōnige cūðon Ænglisc gewrit ārædan, ðā ongan ic ongemang oðrum mislīcum qnd manigfealdum bisgum ðisses kynerīces ðā bōc wēndan on Ænglisc ðe is genēmned on Lāden ‘Pastoralis,’ qnd on Ænglisc ‘Hīerdebōc,’ hwīlum word be worde, hwīlum andgit of and-  
 30 giete, swæ swæ ic hīe geliornode æt Plegmunde mīnum

<sup>1</sup> C, ða ða.<sup>2</sup> C, ægen.<sup>3</sup> H, oðræ Crīstnæ.<sup>4</sup> H, sumæ.<sup>5</sup> C, nīdeðȳrfesta.<sup>6</sup> MSS., ge.<sup>7</sup> H, hīeran.<sup>8</sup> C, oðfeallen.

ærcebiscepe, qnd æt Assere mīnum biscepe, qnd æt Grim-  
 bolde mīnum mæsseprīoste, qnd æt Iōhanne mīnum mæs-  
 seprēoste. Siððan ic hīe ðā geliornod hæfde, swæ swæ  
 ic hīe forstōd, qnd swæ ic hīe andgitfullīcost āreccēan  
 meahte, ic hīe on Ænglisc āwende; qnd tō ælcum biscep- 5  
 stōle on mīnum rīce wille āne onsendan; qnd on ælcere  
 bið ān æstel, sē bið on fīftægum mancessa. Qnd ic be-  
 biode on Godes naman ðæt nān mon ðone æstel frōm  
 ðære bēc ne dō,<sup>1</sup> nē ðā bōc frōm ðām mynstre; uncūð hū  
 longe ðær swæ gelærede biscepas sīen, swæ swæ nū, Gode 10  
 ðonc, wel hwær siendon. For ðȳ ic wolde ðætte hīe eal-  
 neg æt ðære stōwe wæren, būton sē biscep hīe mid him  
 habban wille, oððe hīo hwær tō lāne sīe, oððe hwā oðre  
 bī wīte.

<sup>1</sup> C, doe.



## VII.

### FROM THE PASTORAL CARE.

[According to the Hatton MS. and with variants from C. i.]

#### GREGORY'S PROLOGUE.

þū lēofusta brōður, suīðe frēondlice qnd suīðe frēm-  
sumlice ðū mē tældesð<sup>1</sup> qnd mid ēaðmōde ingeððonce ðū  
mē cīddesð,<sup>1</sup> for ðon ic mīn māð qnd wolde flēon ðā  
byrðenne ðære hirdelecan gīemenne. Ðāra byrðenna  
5 hefignesse, eall ðæt ic his geman, ic āwīte on ðisse  
andweardan bēc, ðȳ lās hī hwām leohte ðyncen tō un-  
derfōnne; qnd ic ēac lāre ðæt hira nān ðāra ne wilnie  
ðe hine unwærlice begā; qnd sē ðe hī unwærlice qnd  
unryhtlice gewilnige, ondræde hē ðæt hē hī æfre under-  
10 fēnge. Nū ic wilnige ðætte ðeos spræc stigge on ðæt  
ingeððonc ðæs leorneres, swæ swæ on sume hlædre, stæp-  
mælum nēar qnd nēar, oð ðæt hīo fæstlice gestōnde on  
ðæm solore ðæs mōdes ðe hī leornige. Qnd for þȳ ic hī  
tōdæle on fēower: ān is ðāra dæla, hū hē on ðone folgoð  
15 becume; oðer, hū hē ðær on libbe; ðrida is, hū hē ðær  
on lāre; fēorða<sup>2</sup> is, hū hē his āgene unðēawas ongietan  
wille qnd hira geðæf bīon, ðȳ lās hē for ðȳ underfenge  
his ēaðmōdnesse forlæte, oððe eft his līf sīe ungelīc his  
ðēnunga, oððe hē tō ðriste qnd tō stið sīe for ðȳ under-  
20 fenge his lārēowdōmes; ac gemetgige hit sē ege his  
āgenra unðēawa, qnd befæste hē mid his līfes bīsenum ðā  
lāre ðæm ðe his wordum ne geliefen; qnd ðonne hē gōd

<sup>1</sup> C, -est.

<sup>2</sup> H, feorðe.

weorc wyrce, gemyne hē ðæs yfeles ðe hē worhte, þætte<sup>1</sup> sīo unrōtnes, ðe hē for ðām yflan weorcum hæbbe, gemetgige ðone gefēan ðe hē for ðām gōðan weorcum hæfde, ðy lās hē beforan ðæs dīeglan Dēman ēagum sīe āhafen on his mōde qnd on ofermēttum āðunden, qnd 5 ðonne ðurh ðæt selfīce his gōðan weorc forlēose. Ac mōnige sindon mē suīðe onlīce on ungelārednesse, ðēah ðe hī nāfre leorningnihtas nāren, wilniað ðēah lārēowas tō bēonne, qnd ðynceð<sup>2</sup> him suīðe leoht sīo byrðen ðæs lārēowdōmes, for ðon ðe hī ne cunnon ðæt mægen his 10 micelnesse. Frōm ðære dura selfre ðisse bēc, ðæt is frōm onginne ðisse sprāce, sint ādrifene qnd getælde ðā unwaran ðe him āgniað<sup>3</sup> ðone cræft ðæs lārēowdōmes ðe hī nā ne geleornodon.

### I. Dætte unlārde ne dyrren underfōn lārēowdōm.

15

For ðon ðe nān cræft nis tō lēranne ðām ðe hine āer geornlīce ne leornode, for hwon bēoð āfre suā ðrīste ðā ungelāredan ðæt hī underfōn ðā heorde ðæs lārīowdōmes, ðonne sē cræft ðæs lārēowdōmes bið cræft ealra cræfta? Huā nāt ðæt ðā wunda ðæs mōdes bīoð dīgelran ðonne ðā 20 wunda ðæs līchaman? Qnd ðēah ðā woroldlecan lāecas scōmaþ ðæt hī onginnen ðā wunda lācnian ðe hī gesīon ne magon, qnd huru gif hī nōuðer gecnāwan ne cunnan nē ðā medtrymnesse nē ēac ðā wyrta ðe ðær wið sculon. Qnd hwīlon ne scōmað ðā ðe ðæs mōdes lāceas bēon 25 scoldon, ðēah ðe hī nāne wuht ongitan ne cunnon ðāra gāstlecena beboda, ðæt hīe him ontēoð ðæt hīe sīen heortan lācas. Ac for ðon ðe nū eall sē weorðscipe ðisse worolde is gecierred — Gode ðonc — tō weorðscipe ðām

<sup>1</sup> H, ðette.<sup>2</sup> H, ðyncet.<sup>3</sup> H, agniat.

æwfæstum,<sup>1</sup> ðæt ðā sindon nū weorðoste ðe æwfæstoste<sup>2</sup>  
 sindon, for ðon līcet suīðe mōnig ðæt hē æwfæsð<sup>3</sup> lārēow  
 sīe, ðe hē wilnað micle woroldāre habban. Be ðām  
 Crisð<sup>4</sup> selfa cleopode qnd ðus cwæð: ‘Hī sēcað ðæt hī  
 5 mōn ārest grēte qnd weorðige on cēapstōwum qnd on  
 gebēorscipum, qnd ðæt hīe fyrrest hlynigen æt æfengief-  
 lum, qnd ðæt ieldesðe<sup>5</sup> setl on gemētengum<sup>6</sup> hī sēcað.’  
 For ðon hīe suā on ofermēttum qnd mid ūpāhafenesse  
 becomað tō ðære āre ðære hirdelecan gīemenne, hī ne  
 10 magon medomlīce ðēnian ðā ðēnunga, qnd ðære ēaðmōd-  
 nesse lārēowas bīon; ac sīo tunge bið gescinded<sup>7</sup> on ðām  
 lārīowdōme ðonne hīo oðer lārð, oðer hīo<sup>8</sup> liornode. Suel-  
 cum mōnnum Dryhten cīdde ðurh ðone wītgan, qnd him  
 suelt oðwāt, ðā hē cwæð: ‘Hīe rīcsedon, næs ðeah mīnes  
 15 ðonces; ealdorinēn hī wæron, qnd ic hīe ne cūðe.’ Ðā ðe  
 suā rīcsiað,<sup>9</sup> hī rīcsiað of hira āgnum dōme, næs of ðæs  
 hīehstan Dēman, ðonne hī ne bēoð mid nānre sylle un-  
 derscotene ðæs godcundlīcan mægenes, nē for nānum  
 cræfte gecorene, ac mid hira āgenre gewilnunge hīe bīoð  
 20 onbærnede, ðæt hīe gerēafiað suā hēane lārīowdōm suīðor  
 ðonne hī hine geearnien. Hīe ðonne sē ēca qnd sē dīegla  
 Dēma ūpāhēfeð suelt hē hī nyte, qnd geðafiende hē hit  
 forbireð for ðām dōme his geðylde. Ac ðeah hī on ðām  
 hāde fela wundra wyrren, eft ðonne hī tō him cumað, hē  
 25 cuið: ‘Gewītað frōm mē, gē unryhtwyrhtan! nāt ic hwæt  
 gē sint.’ Eft hē hīe ðrēade ðurh ðone wītgan for hira  
 ungelærednesse, ðā hē cuæð: ‘Ðā hierdas næfdon qndgit:  
 hīe hæfdon mīne æ, qnd hī mē ne gecnīowon.’ Sē ðe  
 Godes bebodu ne gecnæwð, ne bið hē oncnāwen frōm Gode.

<sup>1</sup> H, -am (*originally* -um); C, -estan; C. ii, æwfestum.

<sup>2</sup> C, -osðe.

<sup>3</sup> C, æwfæst.

<sup>4</sup> C, Crist.

<sup>5</sup> C, yldeste.

<sup>6</sup> C, -ingum.

<sup>7</sup> C, gescended.

<sup>8</sup> C, *wanting*.

<sup>9</sup> H, ricsieað.

Ðæt ilce cuæð sanctus Paulus : 'Sē ðe God ne ongit, ne  
 ongit God hine.' Unwīse lārēowas cumað for ðæs folces  
 synnum; for ðon oft for ðæs lārēowes unwīsdōme mis-  
 farað ðā hīeremenn, qnd oft for ðæs lārēowes wīsdōme  
 unwīsum hīeremennum bið geborgen. Gif ðonne ægðer 5  
 bið unwīs, ðonne is tō geðencanne hwæt Crīst<sup>1</sup> self cuæð  
 on his godspelle; hē cwæð : 'Gif sē blinda ðone blindan  
 læt,<sup>2</sup> hī feallað bēgen on ænne pytt.' Be ðām ilcan sē  
 sealmscop cuæð : 'Sīen hira ēagan āðīstrode ðæt hī ne  
 gesēon, qnd hiora hrycg<sup>3</sup> simle gebīeged.<sup>4</sup>' Ne cwæð hē 10  
 ðæt for ðy ðe hē ænegum men ðæs wýscte oððe wilnode,  
 ac hē wīt gode suā suā hit geweorðan sceolde. Sōðlice ðā  
 ēagan ðæt bēoð ðā lārēowas, qnd sē hrycg<sup>3</sup> ðæt sint ðā  
 hīeremenn; for ðan ðā ēagan bīoð on ðām lichoman fore-  
 weardum qnd ufewardum, qnd sē hrycg færð æfter ælcere 15  
 wuhte; suā gāð ðā lārēowas beforan ðām folce, qnd ðæt  
 folc æfter. Ðonne ðām lārēowum āðīstriað ðæs mōdes  
 ēagan, ðe beforan gān scoldon mid gōdum bīsenum,  
 ðonne gebīgð ðæt folc hira hrycg tō hefegum byrðenum  
 manegum. 20

II. Nē eft ðā gelæredan, ðe swā nyllað libban swā hīe on  
 bōcum leornodon ðæt hī scoldon, ne underfōn ðā āre  
 ðæs lārēowdōmes.

Mōnige ēac wīse lārēowas winnað mid hira ðēawum  
 wið ðā gæsðlecan bebodu ðe hī mid wordum lārað, ðonne 25  
 hīe on oðre wīsan libbað, on oðre hī lārað. Oft ðonne sē  
 hirde gæð on frēcne wegas, sīo hiord, ðe unwærre bið,  
 gehrist. Be suecum hirdum cwæð sē wītga : 'Gē for-  
 trædon Godes scēapa gærs, qnd gē gedréfdon hiora wæter

<sup>1</sup> C, Crist.<sup>2</sup> C, lædeð.<sup>3</sup> H, hrygc.<sup>4</sup> C, gebigged.

mid iowrum fōtum, ðēah gē hit ær undrēfed druncen.<sup>1</sup>  
 Suā ðā lārēowas, hī drineað suīðe hlūter wæter, ðonne hī  
 ðone godcundan wīsdōm leorniað, qnd ēac ðonne hīe hiene  
 lārað; ac hīe hit gedrēfað mid hira āgnum unðēawum,  
 5 ðonne ðæt folc bīsenað on hira unðēawum nāls<sup>2</sup> on hira  
 lāre. Ðēah ðæt folc ðyrste ðære lāre, hīe hīe ne magon  
 drincan, ac hīo bið gedrēfed mid ðām ðe ðā lārēowas oðer  
 dōð oðer hīe lārað. Be ðām Dryhten cwæð eft ðurh  
 ðone wītgan: ‘Yfle prēostas bīop folces hryre.’ Ne  
 10 dēreð nān mōn suīðor ðære hālgan gesomnunge ðonne  
 ðā ðe ðone nōman underfōð qnd ðā endebyrdnesse ðæs  
 hālgan hādes, qnd ðonne on wōh dōð; for ðon hīe nān  
 mōnn ne dearr ðrēagean ðēah hīe āgylden, ac mid ðām  
 bēoð synna suīðe gebrædda ðe hīe bēoð suā geweorðade.  
 15 Ac hīe woldon selfe flēon ðā byrðenne suā micelre scylde,  
 ðā ðe his unwierðe wæron, gif hīe mid hiora heortan  
 ēarum woldon gehieran qnd geornlice geðencan ðone  
 Crīstes cuide, ðā hē cuæð: ‘Sē ðe ænigne ðissa ierminga  
 besuīcð, him wære bētere ðæt him wære sumu esuleweorn  
 20 tō ðām suīran getīged,<sup>3</sup> qnd suā āworpen tō sæs grunde.’  
 Ðurh ðā cweorne is getācnod sē ymbhwyrft ðisse worolde  
 ond ēac mōnna līfes qnd hira gesuinces, qnd ðurh ðone  
 sæggrund hira ende qnd sē sīðemesða<sup>4</sup> dēmm.<sup>5</sup> Ðonne  
 bið sīo cweorn becierred, ðonne sē mōnn bið geēndod;  
 25 ðonne bið sīo micle cweorn becierred, ðonne ðēos weorlð  
 bið geēndod. Sē ðonne þe<sup>6</sup> tō hālgum hāde becymð, qnd  
 ðonne mid yflum bīsnum oððe worda oððe weorca oðre  
 on wōn gebringð, bētre him wære ðæt hē on lāssan  
 hāde qnd on eorðlicum weorcum his līf geēndode; for  
 30 ðām gif hē on ðām wel dēð, hē hæfð ðæs gōd lēan, gif

<sup>1</sup> C, druncon.<sup>2</sup> C, nalles.<sup>3</sup> C, getigged.<sup>4</sup> C, -esta.<sup>5</sup> C, dom.<sup>6</sup> H, wanting.

hē yfle dēð, lāesse wīte hē ðrōwað on helle gif hē āna  
 ðider<sup>1</sup> cymð, ðonne hē dō gif hē ððerne mid him ðider<sup>1</sup>  
 bringð.

XXII. Hū swīðe sē reccere sceal bēon on his smēaunga  
 ābisgod ymb ðā<sup>2</sup> hālgan æ.

5

Ac eall ðis<sup>3</sup> āredað sē reccere suīðe ryhte, ðonne hē  
 for Godes lufum qnd for Godes ege dēð ðæt ðæt hē dēð,  
 qnd ælce dæge geornfullīce smēað ðā bebodu hālegra ge-  
 writa, ðætte on him sīe ūppāræred sē cræft ðære gīemenne  
 ymbe ðā forescēawunga ðæs hefonlīcan līfes, ðone<sup>4</sup> sin- 10  
 gāllice ðisse eorðlīcan drohtunge gewuna wile tōweorpan,  
 būton hine sīo myndgung ðāra hāligra gewrita onbryrde.  
 For ðæm sē eorðlīca gefērsceipe hine tīehð on ðā lufe  
 his ealdan ungewunan, hē sceal simle hīgian ðæt hē  
 weorðe onbryrd qnd geednīwad tō ðæm hefonlīcan ēðle. 15  
 Ac his mōd bið suīðe īeðegende<sup>5</sup> qnd suīðe ābisgad mid  
 eorðlīca mōnna wordum, for ðām hit is openlīce cūð  
 ðætte sīo ūterre ābisgung ðissa woroldðinga ðæs mōnnes  
 mōd gedrēfð, qnd hine scofett<sup>6</sup> hidres ðidres<sup>7</sup> oð ðæt hē  
 āfielð of his āgnum willan; ac him bið ðearf ðæt hē hine 20  
 genime simle be ðære leornunge hāligra gewrita, qnd be  
 ðām ārise. For ðiosum ðingum manade<sup>8</sup> Paulus Tīmo-  
 theum his cniht, qnd cwæð: ‘Ðonne ic cume, ðonne bēo  
 ðū ābisgad ymbe rēdinge.’ Qnd eft Dāuīd<sup>9</sup> be ðām ilcan  
 spræc, ðā hē cwæð: ‘Lōca, Dryhten, hū suīðe ic lufige 25  
 ðīne æ; ealne dæg ðæt bið mīn smēaung.’ Eft bī ðys  
 ilcan Dryhten bebēad Moyse hū hē scolde beran ðā earce,  
 ðā hē cwæð: ‘Wyrc fēower hringas ælgyldene, qnd āhōh

<sup>1</sup> C, ðæder.<sup>2</sup> C, on ðære (*for* ymb ða).<sup>3</sup> H, ðiss.<sup>4</sup> H, ðonne.<sup>5</sup> C, yðegende.<sup>6</sup> C, scofeð.<sup>7</sup> H, ðædres.<sup>8</sup> C, manoda.<sup>9</sup> H, Dauit.



hīe suīðe fæste on ðā fēower hyrnan ðære earce; qnd  
 hāt wyrcean twēgen stengas of ðām trēowe ðe is hāten  
 sethim, ðæt ne wyrð nǣfre forrotad, qnd befōh ūtan mid  
 golde; qnd sting ūt ðurh ðā hringas bī ðære earce sīdan,  
 5 ðæt hīe man mæge beran on ðām, qnd læt hī stician ðær  
 on, ne tīo hīe mōn nǣfre of.' Hwæt mæg ðonne ealles  
 sēo eare tǣcnian būton ðā hālgan ciricean,<sup>1</sup> on ðære sculon  
 hangian ðā fēower hringas on ðām fēower hyrnum, ðæt  
 sint ðā fēower hyrnan ðises middangeardes, binnan ðām  
 10 is tōbrædd Godes folc, ðæt is ūtan begyrdd mid ðām  
 fēower godspellum? Ðā sāglas<sup>2</sup> ðonne, ðe mōn ðā earce  
 big beran sceal, sticiað eallne weg inn on ðām hringum  
 ðā earce mid tō beranne, ðā bēoð geworht of ðām trēowe  
 sethim, ðæt nǣfre ne rotað. Suā sindon tō sēceanne  
 15 strōnge qnd unāðrotene lārēowas qnd ðurhwuniende on  
 ðære lāre hāligra bōca, ðā simle sculon bīon bodiende  
 ymbe ðā ānmōðnesse ðære hālgan gesōmnunga,<sup>3</sup> suā suā  
 ðā anbestungnan<sup>4</sup> sāglas<sup>2</sup> ðā earce berað. Ðæt is ðonne  
 ðæt mōn ðā earce bere on ðām sāglum,<sup>5</sup> ðætte ðā gōðan  
 20 lārēowas ðā hālgan gesōmnunge lārende,<sup>6</sup> ðā nīwan qnd  
 ðā ungelēaffullan mōd mid hira lāre gelæde tō ryhtum  
 gelēafan. Ðā sāglas<sup>2</sup> is beboden ðæt scoldon bēon mid  
 golde befōngne. Ðæt is, ðonne ðā lārēowas mid wordum  
 oððre mēnn lērað,<sup>7</sup> ðæt hī ēac selfe on hira āgnum weorcum  
 25 biorhte scīnen.<sup>8</sup> Be ðām sāglum<sup>5</sup> is suīðe gescēadlīce  
 gecueden ðæt hīe sculon simle stician on ðām hringum,  
 qnd nǣfre ne mōton him bēon of ātogene, for ðām is micel  
 nīedðearf ðætte ðā ðe bēoð gesette tō ðære ðēnunga ðæs  
 lārēowdōmes, ðæt hī nǣfre ne gewīten<sup>9</sup> frōm ðære georn-  
 30 fulnesse ðære rædinge qnd leornunge hāligra gewrita.

<sup>1</sup> C, cyricean.<sup>2</sup> C, sahlas.<sup>3</sup> C, -unge.<sup>4</sup> H, anbestungne.<sup>5</sup> C, sahlum.<sup>6</sup> C, beoð lærende.<sup>7</sup> H, lærat.<sup>8</sup> C, scienen.<sup>9</sup> C, gewieten.



For ðæm is ēac gecueden ðætte simle ðā ofergyldan  
 sāglas<sup>1</sup> sceolden stician on ðæm gyldnum hringum, ðȳ  
 læs hine ænig wuht gælde ungearowes, ðonne mon ðā  
 earce beran scolde. Ðæt is, ðonne ðonne ðāra lārēowa  
 hīeremenn hwæthwugu gæsðlīces<sup>2</sup> tō him sēcað qnd hī 5  
 frīnað,<sup>3</sup> ðonne is suīðe micel scand gif hē ðonne færð  
 sēcende hwæt hē sellan scyle, ðonne hē īowan<sup>4</sup> scolde  
 ðæt him mon tō āscað. Ac ðonne sticiað ðā sāglas<sup>1</sup>  
 suīðe singāllice on ðæm hringum, ðonne ðā lārēowas  
 simle on hira heortum smēagað ðā hālgan gewritu. 10  
 Qnd ðonne hī hebbað<sup>5</sup> suīðe ārodlīce ðā earce ūp, ðonne  
 hī suīðe hrædlīce bīoð gearwe tō lēranne ðætte ðonne  
 ðearf bið. Bī ðæm suīðe wel sē forma hierde ðære hāl-  
 gan ciricean, ðæt is sanctus Pētrus, manode oðre hierdas,  
 ðā hē cuæð: ‘Bīoð simle gearwe tō lēranne qnd tō for- 15  
 giefanne ælcum ðāra ðe īow ryhtlīce bidde ymbe ðone  
 tōhopan ðe gē habbað on ēow.’ Suelce hē openlice  
 cuæde: ‘Ne *bregde* gē<sup>6</sup> nō ðā stengas of ðæm hringum,  
 ðȳ læs sīo earc sī ungearo tō beranne.’

<sup>1</sup> C, sahlas.<sup>2</sup> C, gast-.<sup>3</sup> C, frienað.<sup>4</sup> C, iewan.<sup>5</sup> C, hæbbað.<sup>6</sup> H, bregden ge; C, brede ge.

## VIII.

### THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

[This narrative is inserted in the Alfredian version of Orosius's Compendious History of the World. The text follows the Lauderdale MS. (Helmington Hall, Suffolk) at the beginning; after that the Cotton MS., Tiberius B. i. Brit. Mus.]

5    Ælthære sǣde his hlāforde, Ælfrēde cyninge, þæt hē  
 ealra Norðmōnna norþmest būde. Hē cwæð þæt hē būde  
 on þǣm lande norþweardum wip þā Westsǣ. Hē sǣde  
 þeah þæt<sup>1</sup> þæt land sīe swīpe lang norþ þonan; ac hit is  
 10 eal wēste, būton on fēawum stōwum styccemǣlum wīcīað  
 Finnas, on huntode on wintra, ond on sumera on fiscepe<sup>2</sup>  
 be þære sǣ. Hē sǣde þæt hē æt sumum cirre wolde  
 fandian hū longe þæt land norþryhte lāge, oppe hwæðer  
 ænig mōn be norðan þǣm wēstenne būde. Þā fōr hē  
 15 norþryhte be þǣm lande: lēt him ealne weg þæt wēste  
 land on ðæt stēorbord, ond þā wīdsǣ on ðæt bæcbord prīe  
 dagas. Þā wæs hē swā feor norþ swā þā hwælhuntan  
 firrest farap. Þā fōr hē þā gīet norþryhte swā feor<sup>3</sup> swā  
 hē meahte on þǣm oþrum prīm dagum gesiglan.<sup>4</sup> Þā bēa  
 20 þæt land þær ēastryhte, oppe sēo sǣ in on ðæt lond, hē  
 nysse hwæðer, būton hē wisse ðæt hē ðær bād westan-  
 windes ond hwōn norþan, ond siglde ðā<sup>5</sup> ēast be lande  
 swā swā hē meahte on fēower dagum gesiglan.<sup>4</sup> Þā  
 sceolde hē ðær<sup>6</sup> bīdan ryhtnorþanwindes,<sup>7</sup> for ðām þæt

<sup>1</sup> L, *wanting*.

<sup>2</sup> C, *fiscope*.

<sup>3</sup> C, *swa feor wanting*.

<sup>4</sup> C, *geseglian*.

<sup>5</sup> C, *seglede þanon*.

<sup>6</sup> C, *wanting*.

<sup>7</sup> C, *rihte*.

land bēag þær sūþryhte, oppe sēo sē in on ðæt land, hē nysse hwæper. þā siglde<sup>1</sup> hē þonan sūðryhte be lande swā swā hē mehte on fīf dagum gesiglan.<sup>2</sup> Ðā læg þær ān micel ēa ūp in on<sup>3</sup> þæt land. þā cirdon hīe ūp in on ðā ēa, for þām hīe ne dorston forþ bi þære ēa siglan<sup>4</sup> for unfripe; for þām ðæt land wæs eall gebūn on ōpre healfe þære ēas.<sup>5</sup> Ne mētte hē ær nān gebūn land, sippan hē from his āgnum hām<sup>6</sup> fōr; ac him wæs ealne weg wēste land on þæt stēorbord, būtan fiscerum ond fugelerum ond huntum, ond þæt wæron eall Finnas; ond him wæs ā wīdsāe on ðæt bæcbord. þā Beormas hæfdon swīpe wel gebūd<sup>7</sup> hira land: ac hīe ne dorston þær on cuman. Ac þāra Terfinna land wæs eal wēste, būton ðær huntan gewīcodon, oppe fisceras, oppe fugeleras.

Fela spella him sædon þā Beormas ægper ge of hira āgnum lande ge of þām landum þe ymb hīe ūtan wæron; ac hē nyste hwæt þæs sōpes wæs, for þām hē hit self ne geseah. þā Finnas, him pūhte, ond þā Beormas spræcon nēah ān gepēode. Swīpost hē fōr ðider, tō ēacan þæs landes scēawunge, for þām horshwælum,<sup>8</sup> for ðām hīe habbað swīpe æpele bān on hiora tōpum—þā tēð hīe brōhton sume þām cyninge—ond hiora hȳd<sup>9</sup> bið swīðe gōd tō sciprāpum. Sē hwæl bið micle lāssa þonne ōðre hwalas: ne bið hē lēngra ðonne syfan ȳlna lang; ac on his āgnum lande is sē betsta hwælhuntað: þā bēoð eahta and fēowertiges ȳlna lange, and þā mæstan fiftiges ȳlna lange; þāra hē sæde þæt hē syxā sum ofslōge syxtig on twām dagum.

Hē wæs swȳðe spēdig man on þām æhtum þe heora spēda on bēoð, þæt is, on wīdrum. Hē hæfde þā gȳt, ðā

<sup>1</sup> C, seglede.<sup>2</sup> C, geseglian.<sup>3</sup> C, wanting.<sup>4</sup> C, seglian.<sup>5</sup> C, ea.<sup>6</sup> C, hame.<sup>7</sup> C, gebun.<sup>8</sup> L, horschwælum.<sup>9</sup> L ends here.

hē þone cyninge sōhte, tamra dēora unbebohtra syx hund.  
 þā dēor hī hātað ‘hrānas;’ þāra wāeron syx stælrānas;  
 ðā bēoð swyðe dýre mid Finnum, for ðām hý fōð þā  
 wildan hrānas mid. Hē wæs mid þām fyrstum mannum  
 5 on þām lande: næfde hē þeah mā ðonne twēntig hryðera,  
 and twēntig scēapa, and twēntig swýna; and þæt lýtle  
 þæt hē ƿrede, hē ƿrede mid horsan. Ac hyra ár is mæst  
 on þām gafole þe ðā Finnas him gylðað. Þæt gafol bið  
 on dēora fellum, and on fugela feðrum, and hwales bāne,  
 10 and on þām sciprāpum þe bēoð of hwæles hýde geworht  
 and of sēoles. Æghwile gylt be hys gebyrdum. Sē byrd-  
 esta sceall gyldan fiftýne mearðes fell, and fíf hrānes,  
 and ān beren<sup>1</sup> fel, and tȳn ambra feðra, and berenne kyr-  
 tel oððe yterenne, and twēgen sciprāpas; ægþer sý syxtig  
 15 ƿlna lang, ƿer sý of hwæles hýde geworht, ƿer of sīoles.

Hē sǣde ðæt Norðmanna land wære swýpe lang and  
 swýðe smæl. Eal þæt his man āðer oððe ƿttan oððe ƿrian  
 mæg, þæt līð wið ðā sǣ; and þæt is þeah on sumum  
 stōwum swýðe clúdig; and liegað wilde mōras wið ēastan  
 20 and wið ūpp on emnlange þām bȳnum lande. On þām  
 mōrum eardiað Finnas. And þæt bȳne land is ēaste-  
 weard brādost, and symle swā norðor swā smælre. Easte-  
 weard hit mæg bīon syxtig mīla brād, ƿpe hwēne brǣdre<sup>2</sup>;  
 and middeweard prītig oððe brǣdre; and norðeweard hē  
 25 cwæð, þær hit smalost wære, þæt hit mihte bēon prēora  
 mīla brād tō þām mōre; and sē mōr syðþan, on sumum  
 stōwum, swā brād swā man mæg on twām wucum ofer-  
 fēran; and on sumum stōwum swā brād swā man mæg  
 on syx dagum oferfēran.

30 Ðonne is tōemnes þām lande sūðeweardum, on oðre  
 healfe þæs mōres, Swēoland, ƿ þæt land norðeweard;

<sup>1</sup> C, beran; Sweet.

<sup>2</sup> Sweet, bradre.

and tōemnes þām lande norðewearðum, Cwēna land. þā Cwēnas hergiað hwīlum on ðā Norðmen ofer ðone mōr, hwīlum þā Norðmen on hȳ. And þær sint swīðe micle mēras fersce geond þā mōras; and berað þā Cwēnas hyra scyðu ofer land on ðā mēras, and þanon hergiað on ðā 5 Norðmen; hȳ habbað swȳðe lȳtle scyða and swȳðe leohte.

Ōhthere sǣde þæt sio scīr hātte Hālgoland, þe hē on būde. Hē cwæð þæt nān man ne būde be norðan him. Þonne is ān port on sūðewearðum þām lande, þone<sup>1</sup> man 10 hāt Sciringeshēal. Þyder hē cwæð þæt man ne mihte geseglian on ānum mōnðe, gyf man on niht wīcode, and ælce dæge hæfde ambyrne wind; and ealle ðā hwīle hē sceal seglian be lande. And on þæt stēorbord him bið ærest Īraland, and þonne ðā ĭgland þe synd betux Īra- 15 lande and þissum lande. Þonne is þis land, oð hē cymð tō Sciringeshēale, and ealne weg on þæt bæcbord Norðweg. Wið sūðan þone Sciringeshēal fylð swȳðe mycel sǣ ūp in on ðæt land; sēo is brāðre þonne ænig man ofer sēon mæge. And is Gotland on oðre healfe ongēan, and 20 siððan<sup>2</sup> Sillende. Sēo sǣ līð mænig hund mīla ūp in on þæt land.

And of Sciringeshēale hē cwæð ðæt hē seglode on fīf dagan tō þām porte þe mon hāt æt Hǣpum; sē stent betuh Winedum, and Seaxum, and Angle, and hȳrð in 25 on Dene. Ðā hē piderweard seglode fram Sciringeshēale, þā wæs him on þæt bæcbord Denamearc and on þæt stēorbord wīdsǣ prȳ dagas; and þā, twēgen dagas ær hē tō Hǣpum cōme, him wæs on þæt stēorbord Gotland, and Sillende, and ĭglanda fela. On þām landum eardo- 30 don Ængle, ær hī hider on land cōman. And hȳm wæs

<sup>1</sup> C, þonne.<sup>2</sup> C, siðða.

ðā twēgen dagas on ðæt bæcbord þā īgland þe in [on]<sup>1</sup>  
 Dēnemeorce hȳrað.

Wulfstān sǣde þæt hē gefōre of Hǣðum, þæt hē wære  
 on Trūsō on syfan dagum and nihtum, þæt þæt scip wæs  
 5 ealne weg yrnende under segle. Weonoðland him wæs on  
 stēorbord, and on bæcbord him wæs Langaland, and  
 Lǣland, and Falster, and Scōnēg; and þās land eall  
 hȳrað tō Dēnemearkan. And þonne Burgenda land wæs  
 ūs on bæcbord, and þā habbað him sylfe<sup>2</sup> cyning. Þonne  
 10 æfter Burgenda lande wæron ūs þās land, þā synd hātene  
 ærest Blēcinga-ēg, and Mēore, and Ēowland, and Gotland  
 on bæcbord; and þās land hȳrað tō Swēom.<sup>3</sup> And Weo-  
 nodland wæs ūs ealne weg on stēorbord oð Wīslēmūðan.  
 Sēo Wīslē is swȳðe mycel ēa, and hīo tōlīð Wītland and  
 15 Weonodland; and þæt Wītland belimpeð tō Estum; and  
 sēo Wīslē līð ūt of Weonodlande, and līð in Estmēre;  
 and sē Estmēre is hūru fiftēne mīla brād. Þonne cymeð  
 Ilfing ēastan in Estmēre of ðǣm mēre, ðe Trūsō standeð  
 in stæðe; and cumað ūt samod in Estmēre, Ilfing ēastan  
 20 of Estlande,<sup>4</sup> and Wīslē sūðan of Winodlande. And  
 þonne benimð Wīslē Ilfing hire naman, and ligeð of þām  
 mēre west and norð on sǣ; for ðȳ hit man hǣt Wīslē-  
 mūða.

Þæt Estland<sup>5</sup> is swȳðe mycel, and þær bið swȳðe manig  
 25 burh, and on ælcere byrig bið cyninge. And þær bið  
 swȳðe mycel hunig, and fiscnað; and sē cyning and þā  
 rīcostan mēn drincað mȳran meole, and þā unspēdigan  
 and þā pēowan drincað medo. Þær bið swȳðe mycel  
 gewinn betwēonan him. And ne bið ðær nānig ealo

<sup>1</sup> Sweet.<sup>2</sup> C, sylf; Sweet.<sup>3</sup> C, Sweon; Sweet.<sup>4</sup> C, Eastlande; Sweet.<sup>5</sup> C, Eastland; Sweet.



gebrowen mid Estum, ac þær bið medo genōh. And þær is mid Estum ðēaw, þonne þær bið man dēad, þæt hē lið inne unforbærned mid his māgum and frēondum mōnað, ge hwīlum twēgen; and þā kyningas, and þā oðre hēah-ðungene mēn, swā micle lēneg swā hī māran spēda habbað, hwīlum healf gēar þæt hī bēoð unforbærned, and liegað bufan eorðan on hyra hūsum. And ealle þā hwīle þe þæt lic bið inne, þær sceal bēon gedrync and plega, oð ðone dæg þe hī hine forbærnað. Þonne þȳ ylcan dæge [þe]<sup>1</sup> hī hine tō þām āde beran wyllað, þonne tōdælað hī his feoh, þæt þær tō lāfe bið æfter þām gedrynce and þām plegan, on fif oððe syx, hwȳlum on mā, swā swā þæs fēos andēfn bið. | Ālēgað hit ðonne forhwæga on ānre mīle pone mæstan dæl fram þām tūne, þonne oðerne, ðonne pone<sup>2</sup> priddan, op þe hyt eall ālēd bið on þære ānre mīle; and scealt bēon sē læsta dæl nȳhst þām tūne ðe sē dēada man on lið. Þonne sceolon bēon gesamnode ealle ðā mēnn ðe swyftoste hors habbað on þām lande, forhwæga on fif mīlum oððe on syx mīlum fram þām fēo. Þonne ærnað hȳ ealle tōweard þām fēo: ðonne cymeð sē man sē þæt swiftoste<sup>3</sup> hors hafað tō þām ærestan dæle and tō þām mæstan, and swā ælc æfter oðrum, op hit bið eall genumen; and sē nimð pone læstan dæl sē nȳhst þām tūne þæt feoh gærneð. And þonne rīdeð ælc hys wegum mid ðæm<sup>4</sup> fēo, and hyt mōtan habban eall; and for þȳ þær bēoð þā swiftan hors ungefōge dȳre. And þonne his gestrēon bēoð þus eall āspēnded, þonne byrð man hine ūt, and forbærneð mid his wæpnum and hrægle; and swīðost ealle hys spēda hȳ forspēndað mid þām<sup>4</sup> langan legere þæs dēadan mannes inne, and þæs þe hȳ be þām wegum ālēgað, þe ðā frēmdan tō ærnað, and nimað. And þæt

<sup>1</sup> Sweet.<sup>2</sup> C, þæne.<sup>3</sup> C, swifte; Sweet.<sup>4</sup> C. ðan.



is mid Estum þēaw þæt þær sceal ælces geðēodes man  
 bēon forbærned; and gyf þār man ān bān findeð unfor-  
 bærned, hī hit sceolan miclum gebētan. And þær is mid  
 Estum<sup>1</sup> ān mægð þæt hī magon cyle gewyrean; and þȳ  
 5 þær licgað þā dēadan men swā lange, and ne fūliað, þæt  
 hȳ wyrcað pone cyle him<sup>2</sup> on. And þēah man āsette  
 twēgen fætels full ealað oððe wæteres, hȳ gedōð þæt  
 ægper<sup>3</sup> bið oferfrozen, sam hit sȳ sumor sam winter.

<sup>1</sup> C, Eastum; Sweet.    <sup>2</sup> C, hine; Sweet.    <sup>3</sup> C, oþer; Sweet.

## IX.

### IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN TO INFLICT ONE.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's *De Consolatione Philosophiae*, according to MS. C (Cotton, Otho A. 6); with variants from MS. B (Bodl. 180, formerly marked NE. C. 3. 11), and from J (Bodl. Jun. 12), which is Junius's transcript of B.]

Ic pē wolde gīet reccan sume swīðe rihte race,<sup>1</sup> ac ic wāt þæt pis folc his nele gelyfan<sup>2</sup>: þæt is, þæt ðā bīoð gesæligran þe mōn wītnað, þonne pā bīon þe hī wītniað. Ðā wundrode ic ðæs, qnd cwæð, 'Ic wolde þæt pū mē ge-  
reahte<sup>3</sup> hū hit swā bīon<sup>4</sup> meahte.' Ðā cwæð hē, 'Hwæðer 5  
pū ongite þæt ælc yfelwillende mōn qnd<sup>5</sup> yfelwyrccende sīe wītes wyrðe?' Ðā cwæð ic, 'Genōg sweotole ic þæt ongite.' Ðā cwæð hē, 'Hū ne is sē ðonne yfelwillende qnd yfelwyrccende ðe þone unscyldigan wītnað?' Ðā  
cwæð ic, 'Swā hit is swā pū sægst.<sup>6</sup>' Ðā cwæð hē, 10  
'Hwæðer pū wēne þæt ðā sīen earne qnd ungesælige þe wītes wyrðe bīoð?' Ðā cwæð ic, 'Ne wēne ic his nō,<sup>7</sup> ac wāt geare.' Ðā cwæð hē, 'Gif pū nū dēman mōste,<sup>8</sup> hwæðerne woldes<sup>9</sup> pū dēman wītes wyrðran, þe ðone þe ðone unscyldgan<sup>10</sup> wītnode, ðe ðone þe þæt wīte polade?' Ðā 15  
cwæð ic, 'Nis þæt gelic; ic wolde helpaþ þæs ðe ðær unscyldig wære, qnd hēnan þone þe hine yflode.' Ðā

<sup>1</sup> C, *raca*.

<sup>2</sup> B, *nyle gelefan*.

<sup>3</sup> B, *gerehtest*.

<sup>4</sup> B, *wanting*.

<sup>5</sup> J, and *ælc*.

<sup>6</sup> B, *sægst*.

<sup>7</sup> B, *na*.

<sup>8</sup> B, *mostost*.

<sup>9</sup> B, *woldest*.

<sup>10</sup> B, *wyrðran þe none scyldgan*.

cwæð hē, ‘þonne þē ðincð sē earmra, sē [þe] þæt yfel dēð, þonne sē þe hit þafað?’ Dā cwæð ic, ‘þæs ic gelēfe, þætte ælc unriht wītnung sīe þæs<sup>1</sup> yfel þe hit dēð, næs þæs<sup>2</sup> ðe hit ðafað, for ðæm his yfel hine gedēð earmne.  
 5 Qnd ic ongite ðæt þis is swīðe<sup>3</sup> riht racu þæt þū nū reċst, qnd swīðe anlic þæm þe þū ær reahtes<sup>4</sup>; ac ic wāt þeah þæt þis<sup>5</sup> folce swā ne pincð.’

Dā cwæð hē, ‘Wel þū hit ongitst. Ac ðā pingeras pingiað nū hwīlum þæm þe læssan þearfe āhton; pingiað  
 10 þæm þe<sup>6</sup> þær man yflað, qnd ne pingiað þæm þe þæt yfel dōð. þæm wære māre ðearf þe þā oðre unscyldge yflað, þæt him mōn pingode tō ðæm rīcum, qnd bēde þæt him mōn dyde swā micel wīte swā hī þæm oðrum unscyldgum dydon. Swā swā sē sīoca āh þearfe þæt hine mōn lāde  
 15 tō þæm lāce þæt hē his tilige, swā āh sē þe<sup>6</sup> ðæt yfel dēð, þæt hine mōn lāde tō þæm rīcum, þæt mōn þær mæge snīðan qnd bærnan his unpēawas. Ne cweðe ic nā þæt þæt yfel sīe þæt mōn helpe þæs unscyldgan, qnd him fore-  
 pingie, ac ic cweðe þæt hit is bētere<sup>7</sup> þæt mōn wrēge þone  
 20 scyldgan; qnd ic seċge þæt sīo forespræc ne dyge nāuðer nē þæm scyldgan nē ðæm þe him foreþingað, gif hī þæs wilniað þæt him heora yfel unwrecen sīe be ðæs gyltes andēfne. Ac ic wāt gif ðā scyldgan ænigne spearcan wīsdōmes hæfden, qnd be *ænigum*<sup>8</sup> dāle ongēaten þæt  
 25 hī meahten heora scylda purh<sup>9</sup> þæt wīte gebētan þe him hēr on weorulde on becōme, þonne noldon hī nā cweðan þæt hit wære wīte, ac woldon<sup>10</sup> cweðan þæt hit wære heora clænsung qnd heora bētrung; qnd noldon nænne pingere gesēcan, ac lustlice hī woldon lātan þā rīcan hī  
 30 tūcian æfter hiora āgnum willan. For ðæm ne scyle nān

<sup>1</sup> B, *wanting*.<sup>2</sup> B, *þas*.<sup>3</sup> B, *swa*.<sup>4</sup> B, *rehtest*.<sup>5</sup> B, *þys*.<sup>6</sup> C, *wanting*.<sup>7</sup> B, *betre*.<sup>8</sup> C, *ænegnum*; B, *ængum*.<sup>9</sup> C, *þurg*.<sup>10</sup> C, *woldan*.

wīs man nǣnne mannan hatian. Ne hatað nān mōn pone  
 gōdan, būtan sē eallra dysgosta; nē þæt nis nān riht  
 þæt mōn pone yflan hatige, ac hit is rihtre þæt him mōn  
 miltsige<sup>1</sup>: þæt is þonne hiora mildsung, þæt mōn wrece  
 hiora unðēawas be hiora gewyrhtum.<sup>2</sup> Ne scyle nān mōn 5  
 sīocne mōnnan ond<sup>3</sup> gesārgodne swencan; ac hine mōn  
*sceal*<sup>4</sup> lǣdan tō þǣm lǣce, þæt hē his tilige.

<sup>1</sup> B, mildsige.<sup>2</sup> C, unwyrhtum.<sup>3</sup> B, *wanting*.<sup>4</sup> C, scel; B, sceolde.

## X.

### PROVIDENCE AND FATE.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's *De Consolatione Philosophiae*, according to the Cotton MS.]

þā ongan hē sprecan swīðe fiorran ymbūtan, swelce hē  
nā þā spræce ne mænde, ond tiohhode hit ðēah pider-  
weardes, ond cwæð, 'Ealla gesceafta gesewenlīca ond  
ungesewenlīca, stillu ond unstillu, onfōð æt þām stillan,  
5 ond æt þām gestæððegan, ond æt þām ānfealdan Gode  
enðebyrdnesse<sup>1</sup> ond andwlitan<sup>2</sup> ond gemetgunge<sup>3</sup>; ond  
for *hwām* hit swā<sup>4</sup> gesceapen wæs, for ðām hē wāt hwȳ<sup>5</sup>  
hē gescēop eall þæt hē gescēop: nis him nān wiht<sup>6</sup> unnyt  
þæs ðe hē gescēop. Sē God wunað symle on þære hēan  
10 ceastre his ānaldnesse<sup>7</sup> and bilewitnesses, þonnan hē dælð  
manega ond misleca<sup>8</sup> gemetgunga eallum his gesceaftum,  
ond þonnan hē welt eallra. Ac ðæt ðæt<sup>9</sup> wē hātað Godes  
foreþonc ond his forescēawung, þæt bið þā hwīle þe hit  
ðær mid him bið on his mōde ær ðām þe hit gefrēmed  
15 weorðe, þā hwīle ðe hit gepōht bið; ac siððan hit full-  
frēmed bið, þonne hātað wē hit wyrd: be þȳ mæg ælc  
mon witan þæt hit sint ægþer ge twēgen naman ge twā  
þing,<sup>10</sup> foreþonc ond wyrd. Sē foreþonc is sēo godcunde  
gescēadwīsnas, sīo is fæst on þām hēan Sceppende<sup>11</sup> þe

<sup>1</sup> C, endeberdnesse.

<sup>2</sup> C, an- (*rest broken off*).

<sup>3</sup> C, gemetunge.

<sup>4</sup> B, for hwam hit swa; C, *broken off*.

<sup>5</sup> B, þȳ.

<sup>6</sup> B, wuht.

<sup>7</sup> B, anfealdnesse.

<sup>8</sup> B, mistlice.

<sup>9</sup> C, ðætte.

<sup>10</sup> C, þing.

<sup>11</sup> B, sceoppende.

eall forewāt, hū hit geweorðan sceal<sup>1</sup> ær ær hit geweorðe. Ac þæt þæt wē wyrd hātað, þæt bið Godes weorc þæt<sup>2</sup> hē ælce dæg wyrceð, ægþer ge þæs þe<sup>3</sup> wē gesiōð ge þæs þe ūs ungesewenlic bið. Ac sē godcunda foreþonc heaðerað ealle gesceafta þæt hī ne mōton tōslūpan of<sup>4</sup> heora ende- 5 byrdnesse.<sup>5</sup> Sīo wyrd ðonne dælp eallum gesceaftum andwlitan,<sup>6</sup> qnd stōwa, qnd tīda, qnd gemetgunga. Ac sīo wyrd cymð of ðām gewitte qnd of ðām foreþonce þæs ælmehtigan Godes, sē wyrceð æfter his unāsęcgendlīcum foreþonce swā<sup>7</sup> hwæt swā hē<sup>3</sup> wile. 10

Swā swā ælc cræftega ðencð qnd mearcað his weorc on his mōde ær ær hē hit wyrce, qnd wyrceð siððan eall, þīos wandriende wyrd þe wē wyrd hātað, færð æfter his foreþonce qnd æfter his gepeahte, swā swā hē tīohhað þæt hit sīe. Þeah hit ūs manigfaldlic<sup>8</sup> ðince, sum good, sum yfel, 15 hit is ðeah him ānfeald good, for ðām hē hit eall tō gōdum ende bręngð,<sup>9</sup> qnd for gōde dēð eall þæt þæt hē dēð. Siððan wē hit hātað wyrd, syððan hit geworht bið; ær hit wæs Godes<sup>10</sup> foreþonc qnd his foretīohhung: ðā wyrd hē þonne wyrceð, oððe þurh ðā goodan englas, oððe 20 þurh mōnna sāwla, oððe þurh oðerra gesceafta lif, oððe þurh heofones tungl, oððe ðurh þāra scuccena<sup>11</sup> mislice lotwrencas; hwīlum þurh ān ðāra, hwīlum<sup>12</sup> þurh eall ðā. Ac þæt is openlice cūð, þæt sīo godcunde foretīohhung is ānfeald qnd unāwēndendlic,<sup>13</sup> qnd welt ælces þinges ende- 25 byrdlice, qnd eall þing gehīwað. Sumu þing þonne on pisse weorulde sint underðīed þære wyrde; sume hire nān<sup>14</sup> wuht underðīed<sup>15</sup> ne sint. Ac sīo wyrd qnd eall ðā

<sup>1</sup> C, sceall.<sup>2</sup> B, þe.<sup>3</sup> C, wanting.<sup>4</sup> C, gesceafta to of broken off.<sup>5</sup> B, wyrddnesse.<sup>6</sup> C, anwlitan.<sup>7</sup> B, þonne swa.<sup>8</sup> B, manigfealdlic.<sup>9</sup> B, bringð.<sup>10</sup> C, goodes.<sup>11</sup> C, scuccena.<sup>12</sup> B, hwilcum.<sup>13</sup> C, unandwendlic.<sup>14</sup> B, nane.<sup>15</sup> B, underþiede.

þing þe hire underðied sint, sint underðied ðām god-  
cundan foreþonce. Be ðām ic ðē mæg sum biſpell  
ſeġgan, þæt þū meaht<sup>1</sup> þȳ sweotolor ongitan hwilce men  
bīoð underðied þære wyrde; hwylce<sup>2</sup> ne bīoð. Eall ðios  
5 unſtille geſceaft qnd þios hwearfiende hwearfað on ðām  
ſtillan Gode, qnd on ðām geſtæððegan, qnd on ðām ān-  
fealdan; qnd hē welt eallra geſceafta swā swā hē æt  
fruman getiohhod<sup>3</sup> hæfde, qnd gēt hæfð.

Swā swā on wānes eaxe hwearfiað þā hwēol, qnd ſio  
10 eax ſtēnt<sup>4</sup> ſtille, qnd byrð þeah ealne<sup>5</sup> pone wæn, qnd<sup>6</sup>  
welt ealles þæs færeltes<sup>7</sup> — þæt hwēol hwerfð ymbūtan,  
qnd ſio nafu, nēhst<sup>8</sup> ðære<sup>8</sup> eaxe, ſio færð<sup>9</sup> micle fæst-  
licor<sup>8</sup> qnd orſorglicor þonne ðā felgan<sup>8</sup> *dōð*<sup>10</sup> — ſwelce ſio  
eax ſie þæt hēhste gōd<sup>8</sup> þe<sup>11</sup> we<sup>11</sup> nēmnað God; qnd þā  
15 ſēleſtan<sup>11</sup> men<sup>11</sup> *farað*<sup>12</sup> nēhste<sup>13</sup> Gode, swā swā ſio nafu  
færð nēahst<sup>13</sup> þære eaxe; qnd þā midmeſtan swā swā ðā  
ſpācan. For ðām þe ælces ſpācan<sup>14</sup> bið oðer ende fæst  
on ðære nafe, oðer on þære felge, swā bið þām midleſtan  
mōnnum; oðre hwile hē smēað on his mōde ymb þis  
20 eorðlice, oðre hwile ymb ðæt godcundlice, ſwilce hē lōcie  
mid oðre ēagan tō heofonum, mid oðre tō eorþan. Swā  
swā þā ſpācan ſticiað, oðer ende on þære felge, oþer on  
þære nafe, middeweard<sup>15</sup> ſē ſpāca bið ægðrum emn nēah,  
ðeah oðer ende bīo fæst on þære nafe, oðer on þære felge;  
25 swā bīoð þā midmeſtan<sup>16</sup> men onmiddan þām ſpācan, qnd  
þā beþtran nēar þære nafe, qnd þā mætran<sup>17</sup> nēar ðām

<sup>1</sup> B, miht.<sup>4</sup> C, stint.<sup>7</sup> B, færeldeſ.<sup>10</sup> C, *broken off*; B, don.<sup>12</sup> C, *broken off*; B, faran.<sup>14</sup> C, ſpan.<sup>16</sup> B, mæſtan.<sup>2</sup> B, *wanting*.<sup>5</sup> B, byrð eal ealne.<sup>8</sup> C, *partly broken off*.<sup>11</sup> C, *broken off*.<sup>13</sup> B, nehst.<sup>15</sup> B, middeweardre.<sup>17</sup> Cardale, mæſtan.<sup>3</sup> B, getihhod.<sup>6</sup> C, *wanting*.<sup>9</sup> B, ferð.



felgum : bið þeah fæste on ðære nafe, qnd sio nafu<sup>1</sup> on ðære eaxe. Hwæt þā felga þeah hōngiað on þæm spācum,<sup>2</sup> þeah hī eallunga wealowigen on þære eorðan ; swā dōð þā mætestan<sup>3</sup> men on þæm midmestum, qnd þā midmestan<sup>4</sup> on þæm betstum,<sup>5</sup> qnd þā betstan on Gode.<sup>6</sup> þeah þā 5 mætestan<sup>3</sup> ealle hiora lufe<sup>7</sup> wēnden tō ðisse weorolde, hī ne magon þær onwunigan, nē tō nāuhte ne weorðað, gif hī be nānum dæle ne bēoð gefæstnode tō Gode, þon mā pe pæs hwēoles<sup>8</sup> felga magon bion on<sup>9</sup> ðæm færelte,<sup>10</sup> gif hī ne bið fæste on ðæm spācum,<sup>11</sup> qnd þā spācan on þære 10 eaxe. þā felgea<sup>12</sup> bið fyrrest þære eaxe, for ðæm hī farað ungerēdelicost.<sup>13</sup> Sio nafu færð nēaxst<sup>14</sup> þære eaxe, for ðy hio færð gesundlicost.<sup>15</sup> Swā dōð ðā sēlestan men. Swā hī<sup>9</sup> hiora lufe nēar Gode lētað, qnd swiðor pās eorðlican þing forsēoþ,<sup>16</sup> swā hī bēoð orsorggran, qnd 15 lās rēccað hū sio wyrd wandrige, oððe hwæt hio<sup>17</sup> brēnge. Swā swā sio nafu bið symle swā<sup>9</sup> gesund, hnæppen þā felga on pæt ðe hī hnæppen ; qnd þeah bið sio nafu hwæthwugu tōdæled from þære eaxe. Be þy pū meaht ongitan pæt sē wæn<sup>18</sup> bið micle lēng gesund, þe lās 20 bið tōdæled from þære eaxe. Swā bið þā men eallra orsorgoste,<sup>19</sup> ægðer ge pisses andweardan lifes earfoða<sup>20</sup> ge pæs tōweardan, þā pe fæste bið on Gode ; ac swā

<sup>1</sup> MSS., se nafa.<sup>3</sup> B, mæstan.<sup>5</sup> MSS., betstan.<sup>7</sup> C, *broken off*.<sup>9</sup> B, *wanting*.<sup>11</sup> B, spacanm ; J, spacanum.<sup>13</sup> B, ungerydelicost.<sup>15</sup> B, gesundfullicost.<sup>17</sup> C, hi.<sup>19</sup> C, orsorgestæ.<sup>2</sup> MSS., spacan.<sup>4</sup> C, -mestan *broken off*.<sup>6</sup> C, on Gode *broken off*.<sup>8</sup> B, hweohles.<sup>10</sup> B, færelde.<sup>12</sup> B, felga.<sup>14</sup> B, nehst.<sup>16</sup> C, qnd *to* forsioþ *wanting*.<sup>18</sup> C, þe wen.<sup>20</sup> C, earfoðe.

hī swīður bīoð āsyndrode fram Gode, swā hī swīður  
bīoð gedrēfde ond geswēncte, ægþer ge on mōde ge on  
līchoman.

- Swile is þæt þæt wē wyrd hātað, be þæm godcundan  
5 foreþonce: swylce sīo<sup>1</sup> smēaung, ond sīo gescēadwīnes,  
is tō metanne wið þone gearowitan; ond swylce pās lā-  
nan þing bīoð tō metanne wið ðā ēcan<sup>2</sup>; ond swilce þæt  
hwēol bið tō metanne wið ðā eaxe. For ðæm sīo eax  
welt ealles pæs wānes; swā dēð sē godeunda foreðone.  
10 Hē āstereð<sup>3</sup> þone rodor ond pā tunglu, ond pā eorðan  
gedēð stille; ond gemetgað pā fēower gesceafta, þæt is,  
wæter, ond eorðe, ond fȳr, ond lyft. pā hē geðwærað  
ond wlitegað, hwīlum eft unwlitegað, ond on oðrum hīwe  
gebrēngð ond eft geednīwað; ond tȳdreð<sup>4</sup> ælc tūdor, ond  
15 hit<sup>5</sup> eft gehȳt ond gehelt þonne hit forealdod bið ond  
forsēarod, ond eft geēowð<sup>6</sup> ond geednīwað þonne þonne  
hē wile.<sup>7</sup> Sume ūðwiotan ðeah sēcgað, þæt sīo wyrd  
wealde<sup>8</sup> ægþer ge gesælða ge ungesælða ælces monnes.  
Ic þonne sēcge, swā swā ealle crīstene men sēcgað, þæt  
20 sīo godcunde foretiohhung his wealde,<sup>9</sup> næs sīo wyrd;  
ond ic wāt þæt hīo dēmð eall þing swīðe rihte, pēah un-  
gescēadwīsum men swā ne þince. Hī wēnað þæt pāra  
ælc sīe gōd ðe hiora willan<sup>10</sup> fulgæð; nis hit nān wundor,  
for ðæm hī bēoð āblende mid ðæm þīostrum heora scylda.  
25 Ac sē godcunda foreþone hit understent eall swīðe rihte,  
pēah ūs þince for ūrum dysige þæt hit on<sup>11</sup> wōh fare,  
for ðæm wē ne cunnon þæt rihte<sup>12</sup> understandan. Hē  
dēmð ðeah eall swīðe rihte, pēah ūs hwīlum swā ne  
ðince.

<sup>1</sup> C, *wanting*.

<sup>2</sup> B, *entire clause wanting*. <sup>3</sup> B, *styreð*.

<sup>4</sup> C, *tidreð*.

<sup>5</sup> MSS., *hi*.

<sup>6</sup> C, *geewð*.

<sup>7</sup> C, *he wile wanting*.

<sup>8</sup> C, *wyrð wold*.

<sup>9</sup> C, *walde*.

<sup>10</sup> C, *hiora willan broken off*.

<sup>11</sup> B, *wanting*.

<sup>12</sup> MSS., *riht*.

Ealle mæn spyriað<sup>1</sup> æfter þæm hēhstan goode, [ægðer] ge goode ge yfle. Ac for ðȳ ne magon þā yflan cuman tō ðæm hēan hrōfe eallra gooda, for ðæm hī ne spyriað on riht æfter. Ic wāt þeah [þæt] þū cweðe<sup>2</sup> nū hwonne tō mē, ‘Hwyle unriht mæg bēon māre þonne [þæt] hē<sup>3</sup> 5 þafige þæt hit geweorðe, swā hit hwilum gewyrð, þæt þæm goodum becymð ānfeald yfel on þisse weorulde, qnd þæm yflum ānfeald gōd; qnd oðre<sup>4</sup> hwile ægðer gemenged, ægðer<sup>5</sup> ge ðæm goodum ge þæm yflum?’ Ac ic ðē ācsige hwæðer þū wēne þæt ænig mæn sīe swā andgitfull þæt hē 10 mæge ongitan ælcne mæn on riht, hwyle hē sīe, þæt hē nāwðer ne sīe nē bētra<sup>6</sup> nē wyrsa þonne hē his wēne? Ic wāt ðeah þæt hī ne magon. Ac *wyrð*<sup>7</sup> swiðe<sup>8</sup> oft on wōn sē sido þe sume mæn sēcgað þæt [hē] sīe mēde wyrðe, sume mæn sēcgað þæt hē sīe wītes wyrðe. Þeah 15 hwā mæge ongitan hwæt oðer dō, hē ne mæg witan hwæt hē þencð; þeah hē mæge sume his willan ongitan, þonne ne mæg<sup>5</sup> hē eallne. Ic þē mæg ēac reccan sum bīspell be þæm þæt þū hit<sup>9</sup> meaht þē sweotolor ongitan, þeah hit<sup>10</sup> ungescēadwīse mæn ongitan ne mægen. Þæt is, For hwȳ 20 sē gooda lāce selle þæm hālum mæn sēftne drenc qnd swētne, qnd oðrum hālum biterne qnd strangne? Qnd hwilum eft þæm unhālum, sumum līðne, sumum strangne; sumum swētne, sumum biterne? Ic wāt þæt ælc pāra þe þone cræft ne can, wile þæs wundrian for hwī hī<sup>11</sup> swā 25 dōn; ac his ne wundrað þā lēcas nāuht, for ðæm hī witon þæt ðā oðre nyton: for ðæm hī cunnon<sup>12</sup> ælces hiora medtrymnesse<sup>13</sup> ongitan qnd oncnāwan,<sup>14</sup> qnd ēac ðā

<sup>1</sup> C, spiriað.<sup>2</sup> C, cwæðe.<sup>3</sup> C, ge.<sup>4</sup> C, oððre.<sup>5</sup> C, *wanting*.<sup>6</sup> B, betera.<sup>7</sup> B, weorðað.<sup>8</sup> C, ðeah to swiðe broken off.<sup>9</sup> B, *wanting*.<sup>10</sup> C, þeah hit *illegible*.<sup>11</sup> C, hwi hi *illegible*.<sup>12</sup> C, *illegible*.<sup>13</sup> B, medtrumnesse.<sup>14</sup> B, tocnawan.

cræftas þe pær wið sceolon. Hwæt is sǣwla<sup>1</sup> hǣlo bŭte rihtwīsnas? oððe hwæt is hiora *untrumnes*<sup>2</sup> bŭte unpēawas? Hwā is þonne bētera lǣce pære sǣwle þonne sē þe hī gescēop, þæt is God? Hē ārað þā<sup>3</sup> goodan, qnd  
 5 wītnað ðā yflan. Hē wāt hwæs ælc wyrðe bið; nis hit nān wundor, for ðæm hē of ðæm hēan hrōfe hit eall gesihð, qnd þonnan miscað qnd metgað ælcum be his gewyrhtum.

Þæt wē þonne hātað<sup>4</sup> wyrð, þonne sē gescēadwīsa God, þe ælces mōnnes ðearfe wāt, hwæt wyrð oððe gepafað  
 10 þas þe wē ne<sup>5</sup> wēnað. Qnd gīt<sup>6</sup> ic þē mæg sume bisne fēaum<sup>7</sup> wordum sēcgan be þæm dæle þe sīo mēnnisce gescēadwīsnas mæg ongitan þā godeundnesse. Þæt is þonne, þæt<sup>8</sup> wē ongitað hwīlum mōn<sup>9</sup> on oðre wīsan, on oðre hine God ongit.<sup>10</sup> Hwīlum wē tiohhiað þæt hē sīe  
 15 sē bētra,<sup>11</sup> qnd þonne wāt God þæt hit swā ne bið. Þonne hwæm hwæt cymð, oððe goodes oððe yfles, māre þonne ðē pincð þæt hē wyrðe sīe, ne bið sīo unrihtwīsnas nō on Gode, ac sīo unglēawnes bið on ðe selfum, þæt þū hit ne canst on riht gecnāwan. Oft gebyreð pēah þætte mēn  
 20 ongitað mōn on<sup>8</sup> ðā ilcan wīsan þe hine God ongit. Oft hit<sup>8</sup> gebyreð ðætte manige mēn bīoð swā ungetrume ægþer ge on mōde<sup>12</sup> ge on lichōman, þæt hī ne magon nē<sup>8</sup> nān good dōn, nē nān yfel nyllað unnēdige; qnd bīoð ēac swā ungeþyldige, þæt hī ne magon nān earfoðu<sup>13</sup>  
 25 geþyldelīce āberan. For ðæm hit gebyreð oft þæt God nylle for his mildheortnesse nān unāberendlice<sup>14</sup> broc him ansettan, þy lās hī forlāeten hiora unsceaðfulnesse,<sup>15</sup> qnd

<sup>1</sup> C, sawle.<sup>2</sup> B, untrymnes; C, *illegible*.<sup>3</sup> B, þæm.<sup>4</sup> C, hætað.<sup>5</sup> C, þas þe we nað.<sup>6</sup> B, get.<sup>7</sup> B, feawum.<sup>8</sup> B, *wanting*.<sup>9</sup> C, *wanting*.<sup>10</sup> C, andgit.<sup>11</sup> B, þe betsat.<sup>12</sup> C, men to mode broken off.<sup>13</sup> B, earfoða.<sup>14</sup> B, aberendlic.<sup>15</sup> C, unsceðl.

weorðen wyrsan, gif hī āsterede<sup>1</sup> bīoð qnd geswēncte.<sup>2</sup> Sume mēn bēoð ælces cræftes fullcræftige, qnd fullhālige weras qnd rihtwīse. Þonne þincð þæt Gode unriht þæt hē swylce swēnce; ge furðum þone dēað, þe eallum mōnum is gecynde tō polianne, hē him gedēð sēftran þonne 5  
ōðrum mōnum: swā swā gīo wīsmōn cwæð, þæt sē godcunda anwald gefrioðode his dēorlingas under his<sup>3</sup> fiðra<sup>4</sup> sceade,<sup>5</sup> qnd hī scilde swā geornlice swā man dēð þone æppel<sup>6</sup> on his ēagan. Manige tiliað Gode tō cwēmanne tō þon georne, þæt hī wilniað hiora āgnum willum manigfeald earfoðu tō ðrōwianne; for ðām hī wilniað māran 10  
āre qnd māran hlīsan qnd weorðscipe mid Gode to habbanne þonne þā habbað þe sōftor<sup>7</sup> libbað.

Oft ēac becymð sē anwald þisse worulde tō swīðe goodum mōnum, for ðām þæt sē anwald þāra yflena<sup>8</sup> 15  
weorðe tōworpen. Sumum mōnum God seled<sup>9</sup> ægðer ge good ge yfel gemenged, for ðām hī ægþres earniað. Sume hē berēafað hiora welan swīðe hraðe, þæs þe hī ærest gesælige weorðað, þy lās hī for lōngum gesældum hī tō ūp āhebben<sup>10</sup> qnd þonan on ofermēttum weorðen. 20  
Sume hē<sup>11</sup> lāt prēagan mid heardum broce, þæt hī leornigen þone cræft geþylde<sup>12</sup> on ðām langan geswince. Sume him ondrædað earfoðu swīðor þonne hī pyrfen, þeah hī hī<sup>13</sup> ēaðe ādrēogan īnægen. Sume hī gebycgāð weorðlice hlīsan pisses andweardan līfes mid hiora 25  
āgnum dēaðe; for ðām hī wēnað þæt hī næbben<sup>14</sup> nān oðer fioh<sup>15</sup> þæs hlīsan<sup>16</sup> wyrðe, būton hiora āgnum fiore.

<sup>1</sup> B, astyred.<sup>2</sup> B, geswenced.<sup>3</sup> C, wanting.<sup>4</sup> B, fiðera.<sup>5</sup> C, sceate.<sup>6</sup> B, ælp; J, æpl.<sup>7</sup> C, habbanne to softer broken off; J cites C, hæbben.<sup>8</sup> C, yfelana.<sup>9</sup> B, selleð.<sup>10</sup> C, ahæbben.<sup>11</sup> B, hi to he wanting.<sup>12</sup> C, geþyldeice.<sup>13</sup> B, wanting.<sup>14</sup> B, habben.<sup>15</sup> B, fioð.<sup>16</sup> B, hlīsan.

Sume mēn wæron gīo unoferswīðedlice, swā þæt hī nān ne meahthe mid nānum wīte oferswīðan. þā bȳsnodon hiora æftergengum, þæt hī nāren mid wītum oferswīðde. On þēm wæs sweotol þæt hī, for heora gōdum weorcum,<sup>1</sup>  
 5 hæfdon<sup>2</sup> ðone cræft þæt him mōn ne meahthe oferswīðan. Ac þā yflan, for hiora yflum weorcum, wæron gewītnode ond oferswīðde,<sup>3</sup> for ðēm þæt ðā wītu gestīrden oðrum þæt hī<sup>4</sup> swā gedōn ne dorsten, ond ēac þā *gebēten*<sup>5</sup> þe hī -  
 10 þonne brociað. þæt is swīðe sweotol tācn þēm wīsan, þæt hē ne sceal lufian tō ungemetlice ðās woruldgesælda, for ðēm hīe oft cumað tō ðēm wyrrestum<sup>6</sup> mōnnum. Ac hwæt wille wē cweðan be þēm andweardan welan þe oft cymð tō ðēm goodum? Hwæt hē<sup>7</sup> elles sīe būton tācn þæs tōweardan welan, ond þæs edlēanes angin þe  
 15 him God tiohhod hæfð for his goodan willan? Ic wēne ēac þætte God selle mænegum yfelum mōnnum<sup>8</sup> gesælda, for þēm þe hē wāt hiora gecynd ond hiora willan swā gerādne þæt hī for nānum ermðum<sup>9</sup> bið<sup>10</sup> ne þȳ beþran, ac þȳ<sup>11</sup> wyrstan. Ac sē gōda lāce, þæt is God, lācnað  
 20 hiora mōd mid ðēm welan; wile þæt hī<sup>4</sup> ongiten hwōnan him sē wela cōme, ond oļecce þēm þe lēs hē him þone welan āfyrre, oððe hine *þēm*<sup>4</sup> welan, ond wēnde his þēawas tō gōde, ond forlāete ðā unþēawas<sup>12</sup> ond þā yfel þe hē ær for<sup>4</sup> his ermðum<sup>12</sup> dyde. Sume bið þeah þȳ  
 25 wyrstan<sup>13</sup> gif hī welan habbað, for ðēm hī ofermōdigað<sup>14</sup> for ðēm welan, ond his ungemetlice brūcað.

<sup>1</sup> C, þæt to weorcum broken off. <sup>2</sup> C, only -den left; B, hæfdon.

<sup>3</sup> B, gewitnode ofer swīðe.

<sup>4</sup> C, wanting.

<sup>5</sup> MSS., gebetan.

<sup>6</sup> B, wyrston.

<sup>7</sup> B, wanting.

<sup>8</sup> C, men.

<sup>9</sup> B, earmðum.

<sup>10</sup> C, byoð; B, bið.

<sup>11</sup> B, no þȳ bettran ne na þȳ.

<sup>12</sup> C, þēawas to unþēawas broken off.

<sup>13</sup> C, wyrson.

<sup>14</sup> B, for þam ofermōdgian.



Manegum mæn biðð ēac forgifene for ðæm þās weoruld-  
gesælda, þæt hē scyle<sup>1</sup> þæm goodum lēanian hiora good,  
ond þæm yflum hiora yfel. For ðæm symle biðð þā  
goodan ond þā yflan ungeþwære<sup>2</sup> betwuh him, ge ēac  
hwilum þā yflan biðð ungerāde betwuh him selfum; ge 5  
furðum ān yfel man biðð hwilum<sup>3</sup> ungeþwære him selfum,  
for ðæm þe hē wāt þæt hē untela dēð, ond wēnð him  
þāra<sup>4</sup> lēana, ond nyle þeah þæs geswīcan nē hit furðum  
him ne lēt hrēowan: ond þonne for ðæm singālan<sup>5</sup> ege  
ne mæg nō weorðan geþwære on him selfum. Oft hit 10  
ēac<sup>6</sup> gebyreð<sup>7</sup> þæt sē yfla forlæt his yfel for<sup>7</sup> sumes oðres  
yfls mannes andan, for<sup>7</sup> ðæm hē wolde mið þē tēlan<sup>8</sup>  
pone oðerne<sup>7</sup> þæt hē onscunode his þēawas: swineð<sup>7</sup> þonne  
ymb þæt swā hē swīðost mæg, ðæt<sup>7</sup> hē<sup>7</sup> tiolað ungelic tō  
bionne<sup>9</sup> þæm oðrum<sup>7</sup>; for ðæm hit is þæs godeundan 15  
anwealdes<sup>7</sup> gewuna, þæt hē wireð<sup>10</sup> of yfle good. Ac hit  
nis nānum mæn ālēfed þæt hē mæge<sup>11</sup> witan eall þæt God  
getiohhod hæfð, nē ēac āreccan<sup>12</sup> þæt þæt hē geworht  
hæfð. Ac on þæm hī habbað genōh tō ongitanne, þæt sē  
Scippend<sup>13</sup> ond sē Waldend<sup>14</sup> eallra gesceafta welt ond 20  
rihte<sup>15</sup> gescēop eall þæt hē gescēop, ond nān yfel ne  
worhte nē gēt ne wyrcð, ac ælc yfel hē ādrīfð of eallum  
his rīce. Ac gif þū æfter þæm hēan<sup>16</sup> anwalde spyrian<sup>17</sup>  
wilt þæs ælmehtigan Godes, þonne ne<sup>16</sup> ongitst þū nān

<sup>1</sup> C, scile.<sup>3</sup> C, simle.<sup>5</sup> C, singalum.<sup>7</sup> C, broken off.<sup>9</sup> B, bion.<sup>11</sup> C, Ac to mæge broken off.<sup>13</sup> B, sceoppend.<sup>15</sup> C, rehte.<sup>2</sup> C, ungeþwere.<sup>4</sup> B, maran.<sup>6</sup> C, wanting.<sup>8</sup> B, lætan.<sup>10</sup> B, wyrcð.<sup>12</sup> B, arecan.<sup>14</sup> B, wealdend.<sup>16</sup> B, wanting.<sup>17</sup> B, anwealde scyrian.



yfel on nānum þinge, þēah þē nū<sup>1</sup> ðince þæt hēr micel on  
 þȳs middangearde sīe; for ðāem hit is riht þæt ðā goodan  
 hæbben<sup>2</sup> good edlēan hiora goodes, ond þā yflan hæbben<sup>2</sup>  
 wīte hiora yfles; ne bið þæt nān yfel ðæt<sup>3</sup> riht bið, ac  
 5 bið good.

<sup>1</sup> C, þinge þe nu nu; B, þinge þeah nu; J, þeah ðe nu.

<sup>2</sup> B, habban.

<sup>3</sup> B, þætte.

# XI.

## THE NATURE OF GOD.

[From the Alfredian version of Boethius's *De Consolatione Philosophiae*, according to the Cotton MS.]

Ðā cwæð hē, ‘For ðȳ wē sceoldon<sup>1</sup> ealle<sup>2</sup> mægene spyr-  
ian æfter Gode, þæt wē wissen<sup>3</sup> hwæt hē wære. Ðēah  
hit ūre mæð ne sīe þæt wē witen hwylc hē sīe,<sup>4</sup> wē sculon  
pēah be þæs andgites mæðe þe hē ūs gifð fandian<sup>5</sup>; swā  
swā wē ær cwædon þæt mōn sceolde<sup>6</sup> ælc þing ongitan 5  
be his andgites mæpe, for ðæm wē ne magon ælc þing  
ongitan swylc swylce hit bið. Ælc gesceaft ðēah, ægðer  
ge<sup>7</sup> gescēadwīs ge ungescēadwīs, þæt sweotolað þæt God  
ēce is. For ðæm nāfre swā manega gesceafta, qnd swā  
micla qnd swā<sup>7</sup> fægra,<sup>8</sup> hī ne underðiodden lāssan ge- 10  
sceafte qnd lāssan anwalde þonne hī<sup>9</sup> ealle sindon, nē  
furðum emne miclum.’ Ðā cwæð ic, ‘Hwæt is ēcnes?’  
Ðā cwæð hē, ‘þū mē āhsast micles earfoðes tō ongitanne.  
Gif þū hit witan wilt, ðū scealt habban ær þīnes mōdes  
ēagan clāne qnd hlūtor.<sup>10</sup> Ne mæg ic ðē nāuht helan þæs 15  
þe ic wāt. Wāst þū þæt prēo ðing sindon on þīs middan-  
gearde? Ān is hwīlendlic, þæt hæfð<sup>11</sup> ægðer ge fruman  
ge ende, qnd nāt<sup>12</sup> ðēah nān wuht ðæs ðe hwīlendlic is,  
nāuðer nē his fruman nē his ende. Ōðer ðing is ēce,

<sup>1</sup> C, scoldon.

<sup>2</sup> B, eallon.

<sup>3</sup> B, wiston.

<sup>4</sup> B, witan he sie.

<sup>5</sup> B, fundigan.

<sup>6</sup> C, scolde.

<sup>7</sup> B, *wanting*.

<sup>8</sup> B, swægra.

<sup>9</sup> C, *wanting*.

<sup>10</sup> B, hlutore *with erasure of o*; J, hluttre.

<sup>11</sup> B, þæs þe (*for* þæt hæfð).

<sup>12</sup> B, ic nat.

þæt hæfð fruman ond næfð nænne ende, ond wāt<sup>1</sup>  
 hwonne hit onginð, ond wāt þæt hit næfre ne geendað;  
 þæt sint englas, ond monna sāula.<sup>2</sup> Þridde ðing is ēce,  
 būton ende ond būton anginne, þæt is God. Betweoh  
 5 þæm þrim is swiðe micel tōscēad. Gif wit þæt eall sculon  
 tōsmēagian,<sup>3</sup> þonne cume wit late tō ende þisse bēc, oððe  
 næfre. Ac ān þing ðū scealt nēde<sup>4</sup> þær ær<sup>5</sup> witan, for  
 hwȳ God is gehāten sio hēhste ēcnes.' Ðā cwæð ic  
 'Hwȳ?' Ðā cwæð hē, 'For ðon þe<sup>6</sup> wē witon swiðe lȳtel  
 10 ðæs ðe ær ūs wæs, būton be gemynde ond be geāscunge<sup>7</sup>;  
 ond gēt lāsse þæs ðe æfter ūs bið. Þæt ān ūs is<sup>8</sup> gewis-  
 līce andweard, þæt þe<sup>8</sup> þonne bið; ac him is eall andweard,  
 ge þæt þe<sup>9</sup> ær wæs, ge þæt þe<sup>9</sup> nū is, ge þæt þe<sup>9</sup> æfter ūs  
 bið; eall þæt is him andweard. Ne wexð<sup>10</sup> his wela<sup>11</sup> nā<sup>6</sup>  
 15 nē ēac næfre ne wanað. Ne ofman hē næfre nān wuht,  
 for þæm hē<sup>12</sup> næfre nāuht ne forgeat. Ne sēcð hē nān  
 wuht nē ne smēað, for ðæm þe hē hit wāt eall. Ne sēcð  
 hē nān wuht, for ðȳ hē nān wuht ne forlēas. Ne ēht<sup>13</sup>  
 hē nānre wuhte, for ðȳ hine nān wuht ne mæg flion. Ne  
 20 ondræt hē him<sup>6</sup> nān<sup>14</sup> wuht, for ðæm hē næfð nænne  
 rīcran, nē furðum nænne gelīcan. Simle hē bið gifende,  
 ond ne wanað his næfre nāuht. Symle hē bið ælmihtig,  
 for ðæm hē symle wile good, ond næfre nān yfel. Nis  
 him nānes þinges nēdþearf. Symle hē bið lōciende, nē  
 25 slāpð hē næfre. Symle hē bið gelīce monþwære. Symle  
 hē bið ēce, for ðæm næfre sio tiid næs þæt hē nære, nē  
 næfre ne wyrð. Simle hē bið frīoh, nē bið hē tō nānum  
 weorce genēded. For his godeundlicum anwalde hē is  
 æghwær andweard. His micellesse ne mæg nān man

<sup>1</sup> B, ic wat.<sup>2</sup> B, sawla.<sup>3</sup> B, asmeagan.<sup>4</sup> B, nyde.<sup>5</sup> C, an.<sup>6</sup> B, *wanting*.<sup>7</sup> C, geāscum.<sup>8</sup> B, te.<sup>9</sup> MSS., þæt te (*for þæt þe*).<sup>10</sup> C, sceaxð (?).<sup>11</sup> B, welena.<sup>12</sup> B *places* he *after* nauht.<sup>13</sup> B, efst.<sup>14</sup> C, nane.

āmetan; nis þæt ðēah ne<sup>1</sup> lichōmlīce<sup>2</sup> tō wēnanne, ac gāst-  
 līce, swā swā nū wīsdōm is qnd rihtwīsnes, for ðāem hē  
 þæt is self. Ac hwæt ofermōdie gē þonne, oððe hwȳ  
 āhēbbe gē ēow wið swā hēane anwald? For ðāem gē  
 nāuht wið hine dōn ne magon. For ðāem sē ēca qnd sē 5  
 ælmehtiga symle sit on þāem *hēan*<sup>3</sup> setle his anwaldes,  
 þōnan hē mæg eall gesīon, qnd gilt ælcum swīðe<sup>4</sup> rihte  
 æfter his gewyrhtum. For ðāem hit nis nō unnet<sup>5</sup> þæt wē  
 hopien tō Gode; for ðāem hē ne went<sup>6</sup> nā swā swā wē  
 dōð. Ac biddað<sup>7</sup> hine ēaðmōdlīce,<sup>8</sup> for ðāem hē is swīðe 10  
 rūmmōd qnd swīðe mildheort. Hebbað ēower mōd tō  
 him mid ēowrum hōndum, qnd biddað þæs þe riht sīe qnd  
 ēower pearf sīe, for ðāem hē ēow nele wyrnan. Hatiað  
 yfel qnd flēoð swā gē swīðost magen. Lufiað cræftas qnd  
 folgiað þāem. Gē habbað micle nēððearfe<sup>9</sup> þæt gē symle 15  
 wel dōn, for ðāem gē symle beforan þāem ēcan qnd þāem  
 ælmihtigan Gode dōð eall þæt þæt gē dōð. Eall hē hit  
 gesihð, qnd eall hē hit forgilt.'

<sup>1</sup> B, no.

<sup>2</sup> C, licumlice.

<sup>3</sup> MSS., heah.

<sup>4</sup> B, be þam (*for* swīðe).

<sup>5</sup> B, unnyt.

<sup>6</sup> B, welt.

<sup>7</sup> B, abiddað.

<sup>8</sup> C, eadmodlice.

<sup>9</sup> B, ðearfe.

## XII.

### THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History. The text follows the Tanner MS. (= Tanner 10, Bodl. Lib.), except at the middle part of the extract, where the reading of O (= MS. 279 Corp. C. C. Camb.) is introduced. The variants are from C (= MS. Cotton, Otho B. xi. Brit. Mus.), Ca (= MS. Kk. 3. 18, Camb. Univ. Lib.), and B (= MS. 41 Corp. C. C. Camb.).]

Mid þȳ hē þā Paulīnus sē biscop Godes word bodade  
 ȳnd lārde, ȳnd sē cyning ȳlde þā gȳt tō gelyfanne, ȳnd  
 þurh sume tīde, swā swā wē ær cwædon, gelimplicum āna  
 sæt, ȳnd geornlice mid him seolfum smēade ȳnd þōhte  
 5 hwæt him sēlest tō dōnnē wære ȳnd hwylc æfæstnes him  
 tō healdanne wære, þā wæs sume dæge sē Godes wer  
 ingongende tō him þær hē āna sæt, ȳnd sette his þā swīð-  
 ran hȳnd him on þæt hēafod, ȳnd hine āhsode hwæðer  
 hē þæt tācen ongytan meahte. þā oncnēow hē hit sōna  
 10 sweotole, ȳnd wæs swīðe forht geworden, ȳnd him tō  
 fōtum fēoll; ȳnd hine sē Godes mōnn ūp hōf ȳnd him  
 cūðlice tō spræc, ȳnd þus cwæð: Ono hwæt, þū nū hafast  
 þurh Godes gife þīnra fēonda hȳnd beswicāde, þā ðū ðē  
 ȳndrēde, ȳnd þū þurh his sylene ȳnd gife þām rīce on-  
 15 fēnge þe ðū wilnadest. Ac gemyne nū þæt þū þæt pridde  
 gelæstest þæt þū gehēte, þæt þū onfō his gelēafan ȳnd his  
 bebodu healde, sē ðe þē frōm wīlwēndlecum earfeðum  
 genērede ȳnd ēac in āre wīlwēndlices rīces āhōf. ȳnd  
 gif ðū forð his willan hēarsum bēon wilt, pone hē þurh  
 20 mē bodað ȳnd lāreð, hē pone þē ēac frōm tinttregum

genereð ēcra yfela, qnd þec dælneomende gedēð mid him  
þæs ēcan rīces in heofonum.<sup>1</sup>

þā<sup>2</sup> sē cyning þā þās word gehyrde, þā qndswarode hē  
him, qnd cwæð, þæt hē æghwæper ge wolde ge sceolde  
þæm gelēafan onfōn þe hē lārde; cwæð hwæpere, þæt hē 5  
wolde mid<sup>3</sup> his frēondum qnd mid<sup>3</sup> his wytum gesprec  
qnd gepeaht habban, þæt gif hī mid hine þæt gepafian  
woldan, þæt hī ealle ætsomne on līfes willan Crīste ge-  
hālgade wēran. þā dyde sē cyning swā swā hē cwæð,  
qnd sē bisceop þæt gepafade. 10

þā hæfde hē gesprec<sup>4</sup> qnd gepeaht mid his witum, qnd  
syndriglice wæs fram him eallum frignende hwylc him  
pūhte qnd gesawen wære þeos nīwe lār qnd þære godcund-  
nesse bīgong þe þær lāred wæs. Him þā qndswarode his  
ealdorbisceop, Cēfi wæs hāten : ‘Geseoh pū, cyning, hwelc 15  
þeos lār sīe þe ūs nū bodad is. Ic þē sōðlice andette, þæt  
ic cūðlice geleornad hæbbe, þæt eallīnga nāwiht mægenes  
nē nyttnesse hafað sīo æfæstnes þe wē oð ðis hæfdon qnd  
beēodon. For þon nænig pīnra þegna nēodlicor nē gelust-  
fullīcor hine sylfne underþeodde tō ūra goda bīgange 20  
þonne ic; qnd nōht þon lās monige syndon þā þe māran  
gefe qnd frēmsumnesse æt þē onfēngon þonne ic, qnd on  
eallum þīngum māran gesynto hæfdon. Hwæt ic wāt, gif  
ūre godo ænige mihte hæfdon, þonne woldan hīe mē mā  
fultumian, for þon ic him geornlicor þeodde qnd hīrde. 25  
For þon mē þynceð wīslīc, gif pū gesēo þā þīng bēteran  
qnd strangran þe ūs nīwān bōdad syndon, þæt wē þām  
onfōn.’

þæs wordum oþer cynīnges wita qnd ealdormann ge-  
pafunge sealde, qnd tō þære spræce fēng qnd þus cwæð : 30

<sup>1</sup> Thus far the text follows T.

<sup>2</sup> Here O begins.

<sup>3</sup> Ca, B; O, wanting.

<sup>4</sup> Ca, gespræce; B, spræce.

‘pyslic mē is gesewen, þū cyning, þis andwearde lif  
 manna on eorðan tō wiðmetenesse þære tīde þe ūs uncūð  
 is, swyle<sup>1</sup> swā þū æt swæsendum sitte mid þīnum ealdor-  
 mannum qnd þegnum on wintertīde, qnd sīe fȳr onæled<sup>2</sup>  
 5 qnd þīn heall gewyrmed, qnd hit rīne, qnd snīwe, qnd  
 styrme<sup>3</sup> ūte; cume ān spearwa qnd hrædlīce þæt hūs  
 þurhflēo, cume þurh ōpre duru in, þurh ōpre ūt gewīte.  
 Hwæt hē on þā tīd þe hē inne bið, ne bið hrinen<sup>4</sup> mid þȳ  
 storme þæs wintres; ac þæt bið ān ēagan bryhtm qnd  
 10 þæt lāsste<sup>5</sup> fæc, ac hē sōna of wintra on þone winter eft  
 cymeð. Swā þonne þis mōnna lif tō medmielūm fæce  
 ætȳweð; hwæt þær foregange, oððe hwæt þær æfterfylige,  
 wē ne cunnun. For ðon gif þeos lār ōwiht cūðliere qnd  
 gerisenliere<sup>6</sup> brēnge, þæs weorpe is þæt wē þære fylgen.’  
 15 Þeossūm wordum gelīcum oðre aldormen qnd ðæs cyn-  
 inges gepeahteras spræcan.

þā gēn tōætȳhte Cēfi, qnd cwæð, þæt hē wolde Paulīnus  
 þone bisceop geornlīcor gehȳran be þām Gode sprecende  
 þām þe hē bodade. þā hēt sē cyning swā dōn. þā hē þā  
 20 his word gehȳrde, þā clypode hē qnd þus cwæð: ‘Geare  
 ic þet ongeat þæt ðæt nōwiht wæs þæt wē beēodan; for  
 þon swā mīcle swā ic geornlīcor on þām bīgange þæt  
 sylfe sōð sōhte, swā ic hit lās mētte. Nū þonne ic open-  
 līce qndette þæt on þysse lāre þæt sylfe sōð scīneð þæt  
 25 ūs mæg þā gyfe syllan ēcre ēadignesse qnd ēces lifes  
 hālo. For þon ic þonne nū lāre, cyning, þæt þæt templ  
 qnd þā wīgbedo,<sup>7</sup> þā ðe<sup>8</sup> wē būton wæstnum ænigre  
 nytnisse hālgodon, þæt wē þā hrape forlēosen qnd fȳre

<sup>1</sup> B; O, sw lic swa (a *erased after sw*); Ca, swa gelic swa.

<sup>2</sup> O, onælæd.

<sup>3</sup> C, B, hagelge (*for styrme*).

<sup>4</sup> B; O, hrined (h *above the line*); Ca, rined.

<sup>5</sup> Ca, B, læste.

<sup>6</sup> C, geweorliere.

<sup>7</sup> O *ends with wig*; T *begins with bedo*; Ca, weofedu. <sup>8</sup> T, ða.



forbærne. Ono hwæt, hē pā wæs sē cyning openlice  
 ondettende<sup>1</sup> pām biscope ond him eallum, pæt hē wolde  
 fæstlice pām dēofolgildum wiðsacan ond Crīstes gelēafan  
 onfōn.

Mid þȳ þe hē pā, sē cyning, frōm þām foresprecenan 5  
 biscope sōhte ond āhsode heora hālignesse þe hēo ær  
 biēodon, hwā ðā wīgbed ond pā hērgas pāra dēofolgilda  
 mid heora heowum þe hēo ymbsette wæron, hēo ærest  
 āldligan ond tōweorpan scolde, pā ondsworede hē: ‘Efne  
 ic. Hwā mæg pā nū ēað, þe ic lōnge mid dysignesse 10  
 beēode, tō bȳsene oðerra mōnna gerisenlecor tōweorpan,  
 þonne ic seolfa þurh pā snytro þe ic frōm þām sōðan  
 Gode onfēng?’ Qnd hē ðā sōna frōm him āwearp pā  
 idlan dysignesse þe hē ær beēode, ond pone cyning bæd  
 pæt hē him wæpen sealde ond stodhors, pæt hē meahste 15  
 on cuman ond dēofolgyld tōweorpan. For þon pām  
 biscope heora hālignesse ne wæs ālȳfed pæt hē mōste  
 wæpen wegan nē ēlcor būton on mȳran rīdan. Pā sealde  
 sē cyning him sweord, pæt hē hine mid gyrde: ond nōm  
 his spere on hōnd ond hlēop on pæs cyninges stēdan, ond 20  
 tō þām dēofulgeldum fērde. Pā ðæt folc hine pā geseah  
 swā gescyrpedne, pā wēndon hēo pæt hē teola ne wiste,  
 ac pæt hē wēdde. Sōna pæs þe hē nēalēhte tō þām  
 hērige, pā scēat hē mid þȳ spere pæt hit sticcode fæste on  
 þām hērige, ond wæs swīðe gefēonde pære ongytenesse 25  
 pæs sōðan Godes bigōnges. Qnd hē ðā heht his gefēran  
 tōweorpan ealne pone hērig ond pā getimbrow, ond for-  
 bærnan.<sup>2</sup> Is sēo stōw gȳt ætēawed gū ðeara dēofulgilda  
 nōht feor ēast frōm Eoforwīccastre begeondan Deor-  
 wentan pære ēa, ond gēn tō dæge is nemned Godmund- 30

<sup>1</sup> Miller; T, ondette; O, Ca, andette (*with omission of wæs*);  
 B, andettende.

<sup>2</sup> O, Ca, B; T, -ndon.

ingahām, þær sē biscop þurh þæs sōðan Godes inbryrdr-  
 nesse tōwearp qnd fordyde þā wīgbed þe hē seolfa ær  
 gehālgode.

Ðā onfēng Æadwine cyning mid eallum þām æðelingum  
 5 his þeode qnd mid micle folce Crīstes gelēafan qnd  
 fulwihte bæðe þȳ eṇdlyftan gēare his rīces. Wæs hē  
 gefulwad frōm Paulīni, þām biscope his lārēowe, in  
 Eoforwīceastre þȳ hālgestan Æastordæge in Scē. Pētres  
 cirican, þæs apostoles, þā hē þær hræde geweorce of trēo  
 10 cirican getimbrode.<sup>1</sup> Siðþan hē gecrīstnad wæs, swylce  
 ēac his lārēowe qnd biscope Paulīni biscopseðl forgeaf.  
 Qnd sōna þæs þe hē gefulwad wæs, hē ongon mid þæs  
 biscopes lāre mārān cirican qnd hȳrran stānenne timbran  
 qnd wyrcan ymb þā cirican ūtan þe hē ær worhte. Ac  
 15 ær þon hēo sēo<sup>2</sup> hēannis þæs wealles gefylled wære qnd  
 geēṇdad, þæt hē sē cyning mid ārlēasre cwale ofslēgen  
 wæs, qnd þæt ilce geweorc his æfterfylgende Ōswalde  
 forlēt tō geēṇdianne. Of þære tīde Paulīnus, sē biscop,  
 syx gēr ful, þæt is oð eṇde<sup>3</sup> þæs cyninges rīces, þæt hē  
 20 mid his fultome in þære mægðe Godes word bodade qnd  
 lārde; qnd men gelȳfdon qnd gefulwade wæron, swā  
 mōnige swā fortēode wæron tō ēcum līfe.

<sup>1</sup> B, hraðe geworhte cyricean treowene.

<sup>2</sup> B, Ac ær ðon ðe seo.

<sup>3</sup> T, endan.

## PART III.

### XIII.

#### A BLICKLING HOMILY.

[From the Homilies contained in a manuscript in the library of Blickling Hall, Norfolk.]

Pisses middangeardes ende nēah is.

Mēn þā lēofostan hwæt! nū ānra manna gehwylcne ic  
myngie qnd lāre, ge weras ge wīf, ge geonge ge ealde, ge  
snottre ge unwīse, ge þā welegan ge þā þearfan, þæt ānra  
gehwylc hine sylfne scēawige qnd ongyte, qnd swā hwæt 5  
swā hē on myccelum gyltum oppe on medmyccelum ge-  
fremede, þæt hē þonne hrædlīce gecyrre tō þām sēlran  
qnd tō þon sōðan lācedōme; þonne magon wē ūs God  
æلميhtigne mildne habban, for þon þe Drihten wile þæt  
ealle mēn sȳn hāle qnd gesunde, qnd tō þon sōpan and- 10  
gite gecyrran, swā Dāuid cwæp: 'þā ēaðmōdan heortan  
qnd þā forhtgendan qnd þā bifigendan qnd þā cwacigendan  
qnd þā ondrædendan heora Scyppend, ne forhogap þā  
nāfre God nē ne forsyhp; ah heora bēna hē gehȳreð,  
þonne hīe tō him cleopiað qnd him āre biddap.' 15

Magon wē þonne nū gesēon qnd oncnāwan qnd swīpe  
gearelīce ongeotan þæt pisses middangeardes ende swīpe  
nēah is, qnd manige frēcnessa ætēowde, qnd manna  
wōhdæda qnd wōnessa swīpe gemōnigfealdode; qnd wē  
fram dæge tō ōprum geāxiað ungecyndelīco wītu qnd 20

*ungecýndelice*<sup>1</sup> dēapas geond þēodland tō mannum cumene;  
 qnd wē oft ongytaþ þæt ārīseþ þēod wip þēode, qnd unge-  
 limplici gefeoht on wōlicum dǣdum; qnd wē gehýrap  
 oft sęcggan gelōme worldrīera manna dēap þe heora lif  
 5 mannum lēof wære, qnd þūhte fæger qnd wlitig heora  
 lif qnd wynsumlic; swā wē ēac geāxiað mislice ādla on  
 manegum stōwum middangeardes, qnd hungras wexende;  
 qnd manig yfel wē geāxiaþ hēr on life gelōmlīcian qnd  
 wæstmian, qnd nāenig gōd āwunigende, qnd ealle world-  
 10 līcu þing swīpe synlīcu; qnd cōlaþ tō swīpe sēo lufu þe wē  
 tō ūrum Hǣlende habban sceoldan, qnd þā gōdan weorc  
 wē ānforlǣtaþ þe wē for ūre sāule hǣle begān sceoldan.  
 Þās tǣcno þyslice syndon þe ic nū hwīle big sægde be  
 þisse worlde earfopnessum qnd frǣcnnessum, swā Crīst  
 15 sylfa his geongrum sægde, þæt þās þing ealle geweorþan  
 sceoldan ær þisse worlde ende.

Uton wē nū efstan ealle mægene gōdra weorca, qnd  
 geornfulle bēon Godes miltsa, nū wē ongeotan magon  
 þæt þis nēalǣcþ worlde forwyrde; for þon ic myngige qnd  
 20 manige manna gehwylene þæt hē his āgene dǣda georne  
 smēage, þæt hē hēr on worlde for Gode rihtlice lifge, qnd  
 on gesyhþe þæs hēhstan Cyninges. Sýn wē rūmmōde  
 pearfendum mannum, qnd earmum ælmesgeorne, swā ūs  
 God sylfa bebēad þæt wē sōpe sibbe hēoldan, qnd ge-  
 25 þwærnesse ūs betwēonon habban. Qnd þā men þe bearn  
 habban, lǣran hīe þæm rihtne þēodscipe, qnd him tǣcean  
 līfes weg qnd rihtne gang tō heofonum; qnd gif hīe on  
 ænigum dǣle wōlice libban heora lif, sýn hīe þonne sōna  
 frōm heora wōnessum onwende, qnd fram heora unrihtum  
 30 oncyrron, þæt wē purh þæt ealle Gode līcian, swā hit  
 eallum gelēaffullum folcum beboden standeþ, næs nā þām

ānum þe Gode sylfum underþeodde syndon mid mycelum  
hādum, biscopas ond cyningas ond mæsseprēostas ond  
hēahdiaconas, ac ēac sōplīce hit is beboden subdiaconum  
ond munecum. Qnd is eallum mannum nēdpearf ond  
nytlīc þæt hīe heora fulwihthādas wel gehealdan. 5

Ne bēo nānig man hēr on worldrice on his gepōhte tō  
mōdig, nē on his lichoman tō strang, nē nīpa tō georn, nē  
bealwes tō beald, nē bregda tō full, nē inwit tō lēof, nē  
wrōhtas tō wēbgenne, nē searo tō rēnigenne. Ne pearf  
þæs nān man wēnan þæt his lichama mōte oppe mæge pā 10  
synbyrpenna on eorpscafe gebētan; ah hē þær on moldan  
gemolsnap, ond þær wyrde bideþ hwonne sē ælmihtiga  
God wille þisse worlde ende gewyricean, ond þonne hē his  
byrnsweord getyhp ond þās world ealle purhslyhp, ond pā  
lichoman purhsceōteð, ond þysne middangeard tōclēofeð, 15  
ond pā dēadan ūp āstandap; biþ þonne sē flāschoma  
āscyred swā glæs: ne mæg ðæs unrihtes bēon āwiht  
bedigled. For þon wē habbaþ nēdpearfe þæt wē tō lange  
ne fylgeon unwitweorcum, ac wē sceolan ūs geearnian pā  
siblecan wāra Godes ond manna, ond þone rihtan gelēafan 20  
fæste staðelian on ūrum heortum, þæt hē ðær wunian  
mæge ond mōte, ond þær grōwan ond blōwan. Qnd wē  
sceolan andettan pā sōpan gelēaffulnesse on ūrne Drihten  
Hælende Crīst, ond on his ðone ācendan Suna, ond on  
ðone Hālgan Gāst, sē is efnēce Fæder ond Sunu. Qnd 25  
wē sceolan gehyhtan on Godes pā gehālgodan cyricean,  
ond on ðā rihtgelēfedan. Qnd wē sceolan gelyfan synna  
forlætnessa, ond lichoman ærīstes on dōmes<sup>1</sup> dæg. Qnd  
wē sceolan gelēfan on þæt ēce lif, ond on þæt heofonlice  
rice þæt is gehāten eallum þe nū syndan Godes wyrhtan. 30  
Þis is sē rihta gelēafa þe æghwylcum men gebyreð þæt hē

<sup>1</sup> domos.

wel gehealde ond gelæste, for ðon þe nān wyrhta ne mæg  
 gōd weorc wyrcean for Gode būton *lufan*<sup>1</sup> ond gelēafan.  
 Qnd ūs is mycel nēdpearf þæt wē ūs sylfe geðencean ond  
 gemunan, ond þonne geornost þonne wē gehýron Godes  
 5 bēc ūs beforan rēccēan ond rēdan, ond godspell sēcgean,  
 ond his wuldorþrymmas mannum cýpan. Uton<sup>2</sup> wē þonne  
 georne teolian þæt wē æfter þon ðe bēteran sýn ond þe  
 sēlran for ðære lāre ðe wē oft gehýrdon.

Ēalā mēn ðā lēofostan, hwæt! wē sceolan geðencean  
 10 þæt wē ne lufian tō swīpe þæt þæt wē *forlætan*<sup>3</sup> sceolan,  
 nē þæt huru ne forlætan tō swīpe þæt wē ēcelīce habban  
 sceolan. Gesēo wē nū for georne þæt nēnig man on  
 worlde tō ðæs mycelne welan nafað, nē tō ðon mōdelīco  
 gestrēon hēr on worlde, þæt sē on medmyccelum fyrste tō  
 15 ende ne cume, ond þæt eall forlæteð þæt him ær hēr on  
 worlde wynsumlic wæs ond lēofost tō āgenne ond tō  
*hæbbenne*.<sup>4</sup> Qnd sē man nāfre tō ðon lēof ne bið his  
 nēhmāgum ond his worldfrēondum, nē heora nān hine tō  
 þæs swīpe ne lufað þæt hē sōna syppan ne sý onscungend,  
 20 seoppan sē lichōma ond sē gāst gedælde bēoþ, ond pineð  
 his nēawist lāplīco ond unfæger. Nis þæt nān wundor;  
 hwæt biþ hit lā elles būton flāsc, seoððan sē ēcea dæl of  
 biþ, þæt is sēo sāwl? hwæt biþ lā elles sēo lāf būton wyrma  
 mēte? Hwær bēoþ þonne his welan ond his wista? hwær  
 25 bēoð þonne his wlencea ond his anmēdlan? hwær bēoþ  
 þonne his īdlan gescyrplan? hwær bēoþ ðonne þā glengeas  
 ond þā myccelan gegyrelan þe hē þone lichōman ær mid  
 frætmode? hwær cumað þonne his willan ond his fyren-  
 lustas ðe hē hēr on worlde beōode? Hwæt! hē þonne  
 30 sceal mid his sāule ānre Gode ælmihtigum riht āgyldan  
 ealles þæs þe hē hēr on worlde tō wōmmum gefrēmede.

<sup>1</sup> lufon.<sup>2</sup> Vton.<sup>3</sup> -on.<sup>4</sup> -ene.



Magon wē nū gehēran [secg]<sup>1</sup> gean be [sumum welegum  
 meŋ]<sup>1</sup> ƿnd worldrīcum; āhte hē on þysse worlde mycelne  
 welan ƿnd swīðe mōdelīco gestrēon ƿnd manigfealde, ƿnd  
 on wynsumnesse lifde. Þā gelamp him þæt his lif wearð  
 geęndod ƿnd fārlīc ęnde on becōm pisses lāenan *līfes*.<sup>2</sup> Þā 5  
 wæs his nēhmāga sum ƿnd his worlðfrēonda þæt hine  
 swȳþor lufode þonne ænig ȳpor man; hē þā for þære  
 langunga ƿnd for þære gēomrunga þæs ȳpres dēapes, leng  
 on þām lande gewunian ne mihte, ac hē unrōtmōd of his  
 cȳþpe gewāt ƿnd of his earde, ƿnd on þām lande feala 10  
 wintra wunode; ƿnd him nāfre sēo langung ne getēorode,  
 ac hine swīpe gehyrde ƿnd prēade. Þā ongan hine eft  
 langian on his cȳþpe, for þon þæt hē wolde gesēon eft ƿnd  
 scēawian þā byrgenne, hwyle sē wære þe hē oft ær mid  
 wlite ƿnd mid wæstmum fægerne m . . .<sup>3</sup> geseah. Him 15  
 þā tō cleopodon þæs dēadan bān, ƿnd þus cwædon: ‘For  
 hwon cōme þū hider ūs tō scēawigenne? Nū þū miht hēr  
 gesēon moldan dāel ƿnd wyrmes lāfe, þær þū ær gesāwe  
 godwēb mid golde gefāgod. Scēawa þær nū dūst ƿnd  
 drȳge bān, þær þær þū ær gesāwe æfter flāeschliere gecynde 20  
 fægre leomu on tō sēonne. Ealā þū frēond ƿnd mīn mæg,  
 gemyne þis ƿnd ongyt þē sylfne, þæt þū eart nū þæt ic  
 wæs iō; ƿnd þū byst æfter fæce þæt ic nū eom. Gemyne  
 þis ƿnd oncnāw þæt mīne welan þe ic iō hæfde syndon  
 ealle gewitene ƿnd gedrorene, ƿnd mīne hērewīc syndon 25  
 gebrosnode ƿnd gemolsnode. Ac onwēnd þē tō þē sylfum,  
 ƿnd þīne heortan tō rāde gecyr, ƿnd geearna þæt þīne bēna  
 sȳn Gode ælmihtigum andfenge.’ Hē þā swā gēomor ƿnd  
 swā gnorngende gewāt frōm þære dūstscēawunga, ƿnd  
 hine þā onwēnde frōm ealre þisse worlde begangum; 30

<sup>1</sup> *MS. damaged here; emendations by Morris.*<sup>2</sup> *lifæs.*<sup>3</sup> *MS. damaged here; three or four words cut off (Morris).*



ond hē ongan Godes lof leornian ond þæt læran, ond þæt gāstlice mægen lufian; ond purh þæt geearnode him þā gife Hāliges Gāstes, ond ēac þæs ōþres sāule of wītum geŋerede ond of tintregum ālēsde.

- 5 Magon wē þonne, mēn þā lēofestan, ūs þis tō gemyndum habban, ond þās bȳsene on ūrum heortan stapelian, þæt wē ne sceolan lufian worlde glengas tō swīpe nē þysne middangeard; for þon þe þēos world is eall forwordenlic ond gedrōfenlic ond gebrosnodlic ond *feallendlic*,<sup>1</sup> ond þēos  
 10 world is eall gewitenlic.<sup>2</sup> Uton wē þonne geornlice geþencean ond oncnāwan be þyses middangeardes fruman; þā hē ārest gesceapen wæs, þā wæs hē ealre fægernesse full, ond hē wæs blōwende on him sylfum on swȳpe manigfealdre wynsumnesse. Ond on þā tīd wæs mannum  
 15 lēof *ofer*<sup>3</sup> eorþan, ond hālwende ond *hāl*<sup>4</sup> smyltnes wæs *ofer*<sup>3</sup> eorþan, ond sibba genihtsumnes, ond tūddres æpelles. Ond þēs middangeard wæs on þā tīd tō þon fæger ond tō þon *wynsumlic*<sup>5</sup> þæt hē tēah mēn tō him purh his wlite ond purh his fægernesse ond wynsumnesse fram þon  
 20 ælmihtegan Gode. Ond þā hē þus fæger wæs ond þus wynsum, þā wisnode hē on Crīstes hāligra heortum, ond is nū on ūrum heortan blōwende swā hit gedafen is. Nū is āghwōnon hrēam ond wōp; nū is hēaf āghwōnon, ond sibbe tōlēsnes; nū is āghwōnon yfel ond slēge; ond  
 25 āghwōnon þēs middangeard flȳhþ frōm ūs mid mycelre biternesse, ond wē him flēondum fylgeaþ, ond hine feal-lendne lufiaþ. Hwæt! wē on þām geenāwan magon þæt þēos world is scyndende ond heononweard. Uton wē þonne þæs geþencean, þā hwīle þe wē magon [ond]<sup>6</sup> mōton, þæt  
 30 wē ūs georne tō Gode þȳdon. Uton ūrum Drihtne hȳran

<sup>1</sup> feallendlic.<sup>2</sup> gewiten; Morris, gewitendlic (?).<sup>3</sup> ofor.<sup>4</sup> heal.<sup>5</sup> wym-.<sup>6</sup> Holthausen.

georne, ƿnd him ƿancas seƿcggan ealra his geofena ƿnd ealra his miltsa ƿnd ealra his ēaðmōdnessa ƿnd frēmsumnessa ƿe hē wip ūs æfre gecȳƿde, ƿæm heofonlīcan Cīninge ƿe leofað ƿnd rīxaƿ on worlða world āā būton ƿnde on ēcnesse. AMEN.

#### XIV.

### ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE.

[From the Cambridge Univ. Lib. MS. of Ælfric's Homilies.]

Iōhannes sē Godspellere, Crīstes dȳrling, wearð on  
 ðysum dæge tō heofenan rīces myrhðe purh Godes nēos-  
 unge genumen. Hē wæs Crīstes mōddrian sunu, and hē  
 hine lufode synderlice; nā swā micclum for ðære mæg-  
 5 līcan sibbe swā for ðære clāennysse his ansundan mægð-  
 hādes. Hē wæs on mægðhāde Gode gecoren, and hē on  
 ēcnysse on ungewēmmmedum mægðhāde purhwunode. Hit  
 is geræd on gewyrdelicūm racum þæt hē wolde wīfian,  
 and Crīst wearð tō his gyftum gelaðod. Þā gelamp hit  
 10 þæt æt ðām gyftum wīn wearð ātēorod. Sē Hælend ðā  
 hēt þā ðēningmen<sup>1</sup> āfyllan six stānene fatu mid hlūttrum  
 wætere, and hē mid his blētsunge þæt wæter tō æðelum  
 wīne āwēnde. Þis is þæt forme tācn ðe hē on his mēn-  
 niscnysse openlice geworhte. Þā wearð Iōhannes swā  
 15 onbryrd purh þæt tācn, þæt hē ðær rihte his brȳde on  
 mægðhāde forlēt, and symle syððan Drihtne folgode, and  
 wearð ðā him inweardlice gelufod, for ðan ðe hē hine  
 ætbræd þām flāsclicūm lustum. Witodlice ðisum lēofan  
 leorningenihte befæste sē Hælend his mōdor, þā þā hē  
 20 on rōdehengene manneynn ālȳsde, þæt his clāne lif ðæs  
 clānan mædenes Mariān gȳmde; and hēo ðā on hyre  
 swyster suna þēnungum wunode.

<sup>1</sup> C, ðenigmen.

Eft on fyrste, æfter Crīstes ūpstige tō heofonum, rīxode  
 sum wælhreow cāsere on Rōmāna rīce, æfter Nerōne, sē  
 wæs Domiciānus gehāten, crīstenra manna ēhtere: sē hēt  
 āfyllan āne cýfe mid weallendum ele, and þone mæran  
 godspellere þær on hēt bescūfan; ac hē ðurh Godes ge- 5  
 scyldnysse ungewemmed of ðām *hātan*<sup>1</sup> bæðe ēode. Eft  
 ðā ðā sē wælhreowa ne mihte ðæs ēadigan apostoles bod-  
 unge ālēcgan, þā āsēnde hē hine on wræcsið tō ānum  
 īgeoðe þe is Paðmas gecīged, þæt hē ðær þurh hungres  
 scearpnysse ācwæle. Ac sē ælmihtiga Hælend ne forlēt 10  
 tō gýmelēaste his gelufedan apostol, ac geswutelode him  
 on ðām wræcsiðe þā tōweardan onwrigenysse, be ðære hē  
 āwrat ðā bōc ðe is gehāten ‘Apocalipsis’: and sē wælh-  
 reowa Domiciānus on ðām ylean gēare wearð ācweald  
 æt his witena handum; and hī ealle ānmōdlice ræddon 15  
 þæt ealle his gesetnyssa āýdlode wæron. Þā wearð Nerua,  
 swiðe ārfæst man, tō cāsere gecoren. Be his gepafunge  
 gecyrde sē apostol ongēan mid micclum wurðmynte, sē  
 ðe mid hospe tō wræcsiðe āsēnd wæs. Him urnon ongēan  
 veras and wīf fægnigende, and cweðende, ‘Geblētsod is 20  
 sē ðe cōm on Godes naman.’

Mid þām ðe sē apostol Iōhannes stōp intō ðære byrig  
 Ephesum, þā bær man him tōgēanes ānre wydewan līc tō  
 byrigenne; hire nama wæs Drūsiāna. Hēo wæs swiðe  
 gelýfed and ælmesgeorn, and þā ðearfan, ðe hēo mid cysti- 25  
 gum mōde eallunga āfēdde, drēorige mid wōpe ðām līce  
 folgodon. Ðā hēt sē apostol ðā bære settan, and cwæð,  
 ‘Mīm Drihten Hælend Crīst ārære ðē, Drūsiāna; ārīs,  
 and gecyrr hām, and gearca ūs gereordunge on þīnum  
 hūse.’ Drūsiāna þā ārās swilce of slæpe āwreht,<sup>2</sup> and 30  
 carfull be ðæs apostoles hāse hām gewende.

<sup>1</sup> MSS., hatum.<sup>2</sup> B, aweht.

On ðām ðōðrum dæge ēode sē apostol be ðære stræt ; þā  
ofseah hē hwær sum ūðwita lædde twēgen gebrōðru þe  
hæfdon behwyrfed eall heora yldrena gestrēon on dēor-  
wurðum gymstānum, and woldon ðā tōcwȳsan on ealles  
5 þæs folces gesihðe, tō wāfersȳne, swylce tō forsewen-  
nysse woruldlīca æhta. Hit wæs gewunelīc on ðām  
tīman þæt ðā ðe woldon woruldwīsdōm gecneordlīce leor-  
nian, þæt hī behwyrfdon heora āre on gymstānum, and  
ðā tōbræcon ; oððe on sumum gyldenum wēge, and ðone  
10 on sē āwurpan ; þī lās ðe sēo smēaung þāra<sup>1</sup> æhta hī  
æt ðære lāre hrēmde. Þā clypode sē apostol ðone ūðwitan  
Grāton him tō, and cwæð, ‘Dyslīc bið þæt hwā woruld-  
līce spēda forhogige for manna hērunge, and bēo on  
Godes dōme geniðerod. Yðel bið sē lācedōm þe ne mæg  
15 ðone untruman gehælan ; swā bið ēac yðel sēo lār ðe ne  
gehælrð ðære sāwle leahtras and unðēawas. Sōðlīce mīn  
lārēow Crīst sumne cniht þe gewilnode þæs ēcan līfes  
pysum wordum lārde, þæt hē sceolde ealle his welan  
becēapian, and þæt wurð ðearfum dælan, gif hē wolde  
20 fulfrēmed bēon, and hē syððan hæfde his goldhord on  
heofenum, and ðær tō ēacan þæt ēce līf.’ Grāton ðā sē  
ūðwita him andwyrde, ‘Þās gymstānas synd tōcwȳsede  
for yðelum gylpe, ac gif ðīn lārēow is sōð God, gefēg ðās  
bricas tō ansundnyse, þæt heora wurð mæge pearfum  
25 frēmian.’ Iōhannes þā gegaderode ðāra gymstāna bricas,  
and beseah tō heofonum, þus cweðende, ‘Drihten Hæl-  
end, nis ðē nān ðing earfoðe ; þū geedstaðelodest ðisne  
tōbroccenan middangeard on þīnum gelēaffullum purh  
tācen þære hālgan rōde : geedstaðela nū þās dēorwurðan  
30 gymstānas ðurh ðīnra engla handa, þæt ðās nytenan  
męnn ðīne mihta oncnāwon, and on þē gelyfon.’ Hwæt !

ðā færlīce wurdon ðā gymstānas swā ansunde þæt furðon  
 nān tācen ðære ærran tōcwȳsednysse næs gesewen. Þā  
 sē ūðwita Grāton samod mid þām cnihtum fēoll tō  
 Iōhannes fōtum, gelyfende on God. Sē apostol hine  
 fullode mid eallum his hīrēde, and hē ongann Godes ge- 5  
 lēafan openlīce bodian. Þā twēgen gebrōðra, Atticus and  
 Eugenius, sealdon heora gymstānas, and ealle heora æhta  
 dældon wædlum, and fligdon þām apostole, and micel  
 mēnigū gelēaffullra him ēac tō geðēodde.

Þā becōm sē apostol æt sumum sǣle tō þære byrig Per- 10  
 gamum, þær ðā foresædan cnihtas iū ær eardodon, and  
 gesāwon heora ðēowan mid *godwēbbe* gefrætewode,<sup>1</sup> and  
 on woruldlīcum wuldre scīnende. Ðā wurdon hī mid  
 dēofles flān þurhscotene, and drēorige on mōde þæt hī  
 wædligende on ānum wælīcum wæfelse fērdon, and heora 15  
 ðēowan on woruldlīcum wuldre scīnende wāron. Þā un-  
 dergeat sē apostol ðās dēoflican fācn, and cwæð, ‘Ic gesēo  
 þæt ēower mōd is āwēnd and ēower andwlita, for ðan ðe  
 gē ēowre spēda þearfum dældon, and mīnes Drihtnes lāre  
 fyligdon: gāð nū for ði tō wuda, and hēawað incre byrð- 20  
 ene gyrda, and gebringað tō mē.’ Hī dydon be his  
 hāse, and hē on Godes naman ðā grēnan gyrda geblēt-  
 sode, and hī wurdon tō rēadum golde āwēnde. Eft cwæð  
 sē apostol Iōhannes, ‘Gāð tō ðære sǣ strande, and fēccað  
 mē papolstānas.’ Hī dydon swā; and Iōhannes þā on 25  
 Godes mægenðrymme hī geblētsode, and hī wurdon ge-  
 hwyrfedes tō dēorwurðum gymmun. Þā cwæð sē apostol,  
 ‘Gāð tō smiððan, and fandiað pises goldes and ðissera  
 gymstāna.’ Hī ðā ēodon, and eft cōmon, þus cweðende,  
 ‘Ealle ðās goldsmiðas sēcgað þæt hī næfre ær swā clāne 30  
 gold nē swā rēad ne gesāwon; ēac ðās gymwyrhtan

<sup>1</sup> C, godewebbe gefreatewode; Sweet, gefrætewode.



seġgað þæt hī nǣfre swā dēorwurðe gymstānas ne ge-  
 mētton.' Þā cwæð sē apostol him tō, 'Nimað þis gold  
 and ðās gymstānas, and farað, and biggað ēow landāre;  
 for ðan þe gē forluron ðā heofenlīcan spēda. Biggað ēow  
 5 pællene cyrtlas, þæt gē tō lýtetre hwīle scīnon swā swā  
 rōse, þæt gē hrædlīce forweornion. Bēoð blōwende and  
 welige hwīlweṇdlīce, þæt gē ēcelīce wædlion. Hwæt  
 lā! ne mæg sē ælmihtiga Wealdend purhtēon þæt hē dō  
 his ðēowan rīce for worulde, genihtsume on welan, and  
 10 unwiðmetenlīce scīnan? Ac hē sētte gecamp gelēafful-  
 lum sāwlum, þæt hī gelyfon tō geāgenne þā ēcan welan,  
 ðā ðe for his naman þā hwīlweṇdan spēda forhogiað. Gē  
 gehældon untruman on þæs Hælendes naman, gē āflīgdon  
 dēoflu, gē forgēafon blindum gesihðe, and gehwilce un-  
 15 coðe gehældon: efne, nū is ðeos gifu ēow ætbrōden, and  
 gē sind earmingas gewordene, gē ðe wæron mære and  
 strange. Swā micel ege stōd dēoflum fram ēow þæt hī  
 be ēowere hāse þā ofsettan dēofolsēocan forlēton; nū gē  
 ondrædað ēow dēoflu. Þā heofenlīcan æhta sind ūs eallum  
 20 gemæne. Nacode wē wæron ācennede, and nacode wē  
 gewītað. Þære sunnan beorhtnys,<sup>1</sup> and þæs mōnan lēoht  
 and ealra tungla sind gemæne þām rīcan and ðām hēanan.  
 Rēnscūras and cyrcan duru, fulluht and synna forgyf-  
 ennys, hūselgang and Godes nēosung sind eallum ge-  
 25 mæne, earmum and ēadigum; ac sē ungesælīga gýtsera  
 wile mære habban þonne him genihtsumað, þonne hē  
 furðon orsorh ne brīcð his genihtsumnysse. Sē gýtsera  
 hæfð ænne lichaman, and mēnigfealde scrūd; hē hæfð  
 āne wambe, and þūsend manna bigleofan: witodlīce þæt  
 30 hē for gýtsume uncyste nānum oðrum syllan ne mæg,  
 þæt hē hordað, and nāt hwām; swā swā sē wītega cwæð,

<sup>1</sup> C, beorhnys; Sweet.

“On īdel bið ælc man gedrēfed sē ðe hordað, and nāt hwām hē hit gegaderað.” Witodlice ne bið hē ðæra æhta hlāford, ðonne hē hī dælan ne mæg; ac hē bið pæra æhta ðēowa, þonne hē him eallunga pēowað; and pær tō ēacan him weaxað untrumnyssa on his lichaman, þæt hē ne 5 mæg ætes oððe wætes brūcan. Hē carað dæges and nihtes þæt his feoh gehealden sȳ; hē gȳmð grædelice his teolunge, his gafoles, his gebytla<sup>1</sup> hē berȳpð pā wanspēdig- gan,<sup>2</sup> hē fulgæð<sup>3</sup> his lustum and his plegan; þonne færlīce gewītt hē of ðissere worulde, nacod and forscyldigod, 10 synna āna mid him fērigende; for ðan þe hē sceal ēce wīte ðrōwian.’

Efne ðā ðā sē apostol pās lāre sprecende wæs, ðā bær sum wuduwe hire suna līc tō bebyrgenne, sē hæfde ge- wīfod prītīgum nihtum ær. Sēo drēorige mōdor pā samod 15 mid pām līcmannum rārigende hī āstrehte æt pæs hālgan apostoles fōtum, biddende þæt hē hire sunu on Godes naman ārærde, swā swā hē dyde pā wydewan Drūsiānam. Iōhannes ðā ofhrēow pære mēder and ðæra līcmanna drēorignysse, and āstrehte his lichaman tō eorðan on 20 langsumum gebede, and ðā æt nēxtan ārās, and eft ūpā- hafenum handum langlice bæd. Pā ðā hē ðus ðrīwa gedōn hæfde, ðā hēt hē unwindan pæs cnihtes līc, and cwæð, ‘Ēalā ðū cniht, ðe purh ðīnes flāscses lust hrædlīce ðīne sāwle forlure; ēalā pū cniht, pū ne cūðest ðīnne 25 Scyppend; pū ne cūðest manna Hælend; pū ne cūðest ðone sōðan frēond; and for ðī pū beurne on ðone wyrstan fēond. Nū ic āgēat mīne tēaras, and for ðīnre nyten- nysse geornlice bæd, þæt pū of dēaðe ārise, and pīsum twām gebrōðrum, Attico and Eugenīo, cȳðe hū micel 30 wuldor hī forluron, and hwile wīte hī geearnodon.’ Mid

<sup>1</sup> C, gebytlu; Sweet.<sup>2</sup> C, wann-; Sweet.<sup>3</sup> B, folgað.

ðām þā ārās sē eniht Stacteus, and fēoll tō Iōhannes  
 fōtum, and begann tō ðrēagenne þā gebrōðru þe miswēnde  
 wæron, þus cweðende, ‘Ic geseah ðā englas þe ēower  
 gŷmdon drēorige wēpan, and ðā āwyrigedan seeoccan  
 5 blissigende on ēowerum forwyrde. Eow wæs heofenan  
 rīce gearo, and scīnende gebytlu mid wistum āfyllde,  
 and mid ēcum lēohte; þā gē forluron þurh unwærscipe,  
 and gē begēaton ēow ðēosterfulle wununga mid dracum  
 āfyllde and mid brastligendum līgum, mid unāsęcgend-  
 10 licum wītum āfyllde and mid anðræcum stęncum; on  
 ðām ne āblinð grānung and poterung dāges oppe nihtes:  
 biddað for ðī mid inweardre heortan ðysne Godes apostol,  
 ēowerne lārēow, þæt hē ēow fram ðām ēcum forwyrde  
 ārære, swā swā hē mē fram dēaðe ārærde; and hē ēowre  
 15 sāula, þe nū sind ādŷlegode of þære liflican bēc, gelæde  
 eft tō Godes gife and miltsunge.’

Sē eniht þā Stacteus, ðe of dēaðe ārās, samod mid þām  
 gebrōðrum āstrehte hine tō Iōhannes fōtswaðum, and  
 þæt folc forð mid ealle, ānmōðlice biddende þæt hē him  
 20 tō Gode gepingode. Sē apostol þā bebēad ðām twām  
 gebrōðrum þæt hī ðrītīg daga be hrēowsunge dædbētende  
 Gode geofrodon, and on þām<sup>1</sup> fæce geornlice bādon þæt  
 þā gyldenan gyrda eft tō þan ærran gecynde āwęndon,  
 and þā gymstānas tō heora wācnysse. Æfter ðrītīgra  
 25 daga fæce, þā þā hī ne mihton mid heora bēnum þæt gold  
 and þā gymstānas tō heora gecynde āwęndan, ðā cōmon  
 hī mid wōpe tō þām apostole, þus cweþende, ‘Symle ðū  
 tæhtest mildheortnysse, and þæt man oðrum miltsode;  
 and gif man oðrum miltsað, hū micele swīðor wile God  
 30 miltsian and ārian mannum his handgeweorce! Þæt þæt  
 wē mid gītsigendum ēagum āgylton, þæt wē nū mid

<sup>1</sup> C, *wanting*.

wēpendum ēagam behrēowsiað.<sup>1</sup> Dā andwyrde sē apostol, ‘Berað ðā gyrda tō wuda, and pā stānas tō sǣstrande : hī synd gecyrrede tō heora gecynde.’ Pā ðā hī pis gedōn hæfdon, ðā underfēngon hī eft Godes gife, swā þæt hī adræfdon dēoflu, and blinde and untrume gehældon, and 5 feala tǣcna on Drihtnes naman gefrēmedon, swā swā hȳ ær dydon.

Sē apostol pā gebīgde tō Gode ealne þone eard Asiam, sē is geteald tō healfum dǣle middaneardes; and āwrāt ðā fēorðan Crīstes bōc, sēo hrēpað swȳðost ymbe Crīstes 10 godcundnysse. Dā ððre ðrȳ godspelleras, Mathēus, Marcus, Lūcās, āwriton æror be Crīstes mēnniscnysse. Pā āsprungan gedwolmenn on Godes gelaðunge, and cwædon ðæt Crīst nǣre, ær hē ācenned wæs of Mariān. Pā bāedan ealle ðā lēodbisceopas ðone hālgan apostol þæt hē pā 15 fēorðan bōc gesette, and pāra gedwolmanna dystignesne ādwāsete. Iōhannes pā bēad ðrēora daga fæsten gemæn- elice; and hē æfter ðām fæstene wearð swā miclum mid Godes gāste āfyllend, þæt hē ealle Godes englas and ealle gesceafta mid hēalīcum mōde oferstāh, and mid 20 ðysum wordum pā godspellīcan gesetnysse ongan, ‘*In principio erat verbum, et verbum erat apud Deum, et Deus erat verbum, et reliqua*,’ þæt is on Ēnglisc, ‘On frymðe wæs word, and þæt word wæs mid Gode, and þæt word wæs God; pis wæs on frymðe mid Gode. Ealle ðing 25 sind þurh hine geworhte, and nis nān þing būton him gesceapen.’ And swā forð on ealre ðære godspellīcan gesetnysse hē cȳdde fela be Crīstes godcundnysse, hū hē ēcelice būtan angynne of his Fæder ācenned is, and mid him rīxað on ānnysse þæs Hālgan Gāstes, ā būtan 30 ende. Fēawa hē āwrāt be his mēnniscnysse, for ðan þe

<sup>1</sup> C, bereowsiað.

þā ȝrȳ ȝðre godspelleras genihtsumlīce be þām heora bēc  
setton.

Hit gelamp æt sumum sǣle þæt þā dēofolgyldan, þe þā  
gȳt ungelēaffulle wǣron, gecwædon þæt hī woldon pone  
5 apostol tō heora hǣðenscipe genēadian. Þā cwæð sē  
apostol tō ðām hǣðengyldum, ‘Gāð ealle endemes tō  
Godes cyrcan, and clypiað ealle tō ēowerum godum, þæt  
sēo cyrce āfealle ðurh heora mihte; ðonne būge ic tō  
ēowerum hǣðenscipe. Gif ðonne ēower godes miht þā  
10 hālgan cyrcan tōwurpan ne mæg, ic tōwurpe ēower tem-  
pel þurh ðæs ælmihtigan Godes mihte, and ic tōcwȳse  
ēower dēofolgyld; and bið þonne rihtlīc geðūht þæt gē  
geswȳcon ēoweres gedwyldes, and gelyfon on ðone sōðan  
God, sē ðe āna is ælmihtig.’ Þā hǣðengyldan ðisum  
15 cwyde geðwǣrlǣhton, and Iōhannes mid geswāsum  
wordum þæt fole tihte þæt hī ufor ēodon fram þām  
dēofles temple; and mid beorhtre stemne ætforan him  
eallum clypode, ‘On Godes naman āhrēose þis templ  
mid eallum þām dēofolgyldum þe him on eardiað, þæt  
20 þeos mēnigu tōcnāwe þæt ðis hǣðengyld dēofles biggeng  
is.’ Hwæt ðā fǣrlīce āhrēas þæt tempel grundlunga mid  
eallum his anlīcnyssum tō dūste āwēnde. On þām ylean  
dæge wurdon gebīgede twelf ðūsend<sup>1</sup> hǣðenra manna tō  
Crīstes gelēafan, and mid fulluhte gehālgode.

25 Þā sceorede ðā gȳt sē yldesta hǣðengylda mid myc-  
elre þwyrnyse, and cwæð þæt hē nolde gelyfan būton  
Iōhannes āttor drunce, and þurh Godes mihte ðone  
cwealmbæran<sup>2</sup> drene oferswīðde. Þā cwæð sē apostol,  
‘þēah ðū mē āttor sylle, þurh Godes naman hit mē ne  
30 dērað.’ Ðā cwæð sē hǣðengylda Aristodēmus, ‘þū scealt  
ārest ȝðerne gesēon drinean, and ðær rihte cwelan, þæt

<sup>1</sup> B, þusenda.

<sup>2</sup> C, R, cwelmbæran.

hūru ðīn heorte swā forhtige for ðām dēadbærum drēnce.'  
 Iōhannes him andwyrde, 'Gif ðū on God gelyfan wylt,  
 ic unforhtmōð ðæs drēnces onfō.' Þā getēngde sē Aristo-  
 dēmus tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and genam on his cwearterne  
 twēgen ðeofas, and sealde him ðone unlybban ætforan 5  
 eallum ðām folce, on Iōhannes gesihðe; and hī ðær rihte  
 æfter ðām drēnce gewiton. Syððan sē hǣðengilda ēac  
 sealde ðone āttorbæran drēnc þām apostole, and hē mid  
 rōdetācne his mūð and ealne his līchaman gewæpnode,  
 and ðone unlybban on Godes naman hālsode, and siððan 10  
 mid gebildum mōde hine ealne gedranc. Aristodēmus ðā  
 and þæt folc behēoldon þone apostol ðrēo tīda dæges, and  
 gesāwon hine habban glædne andwlitan būton blācunge  
 and forhtunge; and hī ealle clypodon, 'Ān sōð God is, sē  
 ðe Iōhannes wurðað.' Þā cwæð sē hǣðengylda tō ðām 15  
 apostole, 'Gyt mē twēonað; ac gif ðū ðās dēadan sceaðan  
 on ðīnes Godes naman ārærst, þonne bið mīn heorte ge-  
 clānsod fram ælcere twȳnunge.' Ðā cwæð Iōhannes,  
 'Aristodēme, nim mīne tunecan, and lēge bufon þæra  
 dēadra manna līc, and cweð, "Þæs Hǣlendes Crīstes 20  
 apostol mē āsēnde tō ēow, þæt gē on his naman of dēaðe  
 ārīson, and ælc mann oncnāwe þæt dēað and līf pēowiað  
 mīnum Hǣlende." ' Hē ðā be ðæs apostoles hǣse bær  
 his tunecan, and ālēde uppon ðām twām dēadum; and hī  
 ðær rihte ansunde ārīson. Þā ðā sē hǣðengilda þæt ge- 25  
 seah, ðā āstrehte hē hine tō Iōhannes fōtum, and syððan  
 fērde tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and him ðā wundra mid hlūd-  
 dre stemne cȳdde. Hī ðā bēgen þone apostol gesōhton,  
 his miltsunge biddende. Þā bēad sē apostol him seofon  
 nihta fæsten, and hī siððan gefullode; and hī æfter ðām 30  
 fulluhte tōwurpon eall heora dēofolgyld, and mid heora  
 māga fultume and mid eallum cræfte ārærdon Gode mære  
 cyrcan on ðæs apostoles wurðmynte.



pā ðā sē apostol wæs nigon and hundnigontig gēara,  
 pā ætēowode him Drihten Crīst mid pām ōðrum apos-  
 tolum, þe hē of ðisum life genumen hæfde, and cwæð,  
 ‘Iōhannes, cum tō mē: tīma is þæt pū mid ðīnum ge-  
 5 brōðrum wistfullige on mīnum gebēorscipe.’ Iōhannes  
 pā ārās, and ēode wið pæs Hælendes; ac hē him tō  
 cwæð, ‘Nū on sunnandæg, mīnes ærīstes dæge, pū cymst  
 tō mē;’ and æfter ðām worde Drihten gewende tō heof-  
 enum. Sē apostol micclum blissode on ðām behāte, and  
 10 on pām sunnanūhtan ærwacol tō ðære cyrcan cōm, and  
 pām folce, fram hancrēde oð undern, Godes gerihta lārde,  
 and him mæssan gesang, and cwæð þæt sē Hælend hine  
 on ðām dæge tō heofonum gelaðod hæfde. Hēt ðā  
 delfan his byrgene wið þæt wēofod, and þæt grēot ūt  
 15 āwegan. And hē ēode cucu and gesund intō his byrg-  
 ene, and āstrehtum handum tō Gode clypode, ‘Drihten  
 Crīst, ic þancige ðē þæt pū mē gelaðodest tō pīnum  
 wistum; pū wāst þæt ic mid ealre heortan þē gewil-  
 node. Oft ic ðē bæd þæt ic mōste tō ðē faran, ac pū  
 20 cwæde þæt ic andbīdode, þæt ic ðē mære folc gestrýnde.  
 pū hēolde mīnne lichaman wið ælce besmitennysse, and  
 pū simle mīne sāwle onlīhtest, and mē nāhwār ne for-  
 lēte. pū settest on mīnum mūðe pīnre sōðfæstnysse  
 word, and ic āwrāt ðā lāre ðe ic of ðīnum mūðe ge-  
 25 hýrde, and ðā wundra ðe ic ðē wyrcean geseah. Nū  
 ic ðē betāce, Drihten, pīne bearn, ðā ðe pīn gelaðung,  
 mæden and mōder, þurh wæter and pone Hālgan Gāst  
 ðē gestrýnde. Onfōh mē tō mīnum gebrōðrum mid  
 ðām ðe ðū cōme, and mē gelaðodest. Geopena ongēan  
 30 mē lifes geat, þæt ðæra ðeostra ealdras mē ne ge-  
 mēton. pū eart Crīst, ðæs lifigendan Godes Sunu, pū  
 þe be ðīnes Fæder hāse middangeard gehældest, and ūs  
 ðone Hālgan Gāst āsēndest. þē wē hēriað, and þanciað

þīnra mēnigfealdra gōða geond ungeendode worulde.<sup>1</sup>  
Amen.'

Æfter ðysum gebede ætēowode heofenlīc lēoht bufon  
ðām apostole binnon ðære byrgene, āne tīd swā beorhte  
scēinende þæt nānes mannes gesihð þæs lēohtes lēoman 5  
scēawian ne mihte; and hē mid þām lēohte his gāst āgeaf  
þām Drihtne þe hine tō his rīce gelaðode. Hē gewāt  
swā frēoh fram dēaðes sārnyse of ðisum andweardan  
līfe swā swā hē wæs ælfrēmed fram lichamlīcere gewēm-  
mednyse. Sōðlice syððan wæs his byrgen gemēt mid 10  
mannan āfyllled. Manna wæs gehāten sē heofenlīca mēte  
þe fēowertig gēara āfēdde Israhēla folc on wēstene. Nū  
wæs sē bigleofa gemētt on Iōhannes byrgene, and nān  
ðing elles; and sē mēte is weaxende on hire oð ðisne  
andweardan dæg. þær bēoð fela tācna ætēowode, and 15  
untrume gehælde and fram eallum frēcednyssum ālȳsede  
purh ðæs apostoles ðingunge. þæs him getīðað Drihten  
Crīst, þām is wuldor and wurðmynt mid Fæder and  
Hālgum Gāste ā būton ende. Amen.

<sup>1</sup> C, R; B, woruld; Sweet, worulda.

## XV.

### ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT.

[The text of this homily of Ælfric on St. Gregory's Day is here given according to MS. Gg. 3. 28 of the Camb. Univ. Lib. (C). The variants that are not marked are from MS. Bodl. 340 (= NE. F. 4. 10).]

Grēgōrius sē hālga pāpa, Ængliscre ðēode apostol, on  
 ðisum andwerdan<sup>1</sup> dæge, æfter mēnigfealdum<sup>2</sup> gedeorfum  
 and hālgum geenyrðnyssum, Godes rīce gesæliglīce āstāh.  
 Hē is rihtlīce Ængliscre ðēode apostol, for ðan ðe hē purh  
 5 his ræd and sande ūs fram dēofles biggengum ætbræd,  
 and tō Godes gelēafan gebigde. Manega hālige<sup>3</sup> bēc cȳðað  
 his drohtnunge and his hālige lif, and ēac 'Historia'<sup>3</sup> An-  
 glōrum, 'ðā ðe Ælfrēd cyning of Lēdene<sup>4</sup> on Ænglise  
 āwende. Sēo<sup>5</sup> bōc sprecð genōh swutelīce<sup>6</sup> be ðisum  
 10 hālgan<sup>7</sup> were. Nū wylle<sup>8</sup> wē sum ðing scortlīce ēow be  
 him<sup>9</sup> geræccan; for ðan ðe sēo<sup>5</sup> foresæde bōc nis ēow  
 eallum cūð, pēah ðe hēo on Ænglise āwend<sup>10</sup> sȳ.

pēs ēadiga pāpa<sup>11</sup> Grēgōrius wæs of<sup>12</sup> æðelborenre  
 mægðe and ēawfæstre ācenned; Rōmānisece witan wæron  
 15 his māgas; his fæder hātte Gordiānus, and Fēlix, sē

<sup>1</sup> ðysum andweardan.

<sup>2</sup> mænig-.

<sup>3</sup> istoria.

<sup>4</sup> lædene.

<sup>5</sup> sȳ<sup>o</sup> (*sȳ with o above the line by another hand*).

<sup>6</sup> swutellice.

<sup>7</sup> ðam halgun.

<sup>8</sup> wille.

<sup>9</sup> sceortlice be him (*eow wanting*).

<sup>10</sup> awænd.

<sup>11</sup> wer (*for papa*).

<sup>12</sup> *Above the line by another hand.*

ēawfæsta pāpa, wæs his fīfta fæder. Hē wæs—swā swā  
 wē cwædon<sup>1</sup>—for worulde æðelboren, ac hē oferstāh his  
 æðelborennysse mid hālgum ðēawum and mid gōdum  
 weorcum geglengde.<sup>2</sup> Grēgōrius is Grēcise nama, sē  
 swēgð<sup>3</sup> on Lēdenum<sup>4</sup> gereorde ‘Vigilantius,’ þæt is on 5  
 Ēnglisc ‘Wacolre.’<sup>5</sup> Hē wæs swiðe wacol on Godes be-  
 bodum, ðā ðā hē sylf hērigendlīce leofode, and hē wacol-  
 līce ymbe<sup>6</sup> manegra ðēoda pearfe hogode and him<sup>7</sup> lifes  
 weg<sup>8</sup> geswutelode. Hē wæs fram cildhāde on bōclīcum  
 lārum getyð, and hē on ðære lāre swā gesæliglīce ðeah, 10  
 þæt on ealre Rōmānabyrig næs nān his gelīca geðūht.  
 Hē gecneordlāhte æfter wīsra lārēowa gebīsnungum,<sup>9</sup> and  
 næs forgytol,<sup>10</sup> ac gefæstnode his lāre on fæsthafelum  
 gemynde. Hē hlōd ðā mid þurstigum brēoste<sup>11</sup> ðā flōw-  
 endan lāre, ðe hē eft æfter fyrste mid hunigswēttre 15  
 protan pæslicē bealcette. On geonglicum gēarum, ðā ðā  
 his geogoð<sup>12</sup> æfter gecynde woruldðing lufian sceolde, pā  
 ongann<sup>13</sup> hē hine sylfne tō Gode geðēodan, and tō ēdele  
 pæs ūpplican<sup>14</sup> lifes mid eallum gewilnungum<sup>15</sup> orðian.  
 Witodlice æfter his fæder forðsīðe, hē ārærde six mun- 20  
 uclīf on Sicilialande,<sup>16</sup> and þæt sefoðe binnon Rōmāna-  
 byrig<sup>17</sup> getimbrode, on ðām hē sylf regollīce under ab-  
 bodes<sup>18</sup> hāesum drohtnode. pā seofon mynstru hē gelēnde<sup>19</sup>  
 mid his āgenum, and genihtsumlice tō dæghwōmlicum  
 bigleofan gegōdode. Þone oferēacan his æhta hē āspende 25

<sup>1</sup> swa we ær cwædon.

<sup>2</sup> geglængde.

<sup>3</sup> C, sweigð.

<sup>4</sup> lædenum.

<sup>5</sup> wacol.. for wacolre (*erasure of about two letters*).

<sup>6</sup> embe.

<sup>7</sup> heom.

<sup>8</sup> C, weig.

<sup>9</sup> bisnungum.

<sup>10</sup> forgytel.

<sup>11</sup> He hlod mid þurstigum  
mode.

<sup>12</sup> geogoðe.

<sup>13</sup> ongan.

<sup>16</sup> silicia lande.

<sup>14</sup> uplican.

<sup>15</sup> gewillnungum.

<sup>17</sup> C, -burh.

<sup>18</sup> abbudes.

<sup>19</sup> gelænde.

on Godes pearfum, and ealle his woruldlīcan æðelborenyssse tō heofonlīcum wuldre āwende. Hē ēode ær his gecyrrednysse geond Rōmānaburh mid pællenum<sup>1</sup> gyrlum, and scīnendum gymnum,<sup>2</sup> and rēadum golde gefrætewod,  
 5 ac<sup>3</sup> æfter his gecyrrednysse hē ðēnode Godes ðearfum, hē sylf ðearfa, mid wācum wāfelse befangen.<sup>4</sup>

Swā fulfrēmedlice<sup>5</sup> hē drohtnode on anginne his gecyrrednysse, swā pæt hē mihte ðā gȳu<sup>6</sup> bēon geteald on<sup>7</sup> fulfrēmedra hālgena getele. Hē lufode<sup>8</sup> forhæfednysse  
 10 on mēttum and on drēnce, and wæccan<sup>9</sup> on syndrigum gebedum; pær tō ēacan hē ðrōwade<sup>10</sup> singāllice untrumnyssa,<sup>11</sup> and swā hē stīðlicor mid andwerdum<sup>12</sup> untrumnyssum ofset<sup>13</sup>  
 15 wæs, swā geornfullīcor pæs ēcan līfes gewilnode.

pā undergeat sē pāpa, þe on pām tīman pæt apostolice  
 15 setl gesæt, hū sē ēadiga Grēgōrius on hālgum mægnum ðēoðde wæs, and hē ðā<sup>14</sup> hine of ðære munuclīcan drohtnunge genam and him tō gefylstan gesette, on<sup>15</sup> dīaconhāde geēndebyrdne. Ðā gelamp hit æt sumum sæle, swā swā gȳt for oft dēð, pæt Ængliscce cȳpmenn<sup>16</sup> brōhton  
 20 heora ware tō Rōmānabyrig, and Grēgōrius ēode be pære stræt tō ðām Ængliscum mannum, heora ðing scēawigende. pā geseah hē betwux ðām warum cȳpecnihtas gesette, pā wæron hwītes līchaman and fægeres andwlitan  
 25 menn, and æðellice gefexode.<sup>17</sup> Grēgōrius ðā behēold pæra<sup>18</sup> cnapena wlite, and befrān of hwilcere<sup>19</sup> pēode hī

<sup>1</sup> pellenum.<sup>2</sup> gimum.<sup>3</sup> eac (*for ac, with e dotted for erasure*).<sup>4</sup> befangen wæs.<sup>5</sup> fullfremedlice.    <sup>6</sup> iu (*for gy*).<sup>7</sup> to (*for on*).<sup>8</sup> lufude.<sup>9</sup> drynce and on wæccan.<sup>10</sup> þrowode.<sup>11</sup> untrumnysse.<sup>12</sup> andweardum.<sup>13</sup> ofset.<sup>14</sup> Wanting.<sup>15</sup> and before on (*by later hand*).<sup>16</sup> cepmenn (*y over first e, by later hand*).<sup>17</sup> gefeaxode.<sup>18</sup> para.<sup>19</sup> hwylcere.



gebrōhte wæron. þā sæde him man þæt hī of Ænglalande  
wæron, and þæt ðære ðeode męnnise swā wlitig wære.  
Eft ðā Grēgōrius befrān, hwæðer þæs landes fole crīsten  
wære ðe hāðen. Him man sæde þæt hī hāðene wæron.  
Grēgōrius ðā of innweardre<sup>1</sup> heortan langsume siccet- 5  
unge<sup>2</sup> tēah, and cwæð, 'Wālāwā, þæt swā fægeres hīwes  
męnn sindon<sup>3</sup> ðām sweartan dēofle underðeodde!' Eft  
hē āxode, hū ðære ðeode nama wære þe hī of cōmon.  
Him wæs geandwyrd, þæt hī Angle genemnode wæron.<sup>4</sup>  
þā cwæð he, 'Rihtlice hī sind Angle<sup>5</sup> gehātene, for ðan 10  
ðe hī engla wlite habbað,<sup>6</sup> and swilecum gedafenað þæt hī  
on heofonum engla gefēran bēon.' Gýt ðā Grēgōrius be-  
frān, hū ðære scīre nama wære þe ðā cnapan of ālādde  
wæron. Him man sæde, þæt ðā scīrmęn<sup>7</sup> wæron Dēre<sup>8</sup>  
gehātene. Grēgōrius andwyrde, 'Wel hī sind Dēre<sup>9</sup> ge- 15  
hātene, for ðan ðe hī sind<sup>10</sup> fram graman genęrode,<sup>11</sup> and  
tō Crīstes mildheortnysse gecygede.<sup>12</sup>' Gýt ðā hē befrān,  
'Hū is ðære lēode<sup>13</sup> cyning gehāten?' Him wæs geand-  
swarod,<sup>14</sup> þæt sē cyning Ælle gehāten wære. Hwæt ðā  
Grēgōrius gamenode mid his wordum tō ðām naman, and 20  
cwæð, 'Hit gedafenað þæt Alllūia sý<sup>15</sup> gesungen on ðām  
lande<sup>16</sup> tō lofe þæs ælmihtigan Scyppendes.<sup>17</sup>'

Grēgōrius ðā sōna<sup>18</sup> ēode tō ðām pāpan þæs apostolīcan  
setles, and hine bād þæt hē Angelecynne<sup>19</sup> sume lārēowas

<sup>1</sup> inne weardre.

<sup>2</sup> siccetuge.

<sup>3</sup> syndon.

<sup>4</sup> engle wæron (genemnode *wanting*).

<sup>5</sup> synt engle.

<sup>6</sup> hæbbað.

<sup>7</sup> scīrmenn.

<sup>8</sup> deri (i *altered from e*).

<sup>9</sup> synt deri (i *altered from e*).

<sup>10</sup> synt.

<sup>11</sup> generede.

<sup>12</sup> gecigede.

<sup>13</sup> leode (for leode).

<sup>14</sup> geandwyrd (for geanswarod).

<sup>15</sup> i.

<sup>16</sup> iglande (for lande).

<sup>17</sup> þam ælmihtigan scyppende.

<sup>18</sup> *Wanting*.

<sup>19</sup> to angel cynne.

āsēnde, ðe hī tō Crīste gebīgden,<sup>1</sup> and cwæð, þæt hē sylf  
 gearo<sup>2</sup> wære þæt weorc tō gefremmenne<sup>3</sup> mid Godes ful-  
 tume, gif hit ðām pāpan swā gelīcode. þā ne mihte sē  
 pāpa þæt geðafian, þeah ðe<sup>4</sup> hē eall wolde; for ðan ðe ðā  
 5 Rōmāniscan ceastergewaran noldon geðafian þæt swā ge-  
 togen mann and swā geðungen lārēow þā burh eallunge<sup>5</sup>  
 forlēte, and swā fyrren wræcsīð genāme.  
 Æfter ðisum<sup>6</sup> gelamp þæt micel mannewealm becōm  
 ofer<sup>7</sup> ðære Rōmāniscan lēode, and ærest ðone pāpan  
 10 Pelāgium<sup>8</sup> gestōd, and būton yldinge ādydde. Witodlice  
 æfter ðæs pāpan geendunge, swā micel cwealm wearð  
 þæs folces, þæt gehwær stōdon āwēste hūs geond þā burh  
 būton būgigendum.<sup>9</sup> þā ne mihte swā ðeah sēo Rōmāna-  
 burh<sup>10</sup> būton<sup>11</sup> pāpan wunian, ac eal<sup>12</sup> folc ðone ēadigan  
 15 Grēgōrium tō ðære geðingðe<sup>13</sup> ānmōdlice gecēas, þeah ðe  
 hē mid eallum mægne<sup>14</sup> wiðerigende<sup>15</sup> wære. Grēgōrius  
 ðā āsēnde ænne pistol tō ðām cāsere<sup>16</sup> Maurīcium — sē  
 wæs his gefædera — and hine hālsode and micelum bæd,  
 þæt hē nāfre ðām folce ne geðafode þæt hē mid þæs  
 20 wurðmyntes wuldre geuferod wære; for ðan ðe hē ondrēd  
 þæt hē ðurh ðone micclān hād on woruldlīcum wuldre, þe  
 hē ær āwearp, æt sumum sæle bepæht wurdē. Ac ðæs  
 cāseres<sup>17</sup> hēahgerēfa, Germānus, gelæhte ðone pistol æt  
 Grēgōries<sup>18</sup> ærendracan, and hine tōtær; and siððan<sup>19</sup>  
 25 cýdde þām cāsere þæt þæt folc Grēgōrium tō pāpan ge-  
 coren hæfde. Maurīcius ðā,<sup>4</sup> sē cāsere þæs Gode ðancode,

<sup>1</sup> C, gebigdon.<sup>4</sup> Wanting.<sup>7</sup> on (for ofer).<sup>10</sup> romanisce (for Romanna).<sup>12</sup> eall.<sup>15</sup> wiðrigende.<sup>18</sup> gregorius.<sup>2</sup> geara.<sup>5</sup> eallunge.<sup>8</sup> pelaium.<sup>13</sup> C, geðincðe.<sup>16</sup> kasere.<sup>19</sup> syððan.<sup>3</sup> gefremmanne.<sup>6</sup> þysum.<sup>9</sup> buigendum.<sup>11</sup> butan.<sup>14</sup> mægene.<sup>17</sup> kaseres.



and hine gehādian hēt. Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius flēames cēpte  
and on dymhofon<sup>1</sup> ætlūtode; ac hine man gelæhte, and  
tēah tō Pētres cyrcan,<sup>2</sup> þæt hē ðær tō pāpan gehālgod  
wurde. Grēgōrius ðā, ær his hādunge, þæt Rōmānisce  
folc for ðām onsīgendum cwealme ðisum<sup>3</sup> wordum tō  
behrēowsunge<sup>4</sup> tihte<sup>5</sup>:

‘Mīne gebrōðra pā lēofostan, ūs gedafenað þæt wē  
Godes swingle, þe wē on ær tōwearde ondrædan sceoldon,  
þæt wē hūru nū andwērde<sup>6</sup> and āfandode ondrædan.<sup>7</sup> *fean*  
Geopenige ūre sārīys ūs infær sōðre gecyrrednysse, and  
þæt wīte ðe wē ðrōwiað tōbrece ūre heortan heardnysse.<sup>8</sup> 10  
Efne nū ðis folc is mid swurde pæs heofonlican graman  
ofslēgen,<sup>9</sup> and gehwilce ænlīpige<sup>10</sup> sind<sup>11</sup> mid færlīcum  
slihte āwēste. Nē sēo ādl ðām dēaðe ne forestæpð, ac gē  
gesēoð þæt sē sylfa dēað pære ādle ylðinge forhradað. 15  
Sē geslagena bið mid dēaðe gegripen,<sup>12</sup> ær ðan ðe hē tō  
hēofungum sōðre behrēowsunge gecyrran mæge. Hogiað  
for ðī hwile sē becūme ætforan gesihðe pæs strecan  
Dēman, sē ðe ne mæg þæt yfel bewēpan ðe hē gefremode.  
Gehwilce eorðbūgigende sind<sup>13</sup> ætbrōdene, and heora hūs 20  
standað āwēste. Fæderas and mōðru<sup>14</sup> bestandað heora  
bearna līc, and heora<sup>15</sup> yrfenuman him sylfum tō for-  
wyrde forestæppað. Uton eornostlice flēon tō hēofunge  
sōðre dædbōte, pā hwile ðe wē mōton, ær ðan þe sē færlīca  
slēge ūs āstrece. Uton gemunan swā hwæt swā wē 25  
dwēligende āgylton, and uton mid wōpe gewītnian þæt  
þæt wē mánfullice ādrugon.<sup>16</sup> Uton forhradian Godes

<sup>1</sup> dimhofan.

<sup>2</sup> cirican.

<sup>3</sup> þysum.

<sup>4</sup> C, bereowsunge. <sup>5</sup> tyhte.

<sup>6</sup> andwearde.

<sup>7</sup> ondrædon.

<sup>8</sup> and þæt wite to heardnysse wanting.

<sup>9</sup> ofslægen.

<sup>10</sup> enlipige (altered by another hand to ænlipige).

<sup>11</sup> synd.

<sup>12</sup> forgripen.

<sup>13</sup> Gehwylce eorðbugiende synt.

<sup>14</sup> C, moddru.

<sup>15</sup> ac heora.

<sup>16</sup> adrugan.

ansýne on andetnysse,<sup>1</sup> swā swā sē witega ūs manað:  
 ‘Uton āhebban ūre heortan mid handum tō Gōde;’ þæt  
 is, þæt wē sceolon ðā gecnyrdnysse ūre bēne mid geearn-  
 unge gōdes weorces ūp ārēran. Hē forgifð trūwan ūre  
 5 forhtunge, sē ðe purh his witegan clypað, “Nylle<sup>2</sup> ic þæs  
 synfullan dēað, ac ic wille þæt hē gecyrre and lybbe.<sup>3</sup>”

‘Ne geortrūwige nān man<sup>4</sup> hine sylfne for his synna  
 micelnysse; witodlice ðā ealdan gyltas<sup>5</sup> Niniueisere ðeode  
 ðrēora daga behrēowsung<sup>6</sup> ādilegode<sup>7</sup>; and sē gecyrreda<sup>8</sup>  
 10 sceaða on his dēaðes cwyde<sup>9</sup> þæs ēcan līfes mēde geearn-  
 ode. Uton āwendan ūre heortan<sup>10</sup>; hradlice bið sē Dēma  
 tō ūrum bēnum gebīged,<sup>11</sup> gif wē fram ūrum ðwyrnys-  
 sum bēoð gerihtlēhte. Uton standan mid gemāglicum<sup>12</sup>  
 wōpum ongēan ðām onsīgendum swurde swā miccles  
 15 dōmes. Sōðlice gemāgnys<sup>13</sup> is þām sōðan Dēman ge-  
 cwēme, þeah ðe hēo mannum unðancwurðe sý, for ðan ðe  
 sē ārfæsta and sē mildheorta God wile þæt wē mid  
 gemāglicum<sup>12</sup> bēnum his mildheortnysse ofgān, and hē  
 nele swā micclum swā wē geearniað ūs geysian. Be  
 20 ðisum<sup>14</sup> hē cwæð purh his witegan, ‘Clypa mē on dæge  
 ðīnre gedrēfednysse, and ic ðe āhrēdde, and ðū mēarsast<sup>15</sup>  
 mē.’ God sylf is his<sup>16</sup> gewita þæt hē miltsian<sup>17</sup> wile him  
 tō clypigendum,<sup>18</sup> sē ðe manað þæt wē him tō clypian  
 sceolon. Fōr ðý, mīne gebrōðra þā lēofostan,<sup>19</sup> uton ge-  
 25 cuman on ðām fēorðan dæge pysre<sup>20</sup> wucañ on ærneme-  
 rigen, and mid ēstfullum mōde and tēarum singan<sup>21</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ondetnysse (*altered by another hand to an*-).

<sup>2</sup> nelle.

<sup>3</sup> libbe.

<sup>4</sup> mann.

<sup>5</sup> leahtras (*for gyltas*).

<sup>6</sup> C, bereowsung.

<sup>7</sup> adilegode.

<sup>8</sup> gecyrrede.

<sup>9</sup> cwide.

<sup>10</sup> heorhtan.

<sup>11</sup> gebīged to urum benum.

<sup>12</sup> gemahlicum.

<sup>13</sup> gemahnys.

<sup>14</sup> ðysum.

<sup>15</sup> mærsost.

<sup>16</sup> Wanting.

<sup>17</sup> mildsian.

<sup>18</sup> clypiendum.

<sup>19</sup> leofestan.

<sup>20</sup> þysse.

<sup>21</sup> C, singon.

seofonfealde lētānias<sup>1</sup> þæt sē streca Dēma ūs geārige;  
ponne<sup>2</sup> hē gesihð þæt wē sylfe ūre gyltas wrecað.<sup>3</sup>

Eornostlice ðā ðā micel mēnigū,<sup>3</sup> ægðer ge prēosthādes  
ge munuchādes<sup>4</sup> mēnn and þæt lāwede folc, æfter ðæs  
ēadigan Grēgōries<sup>5</sup> hāse, on pone wōdnesdæg tō þām 5  
seofonfealdum lētānium gecōmon,<sup>6</sup> tō ðām swīðe āwēdde  
sē foresēda cwealm, þæt hundeahtatig manna, on ðære  
ānre tīde feallende, of līfe gewiton, ðā hwīle þe þæt folc  
ðā lētānias sungon.<sup>7</sup> Ac sē hālga sācerd ne geswāc þæt  
folc tō manigenne, þæt hī ðære bēne ne geswicon oð þæt 10  
Godes miltsung pone rēðan cwealm gestilde.

Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius, siððan<sup>8</sup> hē pāpanhād underfēng,  
gemunde hwæt hē gefyrn Angelcynne gemynte, and ðær  
rihte þæt luftȳme weorc gefrēmode. Hē nā tō ðæs hwon<sup>9</sup>  
ne mihte pone Rōmāniscan<sup>10</sup> bisceopstōl<sup>11</sup> eallunge<sup>12</sup> 15  
forlātan, ac hē āsēnde oðre bydelas, geðungene Godes  
ðēowan, tō ðysum īglande, and hē sylf micclum mid his  
bēnum and tihtingum<sup>13</sup> fylste, þæt ðæra bydela bodung  
forðgegne, and Gode wæstm̃bære wurde. Þæra bydela<sup>14</sup>  
naman sind<sup>15</sup> þus gecīgede: Augustīnus, Mellītus, Lauren- 20  
tius, Pētrus, Iōhannes, Iustus. Ðās lārēowas<sup>16</sup> āsēnde sē  
ēadiga pāpa<sup>17</sup> Grēgōrius, mid manegum oðrum munecum,  
tō Angelcynne, and hī ðisum<sup>18</sup> wordum tō ðære fare tihte<sup>19</sup>:  
'Ne bēo gē āfyrhte ðurh geswince þæs langsuman fær-  
eldes, oððe þurh yfelra manna ymbespræce; ac mid ealre 25  
ānrædnysse and wylme pære sōðan lufe pās ongunnenan<sup>20</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C, lætanias.

<sup>2</sup> gif (*for* þonne).

<sup>3</sup> meniu.

<sup>4</sup> munc hades.

<sup>5</sup> gregorius.

<sup>6</sup> comon.

<sup>7</sup> sang.

<sup>8</sup> syððan.

<sup>9</sup> nates hwon (*for* na to  
ðæs hwon).

<sup>10</sup> romaniscene.

<sup>11</sup> C, biscopstol.

<sup>14</sup> bydele.

<sup>12</sup> eallunga.

<sup>13</sup> getihtingum.

<sup>17</sup> Wanting.

<sup>15</sup> synd.

<sup>16</sup> laureowas.

<sup>20</sup> ongunnenun.

<sup>18</sup> þysum.

<sup>19</sup> tyhte.

ðing þurh Godes fultum gefrēmmað. And wite gē þæt  
 ēower mēd on ðām ēcan<sup>1</sup> edlēane swā miccle<sup>2</sup> mære bið,  
 swā micclum swā gē mære<sup>3</sup> for Godes willan swineað.  
 Gehȳrsumiað ēadmōdlice on eallum ðingum Augustīne,  
 5 þone ðe wē ēow tō ealdre gesetton:<sup>4</sup> hit frēmað ēowrum  
 sāwlum swā hwæt swā gē be his mynegunge gefyllað.  
 Sē ælmihtiga God þurh his gife ēow gescylde, and geunne  
 mē þæt ic mōte ēoweres<sup>5</sup> geswines wæstm on ðām ēcan  
 ēðele gesēon, swā þæt ic bēo gemēt samod on blisse  
 10 ēoweres<sup>5</sup> edlēanes, ðeah ðe<sup>6</sup> ic mid ēow swincan ne mæge;  
 for ðon<sup>7</sup> ðe ic wille swincan.' Augustīnus ðā mid his  
 gefērum, þæt sind<sup>8</sup> gerēhte fēowertig wera, fērde<sup>9</sup> be  
 Grēgōries<sup>10</sup> hāse, oð þæt hī tō ðisum<sup>11</sup> īglande gesund-  
 fullice becōmon.  
 15 / On ðām dagum rīxode Æpelbyrht<sup>12</sup> cyning on Cant-  
 warabyrig<sup>13</sup> rīclīce, and his rīce wæs āstreht fram ðære  
 micelan ēa Humbre oð sūðsā. Augustīnus hæfde ge-  
 numen wealhstōdas of Francena rīce, swā swā Grēgōrius  
 him bebēad; and hē ðurh ðæra wealhstōda mūð þām  
 20 cyninge and his lēode Godes word bodade: hū sē mild-  
 heorta Hælend mid his āgenre ðrōwunge pysne scyldigan  
 middaneard ālȳsde, and gelēaffullum mannum heofonan  
 rīces infær geopenode. Þā andwyrde sē cyning Æðel-  
 briht Augustīne, and cwæð þæt hē fægere word and behāt  
 25 him cȳdde; and cwæð þæt hē ne mihte swā hrædlice  
 þone ealdan gewunan ðe hē mid Angelecynne hēold for-  
 lāetan; cwæð þæt hē mōste frēolīce ðā heofonlīcan lāre  
 his lēode bodian, and þæt<sup>6</sup> hē him and his gefērum<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C, ecam (*changed to ecum*).    <sup>2</sup> miccele.    <sup>3</sup> maran.

<sup>4</sup> geset habbað (*hab- by another hand, -bað on an erasure*).

<sup>5</sup> eowres.    <sup>6</sup> Wanting.    <sup>7</sup> for ðan.    <sup>8</sup> synd.

<sup>9</sup> þæt ferde.    <sup>10</sup> gregorius.    <sup>11</sup> ðysum.    <sup>12</sup> æðelbriht.

<sup>13</sup> C, cantwarebyrig.    <sup>14</sup> C, geferan.

bigleofan ðēnian wolde; and forgeaf him ðā wununge on *Cantwarabyrig*,<sup>1</sup> sēo wæs ealles his rīces hēafodburh.

Ongann<sup>2</sup> ðā Augustīnus mid his munecum to geefenlācenne pāra apostola lif,<sup>3</sup> mid singālum gebedum and wæccum<sup>4</sup> and fæstenum Gode ðēowigende, and līfes word pām ðe<sup>5</sup> hī mihton bodigende,<sup>6</sup> ealle middaneardlice ðing, swā swā ælfrēmede, forhogigende<sup>7</sup>; ðā ping āna þe hī tō bigleofan behōfedon underfōnde; be ðām ðe hī tæhton sylfe lybbende, and for ðære sōðfæstnysse ðe hī bodedon gearowe<sup>8</sup> wæron ēhtnysse tō ðoligenne and dēaðe sweltan, gif hī ðorfton.

Hwæt ðā gelȳfdon for wel mēnige,<sup>9</sup> and on Godes naman gefullode wurdon,<sup>10</sup> wundrigende pāre bilewitnysse heora unscaððigan līfes and [pāre]<sup>11</sup> swētnysse heora heofonlican lāre. Ðā æt nēxtan gelustfullode ðām cyninge Æðelbrihte heora clāne līf and heora wynsume behāt, pā sōðlice wurdon mid manegum tācnum gesēðe<sup>12</sup>; and hē ðā gelȳfende wearð gefullod, and micclum ðā crīstenan gearwurðode, and swā swā heofonlice ceastergewaran lufode: nolde hē<sup>13</sup> swā ðēah nāenne tō crīstendōme genēadian, for ðan<sup>14</sup> ðe hē ofāxode æt ðām lārēowum his hāle pæt Crīstes ðēowdōm ne sceal bēon genēadad,<sup>15</sup> ac sylfwilles. Ongunnon ðā dæg hwōmlīce<sup>16</sup> for wel mēnige<sup>9</sup> efstan tō gehȳrenne ðā hālgan bodunge, and forlēton heora hāðenscipe, and hī sylfe geðeoddon<sup>17</sup> Crīstes gelaðunge, on hine gelȳfende.

<sup>1</sup> -buruh; C, cantwarebyrig.

<sup>2</sup> ongan.

<sup>3</sup> life.

<sup>4</sup> C, wæccan.

<sup>5</sup> *Above the line in another hand.*

<sup>6</sup> bodiende.

<sup>7</sup> forhogiende.

<sup>8</sup> gearewe.

<sup>9</sup> mænige.

<sup>10</sup> *Wanting*; wurðon after naman by later hand.

<sup>11</sup> Sweet.

<sup>12</sup> geseðede.

<sup>13</sup> C, wanting.

<sup>14</sup> for ðam.

<sup>15</sup> geneadod.

<sup>16</sup> dæg hwamlice.

<sup>17</sup> geþeoddan.



Betwux ðisum<sup>1</sup> gewende Augustinus ofer sǣ tō ðām  
*ercebisceope*<sup>2</sup> Æthērium, and hē hine gehādode Angel-  
 cynne<sup>3</sup> tō *ercebisceope*,<sup>4</sup> swā swā him Grēgōrius ǣr ge-  
 wissode. Augustinus ðā gehādod cýrde tō his *bisceop-*  
*stōle*,<sup>5</sup> and āsēnde ǣrendracan tō Rōme, and cýdde ðām  
 ēadigan Grēgōrie pæt Angelcynn crīstendōm underfēng,  
 and hē ēac mid gewritum fela ðinga befrān, hū him tō  
 drohtnigenne wære betwux ðām nīghworfenum folce.  
 Hwæt ðā Grēgōrius micelum Gode ðancode mid blissi-  
 10 gendum mōde, pæt Angelcynne swā gelumpen wæs, swā  
 swā hē sylf geornlice gewilnode, and sēnde<sup>6</sup> eft ongēan  
 ǣrendracan tō ðām gelēaffullan<sup>7</sup> cyninge Æpelbrihte,  
 mid gewritum and mēnigfealdum<sup>8</sup> lācum, and oðre ge-  
 writu tō Augustīne, mid andswarum ealra ðāra ðinga þe  
 15 hē hine befrān, and hine ēac ðisum<sup>1</sup> wordum manode:  
 ‘Brōðer<sup>9</sup> mīn sē lēofosta,<sup>10</sup> ic wāt pæt sē ælmihtiga God  
 fela wundra purh ðē pære ðeode ðe hē geceas geswutelað,  
 pæs ðū miht blissigan,<sup>11</sup> and ēac ðē ondrædan: þū miht  
 blissigan<sup>11</sup> gewisslice<sup>12</sup> pæt ðære ðeode<sup>13</sup> sǣwla purh ðā  
 20 yttan wundra bēoð getogene tō ðære incundan gife;  
 ondræd ðē swā ðeah pæt ðīn mōd ne bēo āhafen mid  
 dyrstignýsse on ðām tǣcnum þe God ðurh ðē gefremað,  
 and þū ðonon<sup>14</sup> on idelum wuldre befealle wiðinnan,  
 þonon<sup>14</sup> ðe ðū wiðūtan on wurðmynte āhafen bist.’  
 25 Grēgōrius āsēnde ēac Augustīne<sup>15</sup> hālige lāc on mæs-  
 serēafum, and on bōcum, and ðāra apostola and martyra  
 reliquias samod; and bebēad pæt his ǣftergengan<sup>16</sup> symle  
 ðone pallium and ðone ercehād æt ðām apostolīcan setle

<sup>1</sup> þysum.<sup>2</sup> arce-; C, -biscope. <sup>3</sup> Wanting.<sup>4</sup> arcebiscope; C, ercebiscope.<sup>5</sup> MSS., biscope.<sup>6</sup> sēnde.<sup>7</sup> geleaffullum.<sup>8</sup> mænig.<sup>9</sup> Broðor.<sup>10</sup> leofesta.<sup>11</sup> blissian.<sup>12</sup> gewisslice.<sup>13</sup> þæra þeoda.<sup>14</sup> þanon.<sup>15</sup> agustine.<sup>16</sup> ǣftergengan.



Rōmāniscere<sup>1</sup> gelaðunge fēccan sceoldon. Augustīnus  
gesette æfter ðisum<sup>2</sup> bisceopas<sup>3</sup> of his gefērum tō<sup>4</sup> ge-  
hwilcum burgum on Engla ðēode, and hī on Godes ge-  
lēafan ðēonde<sup>5</sup> ðurhwunodon oð ðisum<sup>2</sup> dægðerlicum  
dæge.

Sē ēadiga Grēgōrius gedihte manega hālige trahtbēc,  
and mid micelre gecnyrdnysse Godes folc tō ðām ēcan  
līfe gewissode, and fela wundra on his līfe geworhte,<sup>6</sup> and  
wuldorfullice þæs pāpan setles<sup>7</sup> gewēold ðrēottȳne<sup>8</sup> gear  
and six mōnðas and tȳn dagas, and siððan<sup>9</sup> on ðisum<sup>2</sup> 10  
dæge gewāt tō ðām ēcan setle heofenan<sup>10</sup> rīces, on ðām  
hē leofað mid Gode ælmihtigum ā on ēcnysse. Amen.

<sup>1</sup> romaniscere.

<sup>3</sup> C, biscopas.

<sup>5</sup> Wanting.

<sup>7</sup> þæt papan setl.

<sup>9</sup> syððan.

<sup>2</sup> þysum.

<sup>4</sup> C, wanting.

<sup>6</sup> geworhte on his life.

<sup>8</sup> þryttene.

<sup>10</sup> heofonan.

## XVI.

### ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

[From Ælfric's Lives of the Saints, according to MS. Cotton Julius E. 7. Brit. Mus.]

Æfter ðan ðe Augustīnus tō Ēnglalande becōm, wæs  
 sum æðele cyning, Ōswold gehāten, on Norðhymbra  
 lande, gelyfed swýpe on God. Sē fērde on his iugoðe  
 fram his frēondum and māgum tō Scotlande on sǣ, and  
 5 þær sōna wearð gefullod, and his gefēran samod þe mid  
 him sīpedon. Betwux þām wearð ofslagen Ēadwine his  
 ēam, Norðhymbra cynineg, on Crīst gelyfed, fram Brytta  
 cyninge, Ceadwalla gecīged, and twēgen his æftergengan  
 binnan twām gēarum; and sē Ceadwalla slōh and tō  
 10 sceame tūcode þā Norðhymbran lēode æfter heora hlāf-  
 ordes fylle, oð þæt Ōswold sē ēadiga his yfelnysse  
 ādwæscete. Ōswold him cōm tō, and him cēnlīce wið  
 feaht mid lýtlum werode, ac his gelēafa hine getrymde,  
 and Crīst him gefylste tō his fēonda slēge. Ōswold þā  
 15 ārærde āne rōde sōna Gode tō wurðmynte, ær þan þe hē  
 tō ðām gewinne cōme, and clypode tō his gefērum, 'Uton  
 feallan tō ðære rōde, and pone Ælmihtigan biddan þæt  
 hē ūs āhrēdde wið pone mōdigan fēond þe ūs āfyllan  
 wile. God sylf wāt geare þæt wē winnað rihtlīce wið  
 20 þysne rēðan cyning tō āhrēddenne ūre lēode.' Hī fēollon  
 þā ealle mid Ōswolde cyninge on gebedum; and syppan  
 on oðerne mergen ēodon tō þām gefeohte, and gewun-  
 non þær sige, swā swā sē Eallwealdend heom ūðe for  
 Ōswoldes gelēafan; and ālēdon heora fýnd, pone mōdigan

Cedwallan mid his micclan werode, þe wēnde þæt him ne mihte nān werod wiðstandan.

Sēo ylce rōd siððan, ðe Ōswold þær ārærde, on wurðmynte þær stōd. And wurdon fela gehælde untrumra manna and ēac swilce nȳtena purh ðā ylcan rōde, swā 5 swā ūs rehte Bēda. Sum man fēoll on īse, þæt his earm tōbærst, and læg pā on bēdde gebrocod for ðearle, oð þæt man him fette of ðære foresædan rōde sumne dæl þæs mēoses þe hēo mid beweaxen wæs, and sē ādliga sōna on slæpe wearð gehæled on ðære ylcan nihte purh Ōswoldes 10 geearnungum.

Sēo stōw is gehāten 'Heofonfeld' on Ænglisc, wið ðone langan weall þe pā Rōmāniscan worhtan, þær þær Ōswold oferwann pone wælhreowan cyningc. And þær wearð sippan āræred swiðe mære cyrce Gode tō wurðmynte, þe 15 wunað ā on ēcnysse.

Hwæt ðā Ōswold ongann embe Godes willan tō smēagenne, sōna swā hē rīces gewēold, and wolde gebīgan his lēoda tō gelēafan and tō pām lifigendan Gode. Sende ðā tō Scotlande, þær sē gelēafa wæs ðā, and bād ðā hēaf- 20 odmenn þæt hī his bēnum getīpodon, and him sumne lārēow sendon, þe his lēoda mihte tō Gode gewēman; and him wearð þæs getīpod. Hī sendon pā sōna pām gesæligan cyninge sumne ārwurðne bisceop, Aidān gehāten. Sē wæs mæres lifes man on munuclīre drohtnunge, and 25 hē ealle woruldcara āwearp fram his heortan, nānes þinges wilnigende būtan Godes willan. Swā hwæt swā him becōm of þæs cyninges gifum oððe riera manna, þæt hē hraðe dælde pearfum and wædlum mid welwillendum mōde. 30

Hwæt ðā Ōswold cyning his cymes fægnode, and hine ārwurðlice underfēng his folce tō ðearfe, þæt heora gelēafa wurde āwēnd eft tō Gode fram pām wipersæce þe hī

tō gewēnde wæron. Hit gelamp þā swā þæt sē gelēaf-  
 fula cyning gerēhte his witan on heora āgenum gereorde  
 þæs biseopes bodunge mid blīpum mōde, and wæs his  
 wealhstōd; for þan þe hē wel cūpe Scytttysc, and sē bis-  
 5 ceop Aidān ne mihte gebīgan his sprāce tō Norðhym-  
 briscum gereorde swā hrape þā gīt. Sē biscop þā fērde  
 bodigende geond eall Norðhymbra land<sup>1</sup> gelēafan and  
 fulluht, and þā lēode gebīgde tō Godes gelēafan, and him  
 wel gebȳsnode mid weorcum symle, and sylf swā leofode  
 10 swā swā hē lārde oðre. Hē lufode forhæfednysse and  
 hālige rædinge, and iunge mēn tēah georne mid lāre, swā  
 þæt ealle his gefēran þe him mid ēodon sceoldon sealmas  
 leornian oððe sume rædinge swā hwider swā hī fērdon  
 þām folce bodigende. Seldon hē wolde rīdan, ac sīðode on  
 15 his fōtum, and munuclīce leofode betwux ðām lāwedan  
 folce mid mycelre gescēadwīsnysse and sōpum mægnum.

þā wearð sē cynincg Ōswold swīðe ælmesgeorn and  
 ēadmōd on þēawum and on eallum pingum cystig, and  
 man ārærde<sup>2</sup> cyrcan on his rīce geond eall and mynster-  
 20 līce gesetnyssa mid micelre geornfulnysse.

Hit gelamp on sumne sāl þæt hī sāton ætgædere,  
 Ōswold and Aidān, on þām hālgan ēasterdæge; þā bær  
 man þām cyninge cynelīce þēnunga on ānum sylfrenan  
 disce; and sōna þā inn ēode ān þæs cyninges þegna þe his  
 25 ælmyssan bewiste, and sāde þæt fela pearfan sāetan geond  
 þā stræt gehwanon cumene tō þæs cyninges ælmyssan.  
 þā sēnde sē cyning sōna þām pearfum þone sylfrenan  
 disc mid sande mid ealle, and hēt tōceorfan þone disc  
 and syllan þām pearfum heora ælcum his dæl; and man  
 30 dyde ðā swā. þā genam Aidānus sē æðela biseop þæs  
 cyninges swȳþran hand mid swīðlīcere blysse, and clypode

<sup>1</sup> Sweet; MS., norhymbra lande.<sup>2</sup> Sweet; MS., ahrærde.

mid gelēafan, þus cweðende<sup>1</sup> him tō, 'Ne forrotige on brosnunge þeos geblētsode swyðre hand.' And him ēac swā geēode, swā swā Aidānus him bæd, þæt his swiðre hand is gesundful oð þis. /

Ōswoldes cynerīce wearð gerȳmed þā swyðe, swā þæt 5  
fēower þēoda hine underfēngon tō hlāforde, Peohtas, and Bryttas, Scottas, and Angle, swā swā sē ælmihtiga God hī geānlæhte tō ðām for Ōswoldes geearnungum þe hine æfre wurðode. Hē fulworhte on Eferwīc þæt ænlīce mynster þe his mæg Ēadwine ær begunnen<sup>2</sup> hæfde; and 10  
hē swanc for heofonan rīce mid singālum gebedum swīpor þonne hē hogode hū hē gehēolde on worulde þā hwīlwendlican gepincðu, þe hē hwōnlīce lufode. Hē wolde æfter ūhtsange oftost hine gebiddan, and on cyrcan standan on syndrigum gebedum of sunnan ūpgange mid swyðlīcere 15  
onbryrdnyse; and swā hwær swā hē wæs, hē wurðode æfre God ūpāwendum handbredum wið þæs heofones Weard.

On þām ylean tīman cōm ēac sum bīsceop fram Rōmebyrig, Birinus gehāten, tō Westseaxena<sup>3</sup> kyninge, Cyne- 20  
gyls gehāten, sē wæs ðā gīt hāðen and eall Westsēxena land. Birinus witodlīce gewende fram Rōme be ðæs pāpan rāde þe ðā on Rōme wæs, and behēt þæt hē wolde Godes willan gefrēmma, and bodian þām hāpenum þæs Hælendes naman and þone sōðan gelēafan on fyrlnum 25  
landum. þā becōm hē tō Westseaxan, þe wæs ðā gyt hāpen, and gebigde þone cynineg Kynegyls tō Gode, and ealle his lēode tō gelēafan mid him. Hit gelamp þā swā þæt sē gelēaffulla Ōswold, Norðhymbra cyning, wæs cumen tō Cynegylse, and hine tō fulluhte nam, fægen 30

<sup>1</sup> Sweet; MS., cwæðende.

<sup>2</sup> Sweet; MS., begunnon.

<sup>3</sup> Sweet; MS., westseaxan.

his gecyrrednysse. þā gēafon þā cynegas, Cynegyls and  
 Ōswold, þām hālgan Birine him tō bisceopstōle þā burh  
 Dorcanceaster, and hē þær binnan wunode Godes lof  
 5 tō langum fyrste, oð þæt hē gesælig sīpode tō Crīste; and  
 his līc wearþ bebyrged on ðære ylcan byrig, oð þæt  
 Hædde bisceop eft his bān fērode tō Wintanceastre, and  
 mid wurðmynte gelōgode binnan Ealdanmynstre, þær  
 man hine wurðað gýt.

10 Hwæt þā Ōswold cyning his cynedōm gehēold hlīsful-  
 līce for worulde and mid micelum gelēafan, and on eallum  
 dædum his Drihten ārwurðode, oð hē ofslagen wearð for  
 his folces ware on þām nigoðan gēare þe hē rīces ge-  
 wēold, þā þā hē sylf wæs on ylde eahta and prīttig gēara.  
 15 Hit gewearð swā be þām þæt him wann on Penda, Myr-  
 cena cyning, þe æt his mæges slēge ær, Eadwines cyn-  
 ings, Ceadwallan fylste; and sē Penda ne cūðe be Crīste  
 nān pīneg, and eall Myrcena folc wæs ungefullod þā gīt.  
 Hī cōmon þā tō gefeohte tō Maserfelda bēgen, and fēngon  
 20 tōgædere, oð þæt þær fēollon þā crīstenan, and þā hǣðenan  
 genēalǣhton tō þām hālgan Ōswolde. þā geseah hē  
 genēalǣcan<sup>1</sup> his līfes geendunge, and gebæd for his folc  
 þe þær feallende swealt,<sup>2</sup> and betǣhte heora sǣwla and  
 hine sylfne Gode, and þus clypode on his fylle, 'God,  
 25 gemiltsa ūrum sǣwlum!' þā hēt sē hǣpena cynīng his  
 hēafod of āslēan and his swīðran earm, and settan hī tō  
 myrcelse.

þā æfter Ōswoldes slēge, fēng Ōswīg his brōðor tō  
 Norðhymbra rīce, and rād mid werode tō þær his brōðor  
 30 hēafod stōd on stacan gefæstnod, and genam þæt hēafod  
 and his swīðran hand, and mid ārwurðnysse fērode tō

<sup>1</sup> Sweet; MS., genealecan.<sup>2</sup> Sweet; MS., sweolt.



Lindisfarnēa cyrcan. þā wearð gefylled, swā wē hēr  
foresædon, þæt his swiðre hand wunað hāl mid þām flæsce  
būtan ælcere brosnunge, swā sē bisceop gecwæð. Sē earm  
wearð gelēd ārwurðlice on scrīne, of seolfre āsmipod, on  
Sancte Pētres mynstre binnan Bebbanbyrig be þære sǣ 5  
strande, and līð-þær swā ansund<sup>1</sup> swā hē of āslagen wæs.  
His brōpor dohtor eft siððan on Myrcan wearð cwēn,  
and geāxode his bān, and gebrōhte hī tō Lindesīge tō  
Bardanīge mynstre, þe hēo micelum lufode. Ac þā myn-  
stermenn noldon for mēniscum gedwylde pone sanct 10  
underfōn, ac man slōh ān geteld ofer þā hālgan bān bin-  
nan þære licreſte. Hwæt þā God geswutelode þæt hē  
hālig sanct wæs, swā þæt heofonlic lēoht ofer þæt geteld  
āstreht stōd ūp tō heofonum swilce hēalīc sunnbēam ofer  
ealle ðā niht; and þā lēoda behēoldon geond ealle þā scīre 15  
swiðe wundrigende. þā wurdon þā mynstermen micelum  
āfyrhte, and bādon þæs on mergen þæt hī mōston pone  
sanct mid ārwurðnyſse underfōn, pone þe hī ær forsōcon.  
þā ðwōh man þā hālgan bān, and bær intō þære cyrcan  
ārwurðlice on scrīne, and gelōgodon hī ūpp. 20

And þær wurdon gehælede purh his hālgan geearnunge  
fela mettrume men fram mislicum copum. þæt wæter  
þe man þā bān mid āpwōh binnan þære cyrcan wearð  
āgoten swā on ānre hyrnan; and sēo eorðe siþpan þe þæt  
wæter underfēng wearð manegum tō bōte. Mid þām 25  
dūste wurdon āflīgde dēofla fram mannum, þā þe on wōd-  
nyſse ær wāeron gedrehte. Eac swilce þær hē fēol on  
þām gefeohte ofslagen, men nāmon þā eorðan tō ādligum  
mannum, and dydon on wætere wanhālum tō piegenne,  
and hī wurdon gehælede purh pone hālgan wer. Sum 30  
wegfarende man fērde wið pone feld; þā wearð his hors

<sup>1</sup> Sweet; MS., andsund.

gesīcelod, and sōna þær fēol wealwigende geond ðā eorðan  
 wōdum gelīcost. Mid þām þe hit swā wealwode<sup>1</sup> geond  
 pone wīdgillan feld, þā becōm hit embe lang þær sē cyn-  
 ing Ōswold on þām gefeohte fēoll, swā swā wē ær fore-  
 5 sǣdan; and hit sōna ārās swā hit hrēpode þā stōwe, hāl  
 eallum limum, and sē hlāford pæs fægnode. Sē ridda þā  
 fērde forð on his weg þider hē gemynt hæfde. Þā wæs  
 þær ān mǣden licgende on paralysin<sup>2</sup> lange gebrocod.  
 Hē began þā tō gerēcenne hū him on rāde getīmode, and  
 10 mann fērode þæt mǣden tō þære foresǣdan stōwe. Hēo  
 wearð þā on slǣpe, and sōna eft āwōc ansund eallum  
 limum fram þām ēgeslīcan broce. Band þā hire hēafod,  
 and blīðe hām fērde, gangænde on fōtum, swā hēo gefyrn  
 ær ne dyde. Eft siððan fērde sum ærendfæst ridda be  
 15 ðære ylcan stōwe, and geband on ānum clāpe of þām  
 hālgan dūste þære dēorwurðan stōwe, and lǣdde forð mid  
 him þær hē fundode tō; þā gemette hē gebēoras blīðe æt  
 þām hūse. Hē āhēng þā þæt dūst on ænne hēahne post,  
 and sæt mid þām gebēorum blissigende samod. Man  
 20 worhte þā micel fȳr tōmiddes ðām gebēorum, and þā  
 spearcan wundon wið pæs hrōfes<sup>3</sup> swȳðe, oð þæt þæt hūs  
 færlīce eall on fȳre wearð, and þā gebēoras flugon āfyrhte  
 aweg. Þæt hūs wearð ðā forburnen<sup>4</sup> būton þām ānum  
 poste þe þæt hālige dūst on āhangen wæs: sē post āna æt-  
 25 stōd ansund mid þām dūste; and hī swȳðe wundrodon pæs  
 hālgan weres geearnunga, þæt þæt fȳr ne mihte þā moldan  
 forbærnan. And manega mēn siððan gesōhton pone stēde  
 heora hǣle fēccende, and heora frēonda gehwileum.

Þā āsprang his hlīsa geond þā land wīde, and ēac swilce  
 30 tō Īrlande, and ēac sūþ tō Franclande, swā swā sum

<sup>1</sup> Sweet; MS., wealweode.

<sup>3</sup> Sweet; MS., rofes.

<sup>2</sup> Sweet; MS., paralisyn.

<sup>4</sup> Sweet; MS., forburnon.

mæsseprēost be ānum mēn sǣde. Sē prēost cwæð þæt ān  
 wer wære on Īrlande gelæred, sē ne gȳmde his lāre, and  
 hē lithwōn hogode embe his sǣwle pearfe oððe his Scyp-  
 pendes beboda, ac ādrēah his lif on dyslīcum weorcum;  
 oð þæt hē wearð geuntrumod and tō ende gebrōht. þā 5  
 clypode hē þone prēost þe hit cȳdde eft þus, and cwæð  
 him tō sōna mid sǣrlīcre stemne, 'Nū ic sceall geēndian  
 earmlicum dēape, and tō helle faran for fracodum dǣdum,  
 nū wolde ic gebētan, gif ic ābīdan mōste, and tō Gode  
 gecyrran and tō gōdum þēawum, and mīn lif āwēndan 10  
 eall tō Godes willan; and ic wāt þæt ic ne eom wyrðe  
 þæs fyrstes būton sum hālga mē pingie tō þām Hǣlende  
 Crīste. Nū is ūs gesǣd þæt sum hālig cyning is on  
 ēowrum earde, Ōswold gehāten. Nū gif þū ænig ping  
 hæfst of þæs hālgan reliquium, syle mē, ic þē bidde.' Ðā 15  
 sǣde sē prēost him, 'Ic hæbbe of þām stocce þe his  
 hēafod on stōd, and gif þū gelȳfan wylt, þū wurpest hāl  
 sōna.' Hwæt þā sē mæsseprēost þæs mannes ofhrēow,  
 and scōf on hālig wæter of þām hālgan trēowe, sealde  
 þām ādligan of tō sūpenne, and hē sōna gewyrpte, and 20  
 syððan leofode lange on worulde, and gewēnde tō Gode  
 mid eallre heortan and mid hālgum weorcum; and swā  
 hwider swā hē cōm, hē cȳdde þās wundra. For þȳ ne  
 sceall nān mann āwǣgan þæt hē sylfwylles behǣt þām  
 ælmihtigan Gode, þonne hē ādlig bið, þē lǣs þe hē sylf 25  
 losige, gif hē ālīhð Gode þæt.

Nū cwæð sē hālga Bēda, þe ðās bōc gedihte, þæt hit  
 nān wundor nys þæt sē hālga cyning untrumnyse ge-  
 hǣle, nū hē on heofonum leofað, for ðan þe hē wolde  
 gehelpan, þā þā hē hēr on life wæs, pearfum and wann- 30  
 hālum, and him bigwiste syllan. Nū hæfð hē þone wurð-  
 mynt on þære ēcan worulde mid þām ælmihtigan Gode  
 for his gōdnysse. Eft sē hālga Cūðberht, þā þā hē gīt

cnapa wæs, geseah hū Godes *englas*<sup>1</sup> feredon Aidānes  
 sāwle, þæs hālgan bisceopes, blīðe tō heofonum tō þām  
 ēcan wuldre þe hē on worulde geearnode. þæs hālgan  
 Ōswoldes bān wurdon eft gebrōht æfter manegum gēarum  
 5 tō Myrcena lande intō Glēawceastre; and God þær ge-  
 swutelode oft feala wundra þurh þone hālgan wer. Sȳ  
 þæs wuldor þām ælmihtigan Gode þe on ēcnysse rīxað ā  
 tō worulde. Amen.

<sup>1</sup> MS., ænglas.

## XVII.

### ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS.

[The text follows MS. Laud Misc. 509 (formerly Laud E. 19) Bodl. Lib.; the variants are from MS. Cotton Claudius B. iv. Brit. Mus. (C), and MS. li. i. 33, Camb. Univ. Lib. (Ca).]

Incipit prefatio Genesis Anglice.

Ælfric munuc grēt Æðelwærd<sup>1</sup> ealdormann ēadmōdlīce.  
 þū bāde mē, lēof, þæt ic sceolde ðē āwēndan of Lēdene  
 on Ænglisc þā bōc Genesis: þā pūhte mē hēfigtīme þē tō  
 tīðienne pæs, and þū cwæde þā þæt ic ne þorfte nā māre 5  
 āwēndan þære bēc būton tō Isaace, Abrahāmes suna, for  
 þām þe sum oððer man þē hæfde āwēnd fram Isaace þā bōc  
 oððe. Nū pincð mē, lēof, þæt þæt weorc is swīðe  
 plēolīc mē oððe ænigum mēn tō underbeginnenne,<sup>2</sup> for  
 þan þe ic ondrāde, gif sum dysig man þās bōc ræt oððe 10  
 rædan gehyrd, þæt hē wille wēnan þæt hē mōte lybban  
 nū on þære nīwan æ swā swā þā ealdan fæderas leofodon  
 þā on þære tīde ær þan þe sēo ealde æ gesett wære, oððe  
 swā swā mēn leofodon under Moyses æ. Hwilon ic  
 wiste þæt sum mæssepreost, sē þe mīn magister wæs 15  
 on þām tīman, hæfde þā bōc Genesis, and hē cūðe be  
 dæle Lȳden understandan; þā cwæð hē be þām hēah-  
 fædere Iācōbe, þæt hē hæfde fēower wīf, twā geswustra  
 and heora twā pīnena. Ful sōð hē sæde, ac hē nyste,  
 nē ic þā gīt, hū micel tōdāl ys betweohx<sup>3</sup> þære ealdan 20  
 æ and þære nīwan. On anginne pisere worulde nam sē

<sup>1</sup> Ca, æþelweard.

<sup>2</sup> Ca, underginnenne.

<sup>3</sup> Ca, betweox.

brōðer<sup>1</sup> hys swuster<sup>1</sup> tō wīfe, and hwilon ēac sē fæder  
tȳmde bī<sup>2</sup> his āgenre dehter,<sup>3</sup> and manega hæfdon mā  
wīfa<sup>4</sup> tō folces ēacan, and man ne mihte pā æt fruman  
wīfian būton on his siblingum.<sup>5</sup> Gyf hwā wyle nū swā  
5 lybban æfter Crīstes tōcyme swā swā mēn leofodon ær  
Moises æ oððe under Moises æ, ne byð sē man nā Crīsten,  
nē hē furðon<sup>6</sup> wyrðe ne byð þæt him ænig Crīsten man  
mid ete.<sup>7</sup> pā ungelæredan prēostas, gif hī hwæt lītes  
understandað of pām Lȳdenbōcum, þonne *pinced*<sup>8</sup> him sōna  
10 þæt hī magon mære lārēowas bēon; ac hī ne cunnon swā  
pēah þæt gāstlice andgit pær tō, and hū sēo ealde æ wæs  
getācnung tōweardra pinga, oððe hū sēo nīwe gecȳðnis  
æfter<sup>9</sup> Crīstes mēnniscnisse wæs gefillednys ealra<sup>10</sup> pæra  
pinga, þe sēo ealde gecȳðnis getācnode tōwearde be Crīste  
15 and be hys gecorenum. Hī cwæðað ēac oft be *Paul*,<sup>11</sup>  
hwī hī ne mōton habban wif swā swā Pētrus sē apostol  
hæfde, and hī nellað gehīran nē witan þæt sē ēadiga Pē-  
trus leofede æfter Moises æ oð þæt Crīst þe on<sup>12</sup> pām  
tīman tō mannum cōm and began tō bodienne his hālige  
20 godspel and gecēas Pētrum<sup>13</sup> ærest him tō gefēran: pā  
forlēt Pētrus pær rihte his wif and ealle pā twelf apos-  
tolas, pā þe wif hæfdon,<sup>14</sup> forlēton ægðer ge wif ge æhta,  
and folgodon Crīstes lāre tō pære nīwan æ and clæn-  
nisse þe hē silf pā ārærde. Prēostas sindon gesette tō  
25 lārēowum<sup>15</sup> pām lāwedum folce. Nū gedafnode him þæt

<sup>1</sup> Ca, -or.<sup>2</sup> Ca, agene dohtor.<sup>3</sup> Ca, gesiblingum.<sup>4</sup> Ca, gereordige (*for ete*).<sup>5</sup> Ca, gecȳðnes wære æfter.<sup>6</sup> L, *modern hand has written Paul over an erasure of four or five letters*; Ca, petre.<sup>7</sup> Ca, þa petrus.<sup>8</sup> Ca, hæddon.<sup>9</sup> Ca, wið (*for bi*).<sup>10</sup> Ca, ma wif hæfdon.<sup>11</sup> Ca, forðon.<sup>12</sup> L, þingd.<sup>13</sup> Ca, ealda.<sup>14</sup> Ca, oð þæt þe crist on.<sup>15</sup> Ca, lariwum.



hig cūðon þā ealdan æ gāstlice understandan and hwæt Crīst silf tæhte and his apostolas on þære niwan gecyðnisse,<sup>1</sup> þæt hig mihton þām folce wel wissian tō Godes gelēafan and wel bisnian tō gōdum weorcum. Wē seƿgað ēac foran tō þæt sēo bōc is swiðe dēop gāstlice tō understandenne, and wē ne wriðað nā mære būton þā nacedan gerecednisse.<sup>2</sup> Þonne þincð þām ungelæredum þæt eall þæt andgit bēo belocen on þære ānfealdan gerecednisse; ac hit ys swiðe feor þām. Sēo bōc ys gehāten Genesis, þæt ys 'gecyndbōc' for þām þe hēo<sup>3</sup> ys firmest bōca<sup>4</sup> and spricð<sup>5</sup> be ælcum gecinde<sup>6</sup>; ac hēo ne spricð nā be þæra engla gesceapenisse.<sup>7</sup> Hēo onginð þus: *In principio creavit deus celum*<sup>8</sup> *et terram*, þæt ys on Ænglisc, 'On anginne'<sup>9</sup> gesceōp God heofenan and eorðan.' Hit wæs sōðlice swā gedōn þæt God ælmihtig geworhte<sup>10</sup> on anginne þā þā hē wolde gesceafta. Ac swā þeah æfter gāstlicum andgite þæt anginn ys Crīst, swā swā hē sylf cwæð tō þām Iūdēiscum: 'Ic ēom angin, þe tō ēow sprece.' Þurh pis angin worhte<sup>11</sup> God Fæder heofenan and eorðan, for þan þe hē gescēop<sup>12</sup> ealle gesceafta þurh þone Sunu sē þe wæs æfre of him *accenned*<sup>13</sup> wīsdōm of þām wīsan Fæder. Eft stynt<sup>14</sup> on þære bēc<sup>15</sup> on þām forman ferse,<sup>16</sup> *Spiritus dei ferebatur super aquas*, þæt ys on Ænglisc, 'And Godes Gāst wæs gefērod ofer wæteru. Godes Gāst ys sē Hālga Gāst þurh þone gelīffæste sē Fæder ealle þā

<sup>1</sup> Ca, niwan æ gecyðnesse.<sup>3</sup> Ca, hu (*for* heo).<sup>5</sup> Ca, specð.<sup>7</sup> Ca, gesceapennesse.<sup>9</sup> L, annginne.<sup>11</sup> Ca, weorhte.<sup>13</sup> L, accenned.<sup>15</sup> Ca, boc.<sup>2</sup> Ca, gerædnusse.<sup>4</sup> Ca, *wanting*.<sup>6</sup> Ca, allum gecyndum.<sup>8</sup> L, scelum; Ca, celum.<sup>10</sup> Ca, geweorhte.<sup>12</sup> Ca, gescop.<sup>14</sup> Ca, stent.<sup>16</sup> Ca, uerse.

gesceafta þā hē gescēop purh þone sunu, and sē Hālga Gāst  
 færð geond manna heortan and silð<sup>1</sup> ūs synna forgife-  
 nisse, ærest purh wæter on þām fulluhte, and siððan purh  
 dædbōte<sup>2</sup>; and gif hwā forsihð þā forgifenissee þe sē Hālga  
 5 Gāst sylð,<sup>3</sup> þonne bið his synn æfre unmyltsiendlic on  
 ēcnysse. Eft<sup>4</sup> ys sēo hālige prīnnys geswutelod<sup>5</sup> on þisre  
 bēc,<sup>6</sup> swā swā ys on þām worde<sup>7</sup> þe God cwæð: 'Uton  
 wircean mannan tō ūre anlicnisse.' Mid þām þe hē cwæð,  
 10 'Uton wircean,' ys sēo prīnnis gebīcnod; mid þām þe hē  
 cwæð, 'tō ūre anlicnisse,' ys sēo sōðe ānnis geswutelod;  
 hē ne cwæð nā menifealdlice tō ūrum anlicnissum, ac  
 ānfealdlice<sup>8</sup> tō ūre anlicnisse. Eft cōmon prī englas tō  
 Abrahāme and hē spræc tō him eallum<sup>9</sup> prīm swā swā  
 tō ānum. Hū clipode Abēles blōd tō Gode būton swā  
 15 swā ælces mannes misdæda wrēgað hīne tō Gode būtan  
 wordum? Be þisum lītlum man mæg understandan hū  
 dēop sēo bōc ys on gāstlicum andgite, pēah þe hēo mid  
 leohtlicum wordum āwriten sig. Eft Iōsēp, þe wæs ge-  
 seald<sup>10</sup> tō Egipta lande and hē āhrēdde þæt folc wið þone  
 20 miclan hunger, hæfde Crīstes getācnunge þe<sup>11</sup> wæs ge-  
 seald for ūs tō cwale and ūs āhrēdde fram þām ēcan  
 hungre hēllesūsle.<sup>12</sup> Þæt micele geteld þe Moises worhte  
 mid wunderlicum cræfte on þām wēstene, swā swā him  
 God sylfe gedihte, hæfde getācnunge Godes gelaðunge  
 25 þe hē silf āstealde purh his apostolas mid *menigfealdum*<sup>13</sup>  
 frætewum and fægerum þēawum. Tō þām geweorce brōhte

<sup>1</sup> Here C begins; Ca, deþ (for silð).<sup>2</sup> C; L, dætbote.<sup>3</sup> Ca, deð (for sylð).<sup>4</sup> C; L, ort.<sup>5</sup> C, -ode.<sup>6</sup> Ca, boc.<sup>7</sup> Ca, weorde.<sup>8</sup> C; L, andfealdlice.<sup>9</sup> C, Ca; L, eallon.<sup>10</sup> C, Ca; L, gesæld.<sup>11</sup> Ca, he (for þe).<sup>12</sup> Ca, wanting.<sup>13</sup> L, menigfældum; C, menifealdum.

pæt folc gold and seolfor and dēorwirðe<sup>1</sup> gimstānas and  
*mēnigfealde*<sup>2</sup> mārða; sume ēac brōhton gātehār, swā swā  
 God bebedad.<sup>3</sup> pæt gold getācnode ūrne gelēafan and ūre  
 gōde ingehīd þe wē Gode offrian sceolon; pæt seolfor  
 getācnode Godes sprāca and pā hālgan lāra<sup>4</sup> þe wē hab- 5  
 ban sceolon tō Godes weorcum; pā gimstānas getācnodon  
 mislice fægernissa on Godes mannum; pæt gātehār ge-  
 tācnode pā stīðan dædbōte pāra manna þe heora sinna  
 behrēowsiað. Man offrode ēac fela cinna orf Gode tō  
 lāce binnan pām getelde, be pām ys swīðe mēnigfeald 10  
 getācnung, and wæs beboden pæt sē tægel sceolde beon  
 gehāl æfre on pām nȳtene æt pære offrunge for pære  
 getācnunge<sup>5</sup> pæt God wile pæt wē simle wel dōn oð ende  
 ūres lifes: þonne bið sē tægel geoffrod on ūrum weorcum.  
 Nū ys sēo foresæde bōc on manegum stōwum swīðe nearo- 15  
 lice<sup>6</sup> gesett, and pēah swīðe dēoplice<sup>7</sup> on pām<sup>8</sup> gāstlicum  
 andgite, and hēo is swā<sup>8</sup> geēndebyrd swā swā God silf  
 hig gedihste pām wriðere Moise, and wē durren nā mære  
 āwritan on Ænglisc þonne pæt Lēden<sup>9</sup> hæfð, nē pā ende-  
 birdnisse āwendan būton pām ānum pæt pæt Lēden and 20  
 pæt Ænglisc nabbað nā āne wisan on pære sprāce fand-  
 unge. Æfre sē þe āwēnt oððe sē þe tæcð<sup>10</sup> of Lēdene on  
 Ænglisc, æfre hē sceal gefadian hit swā pæt pæt Ænglisc  
 hæbbe his āgene wisan, elles hit bið swīðe gedwolsum  
 tō rædenne pām þe<sup>8</sup> pæs Lēdenes wisan<sup>11</sup> ne can. Is 25  
 ēac tō witanne pæt sume gedwolmen wæron þe woldon  
 āwurpan pā ealdan æ, and sume woldon habban pā

<sup>1</sup> C, deorwurðe.<sup>2</sup> L, menigfælde; C, mænigfealde.<sup>3</sup> C, swa swa seo æ bebedad.<sup>4</sup> C, Ca, lare.<sup>5</sup> Ca, for pære getacnunge *wanting*.<sup>6</sup> C, Ca; L, nærolice.<sup>7</sup> Ca, gesett and pēah swīðe deoplice *wanting*.<sup>8</sup> Ca, *wanting*.<sup>9</sup> C, Ca; L, liden.<sup>10</sup> Ca, tecð.<sup>11</sup> C, wise.

ealdan<sup>1</sup> and āwurpan þā nīwan, swā swā þā lūdēiscan  
 dōð; ac Crīst sylf and his apostolas ūs tæhton ægðer tō  
 healdenne þā ealdan gāstlice and þā nīwan sōðlice mid  
 weorcum. God gescēop ūs twā ēagan and twā ēaran,  
 5 twā nospiru and twēgen weleras, twā handa and twēgen  
 fēt, and hē wolde ēac habban twā gecyðnissa on pissere  
 worulde geset, þā ealdan and þā nīwan, for þām þe hē  
 dēð swā swā hine silfne gewyrð, and hē nænne rædboran  
 næfð, nē nān man þearf<sup>2</sup> him cweðan tō: 'Hwī dēst þū  
 10 swā?' We sceolon āwendan ūrne willan tō his geset-  
 nissum and wē ne magon gebīgean his gesetnissa tō  
 ūrum<sup>3</sup> lustum. Ic cweðe nū þæt ic ne dearr nē ic nelle  
 nāne bōc æfter pissere of Lēdene on Ænglisc āwendan,  
 and ic bidde þē, lēof ealdorman, þæt þū mē þæs nā leng  
 15 ne bidde þī lās þe ic bēo þē ungehīrsum, oððe lēas gif ic  
 dō. God þē sig milde ā on ēcnisse. Ic bidde nū on  
 Godes naman, gif hwā þās bōc āwritan wylle, þæt hē hig  
 gerihte wel be þære bȳsne, for þan þe ic nāh geweald,  
 þēah þe hig hwā tō wōge bringe þurh lēase wriðeras, and  
 20 hit byð þonne his pleoh nā mīn<sup>4</sup>: mycel yfel dēð sē  
 unwriðere, gif hē nele hys wōh gerihtan.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> C, Ca; L, ealdan *wanting*.<sup>2</sup> Ca, ne þearf.<sup>3</sup> Ca, on urum.<sup>4</sup> Ca, his and na min.<sup>5</sup> C, his gewrit gerihtan.

## XVIII.

### THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW.

[The text follows MS. 198 (S. 8) of Corpus Christi College, Camb. (C); the Blickling MS. of Homilies (B) supplies variants for a portion of the text.]

Hēr sēgð þæt æfter þām þe Drihten Hælend Crīst tō heofonum āstāh, þæt þā apostolī wæron ætsōmne; and hīe sēndon hlot him betwēonum, hwider hyra gehwylc faran scolde tō lēranne. Sēgþ þæt sē ēadiga Mathēus gehlēat tō Marmadonia pære ceastre; sēgð þonne þæt þā 5 mēn þe on pære ceastre wæron þæt hī hlāf ne æton, nē wæter ne druncon, ac æton manna līchaman and heora blōd druncon; and æghwylc man þe on pære ceastre cōm ælpēodisc, sēgð þæt hīe hine sōna genāmon and his ēagan ūt *āstungon*,<sup>1</sup> and hīe him sealdon āttor drincan þæt mid 10 *myclum*<sup>2</sup> lyberæfte wæs geblanden, and mid þȳ þe hīe pone drēnc druncon, hrape heora *heorte*<sup>3</sup> wæs tōlēsed and heora mōd onwēnded. Sē ēadiga Mathēus þā in ēode on þā ceastre, and hraðe hīe hine genāmon and his ēagan ūt *āstungon*,<sup>1</sup> and hīe him sealdon āttor *drincan*,<sup>4</sup> and hine 15 sēndon<sup>5</sup> on carcerne,<sup>6</sup> and hīe hine hēton þæt āttor etan, and hē hit etan nolde; for þon<sup>7</sup> his heorte næs tōlēsed,<sup>8</sup> nē his mōd onwēnded<sup>9</sup>; ac<sup>10</sup> hē wæs simle tō Drihtne bid-dende mid myclum wōpe, and cwæð tō him, ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, for þon wē ealle forlēton ūre cnēorisse,<sup>11</sup> 20

<sup>1</sup> C, -an.

<sup>2</sup> C, miclen.

<sup>3</sup> C, heorta.

<sup>4</sup> C, drinccan.

<sup>5</sup> Here B begins.

<sup>6</sup> B, carcern.

<sup>7</sup> MSS., for þon þe.

<sup>8</sup> B, tolysedu.

<sup>9</sup> B, næs onwēnded.

<sup>10</sup> B, ah.

<sup>11</sup> B, cneorisne.

and wæron þē fylgende, and þū eart ūre ealra fultum, þā  
 þe on þē gelyfap, beheald nū and geseoh hū þās men  
 þinum þēowe dōð. And ic þē bidde, Drihten, þæt þū mē  
 5 dōn on pisse ceastre þā weorstan tintrego<sup>1</sup>; and ne for-  
 læt mē, mīn Drihten Hælend<sup>2</sup> Crīst, nē mē ne seþe<sup>3</sup> on  
 pone<sup>4</sup> bitterestan<sup>5</sup> dēap.’

Mid<sup>6</sup> þy þe hē þis gebed sē ēadiga Mathēus gecweden  
 hæfde, mycel lēoht and beorht<sup>7</sup> onlēohte<sup>8</sup> þæt carcern,  
 10 and Drihtnes stefn wæs geworden tō him<sup>9</sup> on þæm  
 lēohte cwepende, ‘Mathēus, mīn sē lēofa, beheald on mē.’  
 Mathēus<sup>10</sup> þā lōciende hē<sup>11</sup> geseah Drihten Crīst, and  
 eft Drihtnes stefn<sup>12</sup> wæs [geworden tō him] cwepende,  
 ‘Mathēus, wes þū gestrangod, and ne<sup>13</sup> ondræd þū þē, for  
 15 þon ne forlæte ic þē æfre, ac<sup>14</sup> ic þē gefrēolsige of ealre<sup>15</sup>  
 frēcennesse, and nālæs þæt ān, ac simle<sup>16</sup> ealle þīne  
 brōðor, and ealle þā þe on mē gelyfað on eallum tīdum op<sup>17</sup>  
 ēcnesse. † Ac onbīd hēr seofon and twēntig<sup>18</sup> nihta, and<sup>11</sup>  
 æfter þon<sup>19</sup> ic sēnde tō þē Andrēas, þīnne brōþor, and<sup>20</sup> hē  
 20 þē ūt ālædeþ of þissum carcerne, and ealle þā þe mid þē  
 syndon.’ Mid<sup>6</sup> þy þe þis gecweden wæs, Drihten him  
 eft tō cwæð, ‘Sib sī mid þē, Mathēus.’ Hē<sup>21</sup> þā purhwu-  
 niende mid gebedum wæs<sup>22</sup> Drihtnes lof singende on þām  
 carcerne. And þā unrihtan men in ēodon on<sup>23</sup> þæt car-  
 25 cern þæt hīe þā men ūt lēdan woldon<sup>24</sup> and him tō mēte

<sup>1</sup> B, werrestan tintrega.<sup>2</sup> B, Hælende.<sup>3</sup> B, ne þu me ne syle.<sup>4</sup> C, þon.<sup>5</sup> B, biter-.<sup>6</sup> B, and mid.<sup>7</sup> B, frea beorht.<sup>8</sup> B, onlyhte.<sup>9</sup> C, geworden to him *wanting*.<sup>10</sup> B, Se eadiga M. <sup>11</sup> B, *wanting*.<sup>12</sup> B, Drihten (*for* Drihtnes stefn).<sup>13</sup> C, ne ne.<sup>14</sup> B, ah.<sup>15</sup> C, ealra.<sup>16</sup> B, nalæs to simle *wanting*.<sup>17</sup> B, on (*for* op).<sup>18</sup> C, xxvii.<sup>19</sup> C, þan.<sup>20</sup> B, þæt.<sup>21</sup> C, *wanting*.<sup>22</sup> C, and.<sup>23</sup> C, in.<sup>24</sup> B, -an.



dōn. Sē ēadiga Mathēus pā betynde his ēagan pȳ lās pā cwēlleras gesāwan<sup>1</sup> pæt his ēagan geopenede<sup>2</sup> wæron; and hīe<sup>3</sup> cwædon him betwȳnum, ‘pȳ<sup>4</sup> dagas nū tō lāfe syndon pæt wē hine willað ācwēllan and ūs tō mēte gedōn.’

Sē ēadiga Matheus pā<sup>5</sup> gefelde<sup>6</sup> xx daga. Ðā Drihten 5  
Hælend Crīst cwæð tō Andrēa<sup>7</sup> his apostole, mid pī þe hē wæs in Achāia pām lande and pær lārde his discipulī, hē cwæð, ‘Gang on Marmadonia<sup>8</sup> ceastre, and ālæd þanon Mathēum<sup>9</sup> þinne brōþor of þæm carcerne,<sup>10</sup> for þon þe nū gīt<sup>11</sup> pȳ<sup>4</sup> dagas tō lāfe syndon, pæt hīe hine willað 10  
ācwēllan and him tō mēte gedōn.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode, and hē cwæð, ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend<sup>12</sup> Crīst, hū mæg ic hit on p̄rīm dagum gefaran? Ac mā wēn is pæt pū onsēnde þinne engel sē hit mæg hrædlicor gefaran,<sup>13</sup> for þon, mīn Drihten, pū wāst pæt ic eam<sup>14</sup> 15  
flæsclic man, and ic hit ne mæg hrædlice gefaran,<sup>15</sup> for þon þe, mīn Drihten,<sup>16</sup> sē siðfæt is pider tō lang, and ic<sup>17</sup> pone weg ne can.’ Drihten<sup>18</sup> him tō cwæð, ‘Andrēas, gehēr<sup>19</sup> mē, for þon þe ic þe geworhte, and ic þinne sið<sup>20</sup> gestapelode and getrymede. Gang nū tō þæs sæs<sup>21</sup> war- 20  
oðe mid þīnum discipulum, and pū pær gemētest scip on þām waroðe; and<sup>22</sup> āstīg on pæt mid þīnum discipulum.’ And mid pȳ þe hē þis cwæð, Drihten Hælend ðā gīt wæs sprecende and cwæð, ‘Sib mid pē and mid eallum þīnum discipulum.’ And hē āstāg on heofonas.<sup>23</sup> (t 25

<sup>1</sup> B, -on.<sup>2</sup> B, -ode.<sup>3</sup> C, he.<sup>4</sup> C, iii.<sup>5</sup> C, se.<sup>6</sup> B, gefylde.<sup>7</sup> C, Andreae.<sup>8</sup> B, Mermedonia.<sup>9</sup> C, Matheus.<sup>10</sup> C, þinne to carcerne *wanting*.<sup>11</sup> C, þe nu gīt *wanting*.<sup>12</sup> B, Hælende. <sup>13</sup> B, geferan.<sup>14</sup> B, eom.<sup>15</sup> B, hrædlicor þider geferan.<sup>16</sup> C, þe min Drihten *wanting*.<sup>17</sup> B, ic *after* weg.<sup>18</sup> B, Drihten Crīst.<sup>19</sup> B, gehyre. <sup>20</sup> B, siðfæt.<sup>21</sup> C, sæ.<sup>22</sup> C, *wanting*.<sup>23</sup> C, And mid to heofonas *wanting*.

Sē hāliga Andrēas pā ārās on mergen,<sup>1</sup> and hē ēode tō  
 pære sǣ mid his discipulum, and hē geseah scip on pām  
 waroðe<sup>2</sup> and prȳ<sup>3</sup> weras on pām sittende; and hē wæs  
 gefēonde mid mycle<sup>4</sup> gefēan, and him tō cwæð, ‘Brōðor,  
 5 hwider wille gē faran<sup>5</sup> mid pīs medmiclum scipe?’  
 Drihten Hǣlend<sup>6</sup> wæs on pām scipe swā sē<sup>7</sup> stēorrēðra,  
 and his twēgen englas mid him, pā wæron gehwyrfeðe  
 on manna onsȳne. Drihten Crīst him pā<sup>7</sup> tō cwæð, ‘On  
 Marmadonia<sup>8</sup> ceastre.’ Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswa-  
 10 rode, and hē<sup>9</sup> cwæð, ‘Brōðor, onfōh ūs mid ēow on pæt  
 scip and gelædað ūs on pā ceastre.’ Drihten him tō  
 cwæð, ‘Ealle meṅ flēoð of pære ceastre; tō hwām wille<sup>10</sup>  
 gē pider faran<sup>11</sup>?’ Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode,  
 hē cwæð, ‘Medmycel<sup>12</sup> ærende wē pider habbað, and ūs  
 15 is þearf pæt wē hit pēh<sup>7</sup> gefyllon.’ Drihten Hǣlend<sup>6</sup>  
 him tō cwæð, ‘Āstigað on pīs scip tō ūs, and sællað ūs  
 ēowerne færsceat.<sup>13</sup>’ Sē hāliga Andrēas him andswarode,  
 ‘Gehȳrað gebrōpor, nabbað<sup>14</sup> wē færsceat,<sup>13</sup> ac<sup>15</sup> wē syndon  
 discipulī Drihtnes Hǣlendes Crīstes, pā hē gecēas; and  
 20 pīs bebod hē ūs sealde, and hē cwæð, “þonne gē faren<sup>16</sup>  
 godspel tō lārenne, þonne nabbe gē mid ēow hlāf nē feoh,  
 nē twīfeald hrægl.” Gif pū þonne wille mildheortnesse  
 mid<sup>9</sup> ūs dōn, saga<sup>17</sup> ūs pæt hrædlīce<sup>18</sup>; gif pū þonne nelle,  
 gecȳð<sup>19</sup> ūs swā pēah<sup>20</sup> pone weg.’ Drihten Hǣlend<sup>9</sup> him  
 25 tō cwæð, ‘Gif pīs gebod ēow wære geseald fram ēowrum  
 Drihtene, āstigað hider mid gefēan on mīn scip.’

<sup>1</sup> B, morgen.<sup>2</sup> B, warpe.<sup>3</sup> C, iii.<sup>4</sup> B, myclum (mid *wanting*).<sup>5</sup> C, willað; B, wille feran.<sup>6</sup> B, Hælende Crist.<sup>7</sup> C, *wanting*.<sup>8</sup> B, Mermedonia.<sup>9</sup> B, *wanting*.<sup>10</sup> C, willað.<sup>11</sup> C, feran.<sup>12</sup> C, Nedmycel.<sup>13</sup> B, fer-.<sup>14</sup> B, ne habbað.<sup>15</sup> B, ah.<sup>16</sup> B, -an.<sup>17</sup> B, sæga.<sup>18</sup> C, hræt-.<sup>19</sup> B, gecȳpe.<sup>20</sup> C, swa þeah *wanting*.

Sē hālga Andrēas pā<sup>1</sup> āstāh on pæt scip mid his discipulum,<sup>2</sup> and hē gesæt beforan<sup>3</sup> pām stēorrēpran pæs scipes,<sup>4</sup> pæt wæs Drihten Hælend Crīst. Drihten Hælend<sup>5</sup> him tō cwæð, ‘Ic gesēo pæt<sup>6</sup> pās brōðor synt geswēncede of pisse sǣwe hrēohnesse<sup>7</sup>; ācsa hīe hwæper 5 hī woldon tō lande<sup>8</sup> āstigan and pīn pær onbīdan op pæt pū gefylle pīne pēnunge tō pære þe<sup>9</sup> pū sēnded eart,<sup>10</sup> and ðū þonne eft hwyrfest<sup>11</sup> tō him.’ Sē hālga Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘Mīne<sup>12</sup> bearn, wille gē tō lande faran<sup>13</sup> and mīn pær onbīdan?’ His discipulī him<sup>9</sup> andswarodon, 10 and hīe cwædon, ‘Gif wē gewītað fram þē, þonne bēo wē frēnde fram eallum pām gōdum þe pū ūs gearwodest; ac wē bēoð mid þē swā hwyder<sup>14</sup> swā pū færest.’ Drihten Hælend him tō cwæð, tō pām hālgan Andrēa,<sup>15</sup> ‘Gif pū sý sōðlice his discipul sē is cweden Crīst, spec<sup>16</sup> tō pīnum 15 discipulum be pām mægenum þe pīn Lārēow dyde, pæt sīe geblētsod<sup>17</sup> heora<sup>18</sup> heorte, and hīe ofergieton<sup>19</sup> pisse sǣwe ege.’ Sē hālga Andrēas cwæð tō his discipulum, ‘Sumre tīde mid pī þe wē wæron mid ūrum Drihtne, wē āstigon mid him on scip; and<sup>9</sup> hē ætȳwde ūs swā hē 20 slāpende wære tō costianne, and dyde swīpe hrēoge pā sǣ<sup>20</sup>; fram pām winde wæs geworden swā pæt pā selfan ȳpa wæron āhafene ofer pæt scip. Wē ūs pā swīpe andrēdon and cīgdon<sup>21</sup> tō him, Drihtne Hælendum Criste.

<sup>1</sup> C, *wanting*; B, þa astag.<sup>3</sup> B, be.<sup>5</sup> B, Hælend Crīst.<sup>7</sup> B, hreonesse.<sup>10</sup> C, eart sended.<sup>12</sup> B, min.<sup>14</sup> C, hwær.<sup>16</sup> B, spec.<sup>18</sup> C, hiere.<sup>20</sup> B, swīpe hreonesse ðære sǣwe.<sup>2</sup> C, mid his discipulum *wanting*.<sup>4</sup> C, pæs scipes *wanting*.<sup>6</sup> C, for þon þe (*for* pæt).<sup>8</sup> B, eorþan.<sup>9</sup> C, *wanting*.<sup>11</sup> B, hryrfest.<sup>13</sup> B, willaþ ge astigan on eorðan.<sup>15</sup> B, halgan Andrea *wanting*.<sup>17</sup> B, þætte sy geblissad.<sup>19</sup> B, syn ofergytende.<sup>21</sup> B, cegdon.

And hē þā ārās and bebēad þām winde þæt hē gestilde: ðā<sup>1</sup> wæs geworden mycel smylnes on þære sǣ. And hī hine<sup>2</sup> ondrēdon ealle þā þe his weorc gesāwon. Nū þonne, mīne<sup>3</sup> bearn, ne ondrēdaþ gē ēow, for þon þe ūre  
 5 God ūs ne forlæteð.’

And þus cwepende, sē hālga Andrēas sette<sup>4</sup> his hēafod ofer ænne his discipula,<sup>5</sup> and hē onslēp.<sup>6</sup> Drihten Hǣlend<sup>7</sup> þā wiste for þon þe sē hālga Andrēas þā slēp, hē cwæp tō his ęnglum, ‘Genimað Andrēas and his disci-  
 10 pulī, and āsettað hīe beforan Marmadonia<sup>8</sup> ceastre; and mid þī þe gē hīe þær āsetton, hweorfað<sup>9</sup> eft tō mē.’ And þā ęnglas dydon swā heom beboden wæs; and hē āstāh on heofonas.

þā sē mergen<sup>10</sup> geworden wæs, þā sē hālga Andrēas  
 15 licgende wæs<sup>11</sup> beforan Marmadonia<sup>8</sup> ceastre, and his discipulōs þær slæpende wæron mid him; and hē hīe āweahte, and cwæð, ‘Ārīsað gē,<sup>2</sup> mīne bearn, and ongitað Godes mildheortnesse sīo is nū mid ūs geworden. Wē witon<sup>12</sup> þæt ūre Drihten mid ūs wæs on þām scipe, and  
 20 wē hine ne ongēaton; hē hine geēaðmēdde<sup>13</sup> swā stēor-rēpra, and hē hine ætēowde swā man ūs tō costienne.<sup>14</sup>’ Sē hālga Andrēas þā lōcode tō heofonum,<sup>15</sup> and hē cwæð, ‘Mīn Drihten Hǣlend Crīst, ic wāt þæt þū ne eart feor fram þīnum þēowum, and ic þē behēold on þām scype, and  
 25 ic wæs tō þē sprecende swā tō mēn. Nū þonne, Drihten, ic þē bidde þæt þū mē þē onȳwe<sup>16</sup> on pisse stōwe.’ þā þis gecweden wæs, þā<sup>17</sup> Drihten him ætȳwde his onsȳne on

<sup>1</sup> C, and.<sup>2</sup> C, *wanting*.<sup>3</sup> B, *min*.<sup>4</sup> B, *asette*.<sup>5</sup> C, *discipul*.<sup>6</sup> C, and *slep*.<sup>7</sup> B, *Hælende Crīst*.<sup>8</sup> B, *Mermedonia*.<sup>9</sup> C, *hrowað*.<sup>10</sup> B, *morgen*.<sup>11</sup> B, *þa se haliga to wæs wanting*.<sup>12</sup> B, *witon we*.<sup>13</sup> C, *geead*.<sup>14</sup> B, *costiænne*.<sup>15</sup> B, *on heofenas*.<sup>16</sup> B, *æteowe*.<sup>17</sup> B, *wanting*.

fægeres cildes hīwe, and him tō cwæð, ‘Andrēas, geseoh<sup>1</sup> mid pīnum discipulum.’ Sē hālga Andrēas pā hine gebæd and cwæð, ‘Forgif mē, mīn Drihten, þæt ic tō pē sprecende wæs swā tō mēn; and<sup>2</sup> wēn is þæt ic gefirnode,<sup>3</sup> for þon þe<sup>4</sup> ic pē ne ongeat.’ Drihten him pā tō cwæð, 5  
‘Andrēas, nāenig wuht pū gefirnodest, ac for þon ic swā dyde, for þon pū swā cwæde<sup>5</sup> þæt pū hit ne meahtes<sup>6</sup> on ðrīm<sup>7</sup> dagum pider gefēran<sup>8</sup>; for þon ic pē swā ætēowde,<sup>9</sup> for þon ic eom mihtig mid<sup>4</sup> worde<sup>4</sup> swā eall tō dōnne,<sup>10</sup> and ānra gehwīlcum tō ætēowenne swā hwæt<sup>4</sup> swā mē 10  
līcað. Nū þonne ārīs, and gā<sup>11</sup> on pā ceastre tō Mathēum pīnum brēper, and læt<sup>12</sup> þonne hine of pære ceastre, and ealle pā þe mid him syndon. Eno<sup>13</sup> ic pē gecyþe, Andrēas, for þon þe manega tintrega hīe pē on bringað, and pīnne līchaman geond þisse ceastre lōnan<sup>14</sup> hīe tōstencap<sup>15</sup> 15  
swā þæt pīn blōd flōwð<sup>16</sup> ofer eorðan swā swā<sup>17</sup> wæter. Tō dēape hīe pē willaþ gelædan, ac hī ne magon; ac manega earfoðnessa hīe pē magon<sup>18</sup> on gebringan; ac þonne hwæpere ārefna<sup>19</sup> pū pā ealle, Andrēas, and ne dō pū after heora ungelēafulnesse. 20  
Gemune hū manega earfoðnesse<sup>20</sup> fram Iūdēum ic wæs prōwiende, pā<sup>2</sup> hīe mē swungon, and hīe mē spætton<sup>21</sup> on mīne onsýne; ac eall<sup>22</sup> ic hit āræfnede, þæt ic ēow ætēowe hwylce<sup>23</sup> gemete gē

<sup>1</sup> B, gefeoh.<sup>2</sup> B, *wanting*.<sup>3</sup> B, gefyrenode.<sup>4</sup> C, *wanting*.<sup>5</sup> B, ne gefyrenodest þu nan wuht, ah forðon ðu cwæde.<sup>6</sup> B, mihte.<sup>7</sup> C, iii.<sup>8</sup> B, hider gefaran.<sup>9</sup> C, æteowe.<sup>10</sup> C, done.<sup>11</sup> B, gang.<sup>12</sup> B, alæde.<sup>13</sup> C, Ana.<sup>14</sup> B, lanan.<sup>15</sup> B, tostenceað.<sup>16</sup> B, flewþ.<sup>17</sup> C, swa (*for swa swa*).<sup>18</sup> C, ac manega to magon *wanting*.<sup>19</sup> B, ah þonne hwepre aræfne.<sup>20</sup> B, Gemune to earfoðnesse *wanting*.<sup>21</sup> B, spætlædon.<sup>22</sup> B, minne ondwlēotan ah eal,<sup>23</sup> B, hwylcum.

sculon āraefnan.<sup>1</sup> Gehiere mē, Andrēas, and āraefna pās tintrego, for þon manige synt on þisse ceastre pā sculon gelēofan on mīnne naman.' Mid þī hē þis cwæð, Drihten Hælend Crīst, hē āstāh on heofonas.

- 5 Sē hālga Andrēas pā in ēode on pā ceastre mid his discipulum; and nænig man hine ne mihte gesēon. Mid þī þe hīe cōmon tō þæs carcernes dyru, hīe þær gemetton seofon hyrdas standan. Sē hālga Andrēas pā gebæd on his heortan, and raðe hīo wæron dēade. Sē hālga  
 10 Andrēas pā ēode tō þæs carcernes duru, and hē worhte Crīstes rōde tācen, and rape pā dura wæron ontȳnede, and hē in ēode on þæt carcern mid his discipulum, and hē geseah pone ēadigan Mathēus ænne sittan<sup>2</sup> singende. Sē ēadiga Mathēus pā and sē hālga Andrēas hīe wæron  
 15 cyssende him betwēonon. Sē hālga Andrēas him tō cwæð, 'Hwæt is þæt, brōpor? Hū eart þū hēr gemēt? Nū prȳ dagas tō lāfe syndon þæt hīe þē willap ācweðllan, and him tō mēte gedōn.' Sē hālga Mathēus him andswarode, and hē cwæð, 'Brōpor Andrēas, ac ne gehȳrdest þū  
 20 Drihten cweþende, "For þon þe ic ēow sēnde swā swā scēap on middum wulfum?" Þanon wæs geworden, mid þȳ þe hīe mē sēndon on þis carcern, ic bæd ūrne Drihten þæt hē hine ætēowde, and hrape hē mē hine ætēowde, and hē mē tō cwæð, "Onbīd hēr xxvii daga, and æfter þon ic sēnde tō  
 25 þē Andrēas þīnne brōðor, and hē þē ūt ālæt of þissum carcerne and ealle pā [þe] mid þē syndon." Swā mē Drihten tō cwæþ, ic gesio. Brōðor, hwæt sculon wē nū dōn?' .

Sē hālga Andrēas pā and sē hālga Mathēus gebædon tō Drihtne, and æfter þon gebede sē hālga Andrēas sette  
 30 his hand ofer þāra wera ēagan þe<sup>3</sup> þær on þām carcerne<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Here B ends.

<sup>3</sup> C, þa.

<sup>2</sup> C, sitton.

<sup>4</sup> C, on lande; Zupitza.



wæron, and gesihþe hīe onfēgon. And eft hē sette his hand ofer hiora heortan, and heora *andgit*<sup>1</sup> him eft tō hwirfde. Sē hāliga Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘Gangað on þās niþeran dælas þisse ceastre, and gē þær gemētað mycel fīctrēow; sittað under him and etað of his wæstmum oð 5 þæt ic ēow tō cyme.’ Hī cwædon tō þām hālgan Andrēa, ‘Cum nū mid ūs, for þon þe þū eart ūre wealdend, þȳ læs wēn is þæt hī ūs eft genimon and on þā wyrstan tintregu hīe ūs on gebringan.’<sup>2</sup> Sē hāliga Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘Farað þider, for þon þe ēow nāenig wiht ne derað nē ne 10 swencep.’ And hraðe hīe þā ealle fērdon, swā him sē hāliga Andrēas bebēad. And þær wæron on þām carcerne twā hund and eahta and fēowertig wera, and nigon and fēowertig wīfa, ðā sē hāliga Andrēas þanon onsēnde. And þone ēadigan Mathēum hē gedyde gangan tō þām 15 ēastdæle mid his discipulum and āsetton<sup>2</sup> on þā dūne þær sē ēadiga Pētrus sē apostol wæs. And hē þær wunode mid him. //

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā ūt ēode of þām carcerne, and hē ongan gangan ūt þurh midde þā ceastre, and hē cōm tō 20 sumre stōwe, and hē þær geseah swer standan, and ofer þone swer ærne onlīcnesse. And hē gesæt be þām swere anbīdende hwæt him gelimpan scolde. Ðā unrihte mēn þā ēodon þæt hīe þā mēn ūt gelæddon, and hīe tō mēte gedōn. And hīe gemētton þæs carcernes duru opene, and 25 þā seofon hyrdas dēade licgan. Mid þȳ þe hīe þæt gesāwon, hīe eft hwirfdon to hiora ealdormannum, and hīe cwædon, ‘þīn carcern open wē gemētton, and in gangende nāenige<sup>3</sup> wē þær gemētton.’ Mid þī þe hīe gehȳrdon þāra sācerda ealdormēn, hīe<sup>4</sup> cwædon him betwēonon, ‘Hwæt 30

<sup>1</sup> C, andgeat.<sup>2</sup> C, and se haliga Andreas and asetton.<sup>3</sup> Eds.; C, mænige.<sup>4</sup> C, and hie.

wile pis wesan? Wēn is þæt hwile wundor in ēode on þæt carcern and þā hyrdas ācwælde, and sǫmnunga [ālȳsde þā] þe<sup>1</sup> þær betȳnede wæron.' //

After þiossum him ætēowde dēofol on enihtes onlīc-  
 5 nysse, and him tō cwæð, 'Gehȳrað mē, and sēcað hēr sumne ælpēodigne man þæs nama is Andrēas, and ācwellað hine. Hē þæt is sē þā gebundenan of þissum carcerne ut ālædde, and hē is nū on þisse ceastre; gē hine nū witon; efstað, mīne bearn, and ācwellað hine.' Sē hālīga An-  
 10 drēas þā cwæð tō þām dēofle, 'Eno<sup>2</sup> þū heardeste stræl tō æghwilcre *unrihtnesse*,<sup>3</sup> þū þe simle fihtest wið manna cyn; mīn Drihten Hælend Crist þē gehnāde in helle.' Þæt dēofol, þā hē þis gehȳrde, hē him tō cwæð, 'Þīne stefne ic gehiere, ac ic ne wāt hwær þū eart.' Sē hālīga  
 15 Andrēas him tō cwæð, 'For þon þe þū eart blind, þū ne gesihst ænigne of Godes þām hālgum.' Þæt dēofol þā cwæð tō þām folce, 'Behealdað ēow and gesēoð hine, for þon þe hē þæt is sē þe wið mē spræc.'

Ðā burhlēode þā urnon, and hī betȳndon þære ceastre  
 20 gatu, and hī sōhton þone<sup>4</sup> hālgan Andrēas þæt hīe hine genāmon. Drihten Hælend hine þā ætēowde þām hālgan Andrēa, and him tō cwæð, 'Andrēa ārīs, and gecȳð him þæt hīe ongieton mīn mægen on þē wesan.' Sē hālīga Andrēas þā ārās on þæs folces gesihpe, and hē cwæð, 'Ic  
 25 eom sē Andrēas þe gē sēcap.' Þæt folc þā arn, and hīe hine genāmon, and cwædon, 'For þon þū ūs þus dydest, wē hit þē forgyldað.' And hīe þohton hū hīe hine ācwellan meahton.

þā wæs sē dēofol in gangende, and cwæð tō þām folce,  
 30 'Gif ēow swā līeige, uton *sēndan*<sup>5</sup> rāp on his swȳran, and

<sup>1</sup> Goodwin, alysde þa þe; C, somnunga þy.

<sup>2</sup> C, Ana.

<sup>3</sup> C, -tesse.

<sup>4</sup> C, þæne.

<sup>5</sup> C, sendon.

hine tēon þurh þisse ceastre lanan, and þis uton wē dōn  
 oþ þæt hē swelte. And mid þī þe hē dēad sīe, uton wē  
 dælan his lichāman ūrum burhlēodum.' And þā eall þæt  
 folc þæt gehīerde, hit him līcode, and hraðe hīe sēndon  
 rāp on his swēoran, and hīe hine tugon geond þære 5  
 ceastre lanan. Mid þī þe sē ēadiga Andrēas wæs togen,  
 his lichama wæs *gemenged*<sup>1</sup> mid þære eorðan, swā þæt  
 blōd flēow ofer eorðan swā wæter. Ðā æfen geworden  
 wæs, hī hine sēndon on þæt carcern, and hīe *gebundon*<sup>2</sup>  
 his handa behindan, and hīe hine forlēton; and eall his 10  
 lichama [wæs]<sup>3</sup> gelýsed. Swilce oþre dæge þæt ilce hīe  
 dydon.

Sē hāliga Andrēas þā wēop, and hē cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten  
 Hælend Crīst, cum and geseoh þæt hīe mē dōð, þīnum  
 pēowe; and eall ic hit āræfnie for þīnum gebode þe þū mē 15  
 sealdest, and þū cwæde, "Ne dō æfter hiora ungelēaful-  
 nesse." Beheald, Drihten, and geseoh hū hīe mē dōð.'  
 Mid þī hē þus cwæð, þæt dēofol cwæð tō þām folce,  
 'Swingað hine on his mūð, þæt hē þus ne sprece.' Ðā  
 geworden wæs þæt hīe hine eft betýndon on þām car- 20  
 cerne.

Ðæt dēofol þā genam mid him oþre seofon dēoflo, þā þe  
 [sē]<sup>3</sup> hāliga Andrēas þanon āfliemde, and in gangende on  
 þæt carcern hīe gestōdon on gesihpe þæs ēadigan An-  
 drēas, and hine bismriende mid myclere bismre, and hīe 25  
 cwædon, 'Hwæt is þæt þū hēr gemētest? Hwīlc ge-  
 frēolseð þē nū of ūrum gewearde? Hwær is þīn gilp and  
 þīn hiht?' Þæt dēofol þā cwæð tō þām oðrum dēoflum,  
 'Mīne bearn, ācweallað hine, for þon hē ūs gescēnde and  
 ūre weorc.' Þā dēofla þā *blāeston*<sup>4</sup> hīe ofer þone hālgan 30  
 Andrēas, and hīe gesāwon Crīstes rōde tācen on his

<sup>1</sup> C, -eð.<sup>2</sup> C, -en.<sup>3</sup> Goodwin.<sup>4</sup> C, -an.

onsiēne; hī ne dorston hine genēalæcan, ac hraðe hīe on weg flugon. þæt dēofol him tō cwæð, ‘Mīne bearn, for hwon ne ācwealdon gē hine?’ Hīe him andswarodon and hīe cwædon, ‘Wē ne mihton, for þon þe Crīstes rōde  
 5 tācn<sup>1</sup> on his onsiēne wē gesāwon, and wē ūs ondrēdon. Wē witon for þon þe hē ær on þæs earfoðnesse cōm, hē ūre wæs wealdend. Gif þū mæge, ācweļ hine; wē þe on pißsum ne hērsumiað, þȳ lās wēn sīe þæt hine God gefrēolsige and ūs sēnde on wyrsan tintrego.’ Sē hālīga  
 10 Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘þēah þe gē mē ācweļlan, ne dō ic ēowerne willan, ac ic dō willan mīnes Drihtnes Hælandes Crīstes.’ And þus hī gehērdon, and on weg flugon.

On mergen þā geworden wæs eft hīe tugon þone hālgan Andrēas, and hē cigde mid mycle wōpe tō Drihtne, and  
 15 cwæð, ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, mē genihtsumiað<sup>2</sup> þās tintrega, for þon ic eom getēorod. Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, āne tīd on rōde þū prōwodeð, and þū cwæde, “Fæder, for hwon forlēte þū mē?” Nū iiii dagas syndon syððan ic wæs getogen þurh piße ceastre lanum. Þū  
 20 wāst, Drihten, þā mēniscan tȳddernysse; hāt onfōn mīnne gāst. Hwær syndon þīne word, Drihten, on þām þū ūs gestrangodeð, and þū cwæde, “Gif gē mē gehȳrað, and gē mē bēoð fylgende, ne ān loc of ēowrum hēafde forwyrð.” Beheald, Drihten, and geseoh for þī mīn  
 25 lichama<sup>3</sup> and loccas mīnes hēafdes mid piße eorðan synd gemēngde. One<sup>4</sup> iiii dagas syndon syððan ic wæs getogen to þām wyrstan tintregum, and þū mē ne ætēowdest. Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, gestranga mīne heortan.’ Ðus gebiddende þām hālgan Andrēa Drihtnes stefn wæs  
 30 geworden on Ebrēisc, cwepende, ‘Mīn Andrēas, heofon

<sup>1</sup> C, tanc.<sup>2</sup> C, -að (for -iað); Eds.<sup>3</sup> C, geseoh for þinum lichaman; Goodwin, geseoh for þon min lichama; Morris.<sup>4</sup> C, Ane.

and eorðe mæg gewītan; mīn word nāfre ne gewītaþ. Beheald æfter þē, and geseoh þīnne lichaman and loccas þīnes hēafdes, hwæt hīe syndon gewordene.' Sē hāliga Andrēas þā lōciende hē geseah geblōwen trēow wæstm berende; and hē cwæð, 'Nū ic wāt, Drihten, for þon þæt 5  
pū ne forlēte mē.'

On æfenne þā geworden hīe hine betyndon on þām carcerne, and hīo cwædon him betwȳnum, 'For þon þe pisse nihte hē swelt.' Him ætēowde Drihten Hælend Crīst on þām carcerne, and hē āpenede his hand and 10  
genam, and hē cwæð, 'Andrēas, ārīs.' Mid þī þe hē þæt gehȳrde, hrape hē þā ārās gesund, and hē hine gebæd, and hē cwæð, 'Pancas ic þē dō, mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst.' Sē hāliga Andrēas þā lōciende, hē geseah on middum 15  
þām carcerne swer standan, and ofer þone swer stāenne anlīnesse. And hē āpenede his handa and hiere tō cwæð, 'Ondræd þē Drihten and his rōde *tācn*,<sup>1</sup> beforan þām forhtigað heofon and eorpe. Nū þonne, anlīnes, dō þæt ic bidde on naman mīnes Drihtnes Hælandes Crīstes; 20  
*sēnd*<sup>2</sup> mycel wæter purh þīnne mūþ, swā þæt sīen gewemmede ealle þā on pisse ceastre syndon.' Mid þī hē þus cwæð, sē ēadiga Andrēas, hrape sīo stāenene<sup>3</sup> onlīnes sēndde mycel wæter purh *hiere*<sup>4</sup> mūþ swā sealt, and *hit*<sup>5</sup> 25  
æt manna lichaman, and hit ācwealde heora bearn and hyra nȳtenu. And hīe ealle woldon flēon of þære ceastre. Sē hāliga Andrēas þā cwæð, 'Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, ne forlæt mē, ac sēnd mē þīnne engel of heofonum on fȳrenum wolene, þæt *hē*<sup>6</sup> embgange ealle þās ceastre þæt 30  
[mēn hīe] ne magen genēosian for þām fȳre.' And þus cwepende, fȳren *wolcen*<sup>7</sup> āstāh of heofonum, and hit

<sup>1</sup> C, tanc.<sup>2</sup> C, sænd.<sup>3</sup> C, stefne; Goodwin.<sup>4</sup> C, heore.<sup>5</sup> C, hie.<sup>6</sup> C, þa.<sup>7</sup> C, wolc.

ymbsealde ealla þā ceastre. Mid þȳ þæt ongeat sē  
 ēadiga Andrēas, hē blētsode Drihten. Þæt wæter wēox  
 oþ mannes swūran, and swīpe hit æt hyra lichaman. And  
 hīe ealle cīgdon and cwædon, ‘Wā ūs, for þon þe þās ealle  
 5 ūp cōmon for pissum ælpēodigum þe wē on pissum car-  
 cerne betȳned habbað. Hwæt bēo wē dōnde?’ Sume  
 hīe cwædon, ‘Gif ēow swālīce pūhte, utan gangan on  
 pissum carcerne and hine ūt forlætan, þȳ lās wēn sīe þæt  
 wē yfele forweorþon; and uton wē ealle cīgean and cweþan  
 10 for þon þe wē gelēofað on Drihten þyses ælpēodigan  
 mannes; þonne āfyrrep hē þās earfoðnesse fram ūs.’

Mid þī sē ēadiga Andrēas ongeat þæt hīe tō Drihtene  
 wāron gehwerfede, hē cwæð tō þære stānenan anlīcnesse,  
 ‘Āra nū þurh mægen ūres Drihtenes, and mā wæter of  
 15 þīnum mūpe þū ne sēnd.’ And þā gecweden, þæt wæter  
 oflan, and mā of *hiere*<sup>1</sup> mūpe hit ne ēode. Sē hālīga  
 Andrēas þā ūt ēode of þām carcerne, and þæt selfe wæter  
 pegnunge gearwode beforan his fōtum. And þā [þe] þær  
 tō lāfe wāron, hīe cōmon tō þæs carcerne duru, and hīe  
 20 cwædon, ‘Gemiltsa ūs, God, and ne dō ūs swā swā wē  
 dydon on þisne ælpēodigan.’ Sē hālīga Andrēas þā gebæd  
 on þæs folces gesihpe, and sēo eorpe hīe ontȳnde, and hīo  
 forswearh þæt wæter mid þām mannum. Þā weras þe<sup>2</sup>  
 þæt gesāwon, hīe him swīpe ondrædon, and hīe cwædon,  
 25 ‘Wā ūs, for þon þe þēs dēað fram Gode is, and hē ūs wile  
 ācweþllan for pissum earfoðnessum þe wē þissum mannan  
 dydon. Sōðlice fram Gode hē is sēnd, and hē is Godes  
 pēowa.’ Sē hālīga Andrēas him tō cwæð, ‘Mīne bearn,  
 ne ondrædaþ gē ēow, for þon þe þās þe on þīs wætere  
 30 syndon, eft hīe libbað. Ac þis is for ðon þus geworden  
 þæt gē gelēofon on mīnum Drihtne Hælendum Crīste.’

<sup>1</sup> C, heora.<sup>2</sup> C, þa.



Sē hāliga Andrēas pā gebæd tō Drihtne, and cwæð,  
 ‘Mīn Drihten Hælend Crīst, sēnd pīnne pone Hālgan  
 Gāst pæt [hē] āwecce ealle pā þe on þisse wætere syndon,  
 pæt hīe geliefon on pīnne naman.’ Drihten pā hēt ealle  
 ārisan þe on pām wætere wæron. And æfter þissum sē 5  
 hāliga Andrēas hēt cyrican getimbrian on pære stōwe  
 pær sē swer stōd. And hē him sealde bebodu Drihtnes  
 Hælendes<sup>1</sup> Crīstes, [and hē cwæð,] ‘And lufiað hine for  
 þon mycel is his mægen.’ And ænne of heora aldor-  
 mannum tō bisceope hē him gesette, and hē hī gefullode, 10  
 and cwæð, ‘Nū þonne ic eom gearo pæt ic gange tō  
 mīnum discipulum.’ Hīe ealle hine bædon and hīe  
 cwædon, ‘Medmycel fæc nū gýt wuna mid ūs, pæt pū ūs  
 gedēfran<sup>2</sup> gedō, for þon þe wē nīwe syndon tō þissum  
 gelēafan gedōn.’ Sē hālgā Andrēas hīe pā nolde gehieran, 15  
 ac hē hīe grētte and hīe swā forlēt. Him fylgede mycel  
 manigo pæs folces wēpende and hrȳmende.

And pā āscān lēoht ofer heora hēafod, mid pī sē hālgā  
 Andrēas þanon wæs farende. Him ætīwde Drihten Hæl-  
 end Crīst on pām wege on ansīne fægeres cildes, and 20  
 him tō cwæð, ‘Andrēas, for hwan gæst pū swā būton  
 wæstmē pīnes gewinnes, and pū forlēte pā þe þē bædon,  
 and pū nære *miltsiende*<sup>3</sup> ofer heora cild pā þe þē wæron  
 fyliende and wēpende? Þāra cirm and wōp tō mē āstāh  
 on heofonas. Nū þonne hwyrf eft on pā ceastre, and 25  
 bēo pær seofon dagas, oþ pæt pū gestrangie heora mōd  
 on mīnne gelēafan. Gang þonne tō pære ceastre mid  
 pīnum discipulum, and gē<sup>4</sup> on mīnne gelēafan gelēofan.’  
 Mid pī hē þis cwæð, Drihten Hælend Crīst, hē āstāh on  
 heofonas. 30

<sup>1</sup> C, -dest; Eds.<sup>2</sup> C, gedefra.<sup>3</sup> C, miltsiend.<sup>4</sup> Goodwin, þa þe (*for ge*).

Sē ēadiga Andrēas þā wæs eft hwyrfende on Marmadonia ceastre, and hē cwæð, ‘Ic þē blētsige, mīn Drihten Hāelend Crīst, þū þe gehwyrfest ealle sāula, for þon þū mē ne forlēte ūt gangan mid mīnre hātheortan of þisse  
 5 ceastre.’ Hīo wæron gefēonde mycle gefēan; and hē þār wunode mid him seofon dagas, lārende and strangende hira heortan on gelēafan ūres Drihtnes Hāelendes Crīstes. Mid þī þe þā wæron gefyllede seofon dagas, swā swā him Drihten bebēad, hē fērde of [Mar]<sup>1</sup>madonia ceastre ef-  
 10 stende tō his discipulum. And eall þæt folc hine lādde mid gefēan, and hīe cwædon, ‘Ān is Drihten God, sē is Hāelend Crīst, and sē Hālgā Gāst, þām is wuldor and geweald on þære Hālgan þrȳnnysse purh ealra worulda woruld sōðlice ā būtan ende.’ Amen.

<sup>1</sup> C, *erasure*.

## XIX.

### THE HARROWING OF HELL.

[From the Anglo-Saxon version of the apocryphal Gospel of Nicodemus. The text follows the Camb. Univ. Lib. MS. II. 2. 11 (MS. A of the Gospels); selected variants from MS. Cotton Vitellius A. xv. (C, the *Bēowulf* MS.) are given.]

Karīnus and Leuticus þus hyt āwryton and þus cwædon,  
 ‘Efne<sup>1</sup> þā wē wæron myd eallum ūrum fæderum on þære  
 heġlican dēopnysse, þær becōm sēo beorhtnys on þære  
 þeostra dymnysse þæt wē ealle geondlȳhte<sup>2</sup> and geblys-  
 sigende wæron. þær<sup>3</sup> wæs færinga geworden on ansȳne 5  
 swylce þær gylden sunna onæled wære and ofer ūs ealle  
 geondlȳhte,<sup>2</sup> and Sātanās þā and eall þæt rēðe werod  
 wæron āfyrhte, and þus cwædon, “Hwæt ys þys lēoht  
 þæt hēr ofer ūs swā færlīce scȳneð?” þā wæs sōna eall  
 þæt mēnnisce cynn geblyssigende, ūre fæder Ādām myd 10  
 eallum hēahfæderum and myd eallum wȳtegum for þære  
 myclan beorhtnysse, and hig þus cwædon, “þys lēoht ys  
 Ealdor þæs ēcan lēohtes, eall swā ūs Dryhten behēt þæt  
 hē ūs þæt ēce lēoht onsendan wolde.” þā clypode Ȳsaías  
 sē wȳtega and cwæð, “þys ys þæt fæderlice lēoht, and 15  
 hyt ys Godes sunu, eall swā ic foresæde þā ic on eorðan  
 wæs, þā<sup>4</sup> ic cwæð and forewitegode þæt ðæt Zabulōn and  
 þæt land Neptalīm wyð þā ēa Iordānen and þæt folc þæt  
 on þām þȳstrum sæt sceoldon mære lēoht gesēon; and þā  
 ðe on dymmum rȳce wunedon, ic witegode þæt hig lēoht 20

<sup>1</sup> C, Soðlice (*for* Efne).

<sup>3</sup> C, Ða (*for* þær).

<sup>2</sup> A, eond-.

<sup>4</sup> C, þa þa.

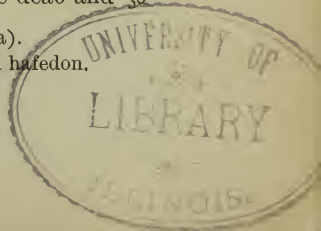
sceoldon onfōn. And nū hyt ys tōcumen, and ūs onlȳht  
 pā ðe gefyrn on dēaðes dymnysse sǣton. Ac uton ealle  
 geblyssian pæs lēohtes." Sē wȳtega pā Symeōn, heom  
 eallum geblyssigendum, heom tō cwæð, "Wuldriað pone  
 5 Drihten Crȳst,<sup>1</sup> Godes sunu, pone þe ic bær on mȳnum  
 earmum intō pām temple; and ic pā ðus cwæð, 'Ðū eart<sup>2</sup>  
 lēoht and frōfer<sup>3</sup> eallum pēodum, and pū eart<sup>2</sup> wuldor  
 and wurpmynt eallum Ysrahēla folce.'" Symeōne pā þus  
 gesprecenum,<sup>4</sup> eall pæt werod pāra hālgena pā wearð  
 10 swȳðe geblyssigende. And æfter pām pāer cōm swylce  
 þunres slēge, and ealle pā hālgan ongēan clypodon, and  
 cwædon, "Hwæt eart<sup>2</sup> pū." Sēo stefen heom andswarode  
 and cwæð, "Ic eom Iōhannes pæs hēbstan wītega, and ic  
 eom cumen<sup>5</sup> tōforan hym pæt ic his wegas gegearwian<sup>6</sup>  
 15 sceal, and geīcan pā hǣle<sup>1</sup> hys folces."

‘Ādām pā wæs þys gehȳrende, and tō his suna cweð-  
 ende sē wæs genēmned Seth, hē cwæp, "Geręce þȳnum  
 bearnum and þysum hēahfæderum ealle pā ðing þe ðū fram  
 Mychaele pām hēahengle gehȳrdest, pā ðā ic pē āsēnde  
 20 tō neorxnawanges geate, pæt ðū<sup>1</sup> sceoldest Dryhten byd-  
 dan pæt hē myd pē his engel āsēnde pæt hē pē ðone ele  
 syllan sceolde of pām trēowe ðære myldheortnysse, pæt  
 ðū myhtest mȳnne lȳchaman myd gesmyrian, pā ðā ic  
 myd eallum untrum<sup>7</sup> wæs." Seth, Ādāmes sunu, wæs pā  
 25 tō genēalǣcende pām hālgum hēahfæderum and pām  
 wȳtegem, and wæs cweðende, "Efne pā ic wæs Dryhten  
 byddende æt neorxnawanges geate, pā ætȳwde mē<sup>1</sup> Mich-  
 ael sē hēahengel and mē tō cwæð, 'Ic eom āsēnd fram  
 Dryhtne tō ðē, and ic eom gesett ofer ealle mēnnisce  
 30 līchaman. Nū sēcge ic pē Seth, ne pearft pū swincan

<sup>1</sup> C, *wanting*.<sup>2</sup> C, earð.<sup>3</sup> C, frofor.<sup>4</sup> C, gespecenum.<sup>5</sup> C, comen.<sup>6</sup> C, gegearrian.<sup>7</sup> C, untrume.

byddende nē þȳne tēaras āgēotende þæt ðū purfe biddan  
 pone ele of þām trēowe þære myldheortnysse þæt pū Ādām  
 þȳnne fæder myd smyrian mōte for his lichaman sære,  
 for þām ðe gýt ne syndon gefyllede þā fif þusend wyntra  
 and þā fif hund wyntra þe sceolon bēon āgāne ær hē ge- 5  
 hǣled wurðe; ac þonne cymð sē myldheortesta Crȳst,  
 Godes sunu, and gelǣt þȳnne fæder Ādām on neorxna-  
 wang tō þām trēowe þære myldheortnysse.’” Þā ðys  
 wæron eall<sup>1</sup> gehȳrende ealle þā hēahfæderas and þā  
 wȳtegan and ealle þā<sup>2</sup> hālgan þe þær on þām cwicsūsle 10  
 wæron, hig wæron swȳðe geblyssigende and God wuld-  
 rigende.

‘Hyt wæs swȳpe angrīslīc þā ðā Sātanas, þære helle  
 ealdor and þæs dēaðes hēretoga, cwæð tō þære helle,  
 “Gegearwa þē sylfe þæt ðū mæge Crȳst onfōn, sē hyne 15  
 sylfne gewuldrod hǣfð, and ys Godes sunu and ēac man,  
 and ēac sē dēað ys hyne ondrǣdende — ‘and mȳn sǣwl  
 ys swā unrōt þæt mē þincð þæt ic ālybban ne mæg’ —  
 For þig hē ys mycel wyðerwynna, and yfel wyrcende  
 ongēan mē and ēac ongēan þē; and fæla þe ic hǣfde tō 20  
 mē gewyld and tō ātogen, blynde and healte, gebȳgede  
 and hrēoflan, ealle hē fram þē ātȳhð.” Sēo hēll þā swiðe  
 grymme and swȳðe egeslīce andswarode þā<sup>3</sup> Sātanase,  
 þām ealdan dēofle, and cwæð, “Hwæt ys sē ðe ys<sup>4</sup> swā  
 strang and swā myhtig, gif hē man ys, þæt hē ne sig 25  
 pone dēað ondrǣdende þe wyt gefyrn beclȳsed hǣfdon?  
 For þām ealle þā ðe on eorðan anweald hǣfdon,<sup>5</sup> pū hig  
 myd þȳnre myhte tō mē getuge,<sup>6</sup> and ic hig<sup>1</sup> fæste ge-  
 hēold; and gif pū swā myhtig eart<sup>7</sup> swā pū ær wære,  
 hwæt ys sē man and sē Hǣlend þe ne sig pone dēað and 30

<sup>1</sup> C, *wanting*.<sup>2</sup> A, *þe*.<sup>3</sup> C, *ðam (for þa)*.<sup>4</sup> C, *þe þe sy*.<sup>5</sup> C, *ealle ðe onweald on eorðan hǣfdon*.<sup>6</sup> C, *getogen*.<sup>7</sup> C, *earð*.

- þýne myhte ondrædende? Ac tō sōðon<sup>1</sup> ic wāt, gif hē on mēnniscnysse swā myhtig ys þæt hē nāper nē unc nē ðone dēað ne ondræt, þæt ic wāt þæt swā myhtig hē ys on godcundnysse þæt hym ne mæg nān þyng wyðstandan.
- 5 And ic wāt yif sē dēað hyne ondræt, þonne gefēhð hē þē, and þē byþ æfre wā tō ēcere worulde.” Sātanās þā, þæs cwycsūsles ealdor, þære helle andswarode and þus cwæð, “Hwæt twýnað þē,<sup>2</sup> oððe hwæt ondrætst þū ðē pone Hælend tō onfōnne, mýnne wyðerwynnan and ēac þýnne?
- 10 For þon ic hys costnode, and ic gedyde hym þæt eal þæt Iūdēisce folc þæt hig wæron ongēan hyne myd yrre and myd andan āwēhte; and ic gedyde þæt hē<sup>3</sup> wæs myd spere gesticod; and ic gedyde þæt hym<sup>3</sup> man drincan mēngde myd geallan<sup>4</sup> and myd ēcede; and ic gedyde þæt
- 15 man hym trēowene rōde gegearwode and hyne þær on āhēng and hyne myd næglum gefæstnode; and nū æt nēxtan ic wylle hys dēað tō ðē gelædan, and hē sceal bēon underþēod ægðer ge mē ge þē.” Sēo hēll þā swýðe<sup>3</sup> angrýsenlice þus cwæð, “Wyte þæt ðū swā dō þæt hē ðā
- 20 dēadan fram mē ne ātēo; for þām þe hēr<sup>5</sup> fæla syndon geornfulle fram mē, þæt hig on mē wunian noldon.<sup>6</sup> Ac ic wāt þæt hig fram mē ne gewýtað þurh heora āgene myhte, būton hig sē ælmytiga God fram mē ātēo, sē ðe Lazarum<sup>7</sup> of mē genam, þone þe ic hēold dēadne fēower
- 25 nyht fæste gebunden, and ic hyne eft cwycne āgeaf þurh hys bebodu.” þā andswarode Sātanās and cwæð, “Sē ylca hyt ys sē ðe Lazarum<sup>7</sup> of unc bām genam.” Sēo hēll hym þā ðus tō cwæð, “Ēalā ic hālsige þē þurh þýne mægenu and ēac þurh mýne þæt ðū nāfre ne gepafige þæt
- 30 hē in on mē cume,<sup>8</sup> for þām þā ic gehýrde þæt word hys

<sup>1</sup> C, soðan.<sup>2</sup> C, twinost ðu.<sup>3</sup> C, wanting.<sup>4</sup> A, eallan.<sup>5</sup> A, After her, erasure of about six letters.<sup>6</sup> C, nolden.<sup>7</sup> C, ladzarum.<sup>8</sup> C, inne on me come.



bebodes, ic wæs myd myclum ege āfyrht,<sup>1</sup> and ealle mȳne  
 ārlēasan pēnas wæron samod myd mē gedrehte and ge-  
 drefede, swā þæt wē ne myhton Lazarum gehealdan; ac  
 hē wæs hyne āsceacende eal swā earn þonne hē myd  
 hrædum<sup>2</sup> flyhte wyle forð āflēon, and hē swā wæs<sup>3</sup> fram 5  
 ūs ræsende, and sēo eorðe þe Lazarus dēadan lichaman  
 hēold, hēo hyne cwyne āgeaf. And þæt ic nū wāt þæt  
 sē man þe eall þæt gedyde þæt hē ys on Gode strang and  
 myhtig, and gif þū hyne tō mē lādest, ealle þā þe hēr  
 syndon on þysum wælhrēowan cwearterne beclȳsde and 10  
 on þysum bendum myd synnum gewryðene, ealle hē myd  
 his<sup>4</sup> godeundnysse fram mē ātȳhð, and tō lȳfe gelæt.”

‘Ac amang þām þe hig þus spræcon,<sup>5</sup> þær wæs stefen  
 and gāstlic hrēam swā hlūd swā<sup>6</sup> þunres slēge, and wæs  
 þus cweðende, “*Tollite portas principes vestras & eleuamini* 15  
*porte eternales & introibit rex glorie*”; þæt byð on Ænglisc,  
 “Gē ealdras tōnȳmað þā gatu, and ūp āhebbað þā ēcan  
 gatu þæt mæge in gān sē Cyng þæs ēcan wuldres.” Ac þā  
 sēo hehl þæt gehȳrde, þā cwæð hēo tō þām ealdre Sātane,  
 “Gewȳt raðe fram mē and far ūt of mȳnre onwununge, 20  
 and gif þū swā myhtig eart<sup>7</sup> swā þū ær ymbe spræce,  
 þonne wyn þū nū ongēan þone wuldres Cyning; and  
 gewurðe þē and hym.” And sēo hehl þā Sātan<sup>8</sup> of hys  
 setlum ūt ādrāf, and cwæð tō þām ārlēasum pēnum, “Be-  
 lūcað þā wælhrēowan and þā ārenan gatu, and tō foran 25  
 on scēotað þā ȳsenan scyttelsas, and heom stranglice wip-  
 standað, and þā hæftinga<sup>9</sup> gehealdað þæt wē ne bēon  
 gehæfte.” Þā þæt gehȳrde sēo mænigeo pæra hālgena þe  
 ðær ynne wæron, hig clypedon ealle ānre stefne and  
 cwædon tō pære hehle, “Geopena þȳne gatu þæt mæge 30

<sup>1</sup> C, afirht.<sup>2</sup> C, hreðum.<sup>3</sup> C, wæs swa.<sup>4</sup> A, þys (for his).<sup>5</sup> C, specon.<sup>6</sup> C, swilce (for swa).<sup>7</sup> C, earð.<sup>8</sup> C, satanas.<sup>9</sup> C, hæftinge.

in gān sē Cyning pæs ēcan wuldres.” þā cwæð Dāuid þā gýt, “Ne forewīte gode ic ēow, þā ðā ic on eorþan lyfigende wæs,<sup>1</sup> ‘Andettað Dryhtne hys myldheortnysse, for þām ðe hē hys wundra wyle manna bearnum gecyþan,  
 5 and þā ærenan gatu and þā ysenan scyttelas tōbrecean,<sup>2</sup> and hē wyle genyman hig<sup>3</sup> of þām wege heora unryhtwysnysse?’” Æfter þām þā cwæð sē wýtega Īsaiaš tō eallum þām hālgum þe ðær wæron, “And ne foresæde ic ēow, þā ðā ic on eorðan lyfigende wæs, þæt dēade mēn  
 10 ārýsan sceoldon,<sup>4</sup> and mænige<sup>5</sup> byrgena geopenod weorðan, and ðā sceoldon geblyssian þe on eorðan wæron, for ðām þe hym fram Dryhtne hæl sceolde cuman?” þā ealle þā hālgan pys wæron gehýrende fram þām wýtegan Īsaiaš,<sup>6</sup> hig wæron cweðende tō þære helle, “Geopena þýne gatu;  
 15 nū þū scealt bēon untrum and unmyhtig, and myd eallum oferswýped.” Heom þā ðus gesprecenum,<sup>7</sup> þær wæs geworden sēo mycele stefen swylce þunres slege, and þus cwæð, “Gē ealdras tōnimað ēowre gatu and ūp āhēbbað þā ēcan gatu þæt mæge in gān sē Cyning pæs ēcan  
 20 wuldres.” Ac sēo hēll þā þæt gehýrde<sup>8</sup> þæt hyt wæs tūwa swā geclypod,<sup>9</sup> þā clypode hēo ongēan and þus cwæð, “Hwæt ys sē Cyning þe sig wuldres Cyning?” Dāuid hyre andswarode þā and cwæð, “þās word ic oncnāwe, and ēac ic þās word gegyddode, þā ðā ic on eorðan  
 25 wæs, and ic hyt gecwæð þæt sē sylfa Drihten wolde of heofenum on eorðan besēon, and þær gehýran þā gēomrunge his gebundenra þēowa. Ac nū þū fūluste and þū fūl stincendiste hēll, geopena þýne gatu þæt mæge in gān pæs ēcan wuldres Cyning.”

<sup>1</sup> C, wæs lyfigende, ða ða ic sæde.

<sup>2</sup> A, -on.

<sup>3</sup> C, hyg geniman.

<sup>4</sup> C, sceolden.

<sup>5</sup> C, manega.

<sup>6</sup> A, esaian.

<sup>7</sup> C, gespecenum.

<sup>8</sup> C, Ac þa seo þæt gehyrde.

<sup>9</sup> A, geclypode.

‘Dāuide pā þus gesprecenum,<sup>1</sup> pær tō becōm sē wuldor-  
 fulla Cyning on mannes gelȳcnysse, þæt wæs ūre heofen-  
 līca Dryhten, and pær pā ēcan þȳstro ealle geondlȳhte,  
 and pær pā synbēndas<sup>2</sup> hē ealle tōbræc, and hē ūre eald-  
 fāderas ealle genēosode pær pær hig on<sup>3</sup> pām þȳstrum ær 5  
 lange wunigende wæron.<sup>4</sup> Ac sēo heġl and sē dēað and  
 heora ārlēasan pēnunga, pā ðā hig þæt gesāwon and ge-  
 hȳrdon, wæron āforhtode myd heora wælhrēowum pēnum,  
 for pām ðe hig on heora āgenum rīce swā mycele beorht-  
 nysse pæs lēohtes gesāwon, and hig<sup>4</sup> fāringa Crȳst ge- 10  
 sāwon on pām setle syttan þe hē hym sylfum geāhnod  
 hæfde; and hig wæron clypigende and þus cweðende,  
 “Wē syndon fram þē oferswȳðde, ac wē ācsiað<sup>5</sup> þē, hwæt  
 eart pū, pū ðe būtan ælcon geflȳte and būtan ælcere ge-  
 wemminge myd þȳnum mægenþrymme hæfst ūre myhte 15  
 genyðerod? Oððe hwæt eart pū swā mycel and ēac swā  
 lȳtel, and swā nyðerlīc and eft ūp swā<sup>6</sup> hēah, and swā  
 wunderlīc on ānes mannes hȳwe ūs tō oferdrȳfenne<sup>7</sup>?  
 Hwæt! ne eart<sup>8</sup> pū sē ðe<sup>9</sup> lēge<sup>10</sup> dēad on byrgene, and  
 eart lyfigende hyder tō ūs cumen,<sup>11</sup> and on þȳnum dēaðe 20  
 ealle eorðan gesceafta and ealle tungla syndon āstyrode,  
 and pū eart frēoh geworden betwȳnan eallum ðōrum  
 dēadum and ealle ūre ēoredu pū hæfst swīðe gedrēfed?  
 And hwæt eart pū þe<sup>12</sup> hæfst þæt lēoht hyder geondsēnd,<sup>13</sup>  
 and myd þȳnre godcundan myhte and beorhtnysse hæfst 25  
 āblēnd pā synfullan þȳstro, and ēac gelȳce ealle pās ēoredu  
 þyssa dēofla syndon swȳðe āfyrhte?” And hig<sup>4</sup> wæron

<sup>1</sup> C, gespecenum.<sup>2</sup> C, sinn-.<sup>3</sup> C, hig wæron on.<sup>4</sup> C, *wanting*.<sup>5</sup> C, halsiað (*for* acsiað).<sup>6</sup> C, swa up.<sup>7</sup> C, winnanne (*for* -dryfenne).<sup>8</sup> C, Hwæt ne eart *wanting*.<sup>9</sup> C, se ðe *wanting*.<sup>10</sup> C, lage.<sup>11</sup> C, gefaren (*for* cumen).<sup>12</sup> C, ðu þu ðe. <sup>13</sup> A, eond-.

pā ealle pā dēoflu clypigende ānre stefne, “Hwanon eart pū, lā Hǣlend, swā strang man, and swā beorht on mægenþrymme būtan ælcon wōmme, and swā clāne fram ælcon leahtre? Eall eorðan myddaneard ūs wæs symble  
 5 underpēod oð nū. And eornostlice wē āhsiað pē, hwæt eart pū, pū ðe swā unforht ūs tō eart cumen, and pār tō ēacan ūs wylt fram ātēon ealle pā ðe wē gefyrn on bendum hēoldon? Hwæðer hyt wēn sig þæt ðū sig sē ylca Hǣlend þe Sātān<sup>1</sup> ūre ealdor ymbe spæc, and sǣde  
 10 þæt ðurh þynne dēað hē wolde geweald habban ealles myddaneardes.”

‘Ac sē wuldorfæsta Cyning, and ūre heofenlica Hlāford pā nolde þæra dēofla gemaðeles nā māre habban, ac hē pone dēoflican dēað feor nyðer ātræd<sup>2</sup>; and hē Sātān<sup>1</sup>  
 15 gegrāp and hyne fæste geband, and hyne þære helle sealde on angeweald.<sup>3</sup> Ac hēo hyne pā underfēng eall swā hyre fram ūre heofenlican Hlāforde gehāten wæs. pā cwæð sēo hēll tō Sātane, “Lā ðū ealdor ealre forspyllednysse, and lā ðū ord and fruma ealra yfela, and lā ðū  
 20 fæder ealra flýmena, and lā pū þe ealdor wære *ealles*<sup>4</sup> dēaðes, and lā ordfruma ealre mōdignysse, for hwig gedyrstlæhtest pū þe þæt ðū þæt gepanc on þæt Iūdēisce fole āsēndest þæt hig pysne Hǣlend āhēngon, and pū hym nǣnne gylt on ne oncnēowe? And pū nū þurh þæt trýw<sup>5</sup>  
 25 and þurh pā rōde hæfst ealle þýne blysse forspylled, and þurh þæt þe ðū þýsne wuldres Cyning āhēnge, pū dydest wyðerwerdlice ongēan þe<sup>6</sup> and ēac ongēan mē; and oncnāw nū hū fæla ēce tyntrega<sup>7</sup> and pā ungeendodan sūslo pū byst prōwigende on mýnre ēcan gehealtsumnysse.”  
 30 Ac pā ðā sē wuldres Cyning þæt gehýrde hū sēo hēll wyð

<sup>1</sup> C, Satanās.    <sup>2</sup> A, atred.<sup>3</sup> C, anweald.    <sup>4</sup> A, ealle.<sup>5</sup> C, treow.<sup>6</sup> C, ægðer ongan.    <sup>7</sup> C, tyntregan.

pone rēðan Sātan spræc,<sup>1</sup> hē cwæð tō þære helle, “Bēo Sātan on þȳnum anwealde, and gyt bûtū on ēcum forwyrde, and þæt bēo æfre tō ēcere worulde, on þære stōwe þe gē Ādām and þæra witegena bearn ær lange on geheoldon.”

5

‘And sē wuldorfulla Dryhten pā his swyðran hand āðenede, and cwæð, “Ealle gē mȳne hālgan, gē þe mȳne gelȳcnysse habbað, cumað tō mē; and gē þe þurh þæs trēowes blēda<sup>2</sup> genyðerude wæron, gē sēoð nū þæt gē sceolon þurh þæt trēow mȳnre rōde, þe ic on āhangen 10 wæs, oferswyðan pone dēað and ēac pone dēofol.” Hyt wæs pā swyðe raðe þæt ealle pā hālgan wæron genēalēcende tō þæs Hælandes handa<sup>3</sup>; and sē Hælend pā Ādām be þære riht hand genam and hym tō cwæð, “Syb sig myd pē, Ādām, and myd eallum þīnum bearnum.” Ādām 15 wæs pā nyðer āfeallende and þæs Hælandes cnēow cyssende, and myd *tēargēotendre*<sup>4</sup> hālsunge and myd mycelre stefne þus cwæð, “Ic hērige pē heofena Hlāford þæt ðū mē of þysse cwycsūsle onfōn woldest.” And sē Hælend pā his hand āðenede and rōdetācen ofer Ādām geworhte 20 and ofer ealle his hālgan; and hē Ādām be þære swyðran handa<sup>3</sup> fram helle getēh, and ealle pā hālgan heom æfter fyligdon. Ac sē hālga Dāuid pā ðus clypode myd strangliere stefne and cwæð, “Singað Dryhtne nȳwne lofsang, for pām ðe Dryhten hæfð wundra<sup>5</sup> eallum þēodum ge- 25 swutelod, and hē hæfð hys hāle cūðe<sup>6</sup> gedōn tōforan ealre þēode<sup>7</sup> gesyhðe, and his ryhtwȳsnysse onwrigen.” Ealle pā hālgan hym pā andswaredon and cwædon, “Þæs sig Dryhtne mærd, and eallum hys hālgum wuldor. Amen. Alleluia.”

30

<sup>1</sup> C, spæc.<sup>2</sup> C, blæda.<sup>3</sup> C, handan.<sup>4</sup> A, teargotendre; C, tearum geotendre.<sup>5</sup> C, hys wundra.<sup>6</sup> A, huðe (*for* cūðe).<sup>7</sup> C, ealra ðeoda.



‘Sē hālga Dryhten wæs pā Ādāmes hand healdende  
 and hig Michaelē pām hēahengle syllende, and hym sylf  
 wæs on heofenas farende, and ealle pā hālgan wæron pā  
 Mychaele pām hēahengle æfterfyligende; and hē hig ealle  
 5 in gelædde on neorxenawang myd wuldorfulre blysse.  
 Ac pā hig inweard fōron, pā gemȳtton hig twēgen ealde  
 weras, and ealle pā hālgan hig sōna ācsedon and heom  
 þus tō cwædon, “Hwæt syndon gē þe on<sup>1</sup> helle myd ūs  
 nāron, and gē nū gýt dēade nāron,<sup>2</sup> and ēower lȳchaman  
 10 swā pēah on neorxnawange tōgædere syndon?” Sē  
 ōðer hym pā andswarode and cwæþ, “Ic eom Enoch, and  
 ic þurh Dryhtnes word wæs hyder ālædd, and þys ys  
 Helīas<sup>3</sup> Thesbyten þe myd mē ys; sē wæs on fȳrenum  
 cræte hyder gefērod, and wyt gýt dēaðes ne onbyrigdon;  
 15 ac wyt sceolon myd godcundum tācnum and myd fore-  
 bēacnum Antecrȳstes geanbȳdian and ongēan hyne win-  
 nan<sup>4</sup>; and wyt sceolon on Hierusalēm fram hym bēon  
 ofslagene, and hē ēac fram ūs; ac wyt sceolon bynnan  
 fēorðan healfes dæges fæce bēon eft geedewycode, and  
 20 þurh genyppu ūp onhafene.<sup>5</sup>”

‘Ac onmang<sup>6</sup> pām ðe Enoch and Elīas þus spræcon,<sup>7</sup>  
 heom pær tō becōm sum wer þe wæs earmlice hȳwes  
 and wæs berende ānre rōde tācen on uppan hys ęxlum;  
 ac pā hālgan hyne pā sōna gesāwon, and hym tō cwædon,  
 25 “Hwæt eart þū þe ðȳn ansȳn ys swylce ānes sceaðan,  
 and hwæt ys þæt tācen þe ðū on uppan þīnum ęxlum  
 byrst?” Hē hym andswarode and cwæð, “Sōð gē sēc-  
 gað þæt ic sceaða wæs and ealle yfelu on eorðan wyr-  
 cende, ac pā Iūdēas mē wyð pone Hælend āhēngon, and  
 30 ic pā geseah ealle pā ðing þe be pām Hælende on pære

<sup>1</sup> C, ge ge þe on.<sup>2</sup> C, and ge nu gyt deade næron *wanting*.<sup>3</sup> C, elias.<sup>4</sup> A, rynnann (*for* winnan).<sup>5</sup> C, onhefene.<sup>6</sup> C, amang.<sup>7</sup> C, specon.



rōde gedōne wæron, and ic pā sōna gelyfde þæt hē wæs ealra gesceafta Scyppend and sē ælmyhtiga Cyning; and ic hyne pā georne bæd and þus cwæð, 'Ēalā Dryhten, gemun þū mȳn þonne þū on þȳn rȳce cymest.' And hē wæs mȳne bēne sōna onfōnde, and hē mē tō cwæð, 'Tō sōðon<sup>1</sup> 5  
ic pē seġge, tō dæg þū byst myd mē on neorxnawange'; and hē mē þysse rōde tācen sealde, and cwæð, 'Gā on neorxnawange myd þysum tācne, and gif sē engel þe ys hyrde tō neorxnawanges geate ðē inganges forwyrne, ætȳw hym þysse rōde tācen, and seġe tō hym, þæt sē 10  
*Hælend*<sup>2</sup> Crȳst, Godes sunu, þe nū wæs anhangen, pē þyder āseġende.' And ic pā ðām engle þe ðær hyrde wæs eall hym swā āsāde, and hē mē sōna in gelædde on pā swȳð-ran healfe neorxnawanges geates, and hē mē geanbȳdian<sup>3</sup> hēt, and mē tō cwæð, 'Geanbȳða<sup>4</sup> hēr oð þæt in gā eall 15  
meġnisc cynn, sē<sup>5</sup> fæder Ādām myd eallum his bearnum and myd eallum hālgum þe myd hym wæron on pære helle.'" Ac ðā ealle þa<sup>6</sup> hēahfæderas and pā wȳtegan, pā hig gehȳrdon ealle þæs sceapan word, pā cwædon hig ealle ānre stefne, "Sig geblētsod sē ælmyhtiga Drihten, 20  
and sē ēca Fæder sē ðe swylce forgifenyse þīnum synnum sealde, and myd swylcere gife pē tō neorxnawange gelædde." Hē andswarode and cwæð, "Amen."

Ðys syndon pā godcundan and pā hālgan gerȳnu þe ðā twēgen wȳtegan Carīnus and Leuticus tō sōðon<sup>1</sup> gesāwon 25  
and gehȳrdon, eall swā ic ær hēr beforan sāde þæt hig on þysne dæg myd þām Hælende of dēaðe āryson, eall swā hig sē Hælend of dēaðe āwēhte. And pā eall þys gewryten and gefylled hæfdon, hig ūp āryson and pā cartan þe hig gewryten hæfdon þām ealdrum āġēafon. 30

<sup>1</sup> C, soðan.<sup>2</sup> A, hælenda; C, helend.<sup>3</sup> C, geandbidian.<sup>4</sup> C, geandbida.<sup>5</sup> A, þe se; C, þe.<sup>6</sup> A, wanting.

Carīnus his cartan āgeaf Annan and Caiphan and Gamā-  
 liele; and gelīce Leuticus his cartan āgeaf<sup>1</sup> Nychodēme  
 and Iōsēpe, and heom þus tō cwædon, ‘Sybb sig myd  
 ēow eallum fram þām sylfan Dryhtne Hælendum<sup>2</sup> Crȳste,  
 5 and fram ūre ealra Hælende.’ And Carīnus and Leuti-  
 cus wæron þā færinga swā fægeres hȳwes swā sēo sunne  
 þonne hēo<sup>3</sup> beorhtost scȳneð, and on þære beorhtnysse  
 hyg of þām folce gewyton, swā þæt þæs folces nāwyht  
 nyston hwæder hig fōron. Ac þā ealdras þā and þā  
 10 mæsseprēostas<sup>4</sup> þā gewrytu ræddon þe Carīnus and Leu-  
 ticus gewryten hæfdon: þā wæs ægðer gelīce gewriten,  
 þæt nāðer næs nē lāsse nē māre þonne oðer be ānum  
 stafe, nē furðon be ānum prican. And þā þā gewrytu<sup>5</sup>  
 gerædde wæron, eall þæt Iūdēisce folc<sup>6</sup> þā heom betwȳnan  
 15 cwædon, ‘Sōðe syndon ealle þās þȳng þe hēr gewordene  
 syndon; and æfre sig Dryhten geblētsod, ā worulda  
 woruld, Amen.’ And ælc pæra Iūdēa wæs þā hām tō his  
 āgenum farende myd mycelre ymbhȳdnysse, and myd  
 mycelum ege, and myd mycelre fyrhto, and heora brēost  
 20 bēatende þæt hig myd þām bētan woldon<sup>7</sup> þæt hig wyð  
 God āgylt hæfdon.

And Iōsēph and Nychodēmus wæron þā farende tō  
 Pilāte þām dēman and hym eall ātealdon be þām twām  
 wȳtegem, Carīne and Leutice, and be þām gewriton and  
 25 be ealre pære fare þe hym<sup>8</sup> æror bedȳglod wæs. Ac  
 Pilātus þā on hys dōmērne hym sylf āwrāt ealle þā þȳng  
 þe be þām Hælende gedōn wæron, and hē syððan ān  
 ārendgewryt āwrāt and tō Rōme āsēnde tō þām cyninge  
 Claudiō; and hyt wæs þus āwryten, ‘Sē Pontisca Pilātus

<sup>1</sup> C, ageaf and on hand sealde.

<sup>3</sup> A, he.

<sup>5</sup> A, þa (for þa þa); C, gewriten.

<sup>7</sup> C, wolden.

<sup>2</sup> C, hælende.

<sup>4</sup> C, preostas.

<sup>6</sup> A, wanting.

<sup>8</sup> C, wanting.

grēt<sup>1</sup> hys cynehlāford Claudium; and ic cȳðe pē þæt hyt  
 nū nȳwan gelamp þæt ðā Iūdēas þurh hyra andan and  
 þurh hyra āgene genyðerunga þæt hig þone Hālend ge-  
 namon, and ēac<sup>2</sup> hyne mē sealdon, and hyne swȳðe<sup>3</sup>  
 wrēgdon, and hym fæla ongēan lugon, and sǣdon þæt hē 5  
 drȳ wære, and ēac þæt hē ælcne rēstedæg<sup>4</sup> gewemde, for  
 þan ðe hig gesāwon þæt hē on rēstedagum blynde men  
 gelȳhte, and hrēoflan geclǣnsode, and dēofolsēcnyssa  
 fram mannum āflȳmde, and dēade āwēhte, and fæla oðra  
 wundra hē worhte. And ic heom gelȳfde swā swā ic nā 10  
 ne sceolde, and ic hyne swingan hēt and hyne heom  
 syððan tō heora āgenum dōme āgeaf; and hig hyne  
 syððan on trēowenre rōde āhēngon, and hē<sup>5</sup> þær on *dēað*<sup>5</sup>  
 wes; and eft syððan hē bebyrged wæs, hig þær tō his  
 byrgene gesetton .iiii. and fēowertig cēmpena þe þone 15  
 līchaman healdan sceoldon; ac hē on þām pryddan dæge  
 of dēaðe ārās, and þā hyrdas hyt eall āsǣdon, and hyt  
 forhelan ne myhton. Ac þā Iūdēas þā hig þæt gehȳrdon,  
 hig þām hyrdon feoh gēafon: and hig þæt sēcgan sceoldon  
 þæt his cnyhtas cōmon and þone līchaman forstǣlon. 20  
 And þā hyrdas þā þæt feoh fōngon,<sup>6</sup> and hig swā þeah þā  
 sōpfæstnysse þe ðær geworden wæs forsuwian ne myhton.  
 Nū lēof cyning ic pē ēac lāere for þig þæt ðū nǣfre pæra  
 Iūdēa lēasunga ne gelȳfe. Sig Dryhtne lof, and dēoflum  
 sorh, ā tō worulde. Amen.<sup>7</sup> 25

<sup>1</sup> C, gret wel.<sup>2</sup> C, eac hyg.<sup>3</sup> C, *wanting*.<sup>4</sup> C, restne dæg.<sup>5</sup> A, dead.<sup>6</sup> C, onfengon.

## PART IV.

### XX.

#### CÆDMON'S GENESIS.

##### THE OFFERING OF ISAAC.

[From the Genesis attributed to Cædmon, preserved in MS. Junius XI of the Bodleian Library.]

- pā þæs rinces sē rīca ongan [2845]  
Cyning costigan, cunnode georne  
hwilc þæs æðelinges ellen wære,  
stīðum wordum spræc him stefne tō:  
5 ‘Gewīt þū ofestlice, Abraham, fēran,  
lāstas lęcgan, and þē lāde mid [2850]  
þīn āgen bearn; þū scealt Īsaac mē  
onsecgan, sunu þīnne, sylf tō tībre!  
Siððan þū gestīgest stēape dūne,  
10 hrincg þæs hēan landes, þe ic þē heonon getāce,  
ūp þīnum āgnum fōtum, þær þū scealt ād gegær-  
wan, [2855]  
bælfȳr bearne ðīnum, and blōtan sylf  
sunu mid sweordes ege, and ðonne sweartan līge  
lēofes līc forbærnan, and mē lāc bebēodan.’  
15 Ne forsæt hē þȳ sīðe, ac sōna ongann  
fȳsan tō fōre: him wæs Frēan<sup>1</sup> engla [2860]

<sup>1</sup> MS., frea; Thorpe.

- word ondrysne, and his Waldend lēof.  
 Dā sē ēadga Abraham sīne  
 nihtreſte ofgeaf: nālles Nergendes  
 hāse wiðhogode, ac hine sē hālga wer  
 5 gyrde grāegan sweorde, cȳðde ðæt him gāsta  
     Weardes [2865]  
 egesa on brēostum wunode. Ongan ðā his eſolas  
     bāetan,  
 gamolferhð goldes brytta, heht hine geonge  
     twēgen  
 men mid sīðian; mæg wæs his āgen þrida,  
 and hē fēorða sylf. þā hē fūs gewāt  
 10 from his āgenum hofe Īsaac lādan, [2870]  
 bearn unweaxen, swā him bebēad Metod.  
 Efste ðā swīðe and ōnette  
 forð foldwege, swā him Frēa tæhte  
 wegas ofer wēsten, oð þæt wuldortorht  
 15 dāges þridan ūp ofer dēop wæter [2875]  
 ord ārāemde. þā sē ēadega wer  
 geseah hlīfigan hēa dūne,  
 swā him sægde āer swegles Aldor.  
 þā Abraham spræc tō his ȳmbihtum,  
 20 ‘Rincas mīne, reſtað incit hēr [2880]  
 on ðiſsum wīcum; wit eft cumað,  
 siððan wit ārende uncer twēga  
 Gāstcyninge āgifen habbað.’  
 Gewāt him þā sē æðeling, and his āgen sunu,  
 25 tō þæs gemearces þe him Metod tæhte, [2885]  
 wadan ofer wealdas; wudu bær sunu,  
 fæder fȳr and sweord. þā ðæs fricgean ongann  
 wer wintrum geong wordum Abraham:  
 ‘Wit hēr fȳr and sweord, frēa mīn, habbað;  
 30 hwær is þæt tīber, þæt pū torht Gode [2890]

- tō þām brynegielde bringan þencest?'  
 Abraham maðelode (hæfde on ān gehogod  
 þæt hē gedæde swā hine Drihten hēt):  
 'Him þæt Sōðcýning sylfa findeð,  
 5 mōncýnnes Weard, swā him gemet þinceð.' [2895]  
 Gestāh þā stīðhȳdig stēape dūne  
 ūp mid his eaforan, swā him sē ēca bēbēad,  
 þæt hē on hrōfe gestōd hēan landes,  
 on þære [stōwe]<sup>1</sup> þe him sē stranga tō,  
 10 wærfæst Metod, wordum tæhte. [2900]  
 Ongan þā ād hladan, æled wēccan,  
 and gefeterode fēt and hōnda  
 bearne sīnum, and þā on bæl āhōf  
 Īsaac geongne, and þā ædre gegrāp  
 15 sweord be gehiltum: wolde his sunu cwēllan [2905]  
 folmum sīnum, fȳre sēncan  
 mæges drēore. \ þā Metodes ðegn  
 ufan, engla sum, Abraham hlūde  
 stefne cȳgde. Hē stille gebād  
 20 āres spræce and þām engle oncwæð. [2910]  
 Him ðā ofstum tō, ufan of roderum,  
 wuldorgāst Godes wordum mælde:  
 'Abraham lēofa, ne sleah þū þīn āgen bearn,  
 ac þū cwicne ābregd cniht of āde,  
 25 eaforan þīnne: him an wuldres God. [2915]  
 Mago Ebrēa, þū mēdum scealt  
 þurh þæs hālgan hand, Heofoncýninges,  
 sōðum sigorlēanum, selfa onfōn  
 ginfæstum gifum: þē wile gāsta Weard  
 30 lissum gyldan, þæt þē wæs lēofra his [2920]  
 sibb and hȳldo, þonne þīn sylfes bearn.'

<sup>1</sup> Bouterwek.



Ād stōd onǣled; hæfde Abrahame  
 Metod mōncynnes, mæge Lōthes,  
 brēost geblissad, þā hē him his bearn forgeaf,  
 Īsaac cwicne. þā sē ēadega bewlāt [2925]  
 5 rinc ofer egle, and him ðær rōm geseah  
 unfeor ðanon, ænne standan,  
 brōðor Arōnes, brembrum fæstne;  
 pone Abraham genam, and hine on ād āhōf,  
 ofestum miclum, for his āgen bearn. [2930]  
 10 Ābrægd ðā mid ðy bille, brynegield onhrēad,  
*wig* *reocendne*<sup>1</sup> wēg rōmmes blōde,  
 onblēot þæt lāc Gode, sægde lēana panc  
 and ealra þāra [sælða]<sup>2</sup> þe him sīð and ær  
 gifena Drihten forgifen hæfde. [2935]

<sup>1</sup> MS., reccendne.<sup>2</sup> Grein.

beah gifa ring gifa  
reho distributed  
to his followers

## XXI.

### THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH.

[From the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle.]

An. DCCCCXXXVII.

- Hēr Æðelstān cyning, eorla drihten,  
beorna bēahgifa, and his brōðor ēac,  
Ēadmund æðeling, ealdorlangne tīr  
geslōgon æt sæcce sweorda ecgum  
5 ymbe Brunanburh: bordweall clufon, [5]  
hēowon heaðolinde hamora lāfum,  
eaforan Ēadweardes; swā him geæðele wæs  
fram cnēomāgum, ðæt hī æt campe oft  
wið lāðra gehwæne land ealgodon,  
10 hord and hāmas. Hettend crungon, [10]  
Scotta lēode and scipflotan,  
fæge fēollon: feld dennode  
sēcga swāte, siþpan sunne ūpp  
on morgentīd, mære tungol,  
15 glād ofer grundas, Godes candel beorht, [15]  
ēces Drihtnes, oð sīo æðele gesceaft  
sāh tō setle. Ðær læg sēcg mōnig  
gārum āgēted, guma Norðerna  
ofer scyld scoten, swylce Scyttisc ēac  
20 wērig wīges sād. Wesseaxe forð [20]  
andlangne dæg ēoredcystum  
on lāst lēgdon lāðum ðeodum;  
hēowon hēreflȳman hindan ðearle

- mēcum mylenscearpum. Myrce ne wyrndon  
 heardes handplegan hæleða nānum, [25]  
 ðāra ðe mid Anlāfe ofer ēargebland  
 on lides bōsme land gesōhton,  
 5 fāge tō gefeohte. Fīfe lāgon  
 on ðām campstēde cyningas geonge  
 sweordum āswēfede, swylce seofone ēac [30]  
 eorlas Anlāfes, unrīm herges,  
 flotena and Scotta. Ðær geflȳmed wearð  
 10 Norðmanna brego, nēade gebæded  
 tō lides stefne lȳtle weorode:  
 crēad cneor on flot; cyning ūt gewāt [35]  
 on fealone flōd, feorh genērede.  
 Swylce ðær ēac sē frōda mid flēame cōm  
 15 on his cȳððe norð, Constantīnus,  
 hār hilderinc; hrēman ne ðorfte  
 mēca gemānan: hē wæs his māga sceard, [40]  
 frēonda gefylled on folcstēde,  
 beslægen æt sæcce, and his sunu forlēt  
 20 on wælstōwe wundum forgrunden,  
 geongne æt gūðe. Gylpan ne ðorfte  
 beorn blandenfeax billgeslihtes, [45]  
 eald inwitta, nē Anlāf ðȳ mā  
 mid heora herelāfum; hlihhan ne ðorfton,  
 25 ðæt hī beaduweorca bēteran wurdon  
 on campstēde cumbolgehnāstes,  
 gārmittinge, gumena gemōtes, [50]  
 wāpengewrīxles, ðæs hī on wælfelda  
 wið Ēadweardes eaforan plegodon.  
 30 Gewiton him þā Norðmenn nægledcnearrum,  
 drēorig daroða lāf, on Dinges mere  
 ofer dēop wæter Dyflin sēcan, [55]  
 and eft Īraland, æwisemōde.

Swylce ðā gebrōðor bēgen ætsomne,  
 cyning and æðeling, cȳððe sōhton,  
 Wesseaxna land, wīges hrēmge.

Lēton him behindan hrā bryttigan [60]

5 salowigpādan, ðone sweartan hræfn,  
 hyrnednebban, and ðone hasopādan  
 earn æftan hwīt, æses brūcan,  
 grædigne gūðhafoc, and ðæt græge dēor,  
 wulf on wealda. Ne wearð wæl mære [65]

10 on ðȳs īglande æfre gȳta  
 folces gefylled beforan ðyssum  
 sweordes ecgum, ðæs ðe ūs secgað bēc,  
 ealde ūðwitan, sippan ēastan hider  
 Ængle and Seaxe ūpp becōmon [70]

15 ofer brāde brimu, Brytene sōhton,  
 wlance wīgsmiðas Wēalas ofercōmon,  
 eorlas ārhwate eard begēaton.

## XXII.

### THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

[This poem was preserved in but one MS., Cotton Otho A xii, which was destroyed in the fire of 1731; fortunately, Thomas Hearne had copied and published it in 1726. The variants therefore refer to Hearne's text.]

. . . . brocen wurde; ⁊  
hēt pā hyssa hwæne hors forlætan,  
feorr āfȳsan, and forð gangan,  
higcan tō handum, and tō hige<sup>1</sup> gōdum.  
5 pā<sup>2</sup> pæt Offan mæg ærest onfunde, [5]  
pæt sē eorl nolde yrhðo gepolian:  
hē lēt him pā of handon lēofne<sup>3</sup> flēogan  
hafoc wið pæs holtes, and tō pære hilde stōp;  
be pām man mihte oncnāwan pæt sē eniht nolde  
10 wācian æt pām wīge,<sup>4</sup> pā hē tō wæpnum fēng. [10]  
Ēac him wolde Ēadrīc his ealdre gelæstan,  
frēan tō gefeohte; ongan pā forð beran  
gār tō gūpe: hē hæfde gōd gepanc,  
pā hwīle þe hē mid handum healdan mihte  
15 bord and brād swūrd; bēot hē gelæste, [15]  
pā hē ætforan his frēan feohtan sceolde.  
Ðā pær Byrhtnōð ongan beornas trymian,  
rād and rædde, rincum tæhte  
hū hī sceoldon standan, and pone stede healdan,  
20 and bæd pæt hyra randas<sup>5</sup> rihte hēoldon [20]  
fæste mid folman, and ne forhtedon nā.

<sup>1</sup> thige (*for* to hige).    <sup>2</sup> þ.    <sup>3</sup> leofre.    <sup>4</sup> w. ge.    <sup>5</sup> randan.

- pā hē hāfde þæt folc fægere getrymmed,  
hē lihte pā mid lēodon, þær him lēofost wæs,  
þær hē his heorðwerod holdost wiste.  
pā stōd on stæðe, stīðlice clypode [25]
- 5 wicinga ār, wordum mælde,  
sē on bēot ābēad brimlīpendra  
ærende<sup>1</sup> tō pām eorle, þær hē on ōfre stōd:  
‘Mē sēndon tō pē sāmēn snelle;  
hēton ðē sēcgan, þæt pū mōst sēndan raðe [30]
- 10 bēagas wið gebeorge; and ēow bētere is  
þæt gē þisne gārræs mid gafole forgyldon,  
ponne<sup>2</sup> wē swā hearde hilde<sup>3</sup> dælon.  
Ne purfe wē ūs spillan, gif gē spēdaþ tō pām:  
wē willað wið pām golde grið fæstnian. [35]
- 15 Gyf pū þæt<sup>4</sup> gerædest, þe hēr ricost eart,  
þæt pū þīne lēoda lȳsan wille,  
syllan sāmmanum on hyra sylfra dōm  
feoh wið frēode, and niman frið æt ūs,  
wē willaþ mid pām sceattum ūs tō scype gangan, [40]
- 20 on flot fēran, and ēow fripes healdan.  
Byrhtnōð mapelode, bord hafenode,  
wand wācne æsc, wordum mælde,  
yrre and ānræd, āgeaf him andsware:  
‘Gehȳrst<sup>5</sup> pū, sǣlida, hwæt þis folc sēgeð? [45]
- 25 hī willað ēow tō gafole gāras syllan,  
ættrynne ord and ealde swurd,  
pā hēregeatu þe ēow æt hilde ne dēah.  
Brimmanna boda, ābēod eft ongēan,  
sēge þīnum lēodum miccle lāpre spell, [50]
- 30 þæt hēr stynt unforcūð eorl mid his werode,  
þe wile gealgian<sup>6</sup> ēpel þysne,

<sup>1</sup> ærende.<sup>2</sup> þon.<sup>3</sup> .ulde.<sup>4</sup> þat.<sup>5</sup> gehyrt.<sup>6</sup> gealgian.



- Æpelrēdes eard, ealdres mīnes,  
 folc and foldan; feallan sceolon  
 hāepene æt hilde. Tō hēanlic mē pinceð [55]  
 þæt gē mid ūrum sceattum tō scype gangon  
 5 unbefohtene, nū gē þus feor hider  
 on ūrne eard in becōmon;  
 ne sceole gē swā sōfte sinc gegangan:  
 ūs sceal ord and eƿg ær gesēman, [60]  
 grimm gūðplega, ær wē gafol<sup>1</sup> syllon.  
 10 Hēt þā bord beran, beornas gangan,  
 þæt hī on þām ēastæðe<sup>2</sup> ealle stōdon.  
 Ne mihte þær for wætere werod tō þām ōðrum:  
 þær cōm flōwende flōd æfter ebban, [65]  
 lucon lagustrēamas; tō lang hit him pūhte,  
 15 hwænne hī tōgædere gāras bāron.<sup>3</sup>  
 Hī þær Pantan strēam mid prasse bestōdon,  
 Eāstseaxena ord and sē æschere;  
 ne mihte hyra ænig ōðrum dērian, [70]  
 būton hwā þurh flānes flyht fyl genāme.  
 20 Sē flōd ūt gewāt; þā flotan stōdon gearowe,  
 wicinga fela, wīges georne.  
 Hēt þā hæleða hlēo healdan þā bricge  
 wigan wīgheardne, sē wæs hāten Wulfstān, [75]  
 cāfne mid his cynne, þæt wæs Cēolan sunu,  
 25 þe ðone forman man mid his francan ofscēat,  
 þe þær baldlicost on þā bricge stōp.  
 þær stōdon mid Wulfstāne wigan unforhte,  
 Ælfere and Maccus, mōdige twēgen; [80]  
 þā noldon æt þām forða flēam gewyrean,  
 30 ac hī fæstlice wið ðā fýnd wæredon,  
 þā hwīle þe hī wæpna wealdan mōston.

<sup>1</sup> þe gofol.<sup>2</sup> eastæðe.<sup>3</sup> beron.

- þā hī þæt ongēaton, and georne gesāwon  
 þæt hī þær bricgweardas bitere fundon, [85]  
 ongunnon lytegian þā lāðe<sup>1</sup> gystas:  
 (bædon þæt hī ūpgang<sup>2</sup> āgan mōston,  
 5 ofer þone ford faran, fēpan lēdan.)  
 Ðā sē eorl ongan for his ofermōde  
 ālȳfan landes tō fela lāpere ðēode; [90]  
 ongan ceallian þā ofer cald wæter  
 Byrhtelmes bearn (beornas gehlyston):  
 10 ‘Nū ēow is gerȳmed, gāð ricene tō ūs,  
 guman tō gūpe; God āna wāt  
 hwā þære wælstōwe wealdan mōte.’ [95]  
 Wōdon þā wælwulfas, for wætere ne murnon,  
 wīcinga werod, west<sup>3</sup> ofer Pantan,  
 15 ofer scīr wæter scyldas wægon,<sup>4</sup>  
 lidmen tō lande linde bāeron.  
 þær ongēan gramum gearowe stōdon [100] X  
 Byrhtnōð mid beornum: hē mid bordum hēt  
 wyrcean þone wīhagan, and þæt werod healdan  
 20 fæste wið fēondum. þā wæs feohte<sup>5</sup> nēh,  
 tīr æt getohte; wæs sēo tīd cumen  
 þæt þær fāge men feallan sceoldon. [105]  
 þær wearð hrēam āhafen, hrēmmas<sup>6</sup> wundon,  
 earn æsēs georn: wæs on eorþan cȳrm.  
 25 Hī lēton þā of folman fēolhearde speru,  
 gegrundene gāras flēogan:  
 bogan wæron bysige, bord ord onfēng, [110]  
 biter wæs sē beaduræs, beornas fēollon  
 on gehwæðere hand, hyssas lāgon.  
 30 Wund wearð<sup>7</sup> Wulfmær, wælræste gecēas,

<sup>1</sup> luðe.<sup>2</sup> uppgangan.<sup>3</sup> pest.<sup>4</sup> wegon.<sup>5</sup> fohte.<sup>6</sup> bremmas.<sup>7</sup> weard.

- Byrhtnōðes mæg; hē mid billum wearð,  
 (his swu<sup>2</sup>ster sunu) swiðe forhēawen. [115]
- þær wearð<sup>1</sup> wicingum wiperlēan āgyfen:  
 gehyrde ic þæt Eadweard ānne slōge  
 5 swiðe mid his swurde, swenges ne wyrnde,  
 þæt him æt fōtum fēoll fāge cempa;  
 þæs him his ðeoden þanc gesæde, [120]  
 þām bŭrpene, þā hē byre hæfde.  
 Swā stemnetton stiðhycgende<sup>2</sup>  
 10 hyssas<sup>3</sup> æt hilde; hogodon georne  
 hwā þær mid orde ærost mihte  
 on fāgean men feorh gewinnan, [125]  
 wigan mid wāpnum: wæl fēol on eorðan.  
 Stōdon stædefæste, stihte hī Byrhtnōð,  
 15 bæd þæt hyssa gehwylc hogode tō wige,  
 þe on De<sup>3</sup>non wolde dōm gefeohtan.  
 Wōd þā wiges heard, wāpen ūp āhof, [130]  
 bord tō gebeorge, and wið þæs beornes stōp;  
 ēode swā ānræd eorl tō þām ceorle:  
 20 ægþer hyra oðrum yfeles hogode.  
 Sende ðā sē sārinc sūperne gār,  
 þæt gewundod wearð wigena hlāford; [135]  
 hē scēaf þā mid ðām scylde, þæt sē sceaft tōbærst,  
 and þæt spere sprængde, þæt hit sprang ongēan.  
 25 Gegremod wearð sē gūðrinc: hē mid gāre stang  
 wlanene wicing, þe him þā wunde forgeaf.  
 Frōd wæs sē fyrdrinc, hē lēt his francan wadan [140]  
 purh ðæs hysses hals; hand wisode  
 þæt hē on þām fārsceaðan feorh geræhte.  
 30 Ðā hē oþerne ofstlice scēat,  
 þæt sēo byrne tōbærst; hē wæs on brēostum wund

<sup>1</sup> wærd.<sup>2</sup> stiðhugende.<sup>3</sup> hysas.

- purh ðā hringlocan, him æt heortan stōd [145]  
 ætterne ord. Sē eorl wæs þē blīpra,  
 hlōh pā mōdi man, sæde Metode panc  
 ðæs dægweorces þe him Drihten forgeaf.  
 5 Forlēt pā drenga sum daroð of handa,  
 flēogan of folmān, þæt sē tō forð gewāt [150]  
 purh ðone æpelan Æpelrēdes pegen.  
 Him be healfe stōd hyse unweaxen,  
 cniht on gecampe, sē full cāflice  
 10 bræd of pām beorne blōdigne gār,  
 Wulfstānes bearn, Wulfmær sē geonga; [155]  
 forlēt forheardne faran eft ongēan:  
 ord in gēwōd, þæt sē on eorpan læg,  
 þe his pēoden ær pearle geræhte.  
 15 Eode pā gesyrwed secg tō pām eorle;  
 hē woldē pæs beornes bēagas gefeġgan, [160]  
 rēaf and hringas, and gerēnod swurd.  
 Ðā Byrhtnōð bræd bill of scēaðe,<sup>1</sup>  
 brād and brūneġg,<sup>2</sup> and on pā byrnan slōh:  
 20 tō rape hine geġette lidmanna sum,  
 pā hē pæs eorles earm āmyrde; [165]  
 fēoll pā tō foldan fealohilte swurd,  
 ne mihte hē gehealdan heardne mēce,  
 wæpnes wealdan. pā gýt þæt word gecwæð  
 25 hār hilderinc, hyssas bylde,  
 bæd gangan forð gōde gefēran: [170]  
 ne mihte pā on fōtum lēng fæste gestandan<sup>3</sup>;  
 hē tō heofenum wlāt . . . . .  
 ‘Ic gepancie<sup>4</sup> þē, ðēoda Waldend,  
 30 ealra pæra wynna þe ic on worulde gebād.  
 Nū ic āh, milde Metod, mæste pearfe, [175]

<sup>1</sup> sceðe. <sup>2</sup> brunecg. <sup>3</sup> gestundan. <sup>4</sup> ge þance (*for* ic gepancie).

- þæt þū mīnum gāste gōdes geunne,  
 þæt mīn sāwul tō ðē sīðian mōte,  
 on þīn geweald, þēoden engla,  
 mid friþe fērian; ic eom frymði tō þē,  
 5 þæt hī hēlsceaðan hȳnan ne mōton.' [180]  
 Ðā hine hēowon hāðene scealcas,  
 and bēgen þā beornas þe him big stōdon,  
 Ælfnōð and Wulmār bēgen<sup>1</sup> lāgon,  
 ðā onemn hyra frēan feorh gesealdon.  
 10 Hī bugon þā fram beaduwe þe þær bēon noldon: [185]  
 þær wurdon Oddan bearn ærest on flēame,  
 Godrīc fram gūpe, and þone gōðan forlēt,  
 þe him mænigne oft mēar<sup>2</sup> gesealde;  
 hē gehlēop þone eoh, þe āhte his hlāford,  
 15 on þām gerædum þe hit riht ne wæs, [190]  
 and his brōðru mid him, bēgen ærndon,<sup>3</sup>  
 Godrinc<sup>4</sup> and Godwīg, gūpe ne gȳmdon,  
 ac wendon fram þām wīge, and þone wudu sōhton,  
 flugon on þæt fæsten, and hyra fēore burgon,  
 20 and manna mā þonne hit ænig mæð wære, [195]  
 gyf hī þā geearnunga ealle gemundon,  
 þe hē him tō dugupe gedōn hæfde.  
 Swā him Offa on dæg ær āsæde,  
 on þām mæpelstede,<sup>5</sup> þā hē gemōt hæfde,  
 25 þæt þær mōdiglice<sup>6</sup> manega spræcon, [200]  
 þe eft æt pearfe<sup>7</sup> polian noldon.  
 Ðā wearð āfeallen þæs folces ealdor,  
 Æpelrēdes eorl; ealle gesāwon  
 heorðgenēatas þæt hyra hearra<sup>8</sup> læg.  
 30 þā ðær wendon forð wlance pegenas, [205]

<sup>1</sup> Eds., bewegen.<sup>2</sup> Eds., mearh.<sup>3</sup> ærdon.<sup>4</sup> godrine.<sup>5</sup> mæpelstede.<sup>6</sup> modelice.<sup>7</sup> þære.<sup>8</sup> heorrā.

- unearge mēn efston georne:  
 hī woldon þā ealle oðer twēga,  
 lif forlætan<sup>1</sup> oððe lēofne gewrecan.  
 Swā hī bylde forð bearn Ælfrices,  
 5 wiga wintrum geong, wordum mælde, [210]  
 Ælfwine þā cwæð, hē on ellen spræc:  
 ‘Gemunað<sup>2</sup> þā mæla, þe wē oft æt meodo spræcon,  
 þonne wē on bence bēot āhōfon,  
 hæleð on healle, ymbe heard gewinn;  
 10 nū mæg cunnian hwā cēne sȳ. [215]  
 Ic wylle mīne æpelo eallum gecȳpan,  
 þæt ic wæs on Myrcon miccles cynnes;  
 wæs mīn ealda fæder Ealhelm hāten,  
 wīs ealdorman, woruldgesælig.  
 15 Ne sceolon mē on þære pēode pegenas ætwitan, [220]  
 þæt ic of ðisse fyrde fēran wille,  
 eard gesēcan, nū mīn ealdor ligeð  
 forhēawen æt hilde; mē is þæt hearma mæst:  
 hē wæs ægðer<sup>3</sup> mīn mæg and mīn hlāford.’  
 20 þā hē forð ēode, fæhðe gemunde, [225]  
 þæt hē mid orde āne geræhte  
 flotan on þām folce, þæt sē on foldan læg  
 forwegen mid his wæpne. Ongan þā winas manian,  
 frȳnd and gefēran, þæt hī forð ēodon.  
 25 Offa gemælde, æscholt āscēoc: [230]  
 ‘Hwæt þū, Ælfwine, hafað ealle gemanode,  
 pegenas tō pearfe: nū ūre pēoden līð,  
 eorl on eorðan, ūs is eallum pearf  
 þæt ūre æghwylc oþerne bylde  
 30 wigan tō wīge, þā hwīle þe hē wæpen mæge [235]  
 habban and healdan, heardne mēce,

<sup>1</sup> forlætun.<sup>2</sup> gemunu.<sup>3</sup> ægðer.



- gār and gōd swurd.    Ūs Godrīc hæfð,  
 earh Oddan bearn,    ealle beswicene :  
 wēnde þæs for mōni man,    þā hē on mēare rād,  
 on wlancan þām wigge,    þæt wære hit ūre hlāford ; [240]  
 5 for þan wearð hēr on felda    folc tōtwæmed,  
 scyldburih tōbrocen :    ābrēoðe his angin,  
 þæt hē hēr swā manigne    man āflȳmde !  
 Lēofsunu gemælde,    and his linde āhōf,  
 bord tō gebeorge,    hē þām beorne oncwæð :    [245]  
 10 ' Ic þæt gehāte,    þæt ic heonon nelle  
 flēon fōtes trym,    ac wille furðor gān,  
 wreca on gewinne    mīnne winedrihten.  
 Ne purfon mē embe Stūrmere    stēdefæste hælæð <sup>1</sup>  
 wordum ætwītan,    nū mīn wine gecranc,    [250]  
 15 þæt ic hlāfordlēas    hām siðie,  
 wēnde fram wīge ;    ac mē sceal wæpen niman,  
 ord and iren.'    Hē ful yrre wōd,  
 feaht fæstlice,    flēam hē forhogode.  
 Dunnere þā cwæð,    daroð ācwēhte,    [255]  
 20 unorne ceorl,    ofer eall clypode,  
 bæd þæt beorna gehwyle    Byrhtnōð wræce :  
 ' Ne mæg nā wandian    sē þe wreca þenceð  
 frēan on folce,    nē for fēore murnan.'  
 þā hī forð ēodon,    fēores hī ne rōhton ;    [260]  
 25 ongunnon þā hīredmen    heardlice feohtan,  
 grame gārberend,    and God bādon  
 þæt hī mōston gewreca    hyra winedrihten,  
 and on hyra fēondum    fyl gewyrca.  
 Him sē gȳsel ongan    geornlice fylstan ;    [265]  
 30 hē wæs on Norðhymbron    heardes cynnes,  
 Ecglafes bearn,    him wæs Æscferð nama :

<sup>1</sup> hælæð.

- hē ne wandode nā æt þām wīgplegan,  
 ac hē fȳsde forð flān genehe;  
 hwilon hē on bord scēat, hwilon beorn tæsde; [270]  
 æfre embe stunde hē sealde sume wunde,  
 5 þā hwile ðe hē wæpna wealdan mōste.  
 Ðā gýt on orde stōd Ēadweard sē langa,  
 gearo<sup>1</sup> and geornful; gylpwordum spræc,  
 þæt hē nolde flēogan fōtmæl landes,  
 ofer bæc būgan, þā his bētera læg<sup>2</sup>: [275]  
 10 hē bræc þone bordweall, and wið ðā beornas feaht,  
 oð þæt hē his singcyfan on þām sēm annum  
 wurðlice wræc,<sup>3</sup> ær hē on wæle lāge.  
 Swā dyde Ælperic, æpele gefēra, [280]  
 fūs and forðgeorn, feaht eornoste,  
 15 Sībyrhtes brōðor and swīðe mænig oþer  
 clufon cellod bord, cēne hī wæredon:  
 bærst bordes lærig, and sēo byrne sang  
 gryrelēoða sum. þā æt gūðe slōh [285]  
 Offa þone sǣlidan, þæt hē on eorðan fēoll,  
 20 and ðær Gaddes mæg grund gesōhte:  
 raðe wearð æt hilde Offa forhēawen;  
 hē hæfde ðeah geforþod þæt hē his frēan gehēt,  
 swā hē bēotode ær wið his bēahgifan, [290]  
 þæt hī sceoldon bēgen on burh rīdan,  
 25 hāle tō hāme, oððe on hēre cringan,<sup>4</sup>  
 on wælstōwe wundum sweltan;  
 hē læg ðegenlice ðeodne gehende. ~~XXX~~  
 Ðā wearð borda gebræc; brimmen wōdon, [295]  
 gūðe gegremode; gār oft purhwōd  
 30 fāges feorhhūs. Forð þā<sup>5</sup> ēode Wīstān,

<sup>1</sup> gearc.<sup>2</sup> leg.<sup>3</sup> wrec.<sup>4</sup> crintgan.<sup>5</sup> forða.

- þurstānes sunu,<sup>1</sup> wið þās seġas feaht;  
 hē wæs on geþrang<sup>2</sup> hyra þrēora bana,  
 ær him Wīgelīnes bearn on þām wæle lāge. [300]  
 Þær wæs stīð gemōt: stōdon fæste  
 5 wigan on gewinne, wīgend cruncon,  
 wundum wērige; wæl fēol on eorþan.  
 Ōswold and Ealdwold ealle hwīle,  
 bēgen þā gebrōþru, beornas trymedon, [305]  
 hyra winemāgas wordon bādon  
 10 þæt hī þær æt ðearfe þolian sceoldon,  
 unwāclīce wāpnā nēotan.  
 Byrhtwold mapelode, bord hafenode,  
 sē wæs eald genēat, æsc ācwēhte, [310]  
 hē ful baldlīce beornas lārde:  
 15 ‘Hige sceal þē heardra, heorte þē cēnre,  
 mōd sceal þē māre, þē ūre mægen lýtlað.  
 hēr līð ūre ealdor eall forhēawen,  
 gōd on grēote; ā mæg gnornian [315]  
 sē ðe nū fram þīs wīgplegan wendan þenceð.  
 20 Ic eom frōd fēores: fram ic ne wille,  
 ac ic mē be healfe mīnum hlāforde,  
 be swā lēofan mēn licgan þence.’  
 Swā hī Æpelgāres bearn ealle bylde, [320]  
 Godrīc tō gūpe; oft hē gār forlēt,  
 25 wælspere windan on þā wīcingas,  
 swā hē on þām folce fyrrest ēode,  
 hēow and hýnde, oð<sup>3</sup> þæt hē on hilde gecranc.  
 Næs þæt nā sē Godrīc þe ðā gūðe forbēah [325]

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

\*

<sup>1</sup> suna.<sup>2</sup> geþrang.<sup>3</sup> od.

## XXIII.

## THE WANDERER.

[Preserved in the Exeter MS.]

- Oft him ānhaga āre gebīdeð,  
 Metudes miltse, pēah þe hē mōðcearig  
 geond lagulāde lōnge sceolde  
 hrēran mid hōndum hrīmcealde sǣ,  
 5 wadan wræclāstas: wyrd bið ful ārǣd! [5]  
 Swā cwæð eardstapa earfeþa gemyndig,  
 wrāþra wælsleahta, winemǣga hryre:  
 ‘Oft ic sceolde āna ūhtna gehwylce  
 mīne ceare cwīþan; nis nū cwiera nān,  
 10 þe ic him mōðsefan mīnne durre [10]  
 sweotule āsēcgan. Ic tō sōþe wāt  
 þæt biþ in eorle indryhten pēaw,  
 þæt hē his ferðlocan fǣstē binde,  
 healde<sup>1</sup> his hordcofan, hycge swā hē wille;  
 15 ne mæg wērig mōð wyrde wiðstōndan [15]  
 nē sē hrēo hyge helpe gefrēmman:  
 for ðon dōmgeorne drēorigne oft  
 in hyra brēostcofan bindað fǣste.  
 Swā ic mōðsefan mīnne sceolde  
 20 oft earmcearig ēðle bidǣled, [20]  
 frēomægum feor feterum sǣlan,  
 sippan gēara iū goldwine mīnne<sup>2</sup>  
 hrūsan heolster<sup>3</sup> biwrah, and ic hēan þonan

<sup>1</sup> healdne.<sup>2</sup> mine.<sup>3</sup> heolstre.

- wōd wintercearig ofer wapema<sup>1</sup> gebind,  
 sōhte seþe drēorig sinceþ bryttan, [25]  
 hwær ic feor oppe nēah findan meahte  
 þone þe in meoduhealle minne<sup>2</sup> wisse  
 5 oppe mec frēondlēasne<sup>3</sup> frēfran wolde,  
 wēnian mid wynnum. Wāt sē þe cunnað  
 hū slīpen bið sorg tō gefēran [30]  
 þām þe him lýt hafað lēofra geholena:  
 warað hine wræclāst, nāles wunden gold,  
 10 ferðloca frēorig, nālæs foldan blæd;  
 gemon hē selesęcgas and sincþege,  
 hū hine on geoguðe his goldwine [35]  
 wēnede tō wiste: wyn eal gedrēas!  
 For þon wāt sē þe sceal his winedryhtnes  
 15 lēofes lārewidum lōnge forþolian,  
 ðonne sorg and slæp sōmod ætgædre  
 earmne ānhagan<sup>4</sup> oft gebindað: [40]  
 pinceð him on mōde þæt hē his mondryhten  
 clyppe and cysse, and on eneo lęge<sup>5</sup>  
 20 hōnda and hēafod, swā hē hwīlum ær  
 in gēardagum giefstōlas brēac;  
 ðonne onwæcneð eft winelēas guma, [45]  
 gesihð him biforan fealwe wāgas,<sup>6</sup>  
 bapian brimfugas, brædan fepra,  
 25 hrēosan hrīm and snāw hagle gemęnged. ∟  
 Þonne bēoð þý hefigran heortan þenne,  
 sāre æfter swæsne, sorg bið genīwad, [50]  
 þonne māga gemynd mōd geondhweorfeð,  
 grēteð glīwstafum, georne geondscēawað  
 30 sęcga geseldan: swimmað eft<sup>7</sup> on weg;

<sup>1</sup> wapena.    <sup>2</sup> mine; Thorpe.    <sup>3</sup> -lease.    <sup>4</sup> anhogan.

<sup>5</sup> læge.    <sup>6</sup> wegas.

<sup>7</sup> oft.

- flēotendra ferð nō þær fela bringeð  
 cūðra cwidegiedda; cearo bið geniwad [55]  
 þām þe sęndan sceal swīpe geneahhe  
 ofer wape ma gebind wērigne sefan.
- 5 For þon ic geþencan ne mæg geond þās woruld  
 for hwan mōdsefa min<sup>1</sup> ne gesweorce,  
 þonne ic eorla lif eal geondþence, [60]  
 hū hī færlīce flet ofgēafon,  
 mōdge maguþegnas. Swā þēs middangeard
- 10 ealra dōgra gehwām drēoseð and fealleþ;  
 for þon ne mæg weorþan<sup>2</sup> wīs wer, ær hē āge  
 wintra dæl in woruldrīce. Wita sceal gepyldig, [65]  
 ne sceal nō tō hātheort nē tō hrædwyrde,  
 nē tō wāc wiga nē tō wanhȳdig,
- 15 nē tō forht nē tō fægen nē tō feohgīfre,  
 nē næfre gielpes tō georn, ær hē geare cunne.  
 Beorn sceal gebīdan, þonne hē bēot spriceð, [70]  
 oþ þæt collenferð cunne gearwe  
 hwider hrepra gehygd hweorfan wille.
- 20 Ongietan sceal glēaw hæle hū gæstlīc bið,  
 þonne eall<sup>3</sup> pisse worulde wela wēste stōndeð,  
 swā nū missenlīce geond þisne middangeard [75]  
 winde biwāune weallas stōndaþ,  
 hrīme bihrorene, hryðge þā ederas.
- 25 Wōriað þā wīnsalo, waldend liegað  
 drēame bidrorene; duguð eal gecrōng  
 wlōne bī wealle: sume wīg fornōm, [80]  
 fereðe in forðwege; sumne fugel oþbær  
 ofer hēanne holm; sumne sē hāra wulf
- 30 dēaðe gedælde; sumne drēorighlēor  
 in eorðscræfe eorl gehȳdde:

<sup>1</sup> mod sefan minne.<sup>2</sup> wearþan.<sup>3</sup> ealle.



ȳþde<sup>1</sup> swā þisne eardgeard ælda Scyppend, [85]

op þæt burgwara breahmta lēase  
eald ęnta geweore idlu stōdon.

Sē þonne þisne wealsteal wīse geþōhte,

5 and þis deorce<sup>2</sup> lif dēope geondþenceð,  
frōd in ferðe feor oft gemon [90]

wælsleahta worn, and þās word ācwið :

‘Hwær cwōm mearg? hwær cwōm mago? hwær  
cwōm māppumgyfa?

hwær cwōm symbla gesetu? hwær sindon sele-  
drēamas?

10 Ēalā beorht bune! ēalā byrnwiga!  
ēalā þeodnes prym! hū sēo præg gewāt, [95]  
genāp under nihthelm, swā hēo nō wære!

10 Stondeð nū on lāste lēofre dugupe  
weal wundrum hēah, wyrmlicum fāh :

15 eorlas fornōmon<sup>3</sup> asca prȳpe,  
wāpen wælgīfru; wyrd sēo mære; [100]

and þās stānhleoðu stormas cnyssað;

hrīð hrēosende hrūsan<sup>4</sup> bindeð,

wintres wōma, þonne won cymeð,

20 nīpeð nihtscūa, norþan onsendeð  
hrēo hæglfare hælepum on andan. [105]

Eall is earfoðlic eorþan rīce,

onwendeð wyrda gesceaft weoruld under heo-  
fonum :

hēr bið feoh lāne, hēr bið frēond lāne,

25 hēr bið mon lāne, hēr bið mæg lāne;  
eal þis eorþan gesteal idel weorpeð!’ [110]

Swā cwæð snottor on mōde, gesæt him sundor æt  
rūne.

<sup>1</sup> ȳþðe.

<sup>2</sup> deorcne.

<sup>3</sup> fornoman.

<sup>4</sup> hruse.

Til biþ sē þe his trēowe gehealdeð: ne sceal nǣfre  
his torn tō rycene  
beorn of his breōstum ācȳþan, nemþe hē ær þā  
bōte cunne,  
eorl mid ȝlne gefrēmman. Wel bið þām þe him āre  
sēceð,  
frōfre tō Fæder on heofonum, þær'ūs eal sēo fæst-  
nung stondeð.

[115]

## XXIV.

### THE PHŒNIX.

[Preserved in the Exeter Manuscript.]

#### I.

Hæbbe ic gefrugnen þætte is feor heonan  
 ēastdælum on æpelast londa  
 fīrum gefræge. Nis sē foldan scēat  
 ofer middangeard mōngum gefēre  
 5 foldāgendra,<sup>1</sup> ac hē āfyrred is [5]  
 þurh Meotudes meaht mǎnfrēmendum.  
 Wlitig is sē wōng eall, wynnum geblissad,  
 mid þām fægrestum foldan stencum;  
 ænlic is þæt īglond, æpele sē Wyrhta,  
 10 mōdig, meahtum spēdig, sē þā moldan gesette. [10]  
 Ðær bið oft open ēadgum tōgēanes,  
 onhliden hlēopra wyn, heofonrīces duru.  
 Þæt is wynsum wōng, wealdas grēne,  
 rūme under roderum. Ne mæg þær rēn nē snāw,  
 15 nē forstes fnāest,<sup>2</sup> nē fīres blæst, [15]  
 nē hægles hryre, nē hrīmes dryre,  
 nē sunnan hātu, nē sincaldu,<sup>3</sup>  
 nē wearum weder, nē winterseūr  
 wihte gewyrdan, ac sē wōng seomað  
 20 ēadig and onsund; is þæt æpele lond [20]  
 blōstmum geblōwen. Beorgas þær nē muntas

<sup>1</sup> MS., folcagendra; Sweet.

<sup>2</sup> MS., fræft.; Thorpe.

<sup>3</sup> Sweet, sincald.

- stēape ne stōndað, nē stānelifu  
 hēah hlīfað, swā hēr mid ūs,  
 nē dene nē dalu, nē dūnscafu,  
 hlāwas nē hlineas, ne þær hleonað oo [25]
- 5 unsmēpes wiht; ac sē æpela feld  
 wrīdað under wolenum wynnun geblōwen.  
 Is þæt torhte lōnd twēlfum hērra,  
 folde fæðmrīmes, swā ūs gefreogum<sup>1</sup> glēawe  
 wītgan purh wīsdōm on gewritum cȳpað,<sup>2</sup> [35]
- 10 þonne ænig þāra beorga þe hēr beorhte mid ūs  
 hēa hlīfað under heofontunglum.  
 Smylte is sē sigewong, sunbearo līxeð,  
 wuduholt wynlic; wæstmas ne drēosað,  
 beorhte blēde,<sup>3</sup> ac þā bēamas ā [35]
- 15 grēne stōndað, swā him God bibēad;  
 wintres and sumeres wudu bið gelīce  
 blēdum<sup>4</sup> gehongen; nǣfre brosniað  
 lēaf under lyfte, nē him līg sceððeð  
 æfre tō ealdre, ær þon edwēnden [40]
- 20 worulde geweorðe. Swā iū wætres prym  
 ealne middangeard, mēreflōd þeahte  
 eorðan ymbhwyrft, þā sē æpela wong  
 æghwæs onsund wið ȳðfare  
 gehealden stōd hrēora wāga [45]
- 25 ēadig, unwēmmē, purh ēst Godes:  
 bīdeð swā geblōwen oð bāles cyme,  
 Dryhtnes dōmes, þonne dēaðræced,  
 hælepa heolstorcofan onhliden weorpað.  
 Nis þær on þām lōnde lāðgenīðla, [50]
- 30 nē wōp nē wracu, wēatācen nān,

<sup>1</sup> Thorpe, gefreogun.<sup>2</sup> MS., cyþað; Ettmüller.<sup>3</sup> Ettmüller, blæda.<sup>4</sup> Ettmüller, blædum.

- yldu nē yrmðu, nē sē ęnga dēað,  
 nē lifes lyre, nē lāpes cyme,  
 nē synn nē sacu, nē sārwracu,<sup>1</sup>  
 nē wædle gewin, nē welan onsȳn, [55]  
 5 nē sorg nē slæp, nē swār leger,  
 nē wintergeweorp, nē wedra gebregd  
 hrēoh under heofonum, nē sē hearda forst  
 caldum cylegicelum cnyseð<sup>2</sup> ænigne.  
 þær nē hægl nē hrīm hrēosað tō foldan, [60]  
 10 nē windig wolcen, ne þær wæter feallep  
 lyfte gebysgad; ac þær lagustrēamas,  
 wundrum wrætlice wyllan onspringað,  
 fægum flōðwylmum<sup>3</sup> foldan lęccap,  
 wæter wynsumu of þæs wuda midle, [65]  
 15 þā mōnþa gehwām of þære moldan tyrf  
 brimcald brecað, bearo ealne geondfarað  
 þrāgum þrymlice: is þæt þēodnes gebod  
 þætte twelf sīpum þæt tīrfæste  
 lōnd geondlāce lagufłōda wyynn. [70]  
 20 Sindon þā bearwas blēdum gehōngene  
 wlitigum wæstmum: þær ne<sup>4</sup> waniað<sup>5</sup> ō  
 hālge under heofonum holtes frætwe,  
 nē feallað þær on foldan fealwe blōstman,  
 wudubēama wlite; ac þær wrætlice [75]  
 25 on þām trēowum symle telgan gehladene,  
 ofett ednīwe in ealle tīd,  
 on þām græswoņge grēne stōndað,  
 gehroden hyhtlice Hāliges meahtum  
 beorhtast bearwa. Nō gebrocen weorðeð [80]  
 30 holt on hīwe, þær sē hālga stęnc

<sup>1</sup> MS., sar wracu.<sup>2</sup> MS., cnysed; Thorpe.<sup>3</sup> MS., fold-; Grein.<sup>4</sup> MS., no; Sweet.<sup>5</sup> MS., wuniað; Thorpe.

wunað geond wynlond ; þæt onwended ne bið  
 æfre tō ealdre, ær þon endige  
 frōd fyrngeweore sē hit on frympe gescēop.

## II.

- done wudu weardað wundrum fæger [85]  
 5 fugel feðrum strōng, sē is Fēnix hāten.  
 þær sē ānhaga eard bihealdeð,  
 dēormōd drohtað ; nāfre him dēað sceððeð  
 on þām willwōnge, þenden woruld stōndeð.  
 Sē sceal þære sunnan sið bihealdan [90]  
 10 and ongēan cuman Godes cōndelle,  
 glædum gimme, georne bewitigan  
 hwonne ūp cyme æðelast tungla  
 ofer yðmēre ēstan līxan,  
 Fæder fyrngeweore frætwum blīcan, [95]  
 15 torht tācen Godes. Tungol bēoð āhȳded,  
 gewiten under waðeman westdālas on,  
 bedēglad on dægrēd, and sēo deorce niht  
 wōn gewiteð ; þonne wāðum strōng  
 fugel feðrum wlōnc on firgenstrēam [100]  
 20 under lyft ofer lagu lōcað georne,  
 hwonne ūp cyme ēastan glīdan  
 ofer sīdne<sup>1</sup> sē swegles lēoma.  
 Swā sē æðela fugel æt þām æspringe  
 wlitigfæst wunað wyllestrēamas, [105]  
 25 þær sē tīrēadga twēlf siðum hine  
 bibaðað in þām burnan, ær þæs bēacnes cyme,  
 swegelcōndelle, and symle swā oft  
 of þām wilsuman wyllegespryngum  
 brimcald beorgeð æt baða gehwylcum. [110]

<sup>1</sup> MS., siðne ; Thorpe.



- Siððan hine sylfne æfter sundplegan  
 hēahmōð hēfeð ✓ on hēanne bēam,  
 þonnan yðast mæg on ēastwegum  
 sīð bihealdan, hwonne swegles tapur  
 5 ofer holmpræce <sup>1</sup> hædre blīce, [115]  
 lēohtes lēoma. Lōnd bēoð gefrætwad,  
 woruld gewlitigad, siððan wuldres gim  
 ofer geofones gong grund gescīneð  
 geond middangeard, mærost tungla.  
 10 Sōna swā sēo sunne sealte strēamas [120]  
 hēa oferhlifað, swā sē haswa fugel  
 beorht of þæs bearwes bēame gewīteð,  
 fareð feðrum snell flyhte on lyfte,  
 swīnsað and singeð swegle tōgēanes.<sup>2</sup>  
 15 Þonne bið swā fæger fugles gebæru, [125]  
 onbryrred brēostsefa blissum hrēmig<sup>3</sup>;  
 wrīxleð wōðcræfte wundorlīcor  
 beorhtan reorde, þonne æfre byre mōnnes  
 hȳrde under heofonum, siððan Hēahcȳning,  
 20 wuldres wyrhta, woruld staðelode, [130]  
 heofon and eorðan. Bið þæs hlēoðres swēg  
 eallum songcræftum swētra and wlitigra  
 and wynsumra wrēnca gehwylcum;  
 ne magon þām breahhtme bȳman nē hornas,  
 25 nē hearpan hlyn, nē hæleða stefn [135]  
 ænges on eorðan, nē organon swēg,  
 nē hlēoðres geswīns,<sup>4</sup> nē swanes feðre,  
 nē ænig þāra drēama þe Dryhten gescōp  
 gumum tō glīwe in þās gēomran woruld!

<sup>1</sup> MS., holmwræce; Thorpe.<sup>2</sup> MS., to heanes; Thorpe.<sup>3</sup> MS., remig; Grein (?).<sup>4</sup> MS., ne *wanting*; MS., leoðres geswin; Thorpe, hleoðres; Ettmüller, geswins.

- Singeð swā and swīnsað sǣlum geblissad, [140]  
 oð þæt sēo sunne on sūðroðor  
 sǣged weorðeð; þonne swīað hē  
 and hlyst gefēð, hēafde onbrygdeð  
 5 þrīst þonces glēaw, and þrīwa āscæceð  
 feðre flyhthwate: fugol bið geswīged. [145]  
 Symle hē twēlf sīðum tīda gemearcað  
 dæges and nihtes. Swā gedēmed is  
 bearwes bīgenga, þæt hē þær brūcan mōt  
 10 wonges mid willum, and welan nēotan,  
 līfes and lissa, londes frætwa, [150]  
 oð þæt hē pūsende pisses līfes,  
 wudubearwes weard, wintra gebīdeð.  
 Þonne bið gehēfgad haswigfeðra  
 15 gōmol gēarum frōd: grēne<sup>1</sup> eorðan  
 āflȳhð fugla [wynn],<sup>2</sup> foldan geblōwene, [155]  
 and þonne gesēceð sīde<sup>3</sup> rice  
 middangeardes, þær nō mēn būgað  
 eard and ēðel. þær hē ealdordōm  
 20 onfēhð foremihtig ofer fugla cynn,  
 gepungen on pēode, and prāge mid him [160]  
 wēsten weardað. Þonne wāðum strōng  
 west gewīteð wintrum gebysgad  
 flēogan feðrum snel; fuglas þringað  
 25 ūtan ymbe æðelne; æghwyle wille  
 wesan þegn and þēow þēodne mǣrum, [165]  
 oð þæt hē gesēceð Syrwara lond  
 corðra mǣste. Him sē clāne þær  
 oðscūfeð scearplīce, þæt hē in scade weardað  
 30 on wudubearwe wēste stōwe

<sup>1</sup> MS., rene; Thorpe.      <sup>2</sup> Grein; Ettmüller, fugla betst (?).

<sup>3</sup> MS., siðe; Ettmüller.

- biholene and bihȳdde hæleða monegum, [170]  
 þær hē hēanne bēam on holtwuda  
 wunað and weardað, wirtum fæstne  
 under heofunhrōfe, þone hātað men  
 5 Fēnix on foldan, of þæs fugles noman.  
 Hafað þām trēow forgiefen tīrmeahtig Cyning [175]  
 Meotud monecynnes, mīne gefræge,  
 þæt hē āna is ealra bēama  
 on eorðwege ūplædendra  
 10 beorhtast geblōwen; ne mæg him bitres wiht  
 scyldum scēððan, ac gescylded ā [180]  
 wunað ungewyrded, þenden woruld stondeð.

## III.

- Þonne wind ligeð, weder bið fæger,  
 hlūttor heofones gim hālig scīneð,  
 15 bēoð wolcen tōwegen, wætra prȳðe  
 stille stōndað, bið storma gehwylc [185]  
 āswēfed under swegle, sūðan blīceð  
 wedercōndel wearm, weorodum lȳhteð;  
 þonne on þām telgum timbran onginneð,  
 20 nest gearwian, bið him nēod micel  
 þæt hē þā yldu ofestum mōte [190]  
 purh gewittes wylm wendan tō līfe,  
 feorh<sup>1</sup> geong onfōn. Þonne feor and nēah  
 þā swētestan sōmnað and gædrað  
 25 wyrta wynsume and wudublēda<sup>2</sup>  
 tō þām eardstēde, æpelstēnca gehwone [195]  
 wyrta wynsumra, þe Wuldorcýning,  
 Fæder frymða gehwæs,<sup>3</sup> ofer foldan<sup>4</sup> gescōp

<sup>1</sup> MS., feorg; Ettmüller.<sup>2</sup> Ettmüller, -blæda.<sup>3</sup> MS., gewæs; Thorpe.<sup>4</sup> MS., folan; Thorpe.

- tō indryhtum ælda cynne,  
 swētes under swegle. þær hē sylf biereð  
 in þæt trēow innan torhte frætwe; [200]  
 þær sē wilda fugel in þām wēstenne  
 5 ofer hēanne bēam hūs getimbreð  
 wlitig and wynsum, and gewīcað þær  
 sylf in þām solere, and ymbseþeð ūtan  
 in þām lēafsceade līc and feðre [205]  
 on *healfu* gehwām<sup>1</sup> hālgum stencum,  
 10 and þām æðelestum eorðan blēdum.<sup>2</sup>  
 Siteð sīðes fūs, þonne swegles gim  
 on sumeres tīd sunne hātost  
 ofer sceadu scīneð, and gesceapu drēogeð, [210]  
 woruld geondwlīteð; þonne weorðeð his  
 15 hūs onhāted purh hādor swegel,  
 wyrta wearmiað, willsele stȳmeð  
 swētum swæccum, þonne on swole byrneð  
 purh fȳres feng fugel mid neste: [215]  
 bæl bið onæled; þonne brond þeçeð  
 20 heorodrēorges<sup>3</sup> hūs, hrēoh ðnetteð,  
 fealo līg feormað and Fēnix byrneð  
 fyrngēarum frōd. Þonne fȳr pigeð  
 lēanne lichōman, līf bið on sīðe, [220]  
 fāges feorhhord, þonne flāsc and bān  
 25 ādlēg æleð. Hwæðre him eft cymeð  
 æfter fyrstmearce feorh ednīwe.  
 Siððan þā ȳslan eft onginnað,  
 æfter līgpræce, lūcan tōgædere [225]  
 geclungne tō clēowne,<sup>4</sup> þonne clāne bið  
 30 beorhtast nesta bæle forgrunden,

<sup>1</sup> MS., healfe gehware; Sievers, gehwām. <sup>2</sup> Ettmüller, blædum.

<sup>3</sup> MS., heore; Thorpe.

<sup>4</sup> MS., cleowenne; Sievers.

- heaðorōfes hūs <sup>1</sup>: hrā bið ācōlad,  
 bānfæt gebrocen, and sē bryne sweðrað.  
 Þonne of þām āde æples gelīcnes [230]  
 on þære ascan bið eft gemēted,  
 5 of þām weaxeð wurm wundrum fæger,  
 swylce hē of æge <sup>2</sup> ūt ālāde  
 scīr of scylle; þonne on sceade weaxeð,  
 þæt hē ærest bið swylce earnes brid, [235]  
 fæger fugel timber; þonne furðor gēn <sup>3</sup>  
 10 wrīdeð on wynnum, þæt hē bið wæstmum gelīc  
 ealdum earne, and æfter þon  
 feðrum gefrætwad, swylc hē æt frymðe wæs,  
 beorht geblōwen; þonne bræd weorðeð [240]  
 eal ednīwe eft ācenned,  
 15 synnum āsundrad, sumes onlice <sup>4</sup>  
 swā mōn tō andleofne eorðan wæstmas  
 on hærfeste hām gelædeð,  
 wiste wynsume, ær wintres cyme [245]  
 on rypes tīman, þȳ lās hī rēnes scūr  
 20 āwyrde under wolenum; þær hī wraðe mētað  
 fōdorpege gefēan, <sup>5</sup> þonne forst and snāw  
 mid ofermægne eorðan þeccað  
 wintergewædum; of þām wæstmum sceal [250]  
 eorla ēadwela <sup>6</sup> eft ālādan  
 25 þurh cornes gecynd, þe ær clāne bið  
 sād onsāwen, þonne sunnan glām <sup>7</sup>  
 on lenctenne līfes tācen

<sup>1</sup> Thorpe, hof.

<sup>2</sup> MS., ægerum; Thorpe, æge wære ut-alæded; Ettmüller, ægerum  
 ut alude.

<sup>3</sup> MS., gin; Ettmüller.

<sup>4</sup> Thorpe, sumeres on lice.

<sup>5</sup> MS., gefeon; Ettmüller, gefean (?); Grein, gefeoð (?).

<sup>6</sup> MS., eorla eadwelan; Thorpe, eorl; Grein. <sup>7</sup> Ettmüller, gleam.

węcceð woruldgestrēon, þæt þā wæstmas bēoð [255]  
 þurh āgne gecynd eft ācēnde,  
 foldan frætwe: swā sē fugel weorðeð,  
 gōmel æfter gēarum, geong ednīwe  
 5 flæsce bifōngen. Nō hē fōddor pigeð  
 mēte on moldan, nemne meledēawes [260]  
 dæl gebyrge, sē drēoseð oft  
 æt middre nihte; bī þon sē mōdga his  
 feorh āfēdeð, oð þæt fyrngesetu  
 10 āgenne eard eft gesēceð.

## IV.

þonne bið āweaxen wyrtum in gemōnge [265]  
 fugel feðrum deal, feorh bið nīwe  
 geong geofona<sup>1</sup> ful, þonne hē of grēote his  
 lic leoðucraeftig,<sup>2</sup> þæt ær līg fornōm,  
 15 sōmnað swoles lāfe, searwum gegædrað  
 bān gebrosmad æfter bælpræce, [270]  
 and þonne gebringeð bān and ȝslan,  
 ādes lāfe, eft ætsōmne,  
 and þonne þæt wælrēaf wyrtum biteldeð  
 20 fægre gefrætwed.<sup>3</sup>✓ þonne āfȳsed bið  
 āgenne eard eft tō sēcan, [275]  
 þonne fōtum ymbfēhð fȳres lāfe,  
 clām<sup>4</sup> biclyppeð and his cȳððu eft  
 sunbeorht gesetu sēceð on wynnum,  
 25 ēadig ēðellōnd. Eal bið genīwad  
 feorh and feðerhōma, swā hē æt frymðe wæs, [280]  
 þā hine ārest God on þone æðelan wōng  
 sigorfæst sette. Hē his sylfes þær

<sup>1</sup> Ettmüller, geofena.<sup>2</sup> Thorpe, lic-leoðu craeftig; Ettmüller.<sup>3</sup> Thorpe, gefrætwað (?).<sup>4</sup> Thorpe, clawum (?).



- bān gebringeð, þā ær brondes wylm  
 on beorhstede bāle forþylmde,  
 ascan tō ēacan; þonne eal geador [285]  
 bebyrgeð beaducræftig bān and ȳslan  
 5 on þām ēalonde. Bið him ednīwe  
 þære sunnan segn,<sup>1</sup> þonne swegles lēoht  
 gimma gladost ofer gārsecg ūp  
 æðeltungla wyn ēastan līxeð. [290]  
 Is sē fugel fæger forweard hīwe,  
 10 blēobrygdum fāg ymb þā brēost foran;  
 is him þæt hēafod hindan grēne,  
 wrætlice wrīxleð<sup>2</sup> wurman geblonden.  
 Þonne is sē finta fægre gedæled, [295]  
 sum brūn, sum basu, sum blācum splottum  
 15 searolīce beseted. Sindon þā fiðru  
 hwīt hindanweard, and sē hals grēne  
 nioðoweard and ufeweard, and þæt nebb līxeð  
 swā glæs oððe gim, geaflas scȳne [300]  
 innan and ūtan. Is sēo ēagebyrd  
 20 stearc and hīwe stāne gelīcast,  
 gladum gimme, þonne in goldfate  
 smiða orþoncum biseted weorðeð.  
 Is ymb þone swēoran, swylce sunnan hring, [305]  
 bēaga beorhtast bregden<sup>3</sup> feðrum.  
 25 Wrætlic is sēo wōmb neoðan, wundrum fæger,  
 scīr and scȳne. Is sē scyld ufan  
 frætsum gefēged ofer þæs fugles bæc.  
 Sindon þā scancan scyllum biweaxen, [310]  
 fealwe fōtas. Sē fugel is on hīwe  
 30 æghwæs<sup>4</sup> ænlic, onlicost pēan

<sup>1</sup> Grundtvig, Grein, þegn.<sup>2</sup> Thorpe, wrixled.<sup>3</sup> Ettmüller, brōgden.<sup>4</sup> Thorpe, æghwær (?).

- wynnum geweaxen, þæs gewritu sęcgað.  
 Nis hē hinderweard nē hygegǣlsa,  
 swār nē swongor swā sume fuglas, [315]  
 þā þe late þurh lyft lācað fiðrum;  
 5 ac hē is snel and swift and swīðe leoht,  
 wlitig and wynsum, wuldre gemearcad:  
 ēce is sē æðeling, sē þe him ēad gifeð<sup>1</sup>!  
 Þonne hē gewīteð wongas sēcan [320]  
 his ealdne eard of þisse ēðeltyrf.  
 10 Swā sē fugel flēogeð, folcum oðēaweð<sup>2</sup>  
 mōngum mōnna geond middangeard,  
 þonne somnað sūðan and norðan  
 ēastan and westan ēoredciestum, [325]  
 farað feorran and nēan folca þrȳðum,  
 15 þær hī scēawiað Scyppendes giefe  
 fægře on þām fugle, swā him æt fruman sętte  
 sigora Sōðcýning sēllīcran gecýnd,  
 frætwe fægerran<sup>3</sup> ofer fugla cyn. ✓ [330]  
 Þonne wundriað weras ofer eorðan  
 20 wlite and wæstma, and gewritum<sup>4</sup> cȳðað,  
 mundum mearciað on mearmstāne  
 hwonne sē dæg and sēo tīd dryhtum geēawe  
 frætwe flyhthwates. Þonne fugla cynn [335]  
 on healfa gehwām<sup>5</sup> hēapum þringað,  
 25 sīgað sīdwegum, sōnge lofiað,  
 mǣrað mōdigne meaglum reordum  
 and swā þone hālgan hringe beteldað  
 flyhte on lyfte: Fenix bið on middum [340]  
 þrēatum biþrunge. Þēoda wlitāð,

<sup>1</sup> MS., gefeð; Grein.<sup>2</sup> Thorpe, -ed.<sup>3</sup> MS., fægrran; Thorpe.<sup>4</sup> MS., gewritu; Thorpe.<sup>5</sup> MS., gehwore; Thorpe, gehwone; Ettmüller, gehwære; Sievers.

wundrum wāfiað,<sup>1</sup> hū sēo wilgedryht  
 wildne weorðiað, worn æfter ððrum,  
 cræftum cȳðað and for cyning mærað  
 lēofne lēodfruman, lædað mid wynnum [345]  
 5 æðelne tō earde, oð þæt sē ānhoga  
 oðflēogeð feðrum snel, þæt him gefylgan ne mæg  
 drȳmendra gedryht, þonne duguða wyn  
 of þisse eorðan tyrf ēðel sēceð.

## V.

Swā sē gesāliga æfter swylthwīle [350]  
 10 his ealdeȳððe eft genēosað,  
 fægre foldan; fugelas cyrrað  
 frōm þām gūðfrecan gēomormōde  
 eft tō earde, þonne sē æðeling bið  
 giong in geardum. God āna wāt, [355]  
 15 Cyning ælmihtig, hū his gecynde bið,  
 wīfhādes þe weres: þæt ne wāt ænig  
 mōnna cynnes būtan Meotod āna,  
 hū þā wīsan sind wundorlīce,  
 fæger fyrngesceap, ymb þæs fugles gebyrd! [360]  
 20 þær sē ēadga mōt eardes nēotan,  
 wyllestrēama wuduholtum in,  
 wunian in wōnge, oð þæt wintra bið  
 þūsend urnen: þonne him weorðeð  
 ende līfes; hine ād þeceð [365]  
 25 þurh æled fȳr: hwæðre eft cymeð  
 āweaht wrætlice wundrum tō līfe.  
 For þon hē drūsende dēað ne bisorgað,  
 sāre swyltcwale, þe him symle wāt  
 æfter ligpræce līf ednīwe, [370]

<sup>1</sup> MS., wefiað; Thorpe.

feorh æfter fylle, þonne fromlice  
 purh briddes hād gebrēadad weorðeð  
 eft of ascan, edgeong weseð  
 under swēgles hlēo. Bið him self gehwæðer  
 5 sunu and swæs fæder and symle ēac [375]  
 eft yrfeweard ealdre lāfe.  
 Forgeaf him sē meahta<sup>1</sup> moncynnes Fruma,  
 þæt hē swā wrætlice weorðan sceolde  
 eft þæt ilce þæt hē ær þon wæs,  
 10 feðrum bifongen, þeah hine fȳr nime. [380]

## VI.

Swā þæt ēce lif ēadigra gehwylc,  
 æfter sārwræce, sylf gecēoseð  
 purh deorcne dēað þæt hē Drvhtnes mōt.  
 æfter gēardagum, geofonā nēotan  
 15 on sindrēamum and siððan ā [385]  
 wunian in worulde weorca tō lēane.  
 Þisses fugles gecynd fela gelīces<sup>2</sup>  
 bī þām gecornum Crīstes pegnum  
 bēacnað in burgum, hū hī beorhtne gefēan  
 20 purh Fæder fultum on þās frēcnan tīd [390]  
 healdað under heofonum and him hēanne blæd  
 in þām ūplīcan ēðle gestrȳnað.  
 Habbað wē geāscad,<sup>3</sup> þæt sē ælmihtiga  
 worhte wer and wif purh his wundra spēd  
 25 and hī þā gesette on pone sēlestan [395]  
 foldan scēata,<sup>4</sup> pone fira bearn  
 nemnað neorxnawong, þær him nānges wæs  
 ēades onsȳn, penden ēces word  
 hālges hlēoðorewide healdan woldan

<sup>1</sup> Ettmüller, meahtiga.<sup>2</sup> Thorpe, gelic is (?).<sup>3</sup> MS., geascað.<sup>4</sup> MS., sceates; Thorpe.

- on þām nīwan gefēan. þær him nīð gescōd, [400]  
ealdfēondes æfest,<sup>1</sup> sē him æt gebēad  
bēames blēde, þæt hī bū þēgun  
æppel unrædum ofer ēst Godes,  
5 byrgdon forbodene.<sup>2</sup> þær him bitter wearð  
yrmðu æfter æte and hyra eaferum swā [405]  
sārlic symbel, sunum and dōhtrum:  
wurdon tēonlice tōðas idge<sup>3</sup>  
āgeald æfter gylte; hæfdon Godes yrre  
10 bittre bealosorge; þæs þā byre siððan  
gyrne onguldon, þe hī þæt gyfl þēgun [410]  
ofer ēces word. For þon hī ēðles wyn  
gēomormōde ofgiefan sceoldon  
þurh nāðdran nīð, þā hīo nearwe biswāc  
15 yldran ūsse in ærdagum  
þurh fæcne ferð, ðæt hī feor þonan [415]  
in þās dēaððene drohtað sōhton,  
sorgfulran gesetu. Him wearð sēlle lif  
heolstre bihȳded and sē hālgas wong  
20 þurh fēondes searo fæste bitȳned  
wintra mēngu, oð þæt Wuldorecning [420]  
þurh his hiderecyme hālgum tōgēanes,<sup>4</sup>  
mōnncynnes gefēa, mēðra frēfrend  
and sē ānga hyht, eft ontȳnde.

## VII.

- 25 Is þon gelīcast, þæs þe ūs leorneras<sup>5</sup>  
wordum<sup>6</sup> sēcgað and writu<sup>7</sup> cȳðað, [425]

<sup>1</sup> Ettmüller, efest.<sup>2</sup> Ettmüller, -enne.<sup>3</sup> MS., wordon teonlice to þas idge; Thorpe, wurdon teonlice to þas . . . idge; Grein.<sup>4</sup> MS., to heanes; Thorpe.<sup>5</sup> Thorpe, lareowas (?).<sup>6</sup> MS., weordum; Thorpe.<sup>7</sup> Ettmüller, writum.

- þises fugles gefær, þonne frōd ofgiefeð  
 eard and ēðel and geealdad bið,  
 gewīteð wērigmōd wintrum gebysgad,  
 þær hē holtes hlēo hēah gemēteð,  
 5 in þām hē getimbreð tānum and wyrtum [43°]  
 þām æðelestum eardwīc nīwe,  
 nest on bearwe: bið him nēod micel,  
 þæt hē feorhgeong eft onfōn mōte  
 purh līges blæst līf æfter dēaðe,  
 10 edgeong wesan and his ealdcyððu [435]  
 sunbeorht gesetu sēcan mōte  
 æfter fýrbaðe. Swā þā foregeḡengan  
 ylðran ūsse ānforlēton  
 þone wlitigan wong and wuldres setl  
 15 lēoflic on lāste, tugon longne sið [44°]  
 in hearmra hōnd, þær him hettende  
 earme āglæcan oft gescōdan.  
 Wæron hwæðre mōnge, þā þe Meotude wel  
 gehýrdun<sup>1</sup> under heofonum hālgum þēawum,  
 20 dædum dōmlīcum, þæt him Dryhten wearð [445]  
 heofona Hēahcyning hold on mōde.  
 Þæt is sē hēa<sup>2</sup> bēam, in þām hālge nū  
 wīc weardiað, þær him wihte ne mæg  
 ealdfēonda nān ātre sceððan  
 25 fācnes tācne on þā frēcnan tid, [45°]  
 þær him nest wyrceð wið nīða gehwām  
 dædum dōmlīcum Dryhtnes cempa,  
 þonne hē ælmessan earmum dæleð  
 dugeða lēasum, and him Dryhten gecyḡð  
 30 Fæder on fultum, forð ōnetteð, [455]

<sup>1</sup> MS., meotude we gehýrdun; Thorpe, meotude gehýrdun; Grundtvig, wel gehýrdan; Grein.

<sup>2</sup> Grundtvig, heah.



- lænan lifes leahtras dwæsceð,  
 mirce mândæde, healdeð Meotudes æ  
 beald in brēostum and gebedu sēceð  
 clænum gehygðum and his cnēo bīgeð  
 5 æðele tō eorðan, flȳhð yfla gehwyle [460]  
 grimme gieltas for Godes ēgsan,  
 glædmōð gyrneð þæt hē gōdra mæst  
 dæda gefrēmmē: þām bið Dryhten scyld  
 in sīða gehwane, sigora Waldend,  
 10 weoruda Wilgiefa.<sup>1</sup> Þis þā wyrta sind, [465]  
 wæstma blēde, þā sē wilda fugel  
 sōmnað under swegle sīde and wīde  
 tō his wīestōwe, þær hē wundrum fæst  
 wið nīða gehwām nest gewyrceð.  
 15 Swā nū in þām wīcum willan frēmmað [470]  
 mōde and mægne Meotudes cēpan,  
 mærdā tilgað: þæs him meorde wile  
 ēce ælmihtig ēadge forgylðan.  
 Bēoð him of þām wyrtum wīc gestaðelad  
 20 in wuldres byrig weorca tō lēane, [475]  
 þæs þe hī gehēoldan<sup>2</sup> hālge lāre,  
 hāte æt heortan<sup>3</sup> hige weallende  
 dæges and nihtes Dryhten lufiað,  
 lēohte gelēafan lēofne cēosað  
 25 ofer woruldwelan: ne bið him wynne hyht [480]  
 þæt hȳ þis læne līf lōng gewunien.  
 þus ēadig eorl ēcan drēames<sup>4</sup>  
 heofona<sup>5</sup> hāmes mid Hēahcyning  
 earnað on ēlne, oð þæt ende cymeð  
 30 dōgorrīnes, þonne dēað nimeð [485]

<sup>1</sup> Thorpe, sigora wilgiefa weoruda waldend.

<sup>2</sup> Ettmüller, -on.

<sup>3</sup> MS., eortan; Thorpe.

<sup>4</sup> Ettmüller, dreamas.

<sup>5</sup> Thorpe, heofonlican (?).

- wiga wælgīfre wæpnum geprȳðed<sup>1</sup>  
ealdor ānra gehwæs, and in eorðan fæðm  
snūde *sendeð*<sup>2</sup> sāwlum binumene  
lāne lichoman, pær hī lōnge bēoð  
5 oð fȳres cyme foldan biþeahte. [490]  
þonne mōnge bēoð on gemōt lāded<sup>3</sup>  
fȳra cynnes: wile Fæder engla  
sigora Sōðcȳning seonað gehēgan,  
duguða Dryhten, dēman mid ryhte.  
10 þonne ærīste ealle gefrēmmað [495]  
men on moldan, swā sē mihtiga Cȳning  
bēodeð Brego engla bȳman stefne  
ofer sīdan grund, sāwla Nergend:  
bið sē deorca dēað Dryhtnes meahtum  
15 ēadgum geendad; æðele hweorfað, [500]  
prēatum þringað, þonne þeos woruld  
scyldwyrcente in scōme byrneð  
āde onæled. Weorðeð ānra gehwyle  
forht on ferhðe,<sup>4</sup> þonne fȳr briceð  
20 lāne lōndwelan, līg eal þigeð [505]  
eorðan æhtgestrēon, æpplede gold  
gīfre forgrīpeð,<sup>5</sup> grædig swelgeð  
lōndes frætwe. þonne on lēoht cymeð  
ældum pisses in þā openan tīd  
25 fæger and gefēalīc<sup>5</sup> fugles tācen, [510]  
þonne anwald eal ūp āstelleð<sup>6</sup>  
on byrgenum bān gegædrað,<sup>7</sup>  
leomu līc sōmod and līfes<sup>8</sup> gæst  
fore Crīstes cnēo: Cȳning þrymlīce

<sup>1</sup> Ettmüller, gepȳðeð.<sup>2</sup> MS., sendað.<sup>3</sup> MS., lædaþ; Thorpe.<sup>4</sup> MS., ferþþe; Grundtvig.<sup>5</sup> MS., gefealig; Grundtvig.<sup>6</sup> MS., astellað; Grein.<sup>7</sup> MS., gegædrað; Grein.<sup>8</sup> MS., līges; Grundtvig.

of his hēahsetle hālgum scīneð, [515]  
 wlitig wuldres gim. Wel bið þām þe mōt  
 in þā gēomran tīd Gode līcian!

## VIII.

- þær þā līchoman leahtra clāne  
 5 gōngað glædmōde, gāestas hweorfað  
 in bānfatu, þonne bryne stīgeð [520]  
 hēah tō heofonum. Hāt bið mōnegum  
 egeslic æled, þonne ānra gehwylc  
 sōðfæst ge synnig sāwel mid līce  
 10 frōm moldgrafum sēceð Meotudes dōm  
 forht āfæred. Fȳr bið on tihte,<sup>1</sup> [525]  
 æleð<sup>2</sup> uncyste.<sup>3</sup> þær þā ēadgan bēoð  
 æfter wræchwīle weorcum bifōngen,  
 āgenum dædum: þæt þā æpelan sind  
 15 wyrta wynsume, mid þām sē wilda fugel  
 his sylfes nest biſeðeð ūtan, [530]  
 þæt hit fāringa fȳre byrneð,  
 forswēleð under sunnan and hē sylfa mid  
 and þonne æfter līge līf eft onfēhð  
 20 ednīwinga. Swā bið ānra gehwylc  
 flæsce bifōngen fīra cynnes [535]  
 ænlic and edgeong, sē þe his āgnum hēr  
 willum gewyrceð, þæt him Wuldorcýning  
 meahtig æt þām mæðle milde geweorðeð.  
 25 þonne hlēoðriað hālgæ gāestas,  
 sāwla sōðfæste sōng āhēbbað, [540]  
 clāne and gecorene, hērgað Cýninges þrym  
 stefn æfter stefne, stīgað tō wuldre  
 wlitige gewyrtad mid hyra weldædum.

<sup>1</sup> MS., ontihte; Thorpe. <sup>2</sup> Grundtvig, æled. <sup>3</sup> Ettmüller, uncysta.

- Bēoð þonne āmērede mōnna gāestas,  
 beorhte ābȳwde<sup>1</sup> þurh bryne fȳres. [545]  
 Ne wēne þæs<sup>2</sup> ænig ælda cynnes,  
 þæt ic lygewordum lēoð sōmnige,  
 5 wriȳte wōðcræfte! gehȳrað witedōm,  
 Iobes gieddinga! þurh gāstes blæd  
 brēostum onbryrded beald reordade, [550]  
 wuldre geweorðad hē þæt word gecwæð:  
 ‘Ic þæt ne forhycge heortan geþoncum,  
 10 þæt ic on mīnum neste nēobēd<sup>3</sup> cēose  
 hæle<sup>4</sup> hrāwērig, gewiȳte hēan þȳnan  
 on longne sīð lāme bitolden [555]  
 gēomor gūðæda<sup>5</sup> in grēotes fæðm  
 and þonne æfter dēaðe þurh Dryhtnes giefē  
 15 swā sē fugel Fēnix feorh ednīwe  
 æfter ærīste āgan mōte,  
 drēamas mid Dryhten, þær sēo dēore scolu [560]  
 lēofne lofiað. Ic þæs līfes ne mæg  
 æfre tō ealdre ende gebīdan,  
 20 lēohtes and lissa: þēah mīn līc scyle  
 on moldærne molsnad weorðan  
 wȳrmum tō willan, swā þēah weoruda God [565]  
 æfter swylthwīle sāwle ālȳseð  
 and in wuldor āwēceð. Mē þæs wēn nāfre  
 25 forbirsteð in brēostum, þe<sup>6</sup> ic in Brego engla  
 forðweardne<sup>7</sup> gefēan fæste hæbbe.’  
 þus frōd guma in fyrndagum [570]  
 gieddade glēawmōd, Godes spelbōda,  
 ymb his ærīste in ēce lif,

<sup>1</sup> Thorpe, abysde (?); Ettmüller, ætywde.

<sup>2</sup> Grundtvig, þær.

<sup>3</sup> Thorpe, nea- (?).

<sup>4</sup> Ettmüller, hæles.

<sup>5</sup> Thorpe, geo-.

<sup>6</sup> Grundtvig, þæt.

<sup>7</sup> Ettmüller, -wearde (?).

- þæt wē þȳ geornor ongieta meahten  
 tīrfæst tācen, þæt sē torhta fugel  
 purh bryne bēacnað : bāna lāfe [575]  
 ascan and ȳslan ealle gesomnað <sup>1</sup>  
 5 æfter līgbryne, lādeð siððan  
 fugel on fōtum tō frēan geardum,  
 sunnan tōgēanes, þær hē <sup>2</sup> siððan forð  
 wunað <sup>3</sup> wintra fela wæstmum genīwad [580]  
 ealles edgiong, þær ænig ne mæg  
 10 in þām lēodscipe lēððum <sup>4</sup> hwōpan.  
 Swā nū æfter dēaðe purh Dryhtnes miht  
 soðmod siðiað sāwla mid līce,  
 fægre gefrætwed fugle gelīcast [585]  
 in ēadwelum æðelum stencum,  
 15 þær sēo sōðfæste sunne lihteð  
 wlitig ofer weoredum in wuldres byrig.

## IX.

- Þonne sōðfæstum sāwlum scīneð  
 hēah ofer hrōfas Hælende Crīst; [590]  
 him folgiað fuglas scȳne <sup>5</sup>  
 20 beorhte gebrēdade blissum hrēmige  
 in þām <sup>6</sup> gladan hām, gāestas gecorene,  
 ēce tō ealdre, þær him yfle ne mæg  
 fāh fēond gemāh fācne sceððan : [595]  
 ac þær lifgað ā lēohte wærede  
 25 swā sē fugel Fēnix in freoðu Dryhtnes  
 wlitige in wuldre. Weorc ānra gehwæs

<sup>1</sup> Ettmüller, -ad.<sup>2</sup> MS., hi ; Grundtvig, him ; Thorpe.<sup>3</sup> MS., wuniað ; Thorpe.<sup>4</sup> Ettmüller, læðum.<sup>5</sup> Ettmüller, fiðrum scȳne (?).<sup>6</sup> Ettmüller, þone (?).

- beorhte blīceð in þām blīðan<sup>1</sup> hām  
 fore onsýne ēces Dryhtnes [600]  
 symle in sibbe sunnan gelīce,  
 þær sē beorhta bēag brogden wundrum  
 5 eorcnanstānum ēadigra gehwām  
 hlīfað ofer hēafde. Heafelan līxað  
 þrymme bepeahte; þēodnes cynegold [605]  
 sōðfæstra gehwone sellīc glengeð  
 lēohte in līfe, þær sē lōnga gefēa  
 10 ēce and edgeong æfre ne sweðrað,  
 ac hȳ in wlite wuniað wuldre bitolden  
 fægum frætsum mid Fæder engla. [610]  
 Ne bið him on þām wīcum wiht tō sorge,  
 wrōht nē wēðel nē gewindagas,  
 15 hungor sē hāta nē sē hearda<sup>2</sup> þurst,  
 yrmðu nē ylðo: him sē æðela Cyning  
 forgifeð gōða gehwylc, þær gæsta gedryht [615]  
 Hælend hęrgað and Heofoncyninges  
 meahte mærsiað, singað Metude lof.  
 20 Swīnsað sibgedryht swēga mæste  
 hædre ymb þæt hālge hēahseld Godes;  
 blīðe blētsiað Bregu sēlestan [620]  
 ēadge mid englum efenhlēoðre þus:  
 “Sib sī þē, sōð God, and snyttrucræft,  
 25 and þē þonc sȳ þrymsittendum  
 geongra gyfena, gōða gehwylces!  
 Micel unsmæte mægnes stręngðu<sup>3</sup> [625]  
 hēah and hālig! Heofonas sindon  
 fægre gefylled, Fæder ælmihtig,  
 30 ealra þrymma þrym, þīnes wuldres  
 ūppe mid englum and on eorðan sōmod!

<sup>1</sup> MS., bliþam; Thorpe. <sup>2</sup> Thorpe, hearde. <sup>3</sup> MS., strenðu; Thorpe.



- Gefreoða ūsic, frymða Scyppend! þū eart Fæder  
 ælmihtig, [630]  
 in hēannesse heofuna Waldend!"  
 þus reordiað ryhtfrēmmende  
 mānes āmērede in þære mæran byrig,  
 5 cyneþrym cȳðað; Cāseres lof  
 singað on swegle sōðfæstra gedryht: [635]  
 'þām ānum is ēce weorðmynd  
 forð būtan ĕnde; næs his frymð æfre,  
 ēades ongyn! þēah hē on eorðan hēr  
 10 þurh cildes hād cenned wære  
 in middangeard, hwæðre his meahta spēd [640]  
 hēah ofer heofonum hālig wunade,  
 dōm unbryce! þeah hē dēaðes cwealm  
 on rōde trēowe<sup>1</sup> ræfnan sceolde,  
 15 þearlīc wīte, hē þȳ þridan dæge  
 æfter līces hryre līf eft onfēng [645]  
 þurh Fæder fultum. Swā Fēnix bēacnað  
 geong in gearдум Godbearnas meaht,  
 þonne hē of ascan eft onwæcneð<sup>2</sup>  
 20 in līfes līf leomum gepungen.  
 Swā sē Hælend ūs helpe<sup>3</sup> gefrēmede [650]  
 þurh his līces gedāl, līf būtan ĕnde,  
 swā sē fugel swētum his fiðru tū  
 and wynsumum wyrtum gefylleð,  
 25 fægrum foldwæstmum, þonne āfȳsed bið.<sup>7</sup>  
 Þæt sindon þā word, swā ūs gewritu sēcgað, [655]  
 hlēoðor hāligra, þe him tō heofonum bið  
 tō þām mildan Gode mōd āfȳsed  
 in drēama drēam, þær hī Dryhtne tō giefе

<sup>1</sup> MS., rodetreow; Ettmüller, rodetreowe.<sup>2</sup> MS., onwæcned; Thorpe.<sup>3</sup> MS., elpe; Thorpe.

- worda and weorca    wynsumne stenc  
 in þā mēran gesceaft    Meotude bringað    [660]  
 in þæt lēohte lif.    Sȳ him lof symle  
 þurh woruld worulda    and wuldres blæd,  
 5    ār and onwald    in þām ūplīcan  
       rodera rīce!    Hē is on ryht Cyning  
       middangeardes    and mægenþrymmes    [665]  
       wuldre biwunden    in þære wlitigan byrig.  
       Hafað ūs ālȳfed    *lucis auctor*,  
 10    þæt wē mōtun hēr    *merueri*<sup>1</sup>  
       gōddædum begietan    *gaudia in celo*,  
       þær wē mōtun    *maxima regna*    [670]  
       sēcan and gesittan    *sedibus altis*,  
       lifgan in lisse    *lucis et pacis*,  
 15    āgan eardinga    *almae letitiae*,  
       brūcan blæddaga,    *blandem et mitem*  
       gesēon sigora Frēan    *sine fine*,    [675]  
       and him lof singan    *laude perenne*  
       ēadge mid ęnglum.    *Alleluia*.

<sup>1</sup> Ettmüller, meruisse; Grein, mereri.

## APPENDIX I.



### LACTANTIUS DE AVE PHOENICE.

[The text is that of Riese (*Anthologia Latina*, II, Teubner, 1870); variants are obtained from the edition of Baehrens (*Poetae Latini Minores*, III, Teubner, 1881). — A = Cod. Parisinus (8th cent.); B = Cod. Veronensis (9th cent.); C (Riese, V) = Cod. Vossianus (10th cent.).]

- Est locus in primo felix oriente remotus,  
Qua patet aeterni maxima porta poli,  
Nec tamen aestivos hiemisve propinquus ad ortus,  
Sed qua sol verno fundit ab axe diem.
- 5 Illic planities tractus diffundit apertos,  
Nec tumulus crescit nec cava vallis hiat;  
Sed nostros montes, quorum iuga celsa putantur,  
Per bis sex ulnas eminent ille locus.
- Hic solis nemus est et consitus arbore multa
- 10 Lucus perpetuae frondis honore virens.  
Cum Phaëthonteis flagrasset ab ignibus axis,  
Ille locus flammis inviolatus erat;  
Et cum diluvium mersisset fluctibus orbem,  
Deucalioneas exsuperavit aquas.
- 15 Non huc exsanguis Morbi,<sup>1</sup> non aegra Senectus,  
Nec Mors crudelis, nec Metus asper adest,<sup>2</sup>  
Nec Scelus infandum, nec opum vesana Cupido,  
Aut †metus,<sup>3</sup> aut ardens caedis amore Furor;  
Luctus acerbus abest, et Egestas obsita pannis,
- 20 Et Curae insomnes, et violenta Fames.  
Non ibi tempestas, nec vis furit horrida venti,  
Nec gelido terram rore pruina tegit;  
Nulla super campos tendit sua vellera nubes;  
Nec cadit ex alto turbidus humor aquae.
- 25 Sed fons in medio est, quem vivum nomine dicunt,

<sup>1</sup> C, exsanguis morbus.

<sup>2</sup> C, adit.

<sup>3</sup> Baehrens, Ira.

- Perspicuus, lenis, dulcibus uber aquis,  
 Qui semel erumpens per singula tempora mensum  
 Duodecies undis irrigat omne nemus.  
 Hic genus arboreum procerō stipite surgens  
 30 Non lapsura solo mitia poma gerit.  
 Hoc nemus, hos lucos avis incolit unica Phoenix,  
 Unica, sed vivit morte refecta sua.  
 Paret et obsequitur Phoebō memoranda satelles:  
 Hoc Natura parens munus habere dedit.  
 35 Lutea cum primum surgens Aurora rubescit,  
 Cum primum rosea sidera luce fugat,  
 Ter quater illa pias inmergit corpus in undas,  
 Ter quater e vivo gurgite libat aquam.  
 Tollitur ac summo considit in arboris altae  
 40 Vertice, quae totum despicit una nemus,  
 Et conversa novos Phoebi nascentis ad ortus  
 Expectat radios et iubar exoriens.  
 Atque ubi Sol pepulit fulgentis limina portae  
 Et primi emicuit luminis aura levis,  
 45 Incipit illa sacri modulamina fundere cantus  
 Et mira lucem voce referre<sup>1</sup> novam,  
 Quam nec aëdoniae voces nec tibia possit  
 Musica Cirrheis assimilare modis.  
 Sed neque olor moriens imitari posse putetur,  
 50 Nec Cylleneae fila canora lyrae.  
 Postquam Phoebus equos in aperta effudit Olympi  
 Atque orbem totum protulit usque means,  
 Illa ter alarum repetito verbere plaudit  
 Igniferumque caput ter venerata silet.  
 55 Atque eadem celeres etiam discriminat horas  
 Innarrabilibus nocte dieque sonis,  
 Antistes luci nemorumque verenda sacerdos<sup>2</sup>  
 Et sola arcanis conscia, Phoebe, tuis.  
 Quae postquam vitae iam mille peregerit annos  
 60 Ac se reddiderint tempora longa gravem,  
 Ut reparet lapsum fati vergentibus aevum,  
 Adsuetum nemoris dulce cubile fugit;

<sup>1</sup> A, *ciere*.<sup>2</sup> *This line according to Baehrens.*

- Cumque renascendi studio loca sancta reliquit,  
 Tum petit hunc orbem, mors ubi regna tenet.
- 65 Dirigit in Syriam celeres longaeva volatus,  
 + Phoenicis nomen cui dedit ipsa Venus,<sup>1</sup>  
 Secretosque petit deserta per avia lucos,  
 Sicubi per saltus silva remota latet.  
 Tum legit aërio sublimem vertice palmam,
- 70 Quae Graium Phoenix ex ave nomen habet,  
 In quam nulla nocens animans prorumpere possit,  
 Lubricus aut serpens aut avis ulla rapax.  
 Tum ventos claudit pendentibus Aeolus antris,  
 Ne violent flabris aëra purpureum
- 75 Neu concreta notis<sup>2</sup> nubes per inania caeli  
 Submoveat radios solis et obsit avi.  
 Construit inde sibi seu nidum sive sepulcrum;  
 Nam perit, ut vivat: se tamen ipsa creat.  
 Colligit hic sucos et odores divite silva,
- 80 Quos legit Assyrius, quos opulentus Araps,  
 Quos aut Pygmeae gentes aut India carpit  
 Aut molli generat terra Sabaea sinu.  
 Cinnamon hic auramque procul spirantis amomi  
 Congerit et mixto balsamo cum folio.
- 85 Non casiae mitis nec olentis vimen acanthi  
 Nec turis lacrimae guttaque pinguis abest;  
 His addit teneras nardi pubentis aristas  
 Et sociat<sup>3</sup> myrrhae vim, panacea, tuam.  
 Protinus †instructo<sup>4</sup> corpus mutabile nido
- 90 Vitalique toro membra quietata locat.  
 Ore dehinc sucos membris circumque supraque  
 Inicit exequiis inmoritura suis.  
 Tunc inter varios animam commendat odores,  
 Depositi tanti nec timet illa fidem.
- 95 Interea corpus genitalem morte peremptum  
 Aestuat et flammam parturit ipse calor,  
 Aetherioque procul de lumine concipit ignem:  
 Flagrat et ambustum solvitur in cinerem.

<sup>1</sup> B, C, vetustas; Heinsius, Venus; Baehrens, vetus (*as in* A, D, E).

<sup>2</sup> Heinsius.    <sup>3</sup> C, sociam.    <sup>4</sup> A, instructos; C, intractis; Francius, instructo.

- Quos velut in massam cineres †in morte<sup>1</sup> coactos  
 100 Conflat; et effectum seminis instar habet.  
 Hinc animal primum sine membris fertur oriri,  
 Sed fertur vermis lacteus esse color.  
 Creverit immensum subito cum tempore certo,  
 Seque ovi teretis colligit in speciem;  
 105 Inde reformatur qualis fuit ante figura  
 Et Phoenix ruptis pullulat exuviis.  
 Ac velut agrestes, cum filo ad saxa tenentur,  
 Mutari tiniae papilione solent,  
 Non illi cibus est nostro concessus in orbe  
 110 Nec cuiquam implumem pascere cura subest.  
 Ambrosios libat caelesti nectare rores,  
 Stellifero tenues qui cecidere polo.  
 Hos legit, his alitur mediis in odoribus ales,  
 Donec maturam proferat effigiem.  
 115 Ast ubi primaeva coepit florere iuventa,  
 Evolat ad patrias iam reditura domos.  
 Ante tamen, proprio quicquid de corpore restat,  
 Ossaue vel cineres exuviasque suas  
 Unguine balsameo murraue et ture soluto  
 120 Condit et in formam conglobat ore pio.  
 Quam pedibus gestans contendit solis ad ortus<sup>2</sup>  
 Inque ara residens ponit in aede sacra.  
 Mirandam sese praestat praebetque †videnti;  
 Tantus avi decor est, tantus abundat honor.  
 125 Principio color est, quali sua semina celant,<sup>3</sup>  
 †Mitia quo croceo Punica grana tegunt.  
 Qualis inest foliis, quae fert agreste papaver,  
 †Cum pandit vestes †Flora rubente †solo.  
 Hoc humeri pectusque decens velamine fulget;  
 130 Hoc caput, hoc cervix summaue terga nitent.  
 Caudaque porrigitur fulvo distenta metallo,  
 In cuius maculis purpura mixta rubet.  
 †Clarum inter pennas insigne est †super, Iris  
 Pingere ceu nubem desuper alta<sup>4</sup> solet.

<sup>1</sup> A, B, C, in more; Ritschl, umore.<sup>2</sup> edd., urbem; Riese, arces.<sup>3</sup> A, B, C, qualis sub sidere caeli.<sup>4</sup> A, B, C, aura; *codd. dett.* alta.




- 135 Albicat insignis mixto viridante zmaragdo  
 Et puro cornu gemmea cuspis hiat.  
 Ingentes oculos credas geminos hyacinthos,  
 Quorum de medio lucida flamma micat.  
 Aequatur<sup>1</sup> toto capiti radiata corona  
 140 Phoebei referens verticis alta decus.  
 Crura tegunt squamae fulvo distincta metallo;  
 Ast ungues roseo tinguit honore color.  
 Effigies inter pavonis mixta figuram  
 Cernitur et pictam Phasidis inter avem.  
 145 Magnitiem, terris Arabum quae gignitur, ales  
 Vix aequare potest, seu fera seu sit avis.  
 Non tamen est tarda ut volucres, quae corpore magno  
 Incessus pigros per grave pondus habent,  
 Sed levis ac velox, regali plena decore:  
 150 Talis in aspectu se tenet usque hominum.  
 Huc venit Aegyptus tanti ad miracula visus  
 Et raram volucrem turba salutat ovans.  
 Protinus exculpunt sacrato in marmore formam  
 Et titulo signant remque diemque novo.  
 155 Contrahit in coetum sese genus omne volantum,  
 Nec praedae memor est ulla nec ulla metus.  
 Alituum stipata choro volat illa per altum  
 Turbaque prosequitur munere laeta pio.  
 Sed postquam puri pervenit ad aetheris auras,  
 160 Mox redit illa; suis conditur inde locis.  
 At fortunatae sortis †felixque volucrum,  
 Cui de se nasci praestitit ipse deus!  
 Femina seu mas est seu neutrum: belua felix,<sup>2</sup>  
 Felix quae Veneris foedera nulla colit!  
 165 Mors illi Venus est: sola est in morte voluptas:  
 Ut possit nasci, appetit ante mori.  
 Ipsa sibi proles, suus est pater et suus heres,  
 Nutrix ipsa sui, semper alumna sibi.  
 Ipsa quidem, sed non eadem, quia et ipsa nec ipsa est,  
 170 Aeternam vitam mortis adepta bono.

<sup>1</sup> Klapp, arquatur.<sup>2</sup> This line according to Baehrens.



## NOTES.

---

 *The heavy figures refer to the pages ; the ordinary figures to the line number.*

---

### I. THE ANGLO-SAXON GOSPELS.

There is only one known Anglo-Saxon translation of the four Gospels (the remaining books of the New Testament were not translated into Anglo-Saxon). The dialect is Late West-Saxon. It is not known by whom or at what place this translation was made ; its exact date is also undetermined, but it is agreed that this must be looked for within the limits of the last quarter of the tenth century, and presumably within the latter half of that period. Four early manuscript copies are preserved : (1) Corpus Christi Coll. Camb. MS. 140 ; (2) Bodl. Lib. MS. 441 ; (3) Cotton MS. Otho C. I. (seriously injured by fire) ; (4) Camb. Univ. Lib. MS. li. 2. 11. Of these the first three are supposed to belong to the last decade of the tenth century (Skeat), though this date has been questioned as being somewhat too early (Reimann). The Corpus MS. is preferred as a basis for a critical text ; the Bodl. and Cotton MSS. are closely related to each other and constitute a separate group, and the Univ. Lib. MS. is separated from the other three by orthographic and minor differences which mark it as later in date (Skeat places it at about the year 1050). Two additional copies are preserved which belong to a period after the Conquest and to the Kentish district (Reimann : "Die Sprache der mittelkennischen Evangelien," Berlin, 1883). The first of these (Bibl. Reg. MS. 1. A. xiv., Brit. Mus.) is exclusively based on the Bodl. MS., and the second (Hatton MS. 38, Bodl. Lib.) is copied from the first. The Anglo-Saxon translator's original was one of the Vulgate manuscripts. The translation is for the most part clear and simple in style and vocabulary, but a conservative regard for the original has to some degree unduly influenced constructions and collocations, and occasional errors point to misapprehension of the Latin. The latest and

the best edition of these Gospels is that of Professor W. W. Skeat (Cambridge University Press, 1871-1887).<sup>1</sup>

1, 2. — **tō**. Notice the position of the prepositional adverb.

1, 3-4. — **sēo mēnegu . . . wāron**. A collective noun may take a plural verb; cf. the variant A, and the preceding line.

1, 6. — **tō sāwenne**. The gerund (the dat. of the inf. with the prep. **tō**) expresses the purpose of motion.

1, 8. — **stānscylgean**. This substantive use of the adj. agrees with the Latin, which has *petrosa*. The weak form of the adj., however, requires a demonstrative (cf. *pā stānscylgean*, 2, 15); the strong form which we should here expect is *stānscylge* (cf. *on stānihte : in petrosa*, Matt. xiii. 5).

1, 8-9. — **ūppstīgendne and wexendne wæstm**. This emendation is in conformity with the original: *et dabat fructum ascendentem et crescentem*.

1, 15. — **þritigfealdne** etc. The noun **wæstm** is understood; cf. the variant A.

2, 2. — **tō gehýranne**. The gerund may limit a noun or adjective.

2, 3-4. — **pā twēlfe þe mid him wāron**: *hi qui cum eo erant duodecim*; some Latin texts have *cum duodecim*.

2, 5. — **tō witanne** etc. The gerund clause is here the logical subject of an impersonal verb; a final clause may take the place of this construction: *ēow is geseald þæt gē witun Godes rīces gerýne*, Luke viii. 10.

2, 19. — **and hrædlīce** etc. has been supplied from Matt. xiii. 21, in accordance with the usual Latin text: *confestim scandalizantur*.

2, 21-23. — The MSS. read: **and of yrmðe and swiedōme woroldwelene** (A, -welena) and **ōðra gewilnunga þæt word ofþrysmað** (A, -iað), and **synt būton wæstme gewordene**: *et aerumnæ saeculi et deceptio divitiarum et circa reliqua concupiscentiæ introeuntes suffocant verbum, et sine fructu efficitur*. The emendations of the text are based on the following corresponding passages: **and þonne geornfullnes þisse worulde and lēasung þisse woroldwelena forþrysmiaþ þæt word, and hit is būton wæstme geworden**: *et sollicitudo saeculi istius et fallacia divitiarum suffocat verbum, et sine fructu efficitur* (Matt. xiii. 22); **and of carum and of welum and**

<sup>1</sup> For bibliographical details on all subjects relating to Anglo-Saxon literature, the student is referred, once for all, to Wülker's *Grundriss zur Geschichte der angelsächsischen Literatur*, Leipsic, 1885.

of *lustum þyses lifes synt forþrismode*, and *nānne wæstm ne bringað*: *et a sollicitudinibus et divitiis et voluptatibus vitæ euntes suffocantur, et non referunt fructum* (Luke viii. 14).

3, 1. — *Cwyst þū cymð þæt lēohtfæt þæt etc.*: *Numquid venit lucerna ut sub modio ponatur*. Forms of *sęgan* and of *cweðan* are used as interrogative particles. — *cymð* is apparently a Latinism.

3, 12. — *gōd* is supplied by the translator.

4, 1. — *hī onfēngon etc.*: *assumunt eum, ita ut erat, in navi*. The sense requires a change in the order of the words: e.g. *swā hē wæs, on scipe*.

4, 3. — *hē* (i.e. wind).



## II. ORPHEUS AND EURYDICE.

This narrative (also chapters ix., x., and xi., below) is taken from the so-called Alfredian version of the *De Consolatione Philosophiæ* of Anicius Manlius Severinus Boethius. Boethius, born at Rome about the year 475 A.D., was a man of senatorial rank and of high favor at the court of Theoderic. Among his notable acts in public life was his courageous defence of the senator Albinus against a charge of treason. This furnished his enemies an occasion to turn the accusation against himself. Their malignant purpose prevailed, and Boethius was unjustly condemned, and cast into prison at Ticinum (Pavia). It was during this imprisonment that he wrote the celebrated work on the Consolation of Philosophy. His goods were confiscated, and he was tortured and executed in the year 525.

Boethius was a renowned scholar and a skilful writer. He studied Plato and Aristotle with special ardor, and wrote and translated important works on philosophy, logic, mathematics, and music, by which he not only transmitted Greek learning to his contemporaries, but more especially exerted a marked influence upon mediæval scholasticism. The *De Consolatione Philosophiæ* is undoubtedly his most famous work. In form (prose intermingled with verse) it is in the tradition of the Menippean satire, and bears some resemblance to the *De Nuptiis Philologiæ et Mercurii* of Martianus Capella. The following summary of the work is taken from the ninth edition of the *Encyclopædia Britannica*:

“The first book opens with a few verses, in which Boethius describes how his sorrows had turned his hair gray, and had brought him to a premature old age. As he is thus lamenting, a woman appears to him of dignified mien, whom for a time he cannot distinguish in consequence of his tears, but at last recognizes her as his guardian, Philosophy. She, resolving to apply the remedy for his grief, puts some questions to him for that purpose. She finds that he believes that God rules the world, but does not know what he himself is; and this absence of self-knowledge is the cause of his weakness. In the second book Philosophy presents to Boethius Fortune, who is made to state to him the blessings he has enjoyed, and after that proceeds to discuss with him the kind of blessings that fortune can bestow, which are shown to be unsatisfactory and uncertain. In the third book Philosophy promises to lead him to true happiness, which is to be found in God alone; for since God is the highest good, and the highest good is true happiness, God is true happiness. Nor can real evil exist, for since God is all-powerful, and since he does not wish evil, evil must be non-existent. In the fourth book Boethius raises the question, Why, if the governor of the universe is good, do evils exist, and why is virtue often punished and vice rewarded? Philosophy proceeds to show that this takes place only in appearance; that vice is never unpunished nor virtue unrewarded. From this Philosophy passes into a discussion in regard to the nature of providence and fate, and shows that every fortune is good. The fifth and last book takes up the question of man’s free will and God’s foreknowledge, and by an exposition of the nature of God, attempts to show that these doctrines are not subversive of each other; and the conclusion is drawn that God remains a foreknowing spectator of all events, and the ever-present eternity of his vision agrees with the future quality of our actions, dispensing rewards to the good and punishments to the wicked.”

Translations of this work by King Alfred, Chaucer, and Queen Elizabeth testify to the esteem in which England has held it. Of the Alfredian translation only two complete manuscripts have become known; these are, however, later than Alfred’s day, and represent the late West-Saxon dialect with more or less of an admixture of non-West-Saxon forms. The better copy (MS. Cotton, Otho A. 6), which was seriously damaged in the fire of 1731, is unique in containing a metrical version of most of the poems of the original; it apparently belongs to the first half of the tenth century. The second copy (MS. Bodl. 180) is entirely in prose, and as much as three-quarters of a century later than the first. The only available edition of this Anglo-Saxon text is that of Samuel Fox (Bohn’s Antiquarian Library, London, 1864); the Latin original is edited by Peiper (Teubner, Leipsic, 1871). Consult further: Teuffel, *History of Roman Literature* (5th. ed.); Ebert, *Allgemeine Geschichte der Literatur des Mit-*



*telalters im Abendlande* (Leipsic, 1874-1887); Simcox, *A History of Latin Literature from Ennius to Boethius*.

The tale of Orpheus and Eurydice, in the form of a poem, closes the third book of the original. In the Anglo-Saxon version only the introductory lines, which precede the tale itself, are in metre (Grein, Vol. II., p. 326, no. xxiii). Notice the characteristic pointing of the moral at the end. On the life and works of Alfred the Great, see Stephen's *Dictionary of National Biography*, Freeman's *History of the Norman Conquest of England*, Vol. I., Green's *Conquest of England*, ten Brink's *Early English Literature*, and Earle's *Anglo-Saxon Literature*.

5, 10. — *sceolde*. For this special use, see Glossary.

6, 16. — *ðā hī secgað ðæt* etc., 'these (or who), they say (that they), know,' etc.

7, 17. — *þāra þe*. In the relative clause introduced by *þāra þe* (eorum qui) the verb is usually singular, though it may also be plural.



### III. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

This extract (also 'The Conversion of Edwin,' below) is taken from the so-called Alfredian version of Bede's *Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum*. Bede (Bæda or Beda) was born in the neighborhood of Wearmouth about the year 673, and died in the year 735. At the age of seven he was placed under the charge of Benedict Biscop, abbot of Wearmouth, and while yet a child was transferred to the neighboring monastery at Jarrow, where, ordained a deacon at nineteen and a priest at thirty, he spent the remainder of his life. He was a man of gentle and devout spirit, zealous in religion, and assiduous in study, of wide and varied learning, and a voluminous writer. He wrote in Latin. See Ebert, Teuffel, Stephen, ten Brink, and Earle. Bede's greatest work, the *Church History of the Anglian People*, was completed in the last years of his life, and is therefore "the ripest fruit of his pen." It is thus summarized by Ebert:

"This work is divided into five books. The first twenty-two chapters of the first book form only an introduction, wherein after a short description of Britain and its ancient inhabitants we have the history of the country reaching from Julius Cæsar (with particular reference to its

earlier conversion to Christianity, on the basis of Orosius, whom Beda often follows word for word, and especially Gildas, whose history here supplies the clue throughout) to the introduction of Christianity among the Angles by Gregory's missionaries. Only from this point (chap. 23) begins the work proper and independent research of Beda. The church history of the Angles is then carried down in this book to the death of Gregory the Great, A.D. 604. The second book begins with a long obituary of this pope so important for England's church, and ends with the death of Edwin, king of Northumberland, A.D. 633. The third book reaches to 665, when Wighart went to Rome to be consecrated archbishop of Canterbury; but as he dies in Rome, Theodore, the monk of Tarsus, is consecrated by the pope in his room. Here begins the fourth book, extending to the death of Cuthbert (687), the famous saint already twice celebrated by Beda himself. The last book (to the year 731) concludes with a survey of the several sees and of the general state of Britain in that year, when profound peace led many nobles to exchange arms for cloister life" (Mayor and Lumby's edition of the third and fourth books of Bede's Hist., Cambridge, 1881).

The complete Latin text is accessible in a convenient edition by G. H. Moberly, Oxford, 1881, and in another by A. Holder, Freiburg and Tübingen, 1882. A valuable historical study based on Bede is embraced in *Chapters on Early English Church History*, by William Bright, Oxford, 1888.

The Anglo-Saxon version of this work has recently been published by the Early English Text Society; the editor, Dr. Thomas Miller, argues that "the evidence of the dialect favours production on Mercian soil" (see his Introduction).

Bede's account of the earliest named English poet possesses genuine interest; though clothed in a legend which, with variations, is found recurring in literature since the Dream of Hesiod, in other respects the details are to be accepted as trustworthy (see ten Brink's Appendix A). Cædmon is supposed to have died in the year 680.

**8, 1.** — *In ðeosse abbudissan mynstre*, 'In the monastery of this abbess,' i.e. in the monastery at Streaneshalh (Whitby) of its founder and first abbess Hild.

**8, 16.** — *qnd hē for ðon* etc. : *unde nihil unquam frivoli et super-  
vacui poematis facere potuit; sed ea tantummodo quae ad religionem  
pertinent, religiosam eius linguam decebant.* — *lēasunge nē idles  
lēopes*, partitive genitive. — *ac efne þā ān ðā ðe* etc., 'but just those  
[songs] only which it became his (the) pious tongue to sing'; notice  
that the possessive (his) precedes the article; Sweet changes þā (before  
æfestan) to þære (dat.) as required by the usual construction of geda-

fenian, and regards the acc. as possibly a "slavish following of the Latin" (cf. the gloss. at Luke iv. 43 of the Durham Book, oportet me : gedæfneð mec ; March).

9, 4. — **gelyfdre ylde**. A predicate genitive may denote a characteristic of the subject.

9, 5-6. — **þonne þær wæs blisse intinga gedēmed** etc. : *cum esset laetitiae causa decretum ut omnes per ordinem cantare deberent*. "The translator has evidently taken *causa* for the nom. instead of the abl." (Sweet), otherwise he would have written **for intingan**.

9, 15. — **Cedmon** (or Cædmon). The theories respecting this name are summed up by Cook (*Publications of the Mod. Lang. Association of America*, Vol. VI., p. 9 f.).

9, 22. — **þā fers qnd þā word** etc. Notice the variation from the Latin : *versus quos numquam audierat, quorum iste est sensus*.

9, 25 f. — Cædmon's Hymn. Bede himself merely translates this hymn into Latin, but copies of it in Anglo-Saxon are found at blank spaces of Latin MSS. of his History ; of these copies the most important is given at the end of the Moore MS. (Kk. 5. 16, Cam. Univ. Lib.), for this is in the Northumbrian dialect and substantially represents, it is believed, the hymn in its original form. It is as follows :

nu scylun hergan hefaenricaes uard,  
metudæs maecti end his modgidanc,  
uerc uuldurfadur ; sue he uundra gihuaes,  
eci dryctin, or astelidæ.  
he aerist scop aelda barnum  
heben til hrofe, haleg scepen.  
Tha middungeard moncynnæs uard,  
eci dryctin, æfter tiadæ  
firum folda frea allmectig.  
*Primo cantavit Caedmon istud carmen.*

This Northumbrian copy is presumably as early as the year 737 (see Sweet, *The Oldest English Texts*, London, 1885, p. 148). For a list of the occurrences of this hymn in MSS., see Miller's ed. of the Anglo-Saxon Bede, p. xvii f. The Anglo-Saxon translator of Bede's History did not therefore reconstruct the hymn on the basis of Bede's Latin version, but inserted it in its current vernacular form (see ten Brink, Appendix A).

10, 7-8. — **qnd þæm wordum** etc. : *et eis mox plura, in eundem modum verba Deo digni carminis adiunxit*. Agreement with the Latin

is here very close ; we should expect **on** [or **in**] **þāem ilcan gemete** (Sweet). **wyrðe** (= dignus) usually governs the genitive, but other instances of its use with the dative are found in the Bede (*Englische Studien*, XV., p. 159 f.).

**10, 21.** — **þā hē ðā hæfde þā wīsan onfōngne** etc.: *at ille suscepto negotio abiit.*

**11, 6.** — **þætte seolfan þā his lārēowas** etc.: (*suaviusque resonando*) *doctores suos vicissim auditores sui faciebat.*

**11, 26-27.** — **betȳnde qnd geēndode**: *conclusit.* — **gewitenesse qnd forðfōre**: *decessus.* A single Latin word is frequently rendered by two synonyms.

**13, 9-13.** — **qnd sēo tunge . . . betȳnde**: *illaque lingua quae tot salutaria verba in laudem Conditoris composuerat, ultima quoque verba in laudem ipsius [componeret], signando sese et spiritum suum in manus eius commendando, clauderet [vitam].*



#### IV. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

This chapter introduces the student to the famous Anglo-Saxon *Chronicles*.

“As a body of history [these annals] extend from A.D. 449 to 1154, — that is, exclusive of the book-made annals that form a long avenue at the beginning, and start from Julius Cæsar. The period covered by the age of the extant manuscripts is hardly less than three hundred years, from about A.D. 900 to about A.D. 1200. A large number of hands must have wrought from time to time at their production, and, as the work is wholly anonymous and void of all external marks of authorship, the various and several contributions can only be determined by internal evidence” (Earle, *Anglo-Saxon Lit.*). Earle himself has examined and set forth this evidence (*Two of the Saxon Chronicles*, Oxford, 1865; see also ten Brink, *Early English Lit.*).

The annal of 755 (written at least as late as the year 784, and apparently entered later than the annal of that year) is a remarkable example of early vernacular prose. “We do not meet with so vivid and circumstantial a piece of history till more than a hundred years later” (Sweet). “The syntax is not more rugged than that of Thucydides. It corresponds well to the time which produced it, in which

brief efforts of diction had been long familiar, but a sustained narrative not often attempted in writing" (Earle, *English Prose*, London, 1890).

The Parker MS., from which the text is taken, represents the Early West-Saxon dialect, the language of Alfred the Great (see Sievers' Grammar, Appendix).

**14, 1.** — **Hēr**, 'at this place in the annals.' The manuscripts were first marked off in spaces or lines for each year, which were to be filled in as the compiler might find matter. "Many of these spaces remained blank to the last. . . . Out of this mechanical process of construction grew the fashion of beginning the annals with an adverb, not of time, but of place" (Earle).

**14, 2.** — **wiotan** forms with **Cynewulf** a compound subject; the verb agrees with the first and nearest member of the subject. Cf. Abraham forðfērde and witegan, 'Abraham and the prophets died.' Ælfric, Hom. II., 232, 18.

**15, 8.** — The slaying of the king is thus reported in the annal of 784 (6): **Hēr Cyneheard ofslōh Cynewulf cyning, qnd hē þær wearþ ofslægen qnd lxxxiii mōna mid him.**



## V. WARS OF ALFRED THE GREAT.

The reign of Alfred the Great (871-901) was begun on the battlefield against the incursions of the Danes. The following annals belong to the warmest and most detailed narratives of some of the king's military campaigns. "The style assumes a different aspect; without losing the force and simplicity of the earlier pieces, it becomes refined and polished to a high degree" (Sweet). Freeman's *History of the Norman Conquest of England*, Vol. I., and Green's *Conquest of England* are important for the history of these times.

**16, 11.** — **on Æscesdūne**, 'at Ashdown' (Berkshire). For comments on this battle of Ashdown, see Freeman, *Old English History* (London, 1876), p. 111 f., and Green, *The Conquest of England*, p. 102 f.

**16, 20.** — **qnd fela þūsēnda ofslægenra**, 'and many thousands [were] slain'; **ofslægenra** is gen. by attraction and agrees with **þūsēnda**.



**17, 13.** — **ƿnd hine lōnge on dæg geffliemde** etc. This “is one of those fights in which we read that the English drove the Danes to flight, and yet that the Danes kept possession of the place of slaughter. In battles between irregular levies and a smaller but better disciplined band of invaders, this result is not so unlikely as it seems at first sight” (Freeman).

**17, 27.** — **on Lymene mūþan.** The ancient river ‘Limen’ has altogether disappeared. Mr. Etheridge of the Geological Survey of Great Britain says: “I think the great alluvial plain of Romney Marsh and Walling Marsh covers up much of the early physical history of that coast. There is no reason whatever why, in former times, there may not have been an extensive river running up to Appledore either from Romney or Rye, or even Hythe” (Notes in Earle’s ed.).

**18, 1.** — **hundtwelftiges.** The genitive with an adjective (**lang**) may denote measure.

**18, 4.** — **iiii mīla fram þāem mūþan ūtewardum,** ‘four (acc. of extent) miles (partitive gen.) from the outside (the lower part) of the mouth’ (cf. **24, 14**).

**18, 19.** — **gif hīc ænigne feld sēcan wolden,** ‘if they were to come out into the open field’ (Sweet).

**19, 8.** — **ac hī hæfdon þā heora stemn gesētenne** etc., ‘but they had then sat out (served) their term of military service and exhausted their supplies.’ When **habban** forms a compound tense with the pp. of a transitive verb, the pp. is often inflected to agree with the object.

**19, 21.** — **būton swiþe gewaldenum dæle** etc., ‘except a very inconsiderable body of the people (i.e. self-enlisted volunteers, and not strictly a part of the “fierd” ; Earle) [which turned] eastwards.’

**20, 7.** — **Hæfdon hī hiora onfangen,** ‘they (Alfred and Athelred) had received them (the sons of Hæsten) [as godchildren].’

**20, 12.** — **his** (i.e. Hæsten’s) **cumpæder.** Ethelred (**Æþerēd**) being godfather to one of the sons of Hæsten, **cumpæder** here expresses his consequent relationship to Hæsten himself, and not that between the two godfathers Alfred and Ethelred (co-sponsors).

**24, 14.** — **æt ufewardum** etc., ‘at the upper (inner) part of the mouth (estuary) on dry land.’

**25, 12.** — **ær ealra hāligra mæssan,** ‘before the feast of Allhal-lows, or All Saints’ (November 1st).



## VI. ALFRED'S PREFACE TO THE PASTORAL CARE.

In learning and literature Alfred the Great was both patron and author; "he writes, just as he fights and legislates, with a single eye to the good of his people" (Freeman). The Danes had wrought an "intellectual ruin," which, after the treaty at Wedmore in 878, he labored to repair. The literary leadership which once belonged to Northumbria was now set up in Wessex. Poetry had flourished in the Northumbrian period; in Wessex the first great period of prose was now ushered in.

In this preface from the king's own hand we have a comment on the state of learning in his kingdom, an expression of his theory for the education of youth, and an account of his aim and method in supplying, by the help of scholars whom he had gathered around him, vernacular versions of celebrated books.

**26, 1, 2.** — **Ælfrēd kining hāteð.** The third person of formal greeting; **hāte** (first pers.) introduces the discourse (cf. **107, 1, 2**). The meaning of **hātan** is here also merely formal. — **Wærferð**, bishop of Worcester. Alfred intended to send a copy of this work to each bishop in his kingdom (**29, 5 f.**), and accordingly left a blank space between **grētan** and **biscep** for the insertion of a different name in each copy. The Hatton MS. (of the text) is unique in having the name of the bishop filled in; on the first page is also written: **Ðeos bōc sceal tō Wiogora Ceastre.**

**27, 26.** — **wundrade.** Notice that this verb governs both the genitive (**wiotona**) and the clause introduced by **ðæt**.



## VII. FROM THE PASTORAL CARE.

Pope Gregory the Great was born about 540 and died in 604. Many details of his life are set forth in Ælfric's homily given below (XV.). His work on the duties and responsibilities of the episcopal office was for centuries held in high esteem, and was often at Church Councils "authoritatively recognized as the standard of life and doctrine for bishops" (Bramley). A convenient summary of the work is given by J. Barmby, *Gregory the Great* [The Fathers for English Readers],

London, 1879. The text of the original is edited by R. H. Bramley, Oxford and London, 1874. The Anglo-Saxon version is edited by Sweet for the Early English Text Society (1871); being preserved in two manuscripts (Hatton, 20, Bodl. Lib., and Cotton Tiberius, B. XI., Brit. Mus.) which are regarded as contemporary with Alfred, "it affords data of the highest value for fixing the grammatical peculiarities of the West-Saxon dialect of the ninth century [Early West-Saxon]" (Sweet).

**30, 1.** — **þū leofusta brōður.** The work is addressed to John, Bishop of Ravenna; Gregory justifies his reluctance in accepting the popedom, as well as his composition of this work, by his deep sense of the responsibility of the pastoral office.

**30, 8.** — **qnd sē ðe hī** etc. : *et qui incaute expetiit, adeptum se esse pertimescat.* The tense of **underfēnge** is probably not due to the Latin, but is rather in lively anticipation of the completed act.

**31, 13.** — **cræft.** The Latin has *arcem*, which was possibly "mis-read as *artem*" (Sweet).

**31, 16.** — **For ðon ðe nān cræft** etc. 'Since no art is for him to teach who has not first diligently learned it.'

**32, 4.** — '**Hī sēcað**' etc. Matt. xxiii. 6, 7.

**32, 14.** — '**Hīe rīesedon**' etc. Hosea viii. 4.

**32, 21.** — '**Hīe ðonne** etc. : *Quos tamen internus iudex et provehit, et nescit : quia quos permittendo tolerat, profecto per iudicium reprobationis ignorat.* The translator has in the last clause deviated from the sense of the original.

**32, 23.** — **Ac ðēah hī** etc. Matt. vii. 22, 23; Luke xiii. 27.

**32, 27.** — '**Ðā hierdas**' etc. : '*Ipsi pastores ignoraverunt intelligentiam*' (Isa. lvi. 11). *Quos rursum Dominus detestatur, dicens, 'Et tenentes legem nescierunt me'* (Jer. ii. 8).

**33, 1.** — '**Sē ðe God**' etc. : '*Si quis autem ignorat, ignorabitur*' (1 Cor. xiv. 38).

**33, 7.** — '**Gif sē blinda**' etc. Matt. xv. 14.

**33, 7.** — **sien hira ēagan** etc. Ps. lxviii. 24 (lxix. 23). The application of these words is representative of Gregory's symbolic interpretation of Scripture; a more elaborate example is given in the next selection.

**33, 28.** — '**Gē fortrædon**' etc. Ezek. xxxiv. 18, 19.

**34, 9.** — '**Yfle prēostas**' etc. Hosea v. 1; ix. 8.

**34, 18.** — '**Sē ðe ænigne**' etc. Matt. xviii. 6.

- 35, 4. — **Hū swiðe** etc. Lib. II., cap. xi. of the original.  
 35, 23. — '**Ðonne ic cume**' etc. 1 Tim. iv. 13.  
 35, 25. — '**Lōca Dryhten**' etc. Ps. cxviii. 97 (cxix. 97).  
 35, 28. — '**Wyrc fēower hringas**' etc. Exod. xxv. 12 f.  
 37, 15. — '**Bēoð simle gearwe**' etc. 1 Peter iii. 15.



## VIII. THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

The Alfredian version of Orosius's *Compendious History of the World*, like all the Alfredian translations, abounds in variations from the original, in contractions, in expansions, and in original insertions. Specially important passages have been inserted in the first chapter of the first book.

"They consist of a complete description of all the countries in which the Teutonic tongue prevailed at Alfred's time, and a full narrative of the travels of two voyagers, which the king wrote down from their own lips. One of these, a Norwegian named Ohthere, had quite circumnavigated the coast of Scandinavia in his travels, and had even penetrated to the White Sea; the other, named Wulfstan, had sailed from Schleswig to Frische Haff. The geographical and ethnographical details of both accounts are exceedingly interesting, and their style is attractive, clear, and concrete" (ten Brink).

Bosworth's edition of these voyages (1855) is valuable for its annotations, a map, and R. T. Hampson's "Essay on the Geography of King Alfred the Great." The entire Anglo-Saxon version, with the Latin original, has been edited by Sweet for the Early English Text Society (1883). The Lauderdale MS. (ninth century) belongs to the Early West-Saxon period; the Cotton MS. (Tiberius B. i. Brit. Mus.), which is used to supply a gap in the text, belongs to the tenth century.

OHTHERE'S FIRST VOYAGE. — Ohthere set out from his home on the western coast of Norway in the northern part of 'Hālgoland' (which corresponds in part to modern Helgeland, the southern district of Nordland). He sailed northward along the coast, and on the sixth day doubled the North Cape; for the next four days his course was eastward, along 'Terfinna land,' after which he turned south into the White Sea (**Cwēn Sæ**), and in five days more reached the mouth of the river Dwina (**ān micel ēa**).

**OH THERE'S SECOND VOYAGE.** — Ohthere afterwards sailed from 'Hālgoland' on a southern voyage; he followed the west and south coast of Norway; entering the Skager Rack, he first landed at 'Sciringeshēal,' a 'port' on the Bay of Christiania. Thence he sailed southward, through the Cattegat, along the southern coast of Sweden (**Deñemearc**, i.e. the provinces of Halland, Scania or Schonen, in the south of Sweden), through The Sound. At first he had on his right Skager Rack (**wīdsæ**), then Jutland (**Gotland**), then Zealand (**Sillende**) and many islands (**iglanda fela**) to the south and south-west of Zealand. In five days he arrived at the Danish port Haddeby (**æt Hæþum**, at or near the present site of Schleswig).

**WULFSTAN'S VOYAGE.** — Wulfstan (perhaps a Dane) sailed in the Baltic Sea. Setting out from Schleswig (**Hæþum**), he coasted to the south of the islands Langeland (**Langaland**), Laaland (**Læland**), Falster, and Sconey (**Scōnæg**); proceeding in the main arm of the Baltic he passed south of Bornholm (**Burgenda land**), leaving also on his left the more remote Blekingen and Möre (**Blēcinga-æg**, **Mēore**, provinces in the south of Sweden), and the islands Oeland (**Eowland**) and Gothland (**Gotland**). On his right he had Mecklenburg, Pomerania, etc. (**Weonodland**, the country of the Wends), until he reached the Frische Haff (**Estmære**). His voyage of seven days ended at the Drausensea (**mære**), on the shore of which stood 'Trūsō.'

**39, 11. — Beormas.** The country of the Permians (Biarmaland) was on the eastern coast of the White Sea, north and east of the river Dwina. "In the middle ages, the Scandinavian pirates gave the name Permia to the whole country between the White Sea and the Ural" (Bosworth, n. 42).

**39, 13. — Terfinna land** extended from the White Sea to the North Cape. "Belonging to Sweden is the tract inhabited by Laplanders called Trennes and Pihinieni, . . . In the Trennes we seem to have the Terfinns of Alfred" (Hampson).

**40, 19. — wilde mōras.** The 'waste lands' correspond to the present province of Norrland.

**41, 1. — Cwēna land.** "The country east and west of the Gulf of Bothnia, from Norway to the 'Cwēn' or White Sea, including Finmark on the north" (Bosworth, n. 36).

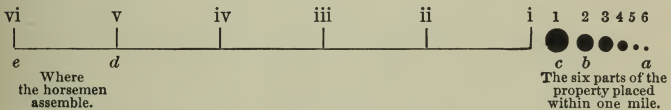
**41, 15. — Īraland.** That Ireland can here be meant, is highly improbable. Some editors have thought that the text should be

emended to read *Īsaland* (or *Īseland*), 'Iceland'; then *pā īgland* between Iceland and *þissum lande* (i.e. Britain) would be the islands of Faroe, Shetland, and Orkney. This is the simplest solution of the difficulty, but it has not removed all doubts. Rieger suggests the Shetlands, and Brenner (*Englische Studien*, IV., p. 457) argues in favor of *Iæderen*, in the southwest of Norway, and understands *þissum lande* to refer to the home of Ohthere. Brenner's view is not satisfactory.

**42, 13.** — *Wislemūðan*. An eastern branch of the Vistula (*Wisle*), the Nogat, on its way to the Frische Haff (*Estmære*) is joined, north of the Drausensea (*mære*), by the Elbing (*Ilfiŋg*) which then gives up its name. *Wislemūða* does not therefore correspond to the Weichselmünde of the modern map.

**42, 15.** — The country of the Estas, or Esthonians, was to the east of the Vistula and extended north to the coast of the Baltic.

**43, 13.** — *Ālēcgað hit þonne forhwæge on ānre mīle* etc. Bosworth has designed the following illustration of the plan of these races :



"The horsemen assemble five or six miles from the property, at *d* or *e*, and run towards *c*; the man who has the swiftest horse, coming first to 1 or *c*, takes the first and largest part. The man who has the horse coming second, takes part 2 or *b*, and so, in succession, till the least part, 6 or *a*, is taken."



## IX. IT IS BETTER TO SUFFER AN INJURY THAN TO INFLICT ONE.

This extract is from the fourth book of the Boethius; see Notes to 'Orpheus and Eurydice.'

**45, 2.** — *þis folc*, i.e. the *vulgus*, just spoken of as indifferent to such reasoning (*At vulgus ista non respicit*); the 'folc' is again spoken of in this manner below (**46, 7**).

## X. PROVIDENCE AND FATE.

This extract is also from the fourth book of the Boethius. It is a very free paraphrase of the original.

50, 9 f. — **Swā swā on wānes eaxe** etc. The passage in the original corresponding to this paragraph contains merely a simple figure of concentric spheres, for which the Anglo-Saxon translator has substituted the more ingenious and elaborate figure of the wheel.



## XI. THE NATURE OF GOD.

The translator has here constructed a brief chapter of clear and simple statements on the basis of the much fuller and somewhat involved discussion at the close of the original.



## XII. THE CONVERSION OF EDWIN.

Edwin (585 ?-633), son of Ælla, king of Deira, was the first Christian king of Northumbria (uniting Bernicia with his hereditary Deira), with York as the centre of his government. His eventful life as narrated by Bede embraces legendary incidents. Soon after his father's death in 588, Deira was conquered and governed by Æthelric, king of Bernicia ; Edwin, in consequence, was compelled to live in exile from the third year of his age until the East-Anglian king, Rædwald, overcame Æthelfrith, son and successor of Æthelric, on the banks of the Idle (617), and regained for him his father's kingdom. After subduing Bernicia, Edwin extended his dominions to the north (Edinburgh, i.e. Eadwinesburh, is supposed to preserve his name), to the west and to the south, and within nine years became "overlord of every English kingdom, save Kent ; and Kent was knit to him by his marriage with Æthelburh" (Green). He was ranked as the fifth Bretwalda.

Edwin's conversion to Christianity, after his political successes, is made to turn upon a promise which a mysterious visitor had exacted



from him while in exile at the court of Rædwald. This visitor came upon him while sitting at night meditating upon his troubles. Edwin was brought to promise, upon condition of overcoming his enemies and securing his father's throne, to obey in all things the injunctions of his deliverer; whereupon the stranger laid his right hand on the head of Edwin, and said, 'When this sign shall come to thee, remember this hour and these words,' and then vanished as a spirit.

Edwin's Christian queen, Æthelburh, sister of Eadbald, king of Kent, came to her northern residence accompanied by Bishop Paulinus. How the king was finally persuaded to accept the doctrine observed by the queen and taught by Paulinus, is described in the following vivid and dramatic selection (Bede. Lib. II., cap. xii., xiii.). See further, Green's *Making of England*; Freeman's *Old English History*; and Bright's *Early English Church History*.

**62, 9.** — *þæt tācen*. This is the sign which was to remind the king of the promise made to his mysterious visitor while in exile at the East-Anglian court.

**63, 13.** — *þūhte qnd gesewen wære: videretur*.

**64, 1.** — *þyslic mē is gesewen: Talis mihi videtur*. This thoughtful and pathetic simile, in striking contrast to Cefi's sentiments of self-interest, is reproduced in Wordsworth's 16th Ecclesiastical Sonnet.

**65, 30.** — *Godmundingahām*. Goodmanham, some twenty-three miles from York, was an important seat of the heathen worship; it was here that Edwin had assembled his 'witan' to deliberate upon the new doctrine.

**66, 4.** — *Ðā onfēng Eadwine* etc. "The king caused a little wooden chapel to be hastily reared at York, on part of the ground now covered by the glorious Minster; and within its walls he went through the training of a catechumen, and received baptism on Easter-eve, April 11, 627. His nobles were baptized with him; and among the neophytes was his grand-niece Hilda, the future abbess of Whitby. Many people followed his example. It was the birth-day of the Northumbrian Church" (Bright).

**66, 16.** — *mid ārlēasre cwale*. Edwin was defeated and slain at the battle of Hatfield (633), where he encountered the Welsh king, Ceadwalla, and the Mercian king, Penda, who had combined their forces against him. The consequences of this defeat were disastrous to the Northumbrian State. Queen Æthelburh and Bishop Paulinus fled back to Kent, and heathendom revived in the North.

**66, 17. — Ōswalde.** Oswald restored the Northumbrian state, and reintroduced Christianity. See 'Ælfrie's Life of King Oswald,' below (xvi.).



### XIII. A BLICKLING HOMILY.

A collection of homilies contained in a unique manuscript at Blickling Hall, Norfolk, has come to be generally known as the Blickling Homilies, the title under which it was published by Morris for the Early English Text Society (1874-1880). A passage in the text (Vol. I., p. 119) incidentally fixes the date of the manuscript at 971. This date may, however, be due to the transcriber, at least it is not safe to infer that all the homilies belong to that year, though they were probably composed within a period not extending far back from that time; "they were beyond question a product of thought created by Dunstan, Æthelwold, and their adherents" (ten Brink).

One of the homilist's favorite themes is the near approach of the end of the world, a subject that so filled the mind of the people at the close of the tenth century.

The student is now introduced to the prose writings of the late West-Saxon period, — a direct continuation of the literary activity begun by Alfred the Great.

**69, 23. — on ūrne Drihten etc.** The text should probably read **on God and on ūrne Drihten Hælende Crist, his ðone ācendan Sunu.** The error is obviously due to the scribe.



### XIV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE.

Ælfrie is altogether the most important writer of the late West-Saxon period. He was born, probably in Wessex, about the year 955. At the age of sixteen he was already an inmate of Bishop Æthelwold's monastery at Winchester, where, as pupil, deacon, and priest, he continued to the year 987. He was then sent to Cernel in Dorsetshire to instruct in the Benedictine Code the monks of the monastery lately founded by the royal thane Æthelmær. During this mission of two years, Ælfrie formed the resolution to make translations from the Latin into the vernacular, with the view to correct and improve popu-

lar Christian teaching. Returning to Winchester (989 or 990), he wrote his first series of forty homilies, to be used by the clergy in the course of a year's administration; a second series of equal scope followed in 993-994. As an aid to the study of Latin, he wrote an Anglo-Saxon Latin Grammar (995), a topically classified glossary, and an interlinear *Colloquium*; he also compiled physico-astronomical treatises. The "Lives of Saints" was written about the year 996, and then (997-998) followed translations of portions of the Old Testament. The "Canons of Ælfric," a pastoral and liturgical tract, was also written about this time. A translation of Alcuin's "Handbook upon Genesis" may be assigned to the year 1000.

Æthelmær afterwards founded a Benedictine monastery at Ensham (Oxfordshire), and it was here that Ælfric, in 1005, was installed as abbot, — the highest office attained by him; he held the abbacy on a life tenure. Henceforth his writings were of an occasional nature, but they were all directed to the same end of strengthening the discipline of the Church and of elevating the religious culture of the people. He translated the *De Consuetudine Monachorum* of his old master Æthelwold, and the *Hexameron* of St. Basil. A homily on Judith and a translation of the book of Esther are followed by a treatise on the Old and New Testaments (before 1012). The entire list of Ælfric's writings, in Anglo-Saxon and in Latin, has not yet been accurately determined. Treatises on the celibacy of the clergy, pastoral letters, separate homilies, a Latin Life of Æthelwold, etc., augment the products of his industrious pen. Two pastoral letters, written for Wulfstan of York, about the year 1014, are the last of his works that can be approximately dated. It is probable that he was still alive and abbot at Ensham in 1020. His death is placed between 1020 and 1025.

Ælfric's career is conspicuous in its relation to the reform of Dunstan and Æthelwold, and his writings mark a culmination in prose style. His language is always clear, and when not forced into an artificial alliterative mould, it is flexible and forcible.

The double cycle of Ælfric's Homilies is published in an edition of two volumes by Thorpe (London, 1843-1846). The homily for St. John's Day, Dec. 27th, is the fourth of the first series.

**84, 10-11.** — **sunnanūhtan**, 'early Sunday morning,' just before dawn. — **hancrēde**, 'cock-crowing'; here the last division of the night, just at dawn. — **undern**, at the third hour of the morning, i.e. nine o'clock (mid-morning).

## XV. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILY ON ST. GREGORY THE GREAT.

This homily for St. Gregory's Day, March 12th, has, since its first publication by Miss Elizabeth Elstob in 1709, been regarded with special interest. It is the ninth homily of Ælfric's second series.

**86, 1-2.**—on *ðisum andwerdan dæge*. Pope Gregory died on the 12th of March, 604. The death of a saint was commemorated by the Church as his true birth, his entrance into the life of bliss.

**86, 7.**—‘*Historia Anglorum*.’ The History of Bede is the homilist's chief authority.—Ælfric bears testimony to the tradition that Alfred translated Bede's History.

**86, 15.**—*Gordīānus*, and *Fēlix* etc. Gregory's father was a rich Roman of senatorial rank; his great-great-grandfather (**his fifta fæder**: Lat. *atavus*) was Pope Felix (526-530), “the third or fourth of that name according to different computations; probably, therefore, the word *atavus* [Bede, Lib. II., cap. i.] should strictly be *proavus*, the father of the grandfather” (Moberly).

**87, 6.**—*Grēgōrius is Grēcisc nama* etc. The name is derived from the root of *ἐγρεπω*. Paulus Diaconus interpreted it by *vigilator seu vigilans* (Elstob). ‘Vigilantius’ is curiously translated as the neuter comparative by ‘*Wacolre*.’

**87, 21.**—*þæt sefoðe* etc. The seventh monastery founded by Gregory was “dedicated to St. Andrew, on the site of his own house near the church of St. John and St. Paul at Rome” (Barmby). Here he himself lived as a Regular (**regollice**, according to the Benedictine rule of the institution) in submission to the government of the abbot.

**88, 3.**—*mid pællenum gyrlum* etc. At the age of thirty, Gregory held the high office of *prætor urbanus*; this description of rich apparel probably refers to his robe of state.

**88, 11.**—*singāllice untrumnyssa*. Gregory speaks of bodily afflictions “in his Epistle to Leander, bishop of Sevil” (Elstob).

**88, 14.**—*þā undergeat sē. pāpa* etc. In 577 Pope Benedict I. (574-578) ordained Gregory one of the seven deacons of Rome. Under Pope Pelagius (578-590) he served as papal *apocrisiarius* or *responsalis* at Constantinople; this diplomatic mission kept him at the imperial court from 578 (?) to 585.

**88, 22.**—*cȳpecnihtas*. William Thorne, monk of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, specifies the number of these boys: “*Vidit in foro*

*Romano tres pueros Anglicos lactei candoris venales.*" *X. Script.* p. 1757. "The date of Gregory's meeting with the English slaves at Rome is fixed between 585 and 588 by the fact that after his long stay at Constantinople he returned to Rome in 585 or 586. . . . On the other hand, Ælla, whom the slaves owned as their king, died in 588" (Green, *The Making of England*, p. 216, note 2).

**90, 8. — mannewealm.** Miss Elstob noticed that Gregory of Tours (*Hist. Lib. X.*) has an account of this pestilence, which resulted from the overflowing of the Tiber.

**90, 10. — Pelāgium.** Pelagius II. died Feb. 8, 590.

**90, 18. — gefædera.** While at Constantinople, Gregory is said to have stood sponsor to one of the sons of the Emperor Maurice; he therefore held the relation of *compater* (cf. **20, 12**) to the Emperor himself. The homilist is also, apparently, indebted for this detail to Gregory of Tours.

**91, 3. — tō pāpan gehālgod wurde.** The day of Gregory's accession was Sept. 3, 590.

**92, 2. — 'uton āhebban' etc.** Lamentations iii. 41.

**92, 5. — 'Nylle ic' etc.** Ezek. xxxiii. 11.

**92, 20. — Clypa mē etc.** Ps. xlix. 15 (l. 15).

**93, 1. — seofonfealde lētānias.** On this occasion Gregory instituted the 'sevenfold litanies' (*Litania Major*), or processions, afterwards observed by the Church on St. Mark's Day, April 25.

**93, 20-21. — Augustinus, Mellitus, etc.** Augustine (died in 604 or 605) became the first Archbishop of Canterbury (cf. **96, 2**); he was succeeded by **Laurentius**, who was succeeded by **Mellitus** (Bishop of London), who was succeeded by **Iustus** (Bishop of Rochester). **Pētrus** became the first Abbot of the Monastery of St. Peter and St. Paul at Canterbury, and **Iōhannes** succeeded him.

**94, 15. — On ðām dagum etc.** The missionaries arrived at the court of Æthelberht, king of Kent, in 597. The king, as afterwards in the case of Edwin, had a Christian queen; Bertha, daughter of Chariberht, king of Paris, with her Frankish chaplain, Bishop Liudhard, worshipped at Canterbury, in a little church called St. Martin's.

**96, 2. — Æthērium.** It is supposed that the homilist here follows Bede (*Lib. I., cap. xxvii.*) in erroneously naming Etherius; Augustine was consecrated 'Archbishop of the English' on the 16th of November (597 ?) at Arles, by the archbishop Vergilius, not by Etherius, it is contended, who was at that time the archbishop of Lyons.



## XVI. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

Oswald (c. 604-642) was the second son of Edwin's sister and of King Æthelfrith. His father having fallen in the battle of the Idle (617), he took refuge among the northern Celts. After Edwin's death, Osric, a son of Ælla's brother, Ælfric, ruled Deira, and Eanfrith, Oswald's older brother, was placed on the throne of Bernicia. Both kings threw off Christianity. "The reigns of these two kings lasted one miserable year, a year whose shame was never forgotten among the Englishmen of the north" (Green). These kings fell before Ceadwalla, and Oswald came from his retreat to assume the leadership of his people. He at once collected a small force, with which he met and defeated Ceadwalla at Heavenfield (635). Ceadwalla was himself slain in this battle, "and the fall of this great hero of the British race left the Englishmen of Bernicia supreme in the north" (Green). Oswald became one of the greatest of Northumbrian kings, ruling over both Bernicia and Deira, and in large measure restoring the political work of Edwin. Having been converted to Christianity while in exile at Hii, off the western coast of Scotland, where the Irish Columba had set up a mission, the king at once began to labor for the conversion of his people. He called upon the mission at Hii for preachers, and Aidan came and "fixed his bishop's stool or see in 635 on the coast of Northumbria, in the island peninsula of Lindisfarne. Thence, from a monastery which gave to the spot its after name of Holy Island, preachers poured forth over the heathen realm" (Green). It was thus that Christianity, first introduced into Northumbria by Paulinus of Augustine's mission in the south, was now reintroduced by way of the Irish-Scotch mission of the north. The beneficent reign of Oswald is in many of its features a striking parallel to that of Edwin. Both kings became the nucleus of popular legend. Oswald reigned as Bretwalda, and finally fell in battle against Penda at Maserfield, on the 5th of August, 642.

Ælfric's chief source for the Life of King Oswald was Bede's *Ecclesiastical History* (Lib. III.). The text is obtained from Sweet's *Anglo-Saxon Reader*, where it was published for the first time. A volume (in two parts, not including the Life of Oswald) of Ælfric's "Lives of Saints" has been edited by Skeat for the Early English Text Society (1881-1885).



**98, 1.**—**Augustinus**, sent by Gregory the Great on his mission to England.

**98, 8.**—**and twēgen his æftergengan**, namely Osric and Eanfrith.

**98, 14.**—**Ōswald þā ārærde āne rōde** etc. According to Bede, the king supported the cross with his own hands while his men fastened it in the earth.

**99, 6.**—**sum man** etc. Bede is specific, and says it was a man named Bothelm, one of the brethren of the church at Hexham.

**99, 12.**—**Heofenfeld**, 'Heavenfield,' is the name afterwards given to the place where this battle was fought; it was near Hexham, but has not been exactly identified.

**101, 9.**—**Hē fulworhte on Eferwīc** etc., cf. **66, 17.**

**101, 19.**—**On þām ylcan tīman** etc. Soon after the battle of Heavenfield, the conversion of the West-Saxons was begun by Birinus, who was sent by Pope Honorius. The king, Cynegils, was baptized in the presence of Oswald, who had come to the West-Saxon court to receive the daughter of Cynegils in marriage. Birinus, the first bishop of the West-Saxons, was afterwards established at Dorchester on the Thames.

**102, 28.**—**Ōswig**, 'Oswiu,' the third son of Æthelfrith, in 642 became king of Bernicia only (Oswine, the son of Osric, ascended the throne of Deira); after some years, however, he too gained the sovereignty of the entire Northumbrian realm.

**103, 7.**—**His brōþor dohtor**. This was Oswiu's daughter Osthryth, queen of Mercia.

**105, 33.**—**Eft sē hālga Cūðberht** etc. This vision of Cuthbert is here somewhat abruptly introduced, though the historic connection of events is close enough. Aidan was grieved at his favorite king Oswine's fall before Oswiu, and died soon after.



## XVII. ÆLFRIC'S PREFACE TO GENESIS.

In this preface we catch an interesting view of Ælfric as the earnest single-minded teacher of the people. He was with difficulty persuaded to translate the Genesis, fearing that a popular knowledge of the polygamy under the old law might have a disturbing influence.

Ælfric's Old-Testament translations are edited by Grein: *Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Prosa*, Cassel and Göttingen, 1872.

**107, 1.** — **Ælfric munuc grēt Æðelwærd.** *grēt*, the third person of formal greeting; cf. note to **26, 1, 2.** — 'Æðelweard' was a noble ealdorman, descended from the house of Alfred the Great; he was a friend and patron of Ælfric, and himself, though a layman, the author of a Latin chronicle.

**108, 7.** — **sum oðer man.** Nothing is known of this translator, whose fragmentary version, it is assumed, Ælfric touched up and joined to his own. See ten Brink.



## XVIII. THE LEGEND OF ST. ANDREW.

The only complete copy of this prose legend is preserved in MS. 198 of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; the introductory portion is also found in the Blickling Homily MS. It was first published by C. W. Goodwin, *The Anglo-Saxon Legends of St. Andrew and St. Veronica*, Cambridge, 1851, and afterwards by Morris, *The Blickling Homilies*, Part II., London, 1876. There is also an Anglo-Saxon poetic version of this legend (Grein, Vol. II., p. 9 f.; Grein-Wülker, Vol. II., p. 1 f.; Baskervill, *Andreas: A Legend of St. Andrew*, Boston, 1885). A common source establishes a relation between these two versions; this source is a Latin original, in prose, of which only a few fragments have been found (Zupitza, *Zeitschrift für deutsches Alterthum*, Vol. XXX., p. 175 f., and Lipsius, *Ergänzungsheft*, p. 29). The Greek version of the legend (from which, however, the Anglo-Saxon versions vary in many details) is published in Tischendorf's *Acta Apostolorum Apocrypha*, Leipsic, 1851, p. 104 f. The legends of the apostles are exhaustively treated by Lipsius, *Die apokryphen Apostelgeschichten und Apostellegenden*, Braunschweig, 1883-1890. The Anglo-Saxon prose version is assigned to the tenth century; there is no clue to its authorship.

**113, 5.** — **Marmadonia.** The scene of the principal incidents of this legend, 'Marmadonia' (or 'Mermedonia'), a city among the anthropophagi, is supposed to be the *Μυρμηκιών*, or *Μυρμηκία*, in the Crimea (Chersonesus Taurica), mentioned by Strabo (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 604).

**115, 7.** — **Achāia** here denotes a region on the eastern coast of the Black Sea ; in some forms of the legend it is confounded with Achaia in Greece (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 609 f.).

**116, 1.** — **Sē hāliga Andrēas** etc. Immediately preceding these words in MS. B., the following fragment of the Latin original is inserted: *Tunc Sanctus Andreas surgens mane abiit ad mare cum discipulis suis, et uidit nauiculam in litore, et intra naue sedentes tres uiros.*

**118, 1.** — **Sumre tīde** etc., cf. **3, 29 f.**

**121, 16.** — **ēastdāle**, i.e. of the Black Sea, although the local traditions of Sinope (on the southern shore) place the mount (**dūne**), on which Peter is found, on an island near that city (Lipsius, Vol. I., p. 611).

**122, 10.** — **strǣl**. The poetic version (l. 1191) has **þū dēofles strǣl**. Zupitza regards **strǣl** as the rendering of *sagitta* (or *telum*), which in the Latin copy was occasioned by erroneously giving to Βελία (Belial) the meaning of βέλος.

**127, 10.** — **bisceope**. In the poetic version (l. 1653) this bishop is named Platan, i.e. Πλάτων of the legend of St. Matthew.



## XIX. THE HARROWING OF HELL.

Among once popular literary sources the apocryphal Gospel of Nicodemus holds an important place. Christ's Descent into Hell was a favorite theme in Anglo-Saxon poetry, and afterwards in the Mystery Plays of the early drama. A sketch of the relations of this Gospel to the literature of western Europe is given by Wülker: *Das Evangelium Nicodemi in der abendländischen Literatur*, Paderborn, 1872. The Apocryphal Gospels (Latin and Greek) are edited by Tischendorf, Leipsic, 1853; recent English translations are by B. Harris Cowper, London, 1867, and Alex. Walker [Ante-Nicene Christian Lib.], Edinburgh, 1870.

The Anglo-Saxon prose version of this apocryphal book belongs, probably, to the eleventh century. The orthography of the best MS. (Camb. Univ. Lib. II. 2. 11) is characteristic of the Late West-Saxon dialect at least half a century after Ælfric's time. The entire version is printed in *Heptateuchus, Liber Job, et Evangelium Nicodemi; Anglo-Saxonice*, etc., edited by Thwaites, Oxford, 1698.

The substance of the narrative introductory to the extract here given is as follows: Joseph assures the high priests Annas and Caiaphas that Jesus did not only rise from the dead, but that he also raised many others with himself, among whom are the two sons of Simeon, named Karinus and Leucius; these can now be seen at Arimathea. "Then the chief priests, Annas and Caiaphas, arose, and Joseph, and Nicodemus, and Gamaliel, and others with them, and went to Arimathea, and found those whom Joseph had said." Karinus and Leucius are brought to Jerusalem and led into the temple, where they are adjured to reveal the mysteries they have seen and heard; in compliance they sit down and write.

**129**, 17. — *þā ic cwæð* etc. Isa. ix. 1, 2.

**130**, 5. — *þone þe ic bæc* etc. Luke ii. 28 f.

**130**, 13. — *ic eom Iōhannes* etc. Matt. iii. 1 f.; Mark i. 2 f.

**130**, 17. — *Geręce þȳnum bearnum* etc. How this legend of Seth was afterwards connected with the legends of the cross may be seen in *Legends of the Holy Rood*, edited by Morris for the Early English Text Society, 1871, p. xii. f.

**131**, 17. — '*and mȳn sāwl*' etc. Mark xiv. 34.

**133**, 15. — "*Tollite portas*" etc. Ps. xxiii. 7 (xxiv. 7).

**133**, 27. — *and þā hæftinga gehealdað* etc. It is possible that *hæftinga* may have the sense of 'captivity'; cf. Ps. lxvii. 19 (lxviii. 18), *cepisti captivitatem*.

**134**, 3. — '*Andettað*' etc. Ps. cvii. 15 f. (cvii. 15 f.).

**134**, 9. — *þæt dēade męn* etc. Isa. xxvi. 19.

**134**, 25. — *þæt sē sylfa Drihten* etc. Ps. ci. 20, 21 (cii. 19, 20).

**137**, 24. — *Singað Dryhtne* etc. Ps. xcvii. 1, 2 (xcviii. 1, 2).

**138**, 15. — *ac wyt sceolon* etc. 1 Thess. iv. 17; Rev. xi. 3-12; 1 John ii. 18, iv. 3.

**139**, 3. — *Ealā Dryhten* etc. Luke xxiii. 42, 43.

**141**, 1. — *grēt*. The third person of formal greeting (cf. **26**, 1).



## XX. CÆDMON'S GENESIS: THE OFFERING OF ISAAC.

Anglo-Saxon literature first flourished in the Anglian territory (north of the Thames). In this first period, which culminated about the middle of the eighth century, the greater part of Anglo-Saxon poetry

was produced. However, these Anglian productions (except in the case of a few fragments, like the Hymn of Cædmon, see p. 201) are preserved only in copies made in the south during the tenth and eleventh centuries. By repeated transcription these poems were brought into more or less exact conformity with the later language of the south, and therefore now represent no dialect in its purity, but a combination of chiefly Early and Late West-Saxon with a residuum of Anglian forms. The case resembles that of the Homeric poems, which are in the Ionic dialect with an admixture of Aeolic forms surviving, as is conjectured, from the dialect in which the poems were originally composed. An almost complete collection of Anglo-Saxon poetry is contained in Grein's *Bibliothek der angelsächsischen Poesie*, Göttingen and Cassel, 1857 f., re-edited by Wülker, Cassel, 1881 f.

Although the poems preserved in MS. Junius, XI., Bodl. Lib. correspond in character to Bede's description (see p. 11) of Cædmon's compositions and were therefore once all attributed to Cædmon, criticism has shown that these biblical poems are the work of different authors. The "Genesis" alone (after eliminating a long interpolation, ll. 235-851) is still claimed for Cædmon (see ten Brink, Appendix A).

The Episode of the Offering of Isaac has the additional interest of being one of the most pathetic and best-handled themes in the Mystery Plays of the early drama.

**142, 10.** — **hrincg þæs hēan landes**, 'the (elevated) border of the highland'; Bouterwek's emendation **hrycg** 'ridge' is not required.

**142, 11.** — **gegærwan**, more strictly **gegærwan**. Anglian.

**143, 1.** — **Waldend (Wāldend)**. Anglian; S. 158, 2.

**143, 17.** — **hēa dūne**. Rhythmically the contracted form **hēa** is here dissyllabic.

**143, 18.** — **Aldor (Āldor)**. Anglian.

**144, 3.** — **gedāde**. Anglian; S. 429, n. 1.

**144, 8.** — **hēan** is rhythmically dissyllabic; cf. **143, 17**.

**144, 16 f.** — **fyre sengan** etc. It is probably best to read, as Bouterwek prefers, **fyr gesengan**, 'to bathe or quench the fire with the blood of his kin,' though **gesengan** (or **sengan**) in this sense is not found elsewhere. On the other hand it is possible that the verb should be **swengan** 'molest' (Hart); retaining **fyre**, the next half-line might then be changed to **his māges drēor**, 'with fire to molest (consume) the blood of his kin.' Körner suggests **fyre sellan māges drēor** (cf. "Exodus," 402); but **māges drēor** is rhythmically incomplete.

**145, 10 f.**—**brynegield onhrēad** etc. This disputed passage may be translated, 'He adorned (reddened) the sacrifice, the reeking altar, with the ram's blood.'

---

## XXI. THE BATTLE OF BRUNANBURH.

Æthelstan, grandson of Alfred the Great, reigned from 895 to 941. He was king not only of the West-Saxons and of Mercia, but by a brilliant execution of the policy of his father, Eadweard, he added Northumbria to his realm, and "thus became immediate king of all the Teutonic races in Britain, and superior lord of all the Celtic principalities" (Freeman). The poem on the Battle of Brunanburh commemorates the most famous battle of his reign. In the year 937, Anlaf (or Olaf), a son of the former Northumbrian Danish king Siht-ric, came again from Ireland and stirred up the Northumbrian Danes to another rebellion against their West-Saxon king. "The men of the northern Danelaw found themselves backed not only by their brethren from Ireland, but by the mass of states around them, by the English of Bernicia, by the Scots under Constantine, by the Welshmen of Cumbria or Strath-Clyde" (Green). Æthelstan and his brother Eadmund marched with their forces to the north, and in a victorious battle ended the rebellion. The site of Brunanburh has not been certainly determined; Bosworth locates it "about five miles southwest of Durham, or on the plain between the river Tyne and the Browney" (Bosworth-Toller, *Dictionary*; for other opinions, see Green, *The Conquest of England*, p. 254, note 1).

"The poem does not seem to have been written by one who saw the battle. At least we learn from it no more in substance than might have been put down in a short entry of the *Chronicle*. The poem lacks the epic perception and direct power of the folk-song, as well as invention. The patriotic enthusiasm, however, upon which it is borne, the lyrical strain which pervades it, yield their true effect. The rich resources derived from the national epos are here happily utilised, and the pure versification and brilliant style of the whole stir our admiration" (ten Brink).

This battle-piece is the most important of the poetic insertions in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicles. The manuscripts furnish many variant readings; the text here given represents the poem in its generally accepted form.



**146, 12.** — **feld dennode** etc., ‘the field became slippery with the blood of warriors.’ This interpretation of **dennode** is merely conjectural.

**147, 1.** — **Myrce.** The Mercians belonged to the forces of Æthelstan.

**147, 31.** — **on Dinges mære** has not been satisfactorily explained. **Dinges**, as a proper name, is very doubtful; the variant readings are **dynges**, **dyniges**, **dinnes**. See Glossary.

**148, 4 f.** — **Lēton him behindan** etc. In a conventional figure of the poets the raven, eagle and wolf are attendants of the battle-field; cf. **152, 23–24.**



## XXII. THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

The supremacy of the West-Saxon kings was broken in the disastrous reign of Æthelred. The Northmen invaded England anew, and ultimately placed a Danish king upon the English throne. The invaders met the bravest resistance at the Battle of Maldon. In 991 they attacked the eastern coasts of England “seemingly with the intention of making a settlement. This seems to have been a Norwegian expedition; the leaders were Justin and Guthmund, sons of Steitan, and there seems every reason to believe that Olaf Tryggvesson himself was present also” (Freeman). They first plundered Ipswich, and then proceeded into Essex; the East-Saxon ealdorman Brihtnoth promptly collected his forces, and gave the invaders battle on the banks of the Blackwater (then called Panta) near Maldon. “The town lies on a hill; immediately at its base flows one branch of the river, while another, still crossed by a mediæval bridge, flows at a little distance to the north. The Danish ships seem to have lain in the branch nearest to the town, and their crews must have occupied the space between the two streams, while Brihtnoth came to the rescue from the north. He seems to have halted on the spot now occupied by the church of Heybridge, having both streams between him and the town” (Freeman).

The poet has described this battle with the fidelity of an eye-witness. From the minuteness of details it is to be inferred that the poem was composed soon after the event; these details relate exclusively to the English side, even the names of those in command of the enemy

being, apparently, unknown to the poet. In dramatic incident and in patriotic fervor this poem is unsurpassed in Anglo-Saxon literature; it also furnishes a graphic and effective picture of a lord and his followers united by the spirit of the *comitatus*.

The brave ealdorman Brihtnoth was also distinguished as a liberal patron of monastic foundations, especially of Ely and Ramsey. After his fall at Maldon, the enemy having carried off his head as a trophy, his body was taken to Ely and there buried, with a ball of wax to supply the loss of the head. His widow Æthelflæd is said to have wrought his deeds in tapestry.

The only manuscript copy of this poem (Cotton Otho, A. xii.) was destroyed by fire in 1731, but Hearne had transcribed and published it in 1726 (*Johannis Glastoniensis Chronica*, Oxford). The text is incomplete both at the beginning and at the end, but it is probable that not more than a few lines have thus been lost.

**149, 2.** — *hwæne* here means ‘a certain one,’ though it has wrongly been supposed to be equivalent to *gehwilcne*, ‘each’ (cf. **153**, 15).

**149, 4.** — *hicgan tō handum* etc., ‘to be active and of good courage’ (cf. **149**, 13–14, and the Finnsburg Fragment, l. 10 f.).

**149, 5.** — *Offan mæg*, the ‘kinsman of Offa,’ who is the first to respond to the call of his lord; Offa himself is also mentioned in the poem.

**149, 6.** — *sē eorl*, i.e. Brihtnoth himself, to whom alone the poet applies the title *eorl*. — *yrhðo*, ‘cowardice’ on the part of his men; some editors prefer to read *yrmðo*, ‘dishonor’ at the hands of the invaders.

**149, 7.** — *hē lēt him þā of handon* etc. *hē* (i.e. *Offan mæg*) abandons the sport of fowling with his favorite (*lēofne*) hawk to join the campaign.

**149, 11.** — *Ēadrīc*, another faithful retainer. Ettmüller, erroneously, would introduce the line by *ac* (for *ēac*) and identify *Ēadrīc* with *Offan mæg*.

**149, 12–13.** — *forð beran gār tō gūpe*, ‘to go armed to war.’ *beran* is frequent in expressions of military motion; cf. **151**, 10, 15; **152**, 16, etc.

**150, 7.** — *þær hē on ōfre stōd*. *hē* refers to *ār*.

**150, 19.** — *ūs*. Reflexive dative with a verb of motion.

**150, 25.** — *hī willað ēow tō gafole gāras syllan*. There is a close parallelism to this reply in Marlowe’s *Jew of Malta*, Act II. sc. 2:

GOVERNOR. So will we fight it out; come, let's away:  
 Proud, daring Calymath, instead of gold,  
*We'll send thee bullets wrapt in smoke and fire:*  
 Claim tribute where thou wilt, we are resolved,  
 Honour is bought with blood and not with gold.

In the very year of this battle, however, Æthelred afterwards began the fatal practice of buying off the invaders with money.

151, 17. — *sē æschere*, i.e. the forces of the Northmen, the 'ship-army'; this unusual epithet was apparently occasioned by the requirement of the alliteration.

151, 22. — *hæleða hlēo*, i.e. Brihtnoth.

151, 27. — *þær stōdon mid Wulfstāne* etc. Wulfstan was the efficient leader of his kin (*cāfne mid his cynne*) to which, apparently, Ælfhere and Maccus belonged; his son, *Wulfmār*, is mentioned farther on (154, 11).

152, 9. — *Byrhtelmes bearn*, i.e. Brihtnoth.

152, 23-24. — *hrēmmas wundon* etc. Cf. 148, 4 f.

152, 30. — *Wulfmār*, the son of Brihtnoth's sister.

153, 7. — *his ðēoden*, i.e. Brihtnoth; cf. 154, 14.

153, 21. — *sūþerne gār*, 'a southern dart,' i.e. a dart from the south; the enemy were to the south, hence this epithet, apparently coined for the sake of the alliteration.

154, 28. — For the missing half-line Körner suggests: *hlēoðrode eorl*.

155, 11. — *Oddan bearn*, 'the sons of Odda,' i.e. Godric, Godrine (or, as some editors prefer, Godwine), and Godwīg.

156, 2. — *ōðer twēga*, 'one of two things.'

156, 4. — *Ælfrices*. It is possible that this was Ælfric the ealdorman of Mercia (Freeman, *History of the Norman Conquest*, Vol. I., p. 272, note 4, and Green, *Conquest of England*, p. 372 f.).

157, 13. — *Stūrmere*, "a lake or fen in Essex" (Freeman); more probably the mouth or estuary of the Stour (Körner).

158, 20. — *Gaddes mæg*, i.e. Offa. Körner believes that *Gaddes* is a Danish name and that the poet therefore in this single instance names one of the enemy. This opinion is not to be accepted, nor is it necessary, as Zerniel suggests, to transpose the order of lines 20 and 21.

159, 3. — *ær him Wigelines bearn*. *him*, reflexive dative; *Wigelines bearn*, i.e. *Wistān* (< *Wigstān*), *Wigelīn* (or perhaps *Wigeling*), being another name for *þurstān*.

## XXIII. THE WANDERER.

The poem entitled the "Wanderer" is representative of the lyrics produced in the first (Anglian) period of Anglo-Saxon literature. The dominant note is that of sadness. The poet is full of the sorrows of bereavement and of exile; he laments the death of protectors and of friends, the passing away of the joys of comradeship; his delusive dreams of past happiness deepen by contrast the gloom of the desolate reality wrought by death, change and devastation. But although a man cannot withstand fate, he can in distress practise the restraint and resignation of the true hero. In the "Battle of Maldon" the relation between a lord and his men is seen under the severest test; the "Wanderer," by the indirect touches of longing recollection, draws a picture of the *comitatus* in the joyous hall of the gift-dispensing lord.

The authorship of the poem is undetermined; there is no reason for assigning it to Cynewulf.

**161, 4. — minne wisse** is perhaps best translated by 'may show (**witan**) favor.' There is difficulty with the unusual word **minne**. Thorpe first suggested **minne** (for MS. **mine**), and Sievers, on metrical grounds, has accepted it; Kluge, however, substitutes **mildse**, and Holthausen suggests **mildne**. Sweet, in violation of metrical requirements, retains **mine** (or **myne**), to which he gives the meaning 'memory, love.'

**161, 8. — lēofra geholena.** Holthausen (*Anglia*, Vol. XIII., p. 357) proposes as a better reading, **lēofra ge holdra**, 'of dear and faithful ones.'

**162, 28. — fugel.** According to Thorpe **fugel** is here used figuratively to denote 'ship'; cf. the simile in the *Beowulf* (l. 218), **flota fāmighēals fugle gelicost**, 'the foamy-necked ship most like to a bird.'

**163, 1. — ælda (ǣlda),** Anglian; S. 159, 2.



## XXIV. THE PHŒNIX.

The first part of the Anglo-Saxon "Phœnix" (ll. 1-380) is an adaptation or paraphrase of a Latin poem attributed to Lactantius Firmianus (4th century). In Teuffel's *History of Latin Literature*

(5th ed., 1890), the much disputed question as to the authorship of the Latin poem is confidently decided in favor of Lactantius. The Anglo-Saxon poet has added a second part (ll. 381 to the end) in which the myth of the phoenix (in a twofold application, to the righteous and then to Christ himself) is made to symbolize the Christian doctrine of the resurrection. This allegorical portion is apparently not based on any literary source, though there is some resemblance to passages in the writings of Ambrosius, and in one instance perhaps a direct influence of Bede's Commentary on Job. The entire poem therefore affords the material for a twofold study of the author's workmanship: his method of translation and adaptation can be compared with the character of his original composition. See Gaebler, *Anglia*, Vol. III., p. 488 f., and Ebert, *Allgemeine Geschichte der Literatur des Mittelalters im Abendlande*, Vol. III., p. 73 f.

The "Phoenix" belongs to the Anglian period of poetry, but it is almost certainly not to be attributed to Cynewulf. In grace and simplicity of style, in the elaboration and clearness of figure, in lyric beauty and in richness of description, this poem must be classed with the best poetic productions of Anglo-Saxon times. The originality and the feeling of the poet are particularly manifest in his transformation of a cold and artificial prototype into a poem of warmth and beauty.

**165, 1-6.** — **Hæbbe ic gefrugnen** etc. The opening formula, 'I have heard,' is characteristic of Anglo-Saxon poems. Even the first few lines reveal the poet's free treatment of his original in eliminating notions foreign to the Anglo-Saxon mind, and in recasting the poem in a Christian mould.

**166, 4.** — **hleonað**. Sievers (*Beiträge*, Vol. X., p. 502), to meet the requirements of the verse, suggests **hlēonað**, deriving a verb **hlēonian**, 'to prosper,' from the noun **hlēonað**, 'shelter.'

**166, 12.** — **sunbearo lixeð**. — **sunbearo**, 'sunny grove,' corresponds to *solis nemus* (Lact. l. 11), but there is an avoidance of the heathen notion of the Sun-god (Gaebler). — **lixeð**. It is a mark of the Anglian origin of the poem that the rhythm requires the full personal ending **-eð** (so also at lines 39, 61, 80, 89, 99, 110, 144, 187, etc.); a West-Saxon poet would have made free use of the syncopated forms. S. 358, n. 1.

**166, 18-28.** — **nē him lig sceðeð** etc. In this passage, corresponding to Lact. ll. 11-14, the final destruction of the world and Noah's



flood are substituted for the adventure of Phaeton and the flood of Deucalion (Gaebler).

**168, 4. — fæger.** The rhythm of Anglo-Saxon verse often requires **fæger** (Sievers); so here and at lines 125, 182, 232, 307.

**168, 5. — Fēnix,** rhythmically always **Fenix** (Sievers); see lines 218, 646.

**168, 11. — glædum.** Sievers has observed that in the rhythm of the "Phoenix" the primary syllable of this adjective is always long; see lines 289, 303, 593.

**168, 15. — āhȳded.** The full pp. ending **-ed** with verbs in **-t, -d,** is another mark of the Anglian dialect; see lines 96, 181, 231, 418, 491, 550. S. 402.

**169, 27. — swanes feðre.** In attributing music not to the 'dying swan' (*olor moriens*, Lact. l. 49), but to the 'swan's feathers,' the poet employs a form of the myth which is also found in No. viii. of the Anglo-Saxon Riddles (Dietrich).

**170, 26. — þegn and þēow þēodne mærum.** In characteristic variation from the original, the Anglo-Saxon poet introduces the relationship of the *comitatus*.

**173, 15 f. — sumes onlice** etc. (cf. Lact. l. 107 f.). This expanded figure is particularly noteworthy, since similes are very unusual in Anglo-Saxon poetry.

**174, 8. — nihte.** The substitution of **niht**, the earlier form of the dat. (S. 284, n. 1), will restore the true rhythm (Sievers).

**175, 6. — sunnan segn,** 'the sign of the sun' = 'the sun,' just as the sun is also called **tācen** (l. 96) and **bēacen** (l. 107); the same figure is merely varied in expression to suit the alliteration.

**179, 8. — tōðas idge.** It is highly probable that **tōðas** (see the variants) is here correct, but **idge** is very doubtful. Hart, on the analogy of **īdæges** (or **igdæges**), suggests **īdæge**, 'that same day.' It is also possible that **idge** is the remnant of an adjective like **grædige**, 'greedy.'

**184, 6 f. — Iobes gieddinga!** etc. Job xxix. 18: *In nidulo meo moriar, et sicut palma multiplicabo dies.* Gaebler notices that Bede, in his Commentary on Job, follows the Jewish tradition in interpreting *palma* as denoting the *phoenix*. It may therefore perhaps be inferred that the poet knew Bede's work.

**185, 20. — hrēmige,** rhythmically **hrēmge** (Sievers).

**186, 25. — sȳ.** Rhythmically **sīē** (dissyllabic) is required (Sievers).



## APPENDIX II.

---

### ANGLO-SAXON VERSIFICATION.<sup>1</sup>

ANGLO-SAXON poetry is composed in a kind of blank-verse, in long unrimed (but alliterative) and ungrouped (i.e. stichic) lines.

#### A. GENERAL PRINCIPLES.

1. Every *line* consists of two parts, the first half-line, and the second half-line; these half-lines are separated by a cæsura and united by alliteration (i.e. initial rime; end-rime occurs occasionally, but merely as an incidental ornament).

2. Every *half-line* has two rhythmical stresses, or accents, and consequently two rhythmical measures, or "feet"; it is a structural unit and has a scansion of its own, independent of that of its complementary half-line. In contrast to the second half-line, the first half-line is usually more expanded in form.

3. The "*foot*" (or measure) in its simplest form consists of two parts, an accented and an unaccented part (arsis and thesis). However, two additional forms are employed: a foot of one part only, the arsis; and a foot of three parts, of which one is the arsis (having the chief rhythmical stress), another has a secondary stress, and the third is unaccented, being the true thesis.

4. The *arsis* (or rhythmical stress) requires a long syllable, or the equivalent of a long syllable; this equivalent is called a *resolved stress*, and consists of two syllables of which the first is short and the second is light enough to combine with the first to produce with it the metrical equivalent of a long syllable. Under certain conditions however the arsis consists of a short syllable.

<sup>1</sup> This chapter is based on the researches of Sievers, published in Paul and Braune's *Beiträge*, vols. x. and xii.

5. The *thesis* (or unaccented part of the foot) consists of a varying number of unaccented syllables; in the thesis no distinction is made between long and short syllables.

6. *Alliteration*, i.e. the riming of the initial sounds of words, or syllables, is employed to unite the two half-lines into the larger rhythmical unit of the complete line. Alliteration is confined to rhythmically accented syllables; any alliteration of unaccented syllables is to be regarded as accidental, and therefore without significance in the structure of the line. Alliterating syllables have the same initial consonant (*st*, *sp*, and *sc* alliterate each with itself only), or they have an initial vowel sound, any vowel or diphthong whatever alliterating with itself or with any other vowel sound.

7. The *rhythmical accentuation* coincides in general with the accentuation required by the sense. The four chief stresses of a complete line therefore fall upon the four most significant words or syllables of that line. The secondary stress on the second member of a compound word may, however, also be employed as an arsis.

8. *Alliteration* and *rhythmical accentuation*, therefore, conjointly give prominence to the logically significant elements of the line, but alliteration does not attend every rhythmical stress: in the second half-line alliteration marks the first stress; in the first half-line it marks either the first stress, or the first and the second, or, less frequently, the second only.

## B. RHYTHMICAL TYPES.

The structure of the half-line, the primary structural unit in Anglo-Saxon versification, is represented in the following five types:

### 1. TYPE A.    ∠ x | ∠ x

In type A the rhythm is trochaic:

**stiðum wordum**, Gen.<sup>1</sup> 2848<sup>a</sup>

∠ x | ∠ x

**heorðgenēatas**, M. 204<sup>a</sup>,

∠ x | ∠ x

<sup>1</sup> In this chapter Gen. = Genesis (i.e. The Offering of Isaac); Br. = The Battle of Brunanburh; M. = The Battle of Maldon; W. = The Wanderer; Ph. = The Phoenix; B. = Beowulf. The numerals refer to the continuous numbering of the lines, and the superior letters *a* and *b* denote respectively first and second half-lines.

with resolved stress :

eaforan þinne, Gen. 2915 <sup>a</sup> ,	úx x   ˘ x
feorh genęrede, Br. 36 <sup>b</sup> ,	˘ x   úx x
hæleða monegum, Ph. 170 <sup>b</sup> ,	úx x   úx x

The last thesis must never exceed one syllable ; but no such restriction applies to the first, which has very often two syllables, and may be extended to three, or to four, or even to more.

fýsan tō fōre, Gen. 2860 <sup>a</sup> ,	˘ x x   ˘ x
efste ðā swīðe, Gen. 2872 <sup>a</sup> ,	˘ x x   ˘ x
flotena and Scotta, Br. 32 <sup>a</sup> ,	úx x x   ˘ x
yrmdū æfter æte, Ph. 405 <sup>a</sup> ,	˘ x x x   ˘ x
sealde þām þe hē wolde, B. 3056 <sup>b</sup> ,	˘ x x x x   ˘ x

In Anglo-Saxon versification some use is made of *anacrusis*, i.e. an unaccented syllable or two (sometimes more) may precede the regular structural type :

nē sunnan hāetu, Ph. 17 <sup>a</sup> ,	x   ˘ x   ˘ x
geslōgon æt sæcce, Br. 4 <sup>a</sup> ,	x   ˘ x x   ˘ x
bibaðað in þām burnan, Ph. 107 <sup>a</sup> ,	x   úx x x   ˘ x
gewiten under waðeman, Ph. 97 <sup>a</sup> ,	x   úx x x   úx x
ābrægd þā mid ðy bille, Gen. 2931 <sup>a</sup> ,	x   ˘ x x x   ˘ x
þæt him fēla lāfe, B. 1033 <sup>a</sup> ,	x x   ˘ x   ˘ x

The thesis may be the second member of a compound, and therefore have a secondary stress ; when the first thesis with secondary stress is long, the second arsis is sometimes short :

glædmōd gyrneð, Ph. 462 <sup>a</sup> ,	˘ ˘   ˘ x
fæges fēorhhūs, M. 297 <sup>a</sup> ,	˘ x   ˘ ˘
ferðloca frēorig, W. 33 <sup>a</sup> ,	˘ ˘ x   ˘ x
brimcald brecað, Ph. 67 <sup>a</sup> ,	˘ ˘   ú x
hēahmōd hēfeð, Ph. 112 <sup>a</sup> ,	˘ ˘   ú x
edgeong wesan, Ph. 435 <sup>a</sup> ,	˘ ˘   ú x

With anacrusis :

Hēr Æðelstān cyning, Br. 1 <sup>a</sup> ,	x   úx ˘   ú x
---	----------------

When, in the first half-line, the alliteration is on the second arsis, the first arsis has the lighter stress, for alliteration marks the stronger

stresses. It is here that the first thesis is usually expanded to a high number of syllables:

sindon þā bearwas, Ph. 71 <sup>a</sup> ,	∠ x x   ∠ x
hæbbe ic gefrugen, Ph. 1 <sup>a</sup> ,	∠ x x x   ∠ x
nis þær on þām londe, Ph. 50 <sup>a</sup> ,	∠ x x x   ∠ x
nū ēow is gerȳmed, M. 93 <sup>a</sup> ,	∠ x x x   ∠ x
oð þæt hē gesēceð, Ph. 166 <sup>a</sup> ,	∠ x x x   ∠ x
ūtan ymbe æðelne, Ph. 164 <sup>a</sup> ,	∠ x x x   ∠ x
swylce ðær ēac sē frōda, Br. 37 <sup>a</sup> ,	∠ x x x x   ∠ x
tō raþe hine gelette, M. 164 <sup>a</sup> ,	∠ x x x x x   ∠ x

With anacrusis:

gewāt him þā sē æðeling, Gen. 2884 <sup>a</sup> ,	x   ∠ x x x   ∠ x
---	-------------------

## 2. TYPE B. x ∠ | x ∠

In type B the rhythm is iambic:

þīn āgen bearn, Gen. 2851 <sup>a</sup> ,	x ∠   x ∠
nē winterseūr, Ph. 18 <sup>b</sup> ,	x ∠   x ∠
þurh meotudes meaht, Ph. 6 <sup>a</sup> ,	x ∠   x ∠
nē hrīmes dryre, Ph. 16 <sup>b</sup> ,	x ∠   x ∠
nē deþne nē dalu, Ph. 24 <sup>a</sup> ,	x ∠   x ∠

There is freedom in the number of syllables constituting the first thesis; in the second thesis this number varies between one and two.

With one syllable in the second thesis:

þonne sorg and slāp, W. 39 <sup>a</sup> ,	x x ∠   x ∠
nis sē foldan scēat, Ph. 3 <sup>b</sup> ,	x x ∠   x ∠
is þæt æþele lond, Ph. 20 <sup>b</sup> ,	x x ∠   x ∠
ær þæs bēacnes cyme, Ph. 107 <sup>b</sup> ,	x x ∠   x ∠
swā sē haswa fugel, Ph. 121 <sup>b</sup> ,	x x ∠   x ∠
þonne onwæcneð eft, W. 45 <sup>a</sup> ,	x x x ∠   x ∠
on þone æðelan wong, Ph. 281 <sup>b</sup> ,	x x x ∠   x ∠
þāra þe þær gūð fornam, B. 1124 <sup>b</sup> ,	x x x x ∠   x ∠
þonne hē of grēote his, Ph. 267 <sup>b</sup> ,	x x x x ∠   x ∠

With two syllables in the second thesis:

eald ehta geweorc, W. 87 <sup>a</sup> ,	x ∠   x x ∠
and þriwa ascæceð, Ph. 144 <sup>b</sup> ,	x ∠   x x ∠
hwider hreþra gehygd, W. 72 <sup>a</sup> ,	x x ∠   x x ∠

ofer wape <sup>ma</sup> gebind, W. 57 <sup>a</sup> ,	x x $\acute{x}$   x x $\angle$
sē hit on frympe gescōp, Ph. 84 <sup>b</sup> ,	x x x $\angle$   x x $\angle$
þæt þū him ondrædan ne þearft, B. 1675 <sup>b</sup> ,	x x x x $\angle$   x x $\angle$
þāra þe hit mid mundum bewan <sup>1</sup> , B. 1462 <sup>b</sup> ,	x x x x x $\angle$   x x $\angle$

3. TYPE C. x  $\angle$  |  $\angle$  x

The juxtaposition of the two stresses gives to the rhythm of type C a peculiar character. The alliteration, when single, is always on the first stress :

and forð gangan, M. 3 <sup>b</sup> ,	x $\angle$   $\angle$ x
tō scype gangon, M. 56 <sup>b</sup> ,	x $\acute{x}$   $\angle$ x

The first thesis admits of a varying number of syllables, but the final thesis, as in type A, never exceeds one syllable :

þæt hī forð ēodon, M. 229 <sup>b</sup> ,	x x $\angle$   $\angle$ x
and tō hige gōdum, M. 4 <sup>b</sup> ,	x x $\acute{x}$   $\angle$ x
þe hī þæt gyf þēgun, Ph. 410 <sup>b</sup> ,	x x x $\angle$   $\angle$ x
þonne æfre byre mōnnes, Ph. 128 <sup>b</sup> ,	x x x x $\acute{x}$   $\angle$ x
þāra þe hē him mid hæfde, B. 1626 <sup>b</sup> ,	x x x x x $\angle$   $\angle$ x

In compensation for this juxtaposition of the two stresses, the second stress is often on a short syllable :

ofer dēop wæter, Gen. 2875 <sup>b</sup> ,	x x $\angle$   $\acute{u}$ x
hēt þā bord beran, M. 62 <sup>a</sup> ,	x x $\angle$   $\acute{u}$ x
þætte is feor heonan, Ph. 1 <sup>b</sup> ,	x x x $\angle$   $\acute{u}$ x
onblēot þæt lāc Gode, Gen. 2933 <sup>a</sup> ,	x x x $\angle$   $\acute{u}$ x

It is a special characteristic of this type that the two accents of a compound word (the primary and the secondary accent) are freely used to satisfy the conditions of the two rhythmical stresses ; the secondary accent may be on a long or on a short syllable.

With the secondary accent (as the second stress) on a long syllable :

eal geondþence, W. 60 <sup>b</sup> ,	x $\angle$   $\angle$ x
his winedryhtnes, W. 37 <sup>b</sup> ,	x $\acute{x}$   $\angle$ x
nē tō hrædwyrde, W. 66 <sup>b</sup> ,	x x $\angle$   $\angle$ x
on þām willwonge, Ph. 89 <sup>a</sup> ,	x x $\angle$   $\angle$ x
under heofunhrōfe, Ph. 173 <sup>a</sup> ,	x x $\acute{x}$   $\angle$ x
swā þā foregengan, Ph. 437 <sup>b</sup> ,	x x $\acute{x}$   $\angle$ x

Present participles and derivatives in **-ing**, **-lic**, may take an additional (secondary) accent:

<b>pār him hettende</b> , Ph. 441 <sup>b</sup> ,	x x ∠   ∠ x
<b>hwile þæs æðelinges</b> , Gen. 2847 <sup>a</sup> ,	x x ∠   ∠ x
<b>gewit þū ofestlice</b> , Gen. 2849 <sup>a</sup> ,	x x x ∠   ∠ x

With the secondary accent on a short syllable:

<b>on folesteðe</b> , Br. 41 <sup>b</sup> ,	x ∠   ∠ x
<b>and sinþege</b> , W. 34 <sup>b</sup> ,	x ∠   ∠ x
<b>in gēardagum</b> , W. 44 <sup>a</sup> ,	x ∠   ∠ x
<b>þonne dēaðræced</b> , Ph. 48 <sup>b</sup> ,	x x ∠   ∠ x

The second class of weak verbs and derivatives in **-ig**, **-en**, may take an additional (secondary) accent:

<b>geseah hlifigan</b> (= <b>hlifian</b> ), Gen. 2877 <sup>a</sup> ,	x x ∠   ∠ x
<b>swā sē gesæliga</b> , Ph. 350 <sup>a</sup> ,	x x x ∠   ∠ x
<b>gegrundene</b> , M. 109 <sup>a</sup> ,	x ∠   ∠ x
<b>unbefohtene</b> , M. 57 <sup>a</sup> ,	x x ∠   ∠ x

#### 4. TYPE D: (a) D<sup>1</sup>. ∠ | ∠ x x; (b) D<sup>2</sup>. ∠ | ∠ x x

In type D the first foot consists of an arsis only; in compensation for this brevity, the second foot has three parts: an arsis, a secondary stress, and a thesis. This structural requirement of a secondary stress is met by the frequent introduction of compounds. Double alliteration (in the first half-line) is here very frequent. The secondary stress occurs either immediately after the second arsis, or on the final syllable.

##### (a) D<sup>1</sup>. ∠ | ∠ x x

Here the secondary stress is immediately after the second arsis. Present participles and derivatives in **-ing**, **-lic**, **-en**, **-er**, **-ig**, may take an additional (secondary) stress. The syllable under the secondary stress is in most instances long:

<b>geong edniwe</b> , Ph. 258 <sup>b</sup> ,	∠   ∠ x x
<b>wadan wræclāstas</b> , W. 5 <sup>a</sup> ,	∠   ∠ x x
<b>lic leoðucræftig</b> , Ph. 268 <sup>a</sup> ,	∠   ∠ x x
<b>lucon lagustrēamas</b> , M. 66 <sup>a</sup> ,	∠   ∠ x x
<b>forð foldwege</b> , Gen. 2873 <sup>a</sup> ,	∠   ∠ x x
<b>sæliðende</b> , B. 377 <sup>b</sup> ,	∠   ∠ x x



wine Scyldinga, B. 30 <sup>b</sup> ,	úx   ˘ ˘ x
hring gyldenne, B. 2810 <sup>b</sup> ,	˘   ˘ ˘ x
frēan ūserne, B. 3003 <sup>b</sup> ,	˘   ˘ ˘ x
ræd ænigne, B. 3081 <sup>b</sup> ,	˘   ˘ ˘ x

With anacrusis:

āweaht wrætlice, Ph. 367 <sup>a</sup> ,	x   ˘   ˘ ˘ x
gewēold wīgsigor, B. 1555 <sup>a</sup> ,	x   ˘   ˘ ˘ x

The second arsis is occasionally short:

hēahcyninges, B. 1040 <sup>b</sup> ,	˘   ˘ ˘ x
--------------------------------------	-----------

The forms of the second conjugation are often used with a secondary stress:

hām siðie, M. 251 <sup>b</sup> ,	˘   ˘ ˘ x
hand wisode, M. 141 <sup>b</sup> ,	˘   ˘ ˘ x
bord hafenode, M. 309 <sup>b</sup> ,	˘   úx ˘ x
woruld staðelode, Ph. 130 <sup>b</sup> ,	úx   úx ˘ x

With a short second thesis:

andswarode, B. 258 <sup>b</sup> ,	˘   ˘ ˘ x
-----------------------------------	-----------

(b) D<sup>2</sup>. ˘ | ˘ x ˘

Here the secondary stress is on the final syllable:

wīs ealdorman, M. 219 <sup>a</sup> ,	˘   ˘ x ˘
flet innanweard, B. 1977 <sup>b</sup> ,	˘   ˘ x ˘
wer wintrum geong, Gen. 2888 <sup>a</sup> ,	˘   ˘ x ˘
fareð feðrum snell, Ph. 123 <sup>a</sup> ,	úx   ˘ x ˘
duguð ellor sēoc, B. 2255 <sup>b</sup> ,	úx   ˘ x ˘

With anacrusis:

ārīs rīces weard, B. 1391 <sup>a</sup> ,	x   ˘   ˘ x ˘
--	---------------

In a succession of three words (as in the last four examples) the second word has a stronger stress than the third; for these two being more closely united logically and grammatically than the first and second, the third is somewhat enclitically related to the second.

earn æses georn, M. 107 <sup>a</sup> ,	˘   ˘ x ˘
ufan, engla sum, Gen. 2908 <sup>a</sup> ,	úx   ˘ x ˘
earn æftan hwīt, Br. 63 <sup>a</sup> ,	˘   ˘ x ˘
clufon celled bord, M. 283 <sup>a</sup> ,	úx   ˘ x ˘
blæd wide sprang, B. 18 <sup>b</sup> ,	˘   ˘ x ˘

Type D (both D<sup>1</sup> and D<sup>2</sup>) is also expanded by the admission of an unaccented syllable after the first arsis.

Expanded D<sup>1</sup>:

<b>wrixleð wōðcræfte</b> , Ph. 127 <sup>a</sup> ,	∠ x   ∠ ∼ x
<b>eaforan Ēadweardes</b> , Br. 7 <sup>a</sup> ,	úx x   ∠ ∼ x
<b>hēowon heaðolinde</b> , Br. 6 <sup>a</sup> ,	∠ x   úx ∼ x
<b>mēcum mylenscearpum</b> , Br. 24 <sup>a</sup> ,	∠ x   úx ∼ x
<b>cūðra cwidegiedda</b> , W. 55 <sup>a</sup> ,	∠ x   úx ∼ x
<b>caldum cylegicelum</b> , Ph. 59 <sup>a</sup> ,	∠ x   úx úx x
<b>sunu and swæs fæder</b> , Ph. 375 <sup>a</sup> ,	úx x   ∠ ∼ x
<b>beorna bēahgifa</b> , Br. 2 <sup>a</sup> ,	∠ x   ∠ ∼ x
<b>grēteð gliwstafum</b> , W. 52 <sup>a</sup> ,	∠ x   ∠ ∼ x
<b>sigora sōðcyning</b> , Ph. 493 <sup>a</sup> ,	úx x   ∠ ∼ x
<b>mōdge maguþegnas</b> , W. 62 <sup>a</sup> ,	∠ x   úx ∼ x

With anacrusis:

<b>onbryrðed brēostsefa</b> , Ph. 126 <sup>a</sup> ,	x   ∠ x   ∠ ∼ x
--	-----------------

Expanded D<sup>2</sup>:

<b>wērig wiges sæd</b> , Br. 20 <sup>a</sup> ,	∠ x   ∠ x ∼
<b>wōð þā wiges heard</b> , M. 130 <sup>a</sup> ,	∠ x   ∠ x ∼
<b>flēogan feðrum snel</b> , Ph. 163 <sup>a</sup> ,	∠ x   ∠ x ∼
<b>drēorig daroða lāf</b> , Br. 54 <sup>a</sup> ,	∠ x   úx x ∼
<b>hālges hlēoðorcwide</b> , Ph. 399 <sup>a</sup> ,	∠ x   ∠ x úx

With anacrusis:

<b>oðflēogeð feðrum snel</b> , Ph. 347 <sup>a</sup> ,	x   ∠ x   ∠ x ∼
---	-----------------

There are some instances of an apparent expansion of the thesis:

<b>ealdor ānra gehwæs</b> , Ph. 487 <sup>a</sup> ,	∠ x   ∠ x x ∼
<b>hlēor bolster onfēng</b> , B. 689 <sup>b</sup> ,	∠   ∠ x x ∼
<b>cyning ealdre benēat</b> , B. 2397 <sup>b</sup> ,	úx   ∠ x x ∼

But it is to be observed that a syllable in **r** may be slurred so as not to have full rhythmical value; e.g. in **wōð wintercearig**, W. 24<sup>a</sup>, **winter** (= **wintr**) is rhythmically equivalent to a monosyllable, the scansion being therefore regular: ∠ | ∠ ∼ x. So in the preceding examples, **bolster** (and so possibly **ānra** and **ealdre**) has perhaps merely monosyllabic value.

5. TYPE E.     $\angle \times \times | \angle$ 

In type E the foot of three parts precedes the foot of one part. This type is closely related to type D, consisting in most cases of the same elements in the inverse order.

With compounds in the first foot:

<b>andlangne dæg</b> , Br. 21 <sup>a</sup> ,	$\angle \times \times   \angle$
<b>gylpwordum spræc</b> , M. 274 <sup>b</sup> ,	$\angle \times \times   \angle$
<b>hrimcealde sæ</b> , W. 4 <sup>b</sup> ,	$\angle \times \times   \angle$
<b>wēatācen nān</b> , Ph. 51 <sup>b</sup> ,	$\angle \times \times   \angle$
<b>ēastdælum on</b> , Ph. 2 <sup>a</sup> ,	$\angle \times \times   \angle$
<b>heaðorōfes hūs</b> , Ph. 228 <sup>a</sup> ,	$\acute{x} \times \times   \angle$
<b>wuduholdum in</b> , Ph. 362 <sup>b</sup> ,	$\acute{x} \times \times   \angle$
<b>ginfæstum gifum</b> , Gen. 2919 <sup>a</sup> ,	$\angle \times \times   \acute{x}$
<b>Brimmanna boda</b> , M. 49 <sup>a</sup> ,	$\angle \times \times   \acute{x}$
<b>winemæga hryre</b> , W. 7 <sup>b</sup> ,	$\acute{x} \times \times   \acute{x}$
<b>wudubēama wlite</b> , Ph. 75 <sup>a</sup> ,	$\acute{x} \times \times   \acute{x}$
<b>brynegield onhrēad</b> , Gen. 2931 <sup>b</sup> ,	$\acute{x} \times \times   \angle$
<b>sunbeorht gesetu</b> , Ph. 278 <sup>a</sup> ,	$\angle \times \times   \acute{x}$

Occasionally there is a trisyllabic compound with the secondary stress on a short syllable:

<b>Syrwara lōnd</b> , Ph. 166 <sup>b</sup> ,	$\angle \times \times   \angle$
<b>Sūððena folc</b> , B. 463 <sup>b</sup> ,	$\angle \times \times   \angle$

With the secondary stress on a derivative syllable:

<b>scyppendes giefe</b> , Ph. 327 <sup>b</sup> ,	$\angle \times \times   \acute{x}$
<b>ætterne ord</b> , M. 146 <sup>a</sup> ,	$\angle \times \times   \angle$
<b>āgenne eard</b> , Ph. 264 <sup>a</sup> ,	$\angle \times \times   \angle$
<b>drēorigne fand</b> , B. 2790 <sup>b</sup> ,	$\angle \times \times   \angle$
<b>ofstlice scēat</b> , M. 143 <sup>b</sup> ,	$\angle \times \times   \angle$
<b>wurðlice wræc</b> , M. 279 <sup>a</sup> ,	$\angle \times \times   \angle$

With anacrusis:

<b>ongan ceallian þā</b> , M. 91 <sup>a</sup> ,	$\times \times   \angle \times \times   \angle$
---	---

In a succession of three words (cf. D<sup>2</sup>) the third word has a stronger stress than the second, for the second is somewhat subordinate logically and grammatically either to the first or to the third:

<b>feorh geong onfōn</b> , Ph. 192 <sup>a</sup> ,	└ ˘ x   └
<b>twelf siðum hine</b> , Ph. 106 <sup>b</sup> ,	└ ˘ x   ʒx
<b>dæges þridan ūp</b> , Gen. 2875 <sup>a</sup> ,	ʒx ˘ x   └
<b>þanon eft gewāt</b> , B. 123 <sup>b</sup> ,	ʒx ˘ x   └
<b>sweord ær gemealt</b> , B. 1616 <sup>b</sup> ,	└ ˘ x   └
<b>nefa swiðe hold</b> , B. 2171 <sup>b</sup> ,	ʒx ˘ x   └

Type E admits of an expansion of the thesis to two syllables:

<b>drȳmendra gedryht</b> , Ph. 348 <sup>a</sup> ,	└ ˘ x x   └
<b>sēllicran gecynd</b> , Ph. 329 <sup>b</sup> ,	└ ˘ x x   └
<b>searolice besēted</b> , Ph. 297 <sup>a</sup> ,	ʒx ˘ x x   ʒx
<b>ēadigra gehwylc</b> , Ph. 381 <sup>b</sup> ,	└ ˘ x x   └
<b>sorgfulran gesetu</b> , Ph. 417 <sup>a</sup> ,	└ ˘ x x   ʒx
<b>wīfhādes þe weres</b> , Ph. 357 <sup>a</sup> ,	└ ˘ x x   ʒx

The first stress is occasionally followed by a thesis, but in most cases this may be eliminated by slurring a syllable in **l**, **r**, or **n**:

<b>fīfelcynnes eard</b> , B. 104 <sup>b</sup> ,	└ (x) ˘ x   └
<b>ealdorlangne tīr</b> , Br. 3 <sup>b</sup> ,	└ (x) ˘ x   └
<b>īrenbendum fæst</b> , B. 999 <sup>b</sup> ,	└ (x) ˘ x   └

Very rarely an inversion of the parts of D<sup>2</sup> occurs, producing what should strictly be called E<sup>2</sup>:

<b>morðorbēd strēd</b> , B. 2437 <sup>b</sup> ,	└ x ˘   └
---	-----------

In some instances what would otherwise conform to the E type is converted into the A type by the addition of a final thesis:

<b>gūðmōde grummon</b> , B. 306 <sup>a</sup> ,	└ x x   └ x
<b>ēgeslic for eorlum</b> , B. 1650 <sup>a</sup> ,	ʒx x'   └ x
<b>Bēowulf wæs brēme</b> , B. 18 <sup>a</sup> ,	└ x x   └ x
<b>morðorbealo māga</b> , B. 1080 <sup>a</sup> ,	└ x x x   └ x
<b>cunnode georne</b> , Gen. 2846 <sup>b</sup> ,	└ x x   └ x

#### 6. HYPERMETRICAL TYPES.

A special modification of the preceding types is occasioned by the introduction of an additional foot at the beginning of a half-line otherwise rhythmically normal. These hypermetrical half-lines occur either singly or in groups, and usually add dignity to the sense and movement of the passage.

For the hypermetrical types occurring in the poems given in this Reader, the scansion given below may be adopted. In the first half-line the additional foot shares the alliteration of the line; in the second half-line the alliteration usually marks the second stress, seldom the first:

Gen. 2854-2858:

{ or	∠ x   ∠ x   ∠ x	∠ x x   $\acute{x}$ x   ∠ x
	∠   x ∠   ∠ x	
	∠ x x   ∠ x   ∠ x	∠ x x   ∠ x   ∠ x
	∠ x   ∠ x   ∠ x	
	$\acute{x}$ x   ∠ x   ∠ x	∠ x x   ∠ x   ∠ x
	∠ x   ∠ x   ∠ x	∠ x   ∠ x   ∠ x

Gen. 2865-2868:

∠ x   ∠ x   ∠ x	∠ x x x   ∠ x   ∠ x
$\acute{x}$ x x   ∠ x   $\acute{x}$ x	x   ∠ x x   $\acute{x}$ x   ∠ x
$\acute{x}$ x   ∠ x   ∠ x	∠ x x   ∠ x   ∠ x
∠   ∠   ∠ ∠ x	∠ x x   ∠ x   ∠ x



W. 65<sup>a</sup>; 111-115:

{ or	∠ x x   x $\acute{x}$   ∠ x
	∠   x x x $\acute{x}$   ∠ x
	∠ x   ∠ x x   ∠ x    x   ∠ x   ∠ x x   ∠ x
	∠ x x x x   ∠ x x   ∠ x    ∠ x x x x   ∠ x   $\acute{x}$ x
	∠ x x   ∠ x x   ∠ x    ∠ x x x x   ∠ x   ∠ x
	∠ x   ∠ x x   ∠ x    ∠ x x x x   ∠ x   ∠ x
	∠ x x   $\acute{x}$ x   $\acute{x}$ x    ∠ x x x   ∠ x   ∠ x

Ph. 10, 630:

∠ x   ∠ x   ∠ x	∠ x   ∠ x x   ∠ x
x   $\acute{x}$ x x   ∠ x   ∠ x	∠ x   $\acute{x}$   ∠ ∠ x

The rhythmical movement of successive lines may be illustrated by the scansion of the following brief passage:


  
**pā** **pæs** **rinces**    **sē** **rica** **ongan**
  
**Cyning** **costigan,**    **cunnode** **georne**
  
**hwile** **pæs** **æðelinges**    **ellen** **wære,**
  
**stiðum** **wordum**    **spræc** **him** **stefne** **tō:**


‘Gewit þū ofestlice, Abraham, fēran, —  
lāstas lęcgan, and þē lāde mid  
þīn āgen bearn; þū scealt<sup>t</sup> Īsaac mē  
onsecgan, sunu þīnne, sylf tō tībre!

A. ˘ x | ˘ x || x ˘ x x ˘ B.

D. ʒx | ˘ ʒ x || ˘ x x | ˘ x A.

C. x x ʒx | ˘ x || ˘ x | ˘ x A.

A. ˘ x | ˘ x || x x ˘ | x ˘ B.

C. x x x ʒx | ˘ x || ˘ x x | ˘ x A.

A. ˘ x | ˘ x || x x ˘ | x ˘ B.

B. x ˘ | x ˘ || x x ˘ | x ˘ B.

D. x | ˘ x | ʒx ˘ x || ˘ x | ˘ x A.



# GLOSSARY.

The vowels *a* and *æ* have the same position; *ð* (*p*) follows *t*; otherwise the order is strictly alphabetic. The abbreviations employed (exclusive of the most obvious) are the following: The numerals in parentheses, (1), (2), etc., indicate the classes of the ablaut verbs; (W. I.), (W. II.), (W. III.), those of the weak verbs; (R.) the reduplicating, and (PP.) the preteritive present verbs. — ger. (= gerund); imp. (= imperative); pp. (= perfect participle); ptc. (= present participle); S. (= Sievers' Grammar, translated by Cook).

## A, Æ.

**ā** (ō), adv., *aye, ever, always*: 39, 10; 73, 4; 85, 19; **ō** (oo) 166, 4; 167, 21.

**æ** (æw), f., *law*: ns. 28, 5; 107, 13; ds. **æ** (S. 269, n. 3), 107, 12; as. 32, 28; 35, 5; 35, 26. [Ger. Ehe.]

**abbod**, m., *abbot*: gs. **abbodes** 87, 22. [Lat. **abbātem**.]

**abbudisse**, f., *abbess*: ns. 10, 25; gs. **abbudissan** 8, 1; ds. 10, 11. [Lat. **abbātissa**.]

**ā-bēodan**, -bēad -budon -boden (2), *enjoin, announce*: pret. 3 sg. 150, 6; 150, 28.

**ā-beran**, -bær -bæron -boren (4), *bear, endure*: inf. 54, 25.

**ā-bīdan**, -bād -bidon -biden (1), *abide, remain*: inf. 105, 9.

**ā-bisgian** (-bysgian) (W. II.), *engage, occupy*: pp. **ābisgod** 20, 19; 35, 5; -ad 35, 16. [bysig.]

**ā-bisgung**, f., *occupation*: ns. 35, 18.

**āblēndan** (W. I.), *make blind, darken*: pp. **āblēnd** 135, 26; pl. **āblēnde** 52, 24. [Ger. **blenden**.]

**ā-blinnan** (<be-linnan), -blann -blunnon -blunnen (3), *cease*: 3 sg. **ablinð** 80, 11. [līðe.]

**ā-brecan**, -bræc -bræcon -brocen (4), *break down, destroy*: pret. 3 sg. 20, 14; 3 pl. 18, 5; 19, 31.

**ā-bregdan**, -brægd -brugdon -brogden (3): **1. smite** (intr.); pret. 3 sg. 145, 10. — **2. withdraw** (trans.); imp. 2 sg. **ābregd** 144, 24.

**ā-brēoðan**, -brēað -bruðon -broðen (2): **1. frustrate, ruin** (trans.). — **2. fail, perish** (intr.); opt. 3 sg. **ābrēoðe** 157, 6.

**ā-bȳwan** (W. I.), *prepare, equip, adorn*: pp. pl. **ābȳwde** 184, 2. [būan.]

**ac** (ah), conj., *but*: 2, 17; 3, 5; 5, 13; 7, 11.

**ā-cēnnan** (W. I.), *beget, bring forth*: pp. **ācēnned** 81, 14; 86, 14; sg. **ācēndan** 69, 24; pl. **ācēnde** 174, 2.

**Achāia**, f., *Achaia*: ds. 115, 7.

**ā-cōlian** (W. II.), *become cool*: pp. **ācōlad** 173, 1.

- ācsian** (āhsian, āxian, āscian) (W. II.), *ask*: 1 sg. ācsige 53, 9; 2 sg. āhsast 59, 13; 3 sg. āscað 37, 8; 1 pl. āsciað 135, 13; āhsiað 136, 5; pret. 3 sg. āxode 89, 8; āhsode 62, 8; 3 pl. āxodon 2, 3; ācsedon 138, 7.
- ā-cwēccan** (W. I.), *shake* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. ācwēhte 157, 19; 159, 13.
- ā-cwelan** -cwæl -cwælon -cwolen (4), *die*: inf. 5, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. ācwæle 75, 10; pp. 21, 7.
- ā-cwēllan** (W. I.), *kill*: inf. 115, 4; imp. 2 sg. ācwel 124, 7; 2 pl. ācwellað 122, 6; pret. 3 sg. ācwælde 122, 2; pp. ācweald 75, 14. [cwelan.]
- ā-cweðan**, -cwæð -cwædon -cwe-den (5), *speak*: 3 sg. ācwið 163, 7.
- ā-cýpan** (W. I.), *reveal, proclaim*: inf. 164, 2. [cūð.]
- ād**, m., *fire, funeral pile*: ns. 145, 1; 177, 24; ds. āde 43, 10; 173, 3; 144, 24; as. ād 142, 11; 144, 11; is. āde 182, 18. [O. H. G. eit, Gr. αἶθος.]
- ād-lēg**, m., *flame of the pyre*: ns. 172, 25.
- ā-dilegian** (-dýlegian) (W. II.), *blot out, obliterate*: pret. 3 sg. ādilegode 92, 9; pp. pl. -dýlegode 80, 15. [Ger. tilgen.]
- ād**, f. (n.), *disease*: ns. 91, 14; gs. ādle 91, 15; ap. ādla 68, 6.
- ādlig**, adj., *diseased, sick*: ns. 105, 25; ādliga 99, 9; dp. 103, 28.
- ā-dræfan** (W. I.), *drive away, expel*: inf. 14, 9; pret. 3 sg. ādræfde 14, 5; 3 pl. -don 81, 5.
- ædre**, adv., *forthwith, quickly*: 144, 14.
- ā-drēogan**, -drēah -drugon -drogen (2), *endure, experience, practice*: inf. 55, 24; pret. 3 sg. 105, 4; 1 pl. 91, 27.
- ā-drīfan**, -drāf -drifon -drifen (1), *drive away*: 3 sg. ādrīfð 57, 22; pp. pl. ādrifene 31, 12.
- ā-dwāscan** (W. I.), *quench, extinguish*: pret. 3 sg. ādwāscete 98, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. 81, 17.
- ā-dýdan** (W. I.), *put to death*: pret. 3 sg. ādýdde 90, 10. [dēad.]
- ā-dýlegian**, see **ā-dilegian**.
- ā-ebbian** (W. II.), *ebb away, recede*: pp. āhēbbad 24, 23.
- ā-fandian** (W. II.), *make trial of, experience*: pp. sg. āfandode 91, 9.
- ā-faran**, -fōr -fōron -faren (6), *go, march*: pp. 19, 29.
- ā-færan** (W. I.), *make afraid, terrify*: pp. āfæred 183, 11.
- æ-fæstnes**, f., *piety*: ns. 62, 5; 63, 18; ds. æfæstnisse 8, 3; 9, 1.
- ā-feallan**, -fēoll -fēollon -feallen (R.), *fall*: ptc. āfeallende; 3 sg. āfielð 35, 20; opt. 3 sg. āfealle 82, 8; pp. 28, 24; 155, 27.
- ā-fēdan** (W. I.), *feed, sustain*: 3 sg. āfēdeð 174, 9; pret. 3 sg. āfēdde 75, 26; 85, 12.
- æfen**, n., *evening*: ns. 3, 28; ds. æfenne 12, 5; 125, 7.
- æfen-giefl**, n., *evening repast, supper*: dp. 32, 6.
- æfest** (æfst), f. n., *disfavor, envy, malice*: ns. 179, 2. [æf-ēst, S. 43, n. 4; O. H. G. abunst.]
- æ-fēst**, see **æw-fæst**.
- æ-fæstnes**, see **æ-fæstnes**.

**ā-flēon**, -flēah -flugon -flogen (2):  
**1.** *fly* (intr.): inf. 133, 5. — **2.** *fly from* (trans.): 3 sg. āflȳhð 170, 16.

**ā-flīgan** (W. I.), *put to flight*:  
 pret. 2 pl. āfligdon 78, 13; pp. pl. āfligde 103, 26. [flēon.]

**ā-flȳman** (W. I.), *cause to flee, drive out*: pret. 3 sg. āflȳmde 141, 9; 157, 7. [flēam.]

**ā-forhtian** (W. II.), *frighten*: pp. pl. āforhtode 135, 8.

**æfre**, adv., *ever*: 28, 1; 31, 17.

**æftan**, adv., *from behind, behind*: 148, 7.

**æfter**, prep. (w. dat.): **1.** *after* (time and place): 7, 14; 8, 6; 8, 11; æfter ðissum, *after this* (adv.) 17, 7; 97, 2; æfter ðæm, *thereafter* (adv.) 18, 7. — **2.** *along* (place): 18, 20. — **3.** *according to*: 87, 17; — prep. adv. 33, 17; 27, 22; 53, 4. — **4.** adv., *afterwards*: 10, 4.

**æfter-fyligan** (W. III.), *follow after*: ptc. pl. -fyligende (w. dat.) 138; 4; ds. -fylgende, *successor*, 66, 17; opt. 3 sg. -fylige (intr.) 64, 12.

**æfer-genga**, m., *successor*: np. -gengan 96, 27; dp. 56, 3.

**ā-fyllan** (W. I.), *fill*: inf. 74, 11; 75, 4; pp. āfyllled 85, 11. [full.]

**ā-fyllan** (W. I.), *cause to fall, destroy*: inf. 98, 18. [feallan.]

**ā-fyrhtan** (W. I.), *frighten*: pp. (adj.) pl. āfyrhte 93, 24; 103, 17; 129, 8.

**ā-fyrrian** (W. I.), *remove, take away*: 3 sg. āfyrð 2, 13; āfyrreþ 126, 11; opt. 3 sg. āfyrre 56, 22; pp. āfyrred 165, 5. [feorr.]

**ā-fȳsan** (W. I.), **1.** *hasten forth* (intr.): inf. 149, 3. — **2.** *incite to go* (trans.): pp. āfȳsed 174, 20; 187, 25; 187, 28. [fūs.]

**æg**, n., *egg*: ds. æge 173, 6.

**āgan** (PP.), *possess*: inf. 152, 4; 184, 16; ger. āgenne 70, 16; 1 sg. āh 154, 31; 3 sg. 46, 14; 46, 15; opt. 3 sg. āge 162, 11; pret. 3 sg. āhte 71, 2; 155, 14. [Mod. own.]

**ā-gān**, -ēode -gān (S. 430), *go*: pp. pl. āgāne 24, 15; 131, 5.

**agēn**, see **ongēan**.

**āgen** (pp.), adj., *own*: ds. āgnum 32, 16; as. āgen 27, 18; āgenne 15, 13; gp. āgenra 30, 21. [āgan.]

**ā-gēotan**, -gēat -guton -goten (2), *pour, shed*: ptc. āgēotende 131, 1; pret. 1 sg. 79, 28; pp. 103, 24. [Ger. giessen.]

**ā-gētan** (W. I.), *injure, kill*: pp. āgēted 146, 18.

**ā-gifan** (-giefan -gyfan), -geaf -gēafon -gifen (5), *give, relinquish, return*: inf. 7, 6; pret. 3 sg. 10, 23; 20, 5; āgef 20, 10; pret. opt. 3 pl. āgēafen 6, 4; pp. 143, 23.

**æg-hwā**, pron., *each, every*: gs. æghwæs, adv., *in every respect, entirely*: 166, 23; 175, 30.

**æg-hwær**, adv., *everywhere*: 60, 29.

**æg-hwæðer** (ægðer, āðer), **1.** pron., *each* (one of two or of more): ns. ægðer 33, 5; 40, 14; 44, 8; 53, 8; 153, 20; gs. ægðres 55, 17; ds. ægðrum 50, 23; as. ægþerne 18, 19. — **2.** conj., *æg-hwæþer ge . . . ge, both . . . and,*

- 63, 4; *ægðer* ge . . . ge, *both* . . . and; 5, 14; 22, 1; 24, 10; 26, 4; 53, 9; *āðer* oððe . . . oððe, *either* . . . or; 40, 17.
- æg-hwile**, pron., *each*: ns. 40, 11; 113, 8; 156, 29.
- æg-hwōnan**, adv., *from all sides, on all sides*: 72, 23; 72, 25.
- āglāca** (āglāca), m., *monster, fiend*: np. āglācan 180, 17. [Goth. aglaiti.]
- āgnian** (W. I.), *possess, assume as one's own*: 3 pl. āgniað, 31, 13. [āgen.]
- ægðer**, see **æg-hwæðer**.
- ā-gyldan** (-gieldan), -geald-guldon -golden (3): **1.** *repay, requite*: inf. 70, 30. — **2.** *punish*: pp. āgeald (?) 179, 9.
- ā-gyltan** (W. I.), *offend, sin*: opt. 3 pl. āgylten 34, 13; pret. 1 pl. āgylton 80, 31; 91, 26; pp. āgylt 140, 21.
- ah** (ac), conj., *but*: 69, 11.
- ā-hebbad**, see **ā-ēbbian**.
- ā-hebban**, -hōf -hōfon -hafen (6), *heave, lift, raise, exalt*: inf. 92, 2; 2 pl. āhebbe 61, 4; imp. 2 pl. āhebbað 133, 17; opt. 3 pl. āhebben 55, 20; pret. 3 sg. 62, 18; 144, 13; 1 pl. 156, 8; pp. 31, 5; 96, 21; 152, 23.
- ā-hōn**, -hēng -hēngon -hangen (R.), *hang* (trans.): inf. 25, 6; imp. 2 sg. āhōh 35, 28; pret. 2 sg. āhēnge 136, 26; 3 sg. 104, 18; 132, 16; pp. 104, 24; 137, 10.
- ā-hrēddan** (W. I.), *save, deliver, rescue*: ger. āhrēddenne 98, 20; 1 sg. āhrēdde 92, 21; opt. 3 sg. āhrēdde 98, 18; pret. 3 sg. āhrēdde 110, 19; 3 pl. -don 19, 5.
- ā-hrēosan**, -hrēas -hruron -hroren (2), *fall*: opt. 3 sg. āhrēose 82, 18; pret. 3 sg. 82, 21.
- āhsian**, see **ācsian**.
- āht**, f., *possession, property*: ap. āhta 77, 7; gp. 76, 6; 76, 10; dp. 39, 29. [āgan.]
- āht-ge-strēon**, n., *possession, riches*: ap. 182, 21.
- ā-hȳdan** (W. I.), *hide*: pp. āhȳded 168, 15.
- ā-īdligan** (W. I.), *profane*: inf. 65, 9. [īdel.]
- ā-lāedan** (W. I.), **1.** *lead, conduct* (trans.): inf. 23, 5; 3 sg. ālāedeð 114, 20; ālāet 120, 25; imp. 2 sg. ālāed 115, 8; pret. 3 pl. ālāedon 98, 24; pp. ālāedd 138, 12; np. ālāedde 89, 13. — **2.** *proceed, grow* (intr.): inf. 173, 24; pret. opt. 3 sg. ālāede 173, 6.
- ālan** (W. I.), *kindle, burn* (trans. and intr.): 3 sg. āleð 172, 25; 183, 12; pp. āled 172, 25.
- ālc**, pron. subst. and adj., *each, any*: ns. 4, 11; 45, 6; gs. ālcēs 6, 18; ds. ālcum 6, 17; 19, 6; ālcon 135, 14; 136, 3; ālcere 135, 14; as. ālc 59, 5; is. ālce 18, 23; 41, 13; 49, 3.
- ælde** (ielde, ylde), m. pl. (S. 264), *men*: gp. ælda 163, 1; 172, 1; 184, 3; dp. 182, 24. [eald.]
- aldor**, see **ealdor**.
- aldor-mōnn** (ealdor-), m., *chief, magistrate*: ns. 15, 9; 16, 3; gs. -mōnnes, 15, 25; as. 14, 3; 14, 6; np. -mēn 64, 15.
- ā-lēcgan** (W. I.), *lay down, allay, overcome, refute*: inf. 75, 8; 3 pl. ālēcgað 43, 13; 43, 31; pret. 3 sg. ālēde 83, 24; pp. ālēd 43, 15. [licgan.]

**æled**, m., *fire*: ns. 183, 8; as. 144, 11.

**ā-lēfan**, see **ā-lȳfan**.

**ā-lēogan**, -lēah -lugon -logen (2), *lie, deny* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): 3 sg. ālihð 105, 26.

**æl-treƿmed**, see **el-freƿmed**.

**æl-gylden**, adj., *of pure gold*: ap. -gyldene 35, 28.

**all**, see **eal**.

**ælmes-georn**, adj., *liberal of alms, charitable*: ns. 75, 25; 100, 17; np. -georne 68, 23.

**ælmesse**, f., *alms*: ds. almyssan 100, 26; as. 100, 25; ælmessan 180, 28. [(Gr.) Lat. eleēmo-syna.]

**æl-mihtig**, adj., *almighty*: ns. 10, 5; 82, 14; ælmehtiga 61, 6; gs. ælmehtigan 57, 24; ds. ælmihtegum 27, 2.

**æl-þeodig**, see **el-þeodig**.

**æl-þeodisc**, see **el-þeodisc**.

**ā-lybban** (W. III.), *live*: inf. 131, 18.

**ālȳfan** (-lēfan) (W. I.), *allow, permit, grant* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): inf. 152, 7; pp. ālȳfed 65, 17; 188, 9; ālēfed 57, 17.

**ā-lȳsan** (W. I.), *loosen, release, ransom*: pret. 3 sg. ālȳsde 74, 20; ālēsde 72, 4; pp. pl. ālȳsede 85, 16.

**amang**, see **on-ge-mong**.

**ambor**, m., *measure*: gp. ambra, 40, 13. [Ger. Eimer.]

**ambyre** (<and-byre), adj., *favorable*: as. ambyrne 41, 13.

**ā-męrian** (W. I.), *free from dross, purify, refine*: pp. pl. āmęrede 184, 1; 187, 4.

**ā-metan** (5), *measure, estimate*: inf. 61, 1.

**ā-myrran** (W. I.), *mar, destroy, hinder*: pret. 3 sg. āmyrde 154, 21.

**an**, see **unnan**.

**ān**, num. adj., **1.** *one, certain one* (indef. art.), *a (an)*: ns. ān, 1, 15; 14, 5; 17, 21; ds. ānum 21, 3; 15, 5; ānre 21, 19; as. āenne 33, 8; ānne 14, 9; 17, 12; ān 18, 5; 26, 19; on ān, *right on, continuously*, 144, 2; gp. ānra gehwæs, *of each one*, 182, 2. — **2.** *alone*: ns. āna 2, 3; 35, 1; 62, 3; 62, 7; as. ānne 27, 9; dp. 69, 1; ap. āna 79, 11; ān 8, 17; — þæt ān, *only that*, 114, 16.

**an-be-stingan** (3), *thrust in, insert*: pp. pl. -stungnan 36, 18.

**an-bīdan**, see **on-bīdan**.

**and** (ƿnd), conj., *and*.

**anda**, m., *zeal, indignation, malice, injury*: ds. andan 57, 12; 132, 12; as. 5, 17. [Ger. ahnden.]

**and-bīdian** (W. II.), *wait*: pret. opt. 1 sg. -bīdode 84, 20.

**an-dēfn**, f., *fitting amount, proportion*: ns. 43, 13; ds. andēfne 46, 23. [dafenian.]

**andetnis**, f., *confession*: as. -nysse 92, 1.

**andettan** (ƿndettan) (W. I.), *confess, acknowledge*: inf. 69, 23; ptc. ƿndettende 65, 2; 1 sg. andette 63, 16; ƿndette 64, 24; imp. 2 pl. andettað 134, 3. [and-hātan.]

**and-fenge**, adj., *acceptable*: np. 71, 28. [fōn.]

**and-giet** (-git), n., *intelligence, reason, sense, meaning*: ns. 121,



- 2; gs. andgites 59, 6; ds. andgiete 28, 29; as. andgit 28, 29; 108, 11; qndgit 32, 27.
- and-gitfull**, adj., *intelligent*: ns. 53, 10.
- and-gitfullīce**, adv., *intelligibly*: Supl., -gitfullīcost 29, 4.
- and-lang**, adj., *continuous, entire*: as. -langne 146, 21.
- and-leofen** (-lifen), f., *living, food, sustenance*: ds. -leofne 173, 16.
- an-drædan**, see **on-drædan**.
- Andred**, m., *the 'Weald' (the great forest in Kent and Sussex)*: ns. 17, 29; as. 14, 4.
- and-swarian**, see **qnd-swarian**.
- and-swaru** (qnd-), f., *answer*: as. -sware 9, 21; 150, 23; dp. 96, 14.
- and-weard**, adj., *present*: ns. 60, 12; 60, 14; gs. andweardan 55, 25; ds. 30, 6; -werdan 86, 2; dp. -werdum 88, 12; qndweardum 10, 14.
- and-wlita**, m., *countenance, appearance*: ns. 77, 18; gs. -wlitan 88, 23; as. 48, 6; 49, 7; 83, 13. [wlitan; Ger. Antlitz.]
- and-wyrdan** (W. I.), *answer*: pret. 1 sg. andwyrde 27, 30; 3 sg. 76, 22; 81, 1.
- ān-faldnes** (-fealdnes), f., *unity, simplicity*: gs. -nesse 48, 10.
- ān-feald**, adj., *one-fold, single, unmixed, superior*: ns. 49, 16; 49, 25; 53, 7; ds. ānfealdan 48, 5; 50, 6.
- ān-fealdlice**, adv., *simply*: 110, 12.
- ān-for-lætan**, -lēt -lēton -læten (R.), *leave, abandon*: 1 pl. -aþ 68, 12; pret. 3 pl. 180, 13; pret. opt. 3 sg. ānforlēte 10, 27.
- Angel**, n., *Anglen* (Denmark): ds. Angle 41, 25.
- Angel-cynne** (Qngel-), n., *Angle kin, English people, England*: ds. -cynne 26, 16; 89, 24; as. -cynn 26, 4; 27, 14; -cyn 23, 15; Qngelcyn 25, 13.
- an-ge-weald** (= an-weald), *power, dominion*: as. 136, 16.
- an-ginn**, see **on-ginn**.
- Angle**, m. pl., *the Angles, Anglicans, English*: np. 89, 9; 101, 7.
- an-grīslīc**, adj., *grisly, hideous, horrible*: ns. 131, 13.
- an-grȳsenlice** (-grīsenlice), adv., *hideously*: 132, 19.
- ān-haga** (-hoga), m., *solitary, recluse, wanderer*: ns. 160, 1; 168, 6; as. ānhagan 161, 17.
- anhangen**, see **on-hōn**.
- ānig**, adj., *only*: ns. ānga 179, 24.
- āenig**, pron. adj. (S. 348), *any*: ns. 38, 9; ds. āenegum 33, 11; as. āenig, 12, 14; āenigne 18, 19; 27, 2; 34, 18.
- an-līc**, see **on-līc**.
- āen-līc**, adj., *unique, peerless, excellent*: ns. 5, 4; 165, 9; 175, 30; 183, 22.
- an-licnes**, see **on-licnes**.
- ān-līpig** (āen-līpig ān-lēpe), adj., *single, individual*: ns. 17, 18; as. ān-lēpne 26, 21; np. āenlīpige 91, 13.
- an-mēdla** (on-), m., *arrogance*: np. -mēdlan 70, 25. [mōd.]
- ān-mōdlice**, adv., *unanimously*: 75, 15; 80, 19; 90, 15.
- ān-mōdnes**, f., *unanimity*: as. -nesse 36, 17.
- ān-nis**, f., *unity*: ns. 110, 10; as. -nysse 81, 30.
- ān-ræd**, adj., *resolute*: ns. 150, 23; 153, 19.



**ān-rædnis**, f., *constancy*: ds. -nyse 93, 26.

**an-seġttan** (W. I.), *put upon, impose*: inf. 54, 27.

**ān-streces** (gen.), adv., *continuously*: 21, 18.

**an-sund**, see **on-sund**.

**an-sundnis**, see **on-sundnis**.

**an-sȳn**, see **on-sīen**.

**Ante-crȳst**, m., *Antichrist*: gs. -crȳstes 138, 16.

**an-ðræce**, see **on-ðræce**.

**an-weald**, see **on-weald**.

**apostol**, m., *apostle*: gs. apostoles 66, 9; 75, 7; ds. apostole 77, 8; as. apostol 75, 11; np. apostolī 113, 2; gp. apostola 11, 15; ap. apostolas 108, 21.

**apostolic**, adj., *apostolic*: ds. -lican 96, 28; as. -lice 88, 14.

**æppel**, m., *apple*: gs. æples, 173, 3; as. æppel 55, 9; 179, 4.

**æpplian** (W. II.), *make into the form of apples, emboss*: pp. sg. æpplede 182, 21.

**Apulder**, m., *Appledore* (Kent): ds. Apuldre 19, 27.

**ār**, f.: **1.** *honor, favor, mercy*: ns. 188, 5; gs. āre 160, 1; ds. 32, 9; as. 6, 17; 33, 22; 55, 12; 62, 18.—**2.** *property, possessions*: ns. 40, 7; as. āre 76, 8. [Ger. Ehre.]

**ār**, m., *messenger*: ns. 150, 5; gs. āres 144, 20. [Goth. airus.]

**ār**, f., *oar*: gp. āra 24, 4.

**ær**, comp. adj., *former, preceding*: ap. ærran 7, 24.—Supl., ns. æreste 11, 9.

**ær**, 1. comp. adv. (S. 323), *earlier, formerly, before*: 7, 3; 11, 28; 15, 10.—Comp., æror 81, 12; 140, 25.—Supl., ærest 3, 14; 10,

1; 11, 7; 18, 28; 28, 5.—**2.** conj. *ere, before that* (usually followed by the opt.): 14, 13; ær ær 49, 12; ær ðæm ðe 27, 13; ær ðan ðe 91, 16.—**3.** prep. (w. dat.) *before* (time): 28, 24; 60, 10; 88, 2; 91, 4.

**ā-ræd**, adj., *inexorable*: ns. 160, 5.

**ā-rædan** (W. I.), *read*: inf. 28, 21; 28, 25.

**ā-ræfnan**, (-refnan) (W. I.), *per-form, endure*: inf. 120, 1; imp. 2 sg. āræfna 120, 1; āræfna 119, 19; pret. 1 sg. āræfnede 119, 23.

**ā-ræfnian** (W. II.; S. 405, 5), *endure*: 1 sg. āræfnie 123, 15. [æfnan.]

**ā-ræman** (W. I.), *arise*: pret. 3 sg. āræmde 143, 16.

**ā-ræran** (W. I.), *raise, erect, build*: inf. 92, 4; ptc. ārærende 102, 4; 2 sg. ārærst 83, 17; opt. 3 sg. ārære 75, 28; 80, 14; pret. 3 sg. ārærde 87, 20; 3 pl. -don 83, 32; pret. opt. 3 sg. 79, 18. [rīsan.]

**ærce-bisceop** (arce-), m., *arch-bishop*: ds. -biscepe 29, 1.

**ær-dæg**, m., *former day*: dp. 179, 15.

**ā-rēccean** (W. I.), *expound, translate, recount*: inf. 26, 19; 29, 4; ārēccean 57, 18.

**ā-redian** (W. II.), *arrange*: 3 sg. āredað 35, 6.

**æren**, adj., *made of brass, brazen*: as. ærne 121, 22; ap. ærenan 133, 25; 134, 5. [ār, Goth. ais.]

**ærende**, n., *errand, message*: as. 116, 14; 143, 22; 150, 7.

**ærend-fæst**, adj., *bound on an errand*: ns. 104, 14.

**ærend-ge-writ**, n., *message, letter*: as. 26, 19; ārend- 140, 28.

- ærend-raca** (-wreca), m., *messenger*: ds. -racan 90, 24; dp. -wrecum 26, 7; ap. 96, 5.
- ār-fæst**, *honorable, virtuous, merciful*: ns. 75, 17; -fæsta 92, 17.
- ār-fæstnis**, f., *virtue*: ds. -nisse 8, 4.
- ār-hwæt**, adj., *eager for glory*: np. -hwate 148, 17.
- ārian** (W. II.), **1.** *honor, show favor*: inf. (w. dat.) 80, 30; 3 sg. ārað (w. acc.) 54, 4. — **2.** *desist, cease*: imp. 2 sg. āra 126, 14.
- ā-risan**, -rās -rison -risen (1), *arise*: inf. 12, 28; 3 sg. āriſeþ 68, 2; imp. 2 sg. āriſ 75, 28; 2 pl. āriſað 118, 17; opt. 2 sg. āriſe 79, 29; 3 sg. 3, 12; 35, 22; 2 pl. āriſon 83, 22; pret. 3 sg. 4, 6; 10, 6.
- ærist**, m. f. n., *resurrection*: gs. æriſtes 69, 28; 84, 7; as. æriſte 182, 10.
- ār-lēas**, adj., *dishonorable, wicked*: ds. -lēasre 66, 16; np. -lēasan 133, 2.
- arn**, see **yrnan**.
- ærnan** (W. I.), *cause to run; ride, gallop*: 3 pl. ærnað 43, 20; 43, 31; pret. 3 pl. ærndon 155, 16. [yrnan.]
- ærne-merigen**, m., *early morning*; as. 92, 25.
- ārodlice**, adv., *quickly, vigorously*: 37, 11.
- ærwacol**, adj., *early awake*: 84, 10.
- ār-wurð** (-weorð), *worthy of honor, venerable*: as. ārwurðne 99, 24.
- ār-wurðlice**, adv., *honorably, reverentially*: 99, 32; 103, 4.
- ār-wurðnis**, f., *reverence, honor*: ds. -nysse 102, 31; 103, 18.
- æſ**, n., *food, prey, carrion*: gs. æſes 148, 7; 152, 24. [Ger. Aas.]
- ā-sāwan** (R.), *sow*: pp. āsāwen 2, 14; 3, 22.
- æsc**, m., **1.** *ash, spear*: as. 150, 22; gp. asca 163, 15. — **2.** *boat, ship* (of Danish ships): ap. æscas 24, 3; dp. 24, 1.
- asce** (axe), f., *ashes*: ds. 173, 4; 178, 3; as. 175, 3; 185, 4.
- ā-sceacan**, -scōc (-scēoc) -scōcon (-scēocon) -sceacen (6), *shake*: ptc. āsceacende 133, 4; 3 sg. āſcæceð 170, 5; pret. 3 sg. āſcēoc 156, 25.
- æsc-herē**, m. (ash-), *spear-army, ship-army*: ns. 151, 17.
- æsc-holt**, n., *spear-shaft*: as. 156, 25.
- āſcian**, see **ācsian**.
- ā-scīnan**, -scān -scīnon -scīnen (1), *shine*: pret. 3 sg. 127, 18.
- ā-scūfan**, -scēaf -scufon -scofen (2), *shove, push*: inf. 25, 2.
- ā-scȳran** (W. I.), *make clear, transparent*: pp. āſcȳred 69, 17. [scīr.]
- ā-ſeġgan** (W. I.), *say, relate*: pret. 3 pl. āſædon 141, 17.
- ā-ſendan** (W. I.), *send*: pret. 2 sg. āſendest 84, 33; 3 sg. āſende 75, 8; pret. opt. 3 sg. āſende 90, 1; 130, 21; pp. āſend 75, 19; 130, 28.
- ā-ſettan** (W. I.), *set, place, transport oneself, go*: opt. 3 sg. āſette 44, 6; pret. 3 pl. āſettan 17, 25; pp. āſett 3, 2; 3, 3. [ſittan.]

- ā-singan** (3), *sing*: pret. 3 sg. āsqng 10, 23.
- ā-sittan**, -sæt -sæton -seten (5), *sit fast, ground* (of ships): pret. 3 pl. 24, 19; pp. 24, 20.
- ā-slēan** (6), *strike, cut off*: inf. 102, 26; pp. āslagen 103, 6.
- ā-smīþian** (W. II.), *forge, work*: pp. āsmīþod 103, 4.
- ā-spendan** (W. I.), *spend, expend*: pret. 3 sg. āspende 87, 25; pp. āspended 43, 27.
- ā-spring**, n., *spring of water, fountain*: ds. āspringe 168, 23.
- ā-springan** (3), *spring up, spread*: pret. 3 sg. āsprang 104, 29; 3 pl. āsprungan 81, 13.
- ā-standan** (6), *stand*: 3 pl. āstandaþ 69, 16.
- æstel**, m., *book-mark*: ns. 29, 7; as. 29, 8. [Lat. hastula.]
- ā-stellan** (W. I.), *set up, restore, establish*: 3 sg. āstelleð 182, 26; pret. 3 sg. āstealde 110, 25.
- ā-sterian**, see **ā-styrian**.
- ā-stīgan**, -stāg(-stāh) -stigon -stigen (1), *ascend, mount* (trans. and intr.), *spring up, enter or leave a ship, go*: inf. 117, 6; 3 sg. āstīhð 3, 22; imp. 2 sg. āstīg 115, 22; 2 pl. āstīgað 116, 16; pret. 3 sg. āstāg 115, 25; āstāh 86, 3; 117, 1; 1 pl. 117, 20.
- ā-stingan** (3), *pierce*: pret. 3 pl. āstungon 113, 10; 113, 15.
- ā-strēccan** (W. I.), *stretch, extend, prostrate*: opt. 3 sg. āstreccē 91, 25; pret. 3 sg. āstrehte 79, 16; pp. āstreht 103, 14; dp. 84, 16.
- ā-styrian** (-sterian) (W. I.), *stir, agitate, move* (trans.): 3 sg. āstereð 52, 10; pp. pl. āsterede 55, 1; āstyrode (W. II.; S. 400 n. 2) 135, 21.
- ā-sundrian** (W. II.), *separate* (trans): pp. asundrad 173, 15; pl. asyndrode 52, 1.
- a-sundron** (-sundran), adv., *asunder, apart, privately*: 3, 27.
- ā-swēbban** (W. I.), *put to sleep; quiet*: pp. āswēfed 171, 17; pl. -ede 147, 7. [swefan.]
- ā-syndrode**, see **ā-sundrian**.
- æt**, prep. (w. dat.), **1.** *at, in* (time, place, circumstance); 1, 1; 17, 2; 75, 15; 90, 22; 146, 8; — prep. adv., 3, 17; 9, 14. — **2.** *of, from* (w. verbs of asking, receiving, taking, buying); 11, 6; 63, 22; 90, 23.
- æt**, m. f., **1.** *anything to be eaten, food*: gs. ætes 79, 6; as. 179, 2. — **2.** *the act of eating*: ds. æte 179, 6. [etan.]
- æt-bregdan**, -brægd (-bræd) -brugdon (-brūdon) -brogden (-brōden) (3), *take away, deprive, release*: pret. 3 sg. ætbræd 74, 18; 86, 5; pp. ætbrōden 3, 10; 78, 15; pl. -brōdene 91, 20.
- æt-ēawed**, see **æt-ēowian**.
- ā-tellan** (W. I.), *tell, relate*: pret. 3 pl. ātealdon 140, 23.
- ā-tēon**, -tēah -tugon -togen (2), *draw*: inf. 136, 7; 3 sg. ātȳhð 131, 22; 133, 12; opt. 3 sg. ātēo 132, 20; pret. opt. 3 sg. ātuge 11, 20; pp. 36, 27; 131, 21.
- ā-tēorian** (W. II.), *fail, become exhausted*: pp. ātēorod 74, 10.
- æt-ēowian** (W. II., -ēowan, W. I.), *appear* (intr.), *show, manifest* (trans.): ger. ætēowenne 119, 10; pret. 1 sg. ætēowde 119, 8; 3 sg. ætēowode 84, 2; 118, 21; pp. ætēawed 65, 28;

- pl. ætēowde 67, 18; ætēowode 85, 15. [Goth. at-augjan.]
- æt-foran**, prep. (w. dat.), *before*: 82, 17; 83, 5; 149, 16.
- æt-gædere**, adv., *together*: 12, 12; 20, 21; 100, 21.
- æt-lūtian** (W. II.), *lurk out of sight, hide*: pret. 3 sg. -lūtode 91, 2. [cf. Mod. loiter.]
- ā-tredan** (5), *tread*: pret. 3 sg. ātræd 136, 14.
- æt-sqmne**, adv., *together*: 12, 4; 63, 8.
- æt-standan** (6), *stand, remain*: pret. 3 sg. ætstōd 104, 24.
- āttor** (ātor), n., *poison*: as. 82, 27; 82, 29; 113, 10; is. ātre 180, 24. [Ger. Eiter.]
- āttor-bære**, adj., *poisonous*: as. -bāran 83, 8.
- ættren** (ætren), adj., *poisonous*: ns. ætterne 154, 2; ap. ættrynne 150, 26.
- æt-witan** (oð-), -wāt -witon -witen (1), *twit, reproach* (w. dat.): inf. 156, 15; 157, 14. [cf. ed-wīt.]
- æt-ȳwan** (-īwan) (W. I., cf. æt-ēowian), *appear* (intr.), *show, manifest* (trans.): 3 sg. ætȳweð 64, 12; imp. 2 sg. ætȳw 139, 10; pret. 3 sg. ætȳwde 117, 20; 118, 27; ātīwde 127, 19.
- āð**, m., *oath*: ap. āðas 18, 12; 20, 8. [Ger. Eid.]
- æðel-boren**, (pp.) adj., *of noble birth*: 87, 2; ds. -borenre 86, 13.
- æðel-borennis**, f., *nobleness of birth*: as. -nysse 87, 3; 88, 1.
- æðele**, adj., *noble, excellent*: ns. 146, 16; ds. æðelum 74, 12; as. æðelan 154, 7; ap. æðele 39, 21.—Supl., ns. æðelast 165, 2; dp. 180, 6. [Ger. edel.]
- æðele**, adv., *nobly*: 181, 5.
- æðeling**, m., *noble, prince*: gs. æðelinges 142, 3; as. 14, 9; dp. 66, 4.
- æðellice**, adv., *nobly*: 88, 24.
- æþelnes**, f., *nobility*: ns. 72, 16.
- æþelo**, f., *nobility*: as. 156, 11.
- æðel-stenc**, m., *excellent fragrance*: gp. -stēnca 171, 26.
- æðel-tungol**, n. m., *noble star*: gp. -tungla 175, 8.
- ā-þenian** (W. II.; S. 400 n. 2), *stretch out*: pret. 3 sg. āþenede 125, 10; 137, 7. [Ger. dehnen.]
- āðer**, see **æg-hwæðer**.
- ā-ðindan**, -ðond -ðunden -ðunden (3), *swell, puff up*: pp. 31, 5.
- ā-ðistrian** (W. II.), *become dark, obscured*: 3 pl. āðistriað 33, 17; pp. pl. āðistrode 33, 9. [ðeos-tru.]
- Apulfig** (= Æþelwulfig), m., *son of Æthelwulf*: ns. 25, 12.
- ā-þwēan** (6), *wash*: pret. 3 sg. āþwōh 103, 23.
- æw**, see **æ**.
- ā-wæcnan** (S. 392, n. 1), *awake* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. āwōc 104, 11.
- ā-wægan** (W. I.), *annul*: inf. 105, 24.
- ā-węccan** (W. I.), *awake, arouse, incite*: opt. 3 sg. āwęcce 127, 3; pret. 3 sg. āweahte 118, 17; pret. opt. 3 sg. āwęhte 11, 21; 3 pl. āwęhton 4, 5; pp. āweaht 177, 26; āwręht (S. 407, n. 3) 75, 30; pl. āwęhte 132, 12.
- ā-wēdan** (W. I.), *rage*: pret. 3 sg. āwēdde 93, 6. [wōd.]
- a-weg**, see **weg**.

**ā-wegan** (5), *carry*: inf. 84, 15.

**ā-wędan** (W. I.), *turn, direct, change, translate*: inf. 92, 11; 111, 20; 112, 10; pret. 1 sg. āwęde 29, 5; 3 sg. 74, 13; 86, 9; 88, 2; pp. āwęd 86, 12; 77, 18.

**ā-weorpan** (-wurpan), *-wearp -wurpon -worpen* (3), *cast, overthrow, reject*: inf. 111, 27; 112, 1; pret. 3 sg. 4, 3; 65, 13; 99, 26; pp. 34, 20.

**ā-węstan** (W. I.), *lay waste, destroy*: pp. pl. āwęste 90, 12.

**ǣw-fæst** (ǣ-fæst), *adj., law-ob-serving, pious*: ns. ǣwfæsð 32, 2; ǣfęst 11, 22; ap. ǣfęste 8, 12; dp. 32, 1. — Supl., np. ǣw-fæstoste 32, 1.

**ā-wiht**, *pron.* (S. 344), *aught, anything*: ns. 69, 17.

**ǣwisc-mōd**, *adj., ashamed, abashed*: np. -mōde 147, 33. [Goth. aiwiski.]

**ā-wōc**, see **ā-wæcnan**.

**ā-wręht**, see **ā-węccan**.

**ā-writan**, *-wrāt -writon -writen* (1), *write, compose*: 1 sg. āwriþe 30, 5; pret. 3 sg. 75, 13; 81, 9; 3 pl. 129, 1; pp. pl. āwritene 27, 18.

**ā-wunian** (W. II.), *abide, continue*: ptc. 68, 9.

**ā-wyrðan** (W. I.), *destroy*: opt. 3 sg. āwyrðe 173, 20.

**ā-wyrgan** (W. I.), *curse*: pp. pl. āwyrigedan 80, 4. [wearg.]

**āxian**, see **ācsian**.

**ā-ýdlian** (W. II.), *annul*: pp. pl. āýdlode 75, 16. [ídel.]

## B.

**bæc**, *n., back*: as. under bæc, *backwards*, 7, 8; 7, 10; 7, 15.

**bæc-bord**, *n., left side of a ship, larboard*: as. 38, 11; 39, 11; 41, 17; 42, 6. [Ger. Backbord; Fr. babord.]

**bǣl**, *n., fire, funeral pyre*: ns. 172, 19; gs. bǣles 166, 26; is. bǣle 172, 30; 175, 2; as. bǣl 144, 13. [O. N. bāl.]

**bǣl-fýr**, *n., bale-fire, funeral or sacrificial fire*: as. 142, 12.

**bǣl-pracu**, *f., violence of fire*: ds. -þræce 174, 16.

**bām**, see **bēgen**.

**bān**, *n., bone*: ds. bāne 40, 9; as. bān 44, 2; np. bān 71, 16; ap. 39, 21; 71, 20; 102, 7; 174, 16; 174, 17.

**bana**, *m., murderer*: ns. 159, 2; banan ds. 15, 17. [Mod. bane.]

**bān-fæt**, *n., (bone-vessel) body*: ns. 173, 2; ap. -fatu 183, 6.

**bær**, *f., bier*: as. bære 75, 27. [beran.]

**Bardan-ig**, *f., Bardney* (Lincolnshire): gs. -ige 103, 9.

**bærnan** (W. I.), *burn* (trans.): inf. 46, 17.

**Basingas**, *pl. m., Basing* (Hants.): dp. -engum 16, 23.

**basu**, *adj., purple (crimson)*: ns. 175, 14. [Goth. -basi 'berry.']

**bǣtan** (W. I.), *bridle*: inf. 143, 6. [bītan.]

**bæð**, *n., bath, font*: ds. bæðe 66, 6; 75, 6; gp. baða 168, 28.

**baþian** (W. II.), *bathe*: inf. 161, 24.

**be** (*bī*, *big*), *prep.* (w. dat. and inst.): 1. (nearness) *by, near, along, on*: 20, 22; 22, 18; 38,



- 7; 38, 10; 39, 2; 76, 1; *bī* 18, 21; 39, 5; — prep. adv., *big* 155, 7; — *be ēastan*, prep. w. dat., *east of*, 20, 28; *be westan* 20, 28; *be norþan* 20, 29; 38, 9; *be sūðan* 17, 17; 27, 1. — **2.** (metaph. proximity) *by, with, according to*: 6, 17; 9, 7; 9, 15; 60, 10; — prep. adv., *bī wīte, copy*, 29, 14; *big* 36, 12; — *be þām, by that*, 149, 9; *by þȳ* 48, 16; *be fullan, fully, perfectly*, 27, 28; — *concerning*, 5, 5; 11, 7; *bī* 11, 8; 11, 9; *be* 68, 13; — prep. adv., *big* 68, 13; — *be ðām, concerning this*, 32, 3; *bī ðȳs ilcan*, 35, 26.
- bēacen**, n., *beacon (the sun)*: gs. *bēacnes* 168, 26.
- bēacnian** (W. II.), *typify, indicate, show*: 3 sg. *bēacnað* 178, 19; 185, 3; 187, 17.
- beadu**, f., *battle*: ds. *beaduwe* 155, 10. [O. N. *bǫð bǫðvar*.]
- beadu-cræftig**, adj., *valiant*: ns. 175, 4.
- beadu-ræs**, m., *rush of battle, onslaught*: ns. 152, 28.
- beadu-weorc**, n., *work of battle*: gp. *-weorca* 147, 25.
- be-æftan** (*bæftan*), prep. adv. (w. dat.), *behind*: 15, 8; 15, 10.
- bēag** (*bēah*), m., *ring, bracelet, collar, crown*: ns. 186, 4; ap. *bēagas* 150, 10; 154, 16.
- bēah-gifa** (*bēag-*), m., *ring-giver, lord, king*: ns. 146, 2; ds. *-gifan* 158, 23.
- bealcettan** (W. I.), *belch, send forth, utter*: pret. 3 sg. *-ette* 87, 16.
- beald** (*bald*), adj., *bold*: ns. (w. gen.) 69, 8; 181, 3.
- bealdlice** (*bald-*), adv., *boldly*: *baldlice* 159, 14. — Supl., *baldlic-ost* 151, 26.
- bealo** (*bealu*), n., *bale, evil, mischief*: gs. *bealwes* 69, 8.
- bealo-sorg**, f., *baleful sorrow*: as. *-sorge* 179, 10.
- bēam**, m., *tree*: ns. 180, 22; ds. *bēame* 169, 12; as. *bēam* 169, 2; np. *bēamas* 166, 14; gp. *bēama* 171, 8.
- Bēam-flēot**, m., *Benfleet (Essex)*: ds. *-flēote* 19, 24; 19, 28; 20, 11.
- bearn**, n., *child, son*: ns. 152, 9; dp. 10, 1; 20, 1; ap. *bearn* 68, 25; 84, 26. [*beran*.]
- bearo**, m., *grove, wood*: ds. *bearwe* 180, 7; as. *bearo* 167, 16; np. *bearwas* 167, 20; gp. *bearwa* 167, 29.
- bēatan**, *bēot bēoton bēaten* (R.), *beat*: ptc. *bēatende* 140, 20.
- be-baðian** (*bi-*), (W. II.), *bathe*: 3 sg. *bibaðað* 168, 26.
- Bebban-burg**, f., *Bamborough (Northumbria)*: ds. *byrig* 103, 5.
- be-bēodan**, *-bēad -budon -boden* (2), **1.** *command, bid* (w. dat.): 1 sg. *-biode* 27, 3; 29, 7; pret. 3 sg. 4, 6; 7, 7; 12, 10; 35, 27; 68, 24; 3 pl. 10, 19; pp. 36, 22. — **2.** *offer, commit, entrust*: inf. 142, 14; ptc. *bebēodende* 13, 12; pp. 9, 12; 10, 23.
- be-bod**, n., *command*: as. *bebod* 116, 20; gp. *-boda* 31, 27; ap. *-bodu* 32, 29; 33, 25; 62, 17; *-boda* 105, 4. [*bēodan*.]
- be-byrgan** (W. I.), *bury*: ger. *-byrgenne* 79, 14; 3 sg. *-byrgeð*



- 175, 4; pp. -byrged 102, 6; 141, 14.
- be-cēapian** (W. II.), *sell*: inf. 76, 19.
- be-cierran** (-cirran -cyrran) (W. I.), *turn* (trans.): pp. -cierred 34, 24.
- be-clyppan** (bi-) (W. I.), *embrace, seize*: 3 sg. biclyppeð 174, 23. [Mod. clip.]
- be-clȳsan** (W. I.), *inclose, shut in, imprison*: pp. beclȳsed 131, 26; pl. -clȳsde 133, 10. [clūse; Lat. clausus.]
- be-cuman** (4), *come, arrive*: 3 sg. -cymð 34, 26; 53, 7; 55, 14; 3 pl. -cumað 32, 9; opt. 3 sg. -cume 30, 15; pret. 3 sg. cwōm 13, 9; cōm 71, 5; 77, 10; 2 pl. -cōmon 151, 6; 3 pl. 27, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. -cōme 46, 26.
- be-dǣlan** (bi-), *separate, deprive of*: pp. bidǣled (w. inst.) 160, 20.
- beðd**, n., *bed*: ds. beðde 3, 2; 99, 7.
- be-dīglian** (-dȳglian, -dēglian) (W. II.), *obscure, bedim, conceal, keep secret*: pp. -dīgled 69, 18; -dȳglod 140, 25; -dēglad 168, 17. [dīgol.]
- be-ēbbian** (W. I.), *leave aground by the ebb, strand*: pp. pl. beēbbade, 24, 25.
- be-fæstan** (W. I.), *fasten, fix; put in safe keeping, entrust*: inf. 27, 6; opt. 2 sg. -fæste 27, 7; 3 sg. 30, 21; pret. 3 sg. -fæste 74, 19; 3 pl. -on 21, 17; pp. befæst 23, 7.
- be-feallan** (R.), *fall*: opt. 2 sg. -fealle 96, 23.
- be-fēolan** (3), *apply oneself* (w. dat.): inf. 28, 18. [Ger. befehlen.]
- be-fōn** (bi-) (R.), *surround, envelop, clothe, cover*: imp. 2 sg. -fōh 36, 3; pp. -fangen 88, 6; pl. -fōngne 36, 23; bifōngen 174, 5; 178, 10.
- be-foran**, prep. (w. dat.), *before*: 7, 4; 31, 4; 33, 16; 61, 16; 117, 2; 148, 11.
- be-foran**, adv., *before*: 33, 18; 139, 26.
- be-frān**, see **be-frignan**.
- be-frignan** (3), *ask*: pret. 3 sg. befrān (S. 389, n.) 88, 25; 89, 3.
- be-gān** (S. 430), **1.** *practice, perform, serve, occupy oneself with*: inf. 68, 12; opt. 3 sg. begā (w. reflex. acc.) 30, 8; pret. 1 sg. beēode 65, 11; 3 sg. 70, 29; 1 pl. -ēodon 63, 19; -ēodan 64, 21; 3 pl. biēodon 65, 7. — **2.** *surround*: pret. 3 sg. 14, 13.
- be-gang**, m., *undertaking, business*: dp. 71, 30.
- bēgen** (bēggen), num. adj., *both*: nom. 20, 20; 33, 8; 83, 28; hī bū (S. 324, n. 1) 179, 3; hīe bütū 17, 3; gyt bütū 137, 2; unc bām 132, 27.
- be-geondan** (-giondan), prep. (w. dat.), *beyond*: 65, 29; -giondan 26, 20.
- be-gietan** (-gitan, -gytan) (5), *get, obtain, find*: inf. 26, 15; pret. 2 pl. -gēaton 80, 8; 3 pl. 27, 20; 148, 17; -gēton, 23, 13.
- be-ginnan** (3), *begin*: pret. 3 sg. begann 80, 2; pp. begunnen 101, 10.

- be-gyrdan** (W. I.), *begird, surround*: pp. begyrdd 36, 10.
- be-hāt**, n., *promise*: ds. -hāte 84, 9; ap. -hāt 94, 24.
- be-hātan** (R.), *promise*: 3 sg. -hæt 105, 24.
- be-healdan** (bi-) (R.): 1. *hold, occupy, guard, protect*: 3 sg. bi-healdeð 168, 6. — 2. *behold, look, observe*: inf. bi-168, 9; imp. 2 sg. beheald 114, 2; 114, 11; pret. 3 sg. -hēold 88, 24; 3 pl. -on 83, 12.
- be-helan** (bi-) (4), *conceal*: pp. sg. biholene 171, 1. [Ger. hehlen.]
- be-heonan** (-hionan), prep. (w. dat.), *on this side of*: -hionan 26, 17.
- be-hindan**, adv., *behind*: 19, 12; 123, 10.
- be-hindan**, prep. (w. dat.), *behind*: 148, 4.
- be-hōfian** (W. II.), *behoove, require*: pret. 3 pl. -hōfedon 95, 9.
- be-hrēosan** (bi-), -hrēas -hruron -hroren (2), (*fall upon*) *cover*: pp. pl. bihrorene 162, 24.
- be-hrēowsian** (W. II.), *rue, repent of*: 1 pl. -hrēowsiað 81, 1; 3 pl. 111, 9.
- be-hrēowsung**, f., *repentance*: ns. 92, 9; gs. -unge 91, 17; ds. 91, 6.
- be-hwyrfan** (W. I.), *change, convert*: pret. 3 pl. -hwyrfdon 76, 8; pp. -hwyrfed 76, 3.
- be-hȳdan** (bi-), *hide, conceal*: pp. -hȳdd 3, 4; bihȳded 179, 19; sg. bihȳdde 171, 1.
- be-limpan** (3), *concern, pertain, belong* (intr.): 3 sg. -limpð 4, 5; -limpeð 42, 15; pret. 3 pl. -lumpon 8, 4; 9, 1.
- be-lūcan** (2), *lock, lock up, shut in*: imp. 2 pl. -lūcað 133, 24; pp. -locen 15, 12; 109, 8.
- bēn**, f., *prayer, petition*: gs. bēne 92, 3; 93, 10; np. bēna 71, 27; ap. bēna 67, 14. [cf. Mod. boon.]
- bēnc**, f., *bench*: ds. bēnce 156, 8.
- bēnd**, m. f. n., *bond, fetter*: dp. 133, 11; 136, 8.
- be-niman** (bi-) (4), *rob, deprive of* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. or inst. of thing): 3 sg. -nimð 42, 21; pret. 3 sg. -nam 14, 1; pp. pl. -numene 22, 1; 182, 3.
- bēnn**, f., *wound*: np. bēnne 161, 26. [bana.]
- bēodan**, bēad budon boden (2), *offer, announce, command*: 3 sg. bēodeð 182, 12; pret. 3 pl. 15, 18.
- bēon** (bīon) (S. 427), *be, exist, become*: inf. 24, 8; bīon 5, 13; 6, 10; ger. bēonne 31, 9; bīonne 57, 15; 2 sg. byst 71, 23; bist, 96, 24; 3 sg. bið 3, 8; 31, 19; 60, 12; 1 pl. bēo wē 117, 11; 3 pl. bēoð 2, 17; 2, 19; bīoð 31, 20; imp. 2 sg. bēo 35, 23; 2 pl. bēoð 78, 6; opt. 3 sg. bēo 3, 2; bīo 50, 24; 2 pl. bēo gē 93, 24; 3 pl. bīon 45, 3. — **eom**, *I am*: 12, 24; 71, 23; eam 115, 15; 2 sg. eart 12, 17; 3 sg. is 2, 12; ys 2, 14; 3 pl. synd 2, 21; synt 2, 5; sindon 31, 7; siendon 29, 11; syndon 63, 21; opt. 3 sg. sīe 27, 2; 29, 13; 30, 18; 32, 3; sȳ 3, 3; sig 110, 18; 131, 25; 3 pl. sīen 28, 13; 29, 10; 31, 27; sīn 2, 9; sȳn 2, 8; — (with negative) nis (< ne is) 3, 3; 13, 1; 31, 16; nys 105, 28. — **wesan**: inf. 122, 1; 122, 23; 180, 10; 3 sg. weseð 178, 3; imp. 2 sg. wes 114, 14; pret. 3 sg. wæs 1,

- 2; 1, 3; wes 141, 14; 3 pl. wæron 1, 4; wærun 14, 14; wæran 15, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. wære, 6, 12; 7, 9; 10, 15; — (with negative) pret. 3 sg. næs (< ne wæs) 60, 26; 3 pl. næron 24, 6; 27, 18; pret. opt. 3 sg. nære 15, 16; 60, 26; 3 pl. næron 24, 6; 27, 18; pret. opt. 3 sg. nære 15, 16; 60, 26; 3 pl. næren 26, 20; 31, 8; 56, 3.
- beorg** (beorh), m., *hill, mountain*: np. beorgas 165, 21; gp. beorga 166, 10.
- beorgan** (byrgan), (W. I.), *taste, partake of*: 3 sg. beorgeð 168, 28.
- beorgan**, bearg burgon borgen (3), *protect, preserve* (w. dat.): pret. 3 pl. 155, 19. [Ger. bergen.]
- beorh-stēde**, m., *mound*: ds. 175, 2.
- beorht** (biorht), adj., *bright, shining, glorious*: ns. 114, 9; 146, 15; 163, 10; ds. beorhtre 82, 17; is. beorhtan 169, 18; np. beorhte 166, 10. — Supl., ns. beorhtast 167, 29.
- beorhte** (biorhte), adv., *brightly*: 85, 4; biorhte 36, 25.
- beorhtnis**, f., *brightness*: ns. -nys 129, 3; ds. -nyse 129, 12.
- Beormas**, m. pl. *Permians*: np. 39, 11.
- beorn**, m., *man, retainer, hero, chief*: ns. 147, 22; gs. beornes 153, 18; 154, 16; ds. beorne 154, 10; np. beornas 152, 9; dp. 152, 18; ap. 149, 17; 151, 10.
- beornan**, (bōrn barn), bearn burnon bornen (3), *burn* (intr.): 3 sg. byrneð 172, 17; 182, 17; 183, 17.
- bēot** (< be-hāt), n., *boast*: as. bēot 149, 15; on bēot, *boastfully*, 150, 6; ap. bēot 156, 8.
- bēotian** (W. II.), *boast*: pret. 3 sg. bēotode 158, 23.
- be-pācan** (W. I.), *deceive, entice*: pp. bepāht 90, 22. [fācen.]
- beran**, bær bæron boren (4) *bear*: inf. 35, 27; 36, 5; 149, 12; ger. beranne 36, 13; 37, 19; 2 sg. byrst 138, 27; 3 sg. byrð 43, 27; 50, 10; bereð 3, 14; biereð 172, 2; imp. 2 pl. berað 12, 17; 81, 2; opt. 3 sg. bere 36, 19; pret. 1 sg. 130, 5; 3 sg. 1, 13; 75, 23; 79, 13; 3 pl. 151, 15.
- be-rēafian** (W. II.), *bereave, rob, despoil, dispossess* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. -rēafað 55, 18.
- beren**, adj., *of a bear*: as. berenne 40, 13; beren 40, 13.
- be-rīdan** (1), *pursue, surround, overtake*: pret. 3 sg. -rād 14, 12.
- be-rōwan** (R.), *row past or round* (trans.): inf. 25, 4.
- berstan**, bærst burston borsten (3), *burst*: pret. 3 sg. 158, 17.
- be-rȳpan** (W. I.), *despoil of, plunder* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. berȳpð 79, 8.
- be-scūfan** (2), *shove, push*: inf. 75, 5.
- be-sēon** (-sīon) (5), *see, look* (intr.): inf. 134, 26; pret. 3 sg. -seah 76, 26; — (w. reflex. acc.) opt. 3 sg. besīo 7, 19; pret. 3 sg. 7, 15; pret. opt. 3 sg. besāwe 7, 9.
- be-seġtan** (bi-) (W. I.), *beset, occupy, surround, adorn*: 3 sg. bi-seġeð 183, 16; pp. -seted 175, 15; bi- 175, 22.

- be-sittan**, -sæt -sāton -seten (5), *besiege*: pret. 3 sg. 19, 7; 3 pl. 21, 2; pp. 20, 16; 22, 10.
- be-slēan** (6), *strike, cut off, deprive*: pp. beslāgen 147, 19.
- be-smitennis**, f., *defilement*: as. -nysse 84, 21.
- be-standan** (6), *stand round, surround, beset*: 3 pl. -standað 91, 21; pret. 3 pl. -stōdon 151, 16.
- be-swīcan** (bi-), -swāc -swicon -swicen (1), *deceive, betray, offend, overcome*: 3 sg. besuīcð 34, 19; pret. 3 sg. bi- 179, 14; pp. pl. beswicene 157, 2.
- be-swīcian** (W. II.), *evade, escape*: pp. sg. beswīcade 62, 13.
- be-tācan** (W. I.), *commit, commend, entrust*: 1 sg. -tāce 84, 26; pret. 3 sg. -tāhte 102, 23.
- bētan** (W. I.), *amend*: inf. 140, 20. [bōt.]
- be-teldan** (bi-), *teald tuldon tolden* (3), *cover, hem in, surround*: 3 sg. biteldeð 174, 19; 3 pl. -teldað 176, 27; pp. bitolden 184, 12; 186, 11. [cf. Mod. tilt; Ger. Zelt.]
- bētera**, see **gōd**.
- bētrung**, f., *betterment, improvement*: ns. 46, 28.
- bētsta**, see **gōd**.
- be-tweoh** (-twih, -twuh, -tuh, -tweohx, -twux, -tux), prep. (w. dat.), *between, among*: 60, 4; betwuh 18, 17; 57, 5; betuh 41, 25; betweohx 107, 20; betwux 88, 22; 96, 8; 100, 15; betwux ðisum, *meanwhile*, 96, 1; betux 41, 15.
- be-twēonum** (-twēonon, -twy̆num, -twy̆nan), prep. (w. dat.), *be-tween; among*: 113, 3; -twēonon 42, 29; 68, 25; 120, 15; -twy̆num 115, 3; 125, 8; -twy̆nan 135, 22.
- be-tȳnan** (bi-) (W. I.), *close, end; enclose, imprison*: pret. 3 sg. -tȳnde 11, 26; 13, 13; 115, 1; 3 pl. -on 123, 20; pp. betȳned 126, 6; bitȳned 179, 20. [tūn.]
- be-þeccan** (bi-) (W. I.), *cover*: pp. pl. beþeahte 186, 7; bi- 182, 5. [Ger. decken.]
- be-þringan** (bi-) (3), *beset, encircle*: pp. biþrunge 176, 29. [Ger. dringen.]
- be-urne**, see **be-yrnan**.
- be-wāwan**, -wēow -wēowon -wāwen (R.), *blow upon*: pp. pl. biwāune 162, 23. [Ger. wehen.]
- be-weaxan** (bi-) (R.), *over-grow*: pp. -weaxen 99, 9; bi- 175, 28.
- be-wēpan** (R.), *weep over, bewail*: inf. 91, 19.
- be-windan** (bi-) (3), *encircle, surround*: pp. biwunden, 188, 8.
- be-witan** (PP.), *oversee, have charge of, administer*: pret. 3 sg. bewiste 100, 25.
- be-witigan** (-witian) (W. II.), *observe*: inf. 168, 11.
- be-wlitan** (1) *look*: pret. 3 sg. -wlāt 145, 4.
- be-yrnan**, -arn -urnon -urnen (3) *run*: pret. 2 sg. beurne 79, 27.
- bi**, **bī**, see **be**, **be**.
- bīdan**, bād bidon biden (1): **1.** *abide, remain*: 3 sg. bīdeþ 69, 12. — **2.** *await, expect* (w. gen.): inf. 13, 2; 38, 19; pret. 3 sg. 38, 16.
- biddan**, bæd bædon beden (5), *ask, request* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): inf. 6, 4; byddan 130, 20; ptc. biddende 79, 17;

- 3 pl. biddaþ 67, 15; imp. 2 pl. biddað 61, 10; 80, 12; opt. 3 sg. bidde 37, 16; pret. 2 sg. bæde 107, 2; 3 sg. 6, 23; 12, 5; 65, 14; 3 pl. 12, 22; 152, 4; pret. opt. 3 sg. bæde 12, 8; 46, 12.
- bi-drēosan**, -drēas -druron -dronen (2), (*cause to fall away*) *deprive* (w. instr.): pp. pl. bi-drorene 162, 26. [cf. Mod. dross, dreary.]
- bifian** (beofian), (W. II.; S. 416, n. 5), *waver, tremble*: ptc. pl. bifigendan 67, 12; pret. 3 pl. bifedon 5, 15. [Ger. beben.]
- big-**, see **bī-**.
- bigan** (bīegan, bȳgan) (W. I.), *bend*: 3 sg. bīgeð 181, 4. [būgan.]
- bi-geṅga**, m., *inhabitant*: ns. 170, 9.
- bi-gong** (bī-gang, big-geṅg), m., *worship*: ns. 63, 14; 82, 20; gs. bīgonges 65, 26; ds. bīgange 63, 20; 64, 22.
- bī-leofa** (big-), m., *sustenance, food*: ns. bigleofa 85, 13; ds. bigleofan 87, 25; as. 95, 1; 78, 29. [libban.]
- bile-wit** (bil-), adj., *innocent, pure, simple*: ds. -witre 13, 7. [cf. Ger. billig.]
- bile-witnes**, f., *innocence, purity*: gs. -nesse 48, 10; -nysse 95, 14.
- bill**, n., *sword*: as. bill 154, 18; is. bille 145, 10; dp. 153, 1. [Ger. Bille.]
- bill-gesliht**, n., *clashing of swords*: gs. -geslihtes 147, 22.
- bindan**, bōnd bundon bunden (3), *bind*: 3 pl. bindað 160, 18; opt.
- 3 sg. binde 160, 13; pret. 3 sg. band 104, 12.
- binnan** (binnon), prep. adv. (w. dat.), *within* (time and place): 23, 6; 36, 9; 98, 9; binnon 85, 4; 138, 18; — adv., binnan 19, 31.
- bisceop** (biscop, biscep), m., *bishop*: ns. 17, 6; 23, 20; 29, 12; 62, 1; gs. bisceopes 100, 3; ds. biscepe 29, 1; as. bisceop 64, 18; np. biscepas 29, 10; ap. bisceopas 97, 2. [Lat. episcopus.]
- bisceop-seðl** (-setl), n., *episcopal residence*: as. biscop- 66, 11.
- bisceop-stōl**, m., *episcopal seat, bishopric*: ds. -stōle 96, 4; 102, 2; biscepstōle 29, 5: as. -stōl 93, 15.
- bismer** (bismor, bysmer), n. m., *mockery, derision, insult*: ds. bismre 123, 25.
- bismerian** (W. II.), *mock, deride*: ptc. bismriende 123, 25.
- bī-sorgian** (W. II.), *care for, fear*: 3 sg. bisorgað 177, 27.
- bī-spell** (big-), n., *parable, example, proverb*: ds. bigspelle 3, 19; as. -spell 50, 2; 53, 18; big- 2, 3; 2, 10; ap. bigspell 2, 10; dp. 2, 6. [Ger. Beispiel.]
- biter** (bitter), adj., *bitter, severe, disastrous, fierce*: ns. 152, 28; bitter 179, 5; as. biterne 53, 22; ap. bitere 152, 2. — Supl., as. bitterestan 114, 7.
- biternes**, f., *bitterness, grief*: ds. -nesse 72, 26.
- bī-wist** (big-), f., *sustenance*: as. bigwiste 105, 31. [wesan.]
- bī-wrēon**, -wrāh (-wrēah) -wrigon (-wrigon) wrigen (wrogen) (1., S. 383); *cover, envelop*: pret. 3 sg. biwrāh 160, 23.



- blāc**, adj., *shining, bright*: dp. 175, 14. [blīcan.]
- blācung**, f., *turning pale, pallor*: ds. blācunge 83, 13.
- blāed** (blēd), f., *blossom, fruit*: gs. blēde 179, 3; np. blēde 166, 14; dp. blēdum 166, 17; 172, 10; ap. blēda 137, 9. [blōwan.]
- blāed**, m., *blast, breath, inspiration; prosperity, riches, glory, honor*: ns. 161, 10; 188, 4; as. blāed 178, 21; 184, 6. [blāwan.]
- blāed-dæg**, m., *prosperous day*: gp. -daga 188, 16.
- blanden-feax**, adj., *grizzly-haired*: ns. 147, 22. [blōndan.]
- blāest**, m., *blaze, flame*: ns. 165, 15; as. 180, 9.
- blāestan** (W. I.), *blow* (?): pret. 3 pl. blāeston 123, 30.
- Blēcinga-ēg**, f., *Blekingen*: ns. 42, 11.
- blēd**, see **blāed**.
- blēo-brygd**, n. (?), *combination of colors*: dp. 175, 10. [bregdan; Mod. blee.]
- blētsian** (W. II.), *bless*: 1 sg. blētsige 128, 2. [blōd.]
- blētsung**, f., *blessing*: ds. -unge 74, 12.
- blīcan**, blāc blīcon blīcen (1), *glitter, shine*: 3 sg. blīceð 171, 17; opt. 3 sg. blīce 169, 5. [Mod. blink; Ger. bleichen.]
- blind**, adj., *blind*: ns. blinda 33, 7; as. blindan 33, 7; dp. 78, 14; ap. blinde 131, 21.
- bliss** (< blīðs), f., *bliss, joy*: gs. blisse 9, 5; ds. blisse 2, 16; blysse 100, 31; 138, 5; as. blisse 94, 9; dp. 169, 16.
- blissian** (blissigan) (W. II.), *re-*
- joice*: inf. blissigan 96, 18; ptc. blissigende 80, 5; 104, 19; ds. blissigendum 96, 9; pret. 3 sg. blissode 84, 9.
- blīðe**, adj., *blithe, glad, friendly*: ns. 104, 13; ds. blīðum 100, 3; as. blīðe 12, 19; np. blīðe 12, 23. — Comp., ns. blīðra 154, 2.
- blīðe-mōd**, adj., *blithe of mood, friendly*: ns. 12, 24; np. -mōde 12, 22.
- blōd**, n., *blood*: ns. 110, 14; as. 113, 8; is. blōde 145, 11.
- blōdig**, adj., *bloody*: as. blōdigne 154, 10.
- blōndan** (R.), *blend, mix, mingle*: pp. geblanden 113, 11; geblōnden 175, 12.
- blōstma** (blōstm), m., *blossom, bloom; fruit*: np. blōstman 167, 23; dp. 165, 21.
- blōtan**, blēot blēoton blōten (R.), *sacrifice*: inf. 142, 12.
- blōwan**, blēow blēowon blōwen (R.), *bloom, flourish*: inf. 69, 22; ptc. blōwende 72, 13; 78, 6; pp. geblōwen 165, 21; 166, 6; 173, 13.
- bōc**, f., *book*: ns. 11, 9; 86, 9; gs. bēc 31, 11; 60, 6; ds. bēc 29, 9; 30, 6; 80, 15; as. bōc 28, 27; 29, 9; np. bēc 86, 6; gp. bōca 11, 12; 27, 15; dp. bōcum 33, 22; ap. bēc 27, 28; 28, 8.
- bōcere**, m., *learned man, scholar, scribe*: ap. bōceras 8, 5.
- bōclīc**, adj., *relating to books*: dp. 87, 8.
- boda**, m., *messenger*: ns. 150, 28. [Ger. Bote.]
- bodian** (W. II.), *proclaim, announce, preach*: ptc. bodiende



- 36, 16; 3 sg. bodað 62, 20; pret. 3 sg. bodade 62, 1; 64, 19; pp. bodad 63, 16.
- bodung**, f., *preaching*: ns. 93, 18; as. -unge 75, 7; 100, 3.
- bōg** (bōh), m. (*arm, shoulder*), *bough, branch*: ap. bōgas 3, 23.
- boga**, m., *bow*: np. bogan 152, 27.
- bolster**, m. n., *bolster, pillow*: ds. bolstre 13, 4; as. 4, 4.
- bord**, n., (*board*) *shield*: gs. bordes 158, 17; as. bord 149, 15; 150, 21; dp. 152, 18; ap. bord 151, 10.
- board-weall**, m., *wall of shields, testudo, phalanx*: as. 146, 5; 158, 10.
- bōsm**, m., *bosom*: ds. bōsme 147, 4.
- bōt**, f., *boot, advantage; reparation, remedy*: ds. bōte 103, 25; as. bōte 164, 2.
- brād**, adj., *broad*: ns. 18, 2; 40, 23; 149, 15. — Comp., ns. brādre 40, 24; brædre 40, 23. — Supl., ns. brādost 40, 22.
- bræd**, f. (?), *young bird* (?): ns. 173, 13. [bregdan.]
- brædan** (W. I.), *extend, spread*: inf. 161, 24. [brād.]
- brastlian** (W. II.), *crackle*: ptc. dp. brastligendum 80, 9. [Ger. prasseln.]
- breahtm**, m., *noise, revelry, music*: ds. breahtme 169, 24; gp. breahtma 163, 2. [Ger. Pracht.]
- brecan**, bræc bræcon brocen (4), *break, destroy; break forth*: 3 sg. briceð 182, 19; 3 pl. brecað 167, 16; pp. 149, 1.
- bregd**, n. (?), *trick, fraud, deceit*: gp. bregda 69, 8. [bregdan.]
- bregdan**, brægd (bræd) brugdon (brūdon) brogden (bregden) (3), 1. *brandish, draw*: opt. 2 pl. bregde gē 37, 18; pret. 3 sg. bræd 154, 10; 154, 18. — 2. *braid, weave*: pp. bregden 175, 24; brogden 186, 4.
- brego** (breogo), m., *chief, leader, lord, king*: ns. 147, 10; 182, 12; as. brego 184, 25.
- brember**, m., *bramble*: dp. brembrum 145, 7.
- brengan** (W. I., cf. bringan), *bring*: inf. 22, 27; 23, 1; 3 sg. brengð 49, 17; opt. 3 sg. brenge 51, 17; 64, 14.
- brēost**, n., *breast*: ds. brēoste 87, 14; dp. 143, 6; 153, 31; ap. brēost 140, 19; 145, 3; 175, 10.
- brēost-cofa**, m., *breast-chamber, heart, mind*: ds. -cofan 160, 18.
- brēost-sefa**, m., *mind, heart*: ns. 169, 16.
- Bret-wālas**, m. pl., *the Britons of Wales*: dp. 14, 8.
- brice** (bryce), m., *fragment*: ap. bricas 76, 24; 76, 25. [brecan.]
- brig-weard** (brycg), m., *bridge-guard*: ap. -weardas 152, 2.
- bridd**, m., *young bird*: ns. brid 173, 8; gs. briddes 178, 2.
- brim**, n., *ocean*: ap. brimu 148, 15.
- brim-cald**, (-ceald), adj. *ocean-cold*: as. 168, 29; np. 167, 16.
- brim-fugol**, m., *sea-bird*: ap. -fugas 161, 24.
- brim-lipend**, m., *sea-farer, pirate*: gp. -līpendra 150, 6.
- brim-mōnn**, m., *sea-man, pirate*: np. -mēn 158, 28; gp. -mauna 150, 28.
- bringan** (W. I., cf. brengan, S. 407, n. 7), *bring*: 3 sg. bringð

- 35, 3 ; 3 pl. bringað 2, 25 ; opt. 3 sg. bringe 112, 19 ; pret. 3 sg. brōhte 1, 15 ; 6, 13 ; 8, 8 ; 3 pl. brōhton 20, 1 ; 39, 21.
- broc**, n., *injury, affliction, disease* : ds. broce 55, 21 ; 104, 12 ; as. broc 54, 26. [brecan.]
- brocian** (W. II.), *oppress, injure, afflict* : 3 pl. brociað 56, 9.
- brōhte**, see **bringen**.
- brōnd**, m., *brand ; burning, fire* : ns. 172, 19 ; gs. brōndes 175, 1.
- brosnian** (W. II.), *crumble, waste away, wither, decay* : 3 pl. brosniað 166, 17 ; pp. gebrosnad 174, 16 ; pl. -ode 71, 26. [cf. Ger. Brosam.]
- brosnung**, f. *decay* : ds. -unge 101, 2 ; 103, 3
- brōðor**, m., *brother* : ns. 8, 1 ; brōður 14, 11 ; brōðer 108 1 ; gs. brōðor 102, 29 ; ds. brēðer 119, 12 ; np. brōðor 12, 28 ; brōðru 155, 16 ; ap. brōðor 114, 17.
- brūcan**, brēac brucon brocen (2), *brook, use, enjoy, possess* (w. gen.) : inf. 79, 6 ; 148, 7 ; 170, 9 ; 3 sg. brīcð 78, 27 ; 3 pl. brūcað 56, 26 ; pret. 3 sg. (w. acc. ?) 161, 21.
- brūn**, adj., *brown* : ns. 175, 14.
- Brunan-burh**, f., *Brunanburh* (Durham ?) : as. 146, 5.
- brūn-ecg**, adj., *brown edged* (of a sword) : as. 154, 19.
- brycg** (brieg), f., *bridge* : as. briege 151, 22 ; 151, 26.
- brȳd**, f., *bride* : as. brȳde 74, 15.
- bryhtm**, m., *glance, twinkling* : ns. 64, 9. [cf. breahm.]
- bryne**, m., *burning ; fire, flame* : ns. 173, 2 ; 183, 6.
- bryne-gield**, n., *burnt offering, sacrifice* : ds. -gield 144, 1 ; as. -gield 145, 10.
- brytta**, m., *distributor, dispenser* : ns. 143, 7 ; gs. bryttan 161, 2. [brēotan.]
- Bryttas** (Brittas), pl. m., *Britons* : np. 101, 7.
- bryttigan** (bryttian) (W. II.), *divide, share* : inf. 148, 4.
- Bryttisc** (Brittisc), adj., *British* : ds. Bryttiscum 15, 6.
- bū**, see **bēgen**.
- būan**, (būgan) (S. 396, n. 2) : **1.** *dwel* (intr.) : ptc. dp. būgigendum (*inhabitants*) 90, 13 ; 3 pl. būgeað 19, 15 ; pret. 3 sg. būde 38, 2 ; 41, 9. — **2.** *occupy, cultivate* (trans.) : 3 pl. būgað 170, 18 ; pp. sg. bȳne 40, 21 ; bȳnum 40, 20 ; gebūn 39, 6 ; gebūd 39, 12.
- bufon** (bufan ; < be-ufan), prep., **1.** (w. dat.) *above* : 22, 18 ; 85, 3. — **2.** (w. acc.) *on, upon* : 83, 19.
- būgan**, bēag bugon bogen (2), *bow, bend, turn* : inf. 158, 9 ; 1 sg. būge 82, 8 ; pret. 3 sg. 38, 14 ; 39, 1 ; 3 pl. 155, 10.
- bune**, f., *cup* : ns. 163, 10.
- Bunne**, f., *Bononia, now Boulogne* (France) : ds. Bunnan 17, 25.
- būr**, m., *bower, chamber* : as. būr 14, 13. [būan.]
- burg** (burh), f., *fort, borough, city* : ns. burh 42, 25 ; gs. byrig 22, 23 ; ds. byrig 15, 11 ; 22, 23 ; as. burg 20, 16 ; burh 90, 6 ; 102, 2 ; dp. 18, 24 ; 97, 3 ; 178, 19 ; ap. burga 18, 27.
- Burgenda**, gp. m., *Burgundians* : Burgenda land, *Bornholm*, 42, 8.

- burg-lēode** (burh-), pl. m., *burghers, citizens*: dp. burh- 123, 3.
- burg-ware** (burh-), pl. m., *inhabitants of a 'burg'; burghers, citizens*: gp. -wara 22, 19; dp. 19, 23; ap. -ware 22, 11.
- burna** (burne, f.), m., *boorn, stream, fountain*: ds. burnan 168, 26.
- būr-þēn** (-þegn), m., *chamberlain*: ds. -þēne 153, 8.
- būte**, conj., *but*: 24, 7; 54, 1.
- būton** (būtan), prep. (w. dat.),  
 1. *except*: 14, 2; 15, 5; 17, 17; 18, 26.—2. *without*: 2, 23; 3, 26; 12, 19; 70, 2; būtan 128, 14.—3. *outside*: 21, 24.
- būton** (būtan), conj., 1. (w. opt.), *unless*: 7, 24; 29, 12; 35, 12.—2. (w. indic.), *except, except that, but only*: 38, 5; 38, 16; 60, 10.
- būton**, adv., *outside*: 21, 23.
- Butting-tūn**, m., *Buttington*: ds. -tūne 21, 1.
- būtū**, see **bēgen**.
- bycgan** (bicgan) (W. I.), *buy*: imp. 2 pl. bicgað 78, 3.
- bydel**, m., *beadle, proclaimer, herald, minister*: gp. bydela 93, 18; ap. bydelas 93, 16. [bēodan.]
- byden**, f., *measure, bushel*: ds. bydene 3, 2. [L. L. \*butīna < Gr. βυτίνη].
- byldan** (W. I.), *encourage*: opt. 3 sg. bylde 156, 29; pret. 3 sg. bylde 154, 25; 156, 4. [beald.]
- bȳme**, f., *trumpet*: gs. bȳman 182, 12; np. bȳman 169, 24.
- bȳne**, see **būan**.
- byrde**, adj., *of high birth, rank*: Supl., ns. byrdesta 40, 11.
- byre**, m., *favorable opportunity*: as. 153, 8.
- byre**, m., *child, son, descendant*: ns. 169, 18; np. byre 179, 10. [beran.]
- byrgan** (W. I.), *taste, eat*: pret. 3 pl. byrgdon 179, 5.
- byrgan** (W. I.), *bury*: ger. byr-igenne 75, 24.
- byrgen**, f., *grave, tomb*: ns. 85, 10; ds. byrgene 85, 4; 135, 19; as. byrgenne 71, 14; byrgene 84, 14; np. byrgena 134, 10.
- byrne**, f., *byrnie, corselet, coat of mail*: ns. 153, 31; 158, 17; as. byrnan 154, 19. [Ger. Brünne.]
- byrn-sweord**, n., *flaming sword*: as. 69, 13.
- byrn-wiga**, m., *mailed warrior*: ns. 163, 10.
- byrðen**, f., *burden*: ns. 31, 9; as. byrðenne 30, 4; 34, 15; byrðene 77, 20; gp. byrðenna 30, 4; dp. 33, 19.
- bȳsen** (bīsen), f., *example*: ds. bȳsene 65, 11; bȳsne 112, 18; as. bȳsene 72, 6; dp. bīsum 34, 27; bīsenum 30, 21; 33, 18; ap. bīsne 54, 10. [Goth. -būsns.]
- bysgian** (W. II.), *busy, occupy, disturb, oppress*: pp. gebysgad 167, 11; 170, 23; 180, 3.
- bysig**, adj., *busy*: np. bysige 152, 27.
- bysigo**, f., *business, concern, occupation*: dp. bisgum 28, 27.
- bȳsnian** (bīsnian) (W. II.), *set an example for; instruct by example*: inf. bīsnian 109, 4; 3 sg. bīsenað 34, 5; pret. 3 pl. bȳsnodon 56, 2.

## C.

**cāf**, *bold, brave*: as. cāfne 151, 24.  
[O. N. ā-kafr.]

**cāflīce**, *adv., boldly*: 154, 9.

**camp**, *m., fight, battle*: ds. campe 146, 8. [Ger. Kampf.]

**camp-stēde**, *m., battle-field*: ds. 147, 6; 147, 26.

**candel** (cōndel), *f., candle*: ns. 146, 15; ds. cōndelle 168, 10.

**candel-stæf**, *m., (candle-staff) candlestick*: as. 3, 3.

**canon**, *m., sacred canon*: gs. canones 11, 12. [Lat. canon, Gr. κανών.]

**Cantwara-burg**, *f., Canterbury*: ds. -byrig 94, 15.

**carc-ern** (cearc-ern, cf. cweart-ern), *n., prison*: gs. carcernes 120, 7; ds. carcerne 113, 16; as. carcern 114, 9. [Lat. carcer; + ærn.]

**car-full** (cear-), *adj., careful*: ns. 75, 31.

**carian** (cearian) (W. II.), *care, be concerned for*: 3 sg. carað 79, 6.

**carte**, *f., chart, card* (for writing upon): as. cartan 140, 1; 140, 2; ap. 139, 30. [Lat. charta.]

**cāsere**, *m., emperor*: ns. 75, 2; gs. cāseres 90, 23; 187, 5; ds. 75, 17; 90, 17. [Lat. Caesar.]

**ceald** (cald), *adj., cold*: as. cald 152, 8; dp. caldum 167, 8.

**ceallian** (W. II.), *call*: inf. 152, 8.

**cēap**, *m., cattle*: gs. cēapes 21, 23; 22, 2; 23, 17. [cf. Mod. cheap.]

**cēap-stōw**, *f., market-place*: dp. 32, 5.

**cearu** (cearo, caru), *f., care*: ns. cearo 162, 2; as. ceare 160, 9.

**ceaster**, *f., fort, town, city*: ds.

ceastre 21, 19; 48, 10; 113, 5; as. 113, 14. [Lat. castrum.]

**ceaster-ge-ware**, *m. (pl. tant., S. 263, n. 7), citizen*: np. -waran 90, 5; ap. 95, 20.

**cellod**, *adj., curved, hollow, embossed*: as. 158, 16. [Lat. celatus.]

**cēmpa**, *m., warrior*: ns. 153, 6; 180, 27; np. cēmpan 181, 16; gp. cēmpena 141, 15. [camp.]

**cēne**, *adj., keen, bold*: ns. 156, 10. — Comp., ns. cēnre 159, 15.

**cēnlice**, *adv., boldly*: 98, 12.

**cēnnan** (W. I.), *beget, bring forth*: pp. cēnned 187, 10.

**Cēnt**, *f. (S. 284), Kent*: ds. 17, 28.

**ceorl**, *m., (churl) freeman* (of the common class), *man*: ns. 157, 20; ds. ceorle 153, 19.

**cēosan**, *cēas curon coren* (2), *choose*: 3 pl. cēosað 181, 24; opt. 1 sg. cēose 184, 10.

**cēpan** (W. I.), *avail oneself of, take to* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. cēpte 91, 1.

**cīdan** (W. I.), *chide, reproach* (w. dat.): 2 sg. cīddesð (dial.) 30, 3; pret. 2 sg. cīdde 32, 13.

**cīgan** (cīegan, cīgan) (W. I.), *cry out, call*: pret. 3 sg. cīgde 124, 14; cīgde 144, 19; 1 pl. cīgdon 117, 24.

**cild**, *n., child*: gs. cildes 119, 1; 127, 20; 187, 10; ap. cild 127, 23.

**cild-hād**, *m., childhood*: ds. -hāde 87, 9.

**cirice** (cyrice, cyrce), *f., church*: ns. cyrce 82, 8; gs. ciricean 37, 14; cyrcan 78, 23; ds. 82, 7; as. 36, 7; 66, 10; 69, 26; np. 27, 14.

**cirlise**, *adj., 'churlish,' rustic*: np. cirlisce 18, 6. [ceorl.]

**cirm**, see **cymr**.

**cirr** (cierr, cyrr), m., *turn, time, occasion*: ds. cirre 24, 8; 38, 7. [Mod. char.]

**Cisse-ceaster**, f., '*Cissa's fort*,' *Chichester*: ds. -ceastre 22, 11.

**clām**, see **clēa**.

**clāne**, adj., *clean, pure*: ns. 74, 20; 170, 28; gs. clānan 74, 21; as. clāne 77, 30; np. clāne 11, 4; dp. 181, 4; ap. clāne 59, 15.

**clāne**, adv., *entirely*: 26, 16; 172, 29.

**clānsung**, f., *cleansing, chastening*: ns. 46, 28.

**clāþ**, n., *cloth*: ds. clāþe 104, 15.

**clēa** (clēo), f., *claw*: dp. clām (S. 259, n.), 174, 23.

**clēofan**, clēaf clufon clofen (2), *cleave, split* (trans.): pret. 3 pl. 146, 5; 158, 16.

**cleopian**, see **clipian**.

**clēowen**, n., (*clew*), *ball, globular mass*: ds. clēowne 172, 29. [Ger. Knäuel.]

**clipian** (clypian, cleopian) (W. II.), **1.** *cry out, exclaim*: 3 sg. clypað 92, 5; pret. 3 sg. clypode 64, 20; cleopode 7, 5; 32, 4.—**2.** *cry unto, implore* (w. dat.): ptc. dp. clypigendum 92, 23; 3 pl. cleopiað 67, 15; imp. 2 sg. clypa 92, 20; 2 pl. clypiað 82, 7; pret. 3 sg. clipode 110, 14. [Mod. obs. clepe, yclept.]

**clūdīg**, adj., *rocky*: ns. 40, 19. [cf. Mod. cloud.]

**clypian**, see **clipian**.

**clyppan** (W. I.), *embrace, accept*: inf. 10, 25; opt. 3 sg. clyppe 161, 19. [Mod. clip.]

**cnapa**, m., *boy, youth*: np. cnapan

89, 13; gp. cnapena 88, 25. [Ger. Knabe.]

**cnearr**, m., *ship, galley*: ns. cnear 147, 12. [O. N. knorr.]

**cnēo** (cnēow), n., *knee*: ap. cnēo 161, 19; 181, 4; 182, 29; cnēow 137, 16.

**cnēo-mæg**, m., *kinsman*: dp. -māgum 146, 8.

**cnēoriss**, f., *generation, family, tribe, people*: as. -isse 113, 20.

**cniht**, m., *boy, youth, young warrior, knight, attendant, disciple*: ns. 149, 9; 154, 9; gs. cnihtes 79, 23; as. cniht 20, 10; 35, 23; 76, 17; np. cnihtas 77, 11; cnyhtas 141, 20.

**cnyssan** (W. I.), *beat* (trans.): 3 sg. cnyseð 167, 8; 3 pl. cnyssað 163, 17. [cf. Ger. Knorre.]

**cōlian** (W. II.), *cool*: 3 sg. cōlaþ 68, 10.

**collen-ferð** (-ferhð), adj., *proud-minded, fierce*: ns. 162, 18. [\*cwellan, S. 387, n. 3.]

**Coln**, f., *the river Colne* (Essex): ds. Colne 19, 6.

**corn**, n., *corn, grain*: gs. cornes 22, 2; 173, 25; as. corn 21, 25; 22, 23.

**corðor**, n., *troop, flock, company*: gp. corðra 170, 28.

**costian** (costigan, costnian) (W. II.), *tempt, try, prove*: inf. costigan (w. gen.) 142, 2; ger. costianne 117, 21; costienne 118, 21; pret. 1 sg. costnode (w. gen.) 132, 10. [Ger. kosten.]

**costnian**, see **costian**.

**costnung**, f., *temptation*: ns. 2, 18.

**coþu**, f., *disease*: dp. 103, 22.

**cræft**, m., *strength, might, virtue, craft, skill, art, pursuit, know-*



- ledge*: ns. 31, 16; ds. *cræfte* 32, 19; 83, 32; as. *cræft* 31, 13; 53, 25; gp. *cræfta* 31, 19; ap. *cræftas* 54, 1.
- cræftiga** (*cræftega*), m., *craftsman, workman, artificer*; ns. *cræftega* 49, 11.
- cræt**, n., *cart, chariot*: ds. *cræte* 138, 14.
- Crēcas** (*Crēacas*), m. pl., *the Greeks*: np. *Crēacas* 28, 6; gp. *Crēca* 5, 2.
- crēodon** (*crūdan*), *crēad crudon* *croden* (2), *crowd, press, hasten*: pret. 3 sg. *crēad* 147, 12.
- cringan**, -*crong* (-*cronc*) -*crungon* (-*cruncon*) -*crungen* (3), *cringe, yield, fall, die*: inf. 158, 25; 3 pl. 146, 10; *cruncon* 159, 5.
- Crīst**, m., *Christ*: ns. *Crīsð* (dial.) 32, 4; 33, 6; qs. *Crīstes* 11, 12; ds. *Crīste* 102, 5.
- crīsten**, adj., *Christian*: ns. 89, 3; np. *crīstene* 52, 19; *crīstena* 28, 10; *crīstnan* 21, 9; 25, 1; gp. *crīstenra* 75, 3.
- crīsten-dōm**, m., *christianity*: ds. -*dōme* 95, 21; as. -*dōm* 96, 6.
- cucu**, see *cwic*.
- cumbol-gehnāst** (*gehnād*), n., *conflict of banners*: gs. -*gehnāstes* 147, 26.
- cum-pæder**, m., *godfather in his relation to the father*: ns. 20, 12. [Lat. *compater*.]
- cuman**, c(w)ōm c(w)ōmon *cumen* (4), *come*: inf. 6, 5; ger. *cumanne* 7, 18; 2 sg. *cymst* 84, 7; *cymest* 139, 4; 3 sg. *cymð* 2, 13; *cymeð* 42, 17; 3 pl. *cumað* 32, 24; opt. 3 sg. *cume* 132, 30; *cyme* 168, 12; 1 pl. 60, 6; imp. 2 sg. *cum* 84, 4; 2 pl. 137, 8; pret. 2 sg. *cōme* 84, 29; 3 sg. *cwōm* 10, 22; *cuōm* 16, 1; *cōm* 6, 5; 3 pl. *cōmon* 1, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. *cōme* 20, 8; 41, 29; 56, 21; pp. *cumen* 10, 16; 19, 25.
- cunnan** (PP.), *can, be able, know, understand* (trans. and intr.): 1 sg. *cōn* 9, 16; 2 sg. *canst* 54, 19; 3 sg. *can* 53, 25; 1 pl. *cunnon* 27, 22; 52, 27; *cunnun* 64, 13; 3 pl. *cunnon* 31, 10; 53, 27; opt. 3 sg. *cunne* 162, 16; 162, 18; 3 pl. *cunnēn* 28, 21; *cunnan* 31, 23; *cunnon* 31, 26; pret. 1 sg. *cūðe* 9, 18; 2 sg. *cūðest* 79, 26; 3 sg. *cūðe* 32, 15; 100, 4; pret. opt. 2 sg. *cȳðe* 79, 30; 1 pl. *cūðon* 28, 4; 3 pl. *cūðen* 26, 18.
- cunnian** (W. II.), *prove, try, examine, experience*: (w. acc. or gen.): inf. 156, 10; 3 sg. *cunnað* 161, 6; pret. 3 sg. *cunnode* 142, 2. [cunnan.]
- cūð** (pp. < *cunnan*), adj., *known, familiar, manifest*: ns. 35, 17; 49, 24; 86, 12; as. *cūðe* 137, 26; gp. *cūðra* 162, 2. [Ger. *kund*.]
- cūðlic**, adj., *known, certain*: Comp., as. *cūðlicre* 64, 13.
- cūðlice**, adv., *openly, clearly, certainly*: 62, 12; 63, 17.
- cwacian** (W. II.), *quake*: ptc. as. *cwacigendan* 67, 12.
- cwalu**, f., *killing, murder, death*: ds. *cwale* 66, 16; 110, 21. [cwelan.]
- Cwāt-brycg**, f., *Bridgenorth* (Salop): ds. -*bryge* 23, 2; 23, 9.
- cwealm**, m. n., *death, destruction*,



- pestilence* : ns. 90, 11; 93, 7; ds. *cwealme* 91, 5; as. *cwealm* 93, 11. [Mod. *qualm*.]
- cwealm-bære**, adj., *deadly* : as. -bæran 82, 28.
- cweart-ern** (cf. *carc-ern*), n., *prison* : ds. *cwearterne* 83, 4; 133, 10.
- cwelan**, *cwæl cwælon cwolen* (4), *die* : inf. 82, 31.
- cweġllan** (W. I.), *kill* : inf. 144, 15. [cwelan; Mod. *quell*.]
- cweġllere**, m., *executioner* : np. *cweġlleras* 115, 2.
- cwēman** (W. I.), *please* (w. dat.) : ger. *cwēmanne* 55, 9. [cuman.]
- cwēn**, f., *queen* : ns. 103, 7.
- Cwēnas**, m. pl. (a tribe of the Fins) : np. 41, 2; 41, 4; gp. *Cwēna* 41, 1.
- cweorn**, f., *quern, mill* : ns. 34, 24; 34, 25; as. *cweorne* 34, 21. [Goth. *qairnus*.]
- cweðan**, *cwæð cwædon cweden* (5), *say, speak* : inf. 46, 26; 1 sg. *cweðe* 46, 19; 2 sg. *cwyst* 3, 1; 3 sg. *cwið* 32, 25; 3 pl. *cwæðað* (for *cweðað*) 108, 15; imp. 2 sg. *cweð* 83, 20; pret. 2 sg. *cwæde* 84, 20; 3 sg. 1, 5; 7, 6; 3 pl. 4, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. *cwæde* 37, 18; 3 pl. *cwæden* 27, 19; pp. 117, 15 (*named*) : *gecueden* 36, 26; 37, 1. [Mod. *quoth*.]
- cwic** (*cwicu, cucu*, S. 303), adj., '*quick, alive*' : ns. *cucu* 84, 15; as. *cwicne* 144, 24; 145, 4; *cwyne* 132, 25; gp. *cwicra* 160, 9.
- cwic-sūsl** (*cwyc-*), n., *hell-torment* : gs. *cwycsūsles* 132, 7; ds. -sūsle 131, 10; 137, 19.
- cwide** (*cwyde*), m., *saying, utterance* : ds. *cwyde* 82, 15; 92, 10; as. *cuide* 34, 18. [cweðan.]
- cwide-giedd**, n., *word, utterance* : gp. -giedda 162, 2.
- cwild** (*cwyld*), m. f. n., *destruction, pestilence, murrain* : ds. *cwilde* 23, 17. [cwelan.]
- cwīpan** (W. I.), *bewail* (trans.) : inf. 160, 9.
- cwyc-sūsl**, see **cwic-sūsl**.
- cȳf**, f., *vessel* : as. *cȳfe* 75, 4. [Ger. *Kübel*.]
- cyle** (*ciele*), m. (*chill*) *cold* : as. 44, 4; 44, 6.
- cyle-gicel**, m., *icicle* : dp. 167, 8.
- cyme**, m., *coming* : gs. *cymes* 99, 31; ds. *cyme* 11, 14; as. *cyme* 166, 26. [cuman.]
- cyne-dōm**, m., *government, kingdom* : as. 102, 10.
- cyne-gold**, n., *regal gold, diadem, crown* : ns. 186, 7.
- cyne-hlāford**, m., *royal lord* : as. 141, 1.
- cynelic**, adj., *royal* : ap. -lice 100, 23.
- cyne-rīce**, n., *kingdom* : ns. 101, 5; gs. *kynerīces* 28, 27; is. -rīce 17, 17.
- cyne-þrymm**, m., *kingly majesty* : as. -þrym 187, 5.
- cyng** (*cing*), m., *king* : ns. 19, 9; gs. *cynges* 23, 18; *cinges* 20, 26; ds. *cynge* 25, 6.
- cynning**, m., *king* : gs. *cyninges* 7, 2; 17, 18; ds. *cyninge* 6, 21; as. *cyning* 14, 11; np. *cyningas* 16, 13; *cynegas* 102, 1; gp. *cyn-inga* 16, 15.

**cynn**, n., *kin, race, family, kind*: ns. 176, 23; gs. cynnes 156, 12; 182, 7; ds. cynne 151, 24; 172, 1; as. cynn 170, 20; gp. cinna 111, 9.

**cȳpe-cniht**, m., *boy for sale as a slave*: ap. -cnihtas 88, 22.

**cȳp(e)-mōnn**, m., *chapman, merchant*: np. -mēn 88, 19.

**cyr(i)ce**, see **cirice**.

**cyrn** (cierm, cirm), m., *cry, alarm*: ns. 152, 24; cirm, 127, 24.

**cyrran** (cierran, cirran) (W. I.), *turn, go, return*: 3 pl. cyrrað 177, 11; pret. 3 sg. cȳrde 96, 4; 3 pl. cirdon 39, 4. [Ger. kehren.]

**cyrtel**, m., *kirtle, coat, tunic*: as. kyrtel 40, 13; ap. cyrtlas 78, 5.

**cyssan** (W. I.), *kiss*: ptc. cyssende 120, 15; 137, 16; opt. 3 sg. cysse 161, 19.

**cystig**, adj., *virtuous, charitable*: ns. 100, 18; ds. cystigum 75, 25.

**cȳðan** (W. I.), *make known*: inf. 26, 2; 70, 6; 3 pl. cȳðað 86, 6; 166, 9; pret. 3 sg. cȳðde 10, 12; cȳdde 81, 28; 83, 28; 90, 25; 3 pl. cȳðdon 15, 14. [cūð.]

**cȳððu** (cȳðð, S. 255, 3), f., *kith, kinship, home, country*: ds. cȳððe 71, 10; as. cȳððe 71, 13; 147, 15; 148, 2; cȳððu 174, 23.

### D.

**dǣd**, f., *deed, action*: gp. dǣda 11, 22; ap. dǣda 68, 20; dp. 14, 2; 68, 3; 105, 8.

**dǣd-bētan** (W. I.), *make amends, repent*: ptc. np. dǣdbētende 80, 21.

**dǣd-bōt**, f., *repentance*: gs. 91, 24; as. 110, 4; 111, 8.

**dæg**, m., *day*: ds. dæge 11, 15; as. dæg 43, 9; is. dæge 35, 8; 43, 9; gp. daga 18, 23; dp. dagum 11, 28; 38, 14; dagan 41, 24; ap. dagas 21, 22; 38, 12.—Adverbial: gs. dæges and nihtes, *by day and by night*: 3, 12; 5, 14; 21, 18; ds. tō dæge, *to-day*: 65, 30; as. longe on dæg, *far on, late in the day*: 17, 4; 17, 14.

**dæg-hwōmlīc** (-hwāmlic), adj., *daily*: ds. -līcum 87, 24.

**dæg-hwōmlīce** (-hwāmlice), adv., *daily*: 95, 24.

**dæg-rēd**, n., *dawn*: as. 168, 17.

**dægðerlic**, adj., *daily, present*: ds. oð ðisum dægðerlīcum dæge, *to this present day*, 97, 4.

**dæg-weorc**, n., *work of the day*: gs. -weorces 154, 4.

**dæl**, n., *dale*: np. dalu 166, 3. [Ger. Thal.]

**dǣl**, m., *division, portion, part*: ns. 22, 19; ds. dæle 19, 21; be ænigum dǣle, *to any extent*, 46, 24; be þæm dǣle, *to that extent*, 54, 11; as. dǣl 21, 6; 27, 29; 43, 14; 162, 12; gp. dǣla 30, 14.

**dǣlan** (W. I.), *deal out, divide, separate, distribute*: inf. 76, 19; 3 sg. dǣlð 48, 10; dǣleð 180, 28; opt. 1 pl.; dǣlon 150, 12; pret. 3 pl. dǣldon 77, 8; pp. gedǣled 175, 13; pl. gedǣlde 70, 20.

**dǣl-neomende** (dial.) (ptc.), m., *partaker*: as. 63, 1.

**daroð** (darað), m., *dart, spear*: as. 154, 5; 157, 19; gp. daroða lāf, *the leaving of spears, those surviving a battle*, 147, 31.

**dēad**, adj., *dead*: ns. 43, 2; dēada 43, 16; as. dēadne 132, 24; np. dēade 120, 9; dēadan 44, 5.

**dēad-bāre**, adj., *deadly*: ds. -bārum 83, 1.

**deall**, adj., *proud*: ns. deal 174, 12.

**dearr**, see **durran**.

**dēaþ**, m., *death*: ns. 83, 22; gs. dēaþes 71, 8; 92, 10; ds. dēaþe 83, 21; is. dēaþe 13, 8; 95, 11; as. dēaþ 92, 6; ap. dēaþas 68, 1.

**dēaþ-denu**, f., *mortal vale*: as. 179, 17.

**dēaþ-ræced** (-ræced), n., *house of death, grave*: np. 166, 27.

**Defenas** (Defnas), m. pl., *the people of Devonshire; Devonshire*: dp. 21, 4; 24, 10.

**Defena-scīr** (Defna-) f., *Devonshire*: ds. -scīre 19, 18.

**delfan**, dealf dulfon dolfen (3), *delve, dig*: inf. 84, 14.

**dēma**, m., *judge*: ns. 32, 22; 92, 11; gs. dēman 31, 4; 32, 17; 91, 19.

**dēman** (W. I.), *deem, judge, determine*: inf. 45, 13; 3 sg. dēmð 52, 21; 52, 28; pp. gedēmed 9, 6; 170, 8.

**dēm**, m., *judgment*: ns. 34, 23.

**Dene**, m. pl., *Danes*: gp. Dēna 25, 14; dp. Dēnon 153, 16; ap. Dēne 41, 26.

**Dene-mearc** (Dēna-; -mearce), f., *Denmark*: ns. Dēnamearc 41, 27; ds. Dēnemeorce 42, 2; Dēnemearc 42, 8.

**Dēnisc**, adj., *Danish*: as. on Dēnisc, *in the Danish fashion*, 24, 7; np. Dēniscan 19, 12; 22, 24; gp. Dēniscra 21, 11; -ena 24, 29; -ana 22, 20; dp. 25, 1.

**dennian** (W. II.), *become slippery* (?): pret. 3 sg. dennode 146, 12.

**denu** (dēne, S. § 268), f., *valley*: np. 166, 3.

**dēoflic**, adj., *devilish*: ap. -līcan 77, 17.

**dēofol**, m. n., *devil*: gs. dēofles 2, 18; 77, 14; ds. dēofle 131, 24; np. dēofla 123, 30; dp. 78, 17; ap. dēoflu 78, 14; dēoflo 123, 22.

**dēofol-gyld**, n., *idol*: gp. -gilda 65, 7; dp. 65, 3; 65, 21; ap. 65, 16; 82, 12.

**dēofol-gylda**, m., *idolater*: np. -gyldan 82, 3.

**dēofol-sēoc**, adj., *possessed of a devil*: ap. -sēocan 78, 18.

**dēofol-sēocnis**, f., *possession by a devil*: ap. -nyssa 141, 8.

**dēop**, n., *the deep, the sea*: gs. dēopes (dȳpan, f.) 24, 20.

**dēop**, adj., *deep*: as. 143, 15.

**dēope**, adv., *deeply, profoundly*: 163, 5. [111, 16.

**dēoplice**, adv., *deeply, profoundly*:

**dēopnis**, f., *depth, abyss*: ds. -nysse 129, 3.

**dēor** (dīor), n., *wild beast or animal* (of any sort): as. dēor 148, 8; np. dīor 5, 7; gp. dēora 40, 1; 40, 9; ap. dēor 40, 2.

**deorc**, adj., *dark, gloomy, sad*: ns. deorca 182, 14; deorce 168, 17; as. deorce 163, 5.

**dēorling**, see **dȳrling**.

**dēor-mōd**, adj., *bold of mind, brave*: ns. 168, 7.

**Deorwente**, f., *the Derwent*: ds. -wentan 65, 29.

**dēor-wurð** (-wirð, -weorð), adj., *worthy of estimation, precious, honored*: ds. -wurðan 104, 16;

- dp. 76, 3; ap. -wurðe 78, 1; -wirðe 111, 1; -wurðan 76, 29.
- Dēre**, m. pl., *the Deirians, inhabitants of Deira*: np. 89, 14; 89, 15.
- deŕian** (W. I.), *injure* (w. dat.): inf. 151, 18; 3 sg. deŕeð 34, 10; deŕað (S. 400, n. 2) 82, 30; 121, 10. [daru.]
- diācon-hād** (dēacon-), m., *office of a deacon, deaconship*: ds. -hāde 88, 17.
- diēgol** (dīgol), adj., *secret*: ns. diēgla 32, 21; dīgle 3, 4; gs. diēglan 31, 4. — Comp., np. dīgelran 31, 20.
- dim̃m** (dymm), adj., *dim, dark, gloomy*: dp. dymmum 129, 20.
- dim̃nis** (dymnis), f., *dimness, gloom*: ds. dymnysse 129, 4; 130, 2.
- Dinges** (mēre) gs., (a proper name, or *the sea of dashing and noise*: dinges): 147, 31.
- dior**, see **dēor**.
- disc**, m., *dish*: ds. discē 100, 24; as. disc. 100, 28.
- discipul**, m., *disciple*: ns. 117, 15; np. discipulī (Lat.) 116, 19; discipulōs (for -ī) 118, 16; gp. discipula 118, 7; dp. 115, 21; ap. discipulī 115, 7; 118, 9.
- dōgor-rīm**, n., *numbering of days, time*: gs. -rīmes 181, 30.
- dohtor**, f., *daughter*: ns. 103, 7.
- dōm**, m., **1.** *doom, judgment, decree, decision, choice*: gs. dōmes 11, 16; 92, 15; 166, 27; ds. dōme 32, 16; 32, 23; 76, 14; 141, 12; as. dōm (*stipulation*) 15, 13; 150, 17; is. dōme 10, 15. — **2.** *renown, glory*: as. 153, 16.
- dōm-ēr̃n**, n., *judgment-hall*: ds. -ēr̃ne 140, 26.
- dōm-georn**, adj., *eager for renown*: np. -georne 160, 17.
- dōmlic**, adj., *famous, glorious*: dp. 180, 20; 180, 27.
- dōn** (S. 429), *do, act, cause, put, place*: inf. 8, 13; 11, 24; 26, 13; 28, 23; ger. dōnne 62, 5; 119, 9; ptc. dōnde 126, 6; 2 sg. dēst 112, 9; 3 sg. dēð 34, 30; 35, 1; 49, 17; 2 pl. dōð 61, 17; 3 pl. dōð 34, 8; imp. 2 sg. dō 119, 19; opt. 2 sg. dō 27, 3; 3 sg. 29, 9; 35, 2; 78, 8; 1 pl. dōn 28, 15; 2 pl. 61, 16; pret. 2 sg. dydest 122, 26; 3 sg. dyde 7, 20; 9, 10; 12, 9; 79, 18; 3 pl. dydon 46, 14; 103, 29; pret. opt. 3 sg. dyde 46, 13.
- Dorce-ceaster** (Dorcan-), f., *Dorchester*: ds. -ceastre 23, 23; as. Dorcanceaster 102, 3.
- draca**, m., *dragon*: dp. 80, 8.
- drēam**, m., *joy, mirth*: is. drēame 162, 26; gp. drēama (*harmony*) 169, 28. [Mod. dream.]
- drēccan** (W. I.), *vex, trouble, afflict*: pret. 3 pl. drēhton, 23, 27.
- drēnc**, m., *drink*: gs. drēnces 83, 3; ds. drēnce 83, 1; 83, 7; as. 53, 21; 82, 28; 83, 8.
- drēng**, m., *warrior*: gp. drēnga 154, 5. [O. N. dreng.]
- drēogan**, drēag drugon drogen (2), *endure, perform, fulfil*: 3 sg. drēogeð 172, 13.
- drēor**, m., *blood*: is. drēore 144, 17. [drēosan.]
- drēorig**, adj., *dreary, sad*: ns. 147, 31; 161, 2; drēorige 79, 15; as. drēorigne (*hyge*) 160, 17;

- np. drēorige 75, 26 ; 77, 14. [drēosan.]
- drēorig-hlēor**, adj., *with sad face* : ns. 162, 30.
- drēorignis**, f., *sadness* : gs. -nysse 79, 20.
- drēosan**, drēas druron doren (2), *fall, perish* : 3 sg. drēoseð 162, 10 ; 3 pl. drēosað 166, 13. [cf. Mod. dross.]
- drihten**, see **dryhten**.
- drinca**, m., *drink* : as. drincan 132, 13.
- drincan**, drōnc druncon druncen (3), *drink* : inf. 34, 7 ; 82, 31 ; 3 pl. drincað 34, 2 ; 42, 27 ; pret. 3 pl. 113, 7 ; pret. opt. 3 sg. drunce 82, 27 ; 2 pl. druncen 34, 1.
- drohtað**, m., *sojourn, life* : as. 179, 17.
- drohtian**, see **drohtnian**.
- drohtnian** (drohtian) (W. II.), *lead one's life, live* : ger. drohtnigenne 96, 8 ; 3 sg. drohtað 168, 7 ; pret. 3 sg. drohtnode 87, 23 ; 88, 7. [drēogan.]
- drohtnung** (drohtung), f., *conduct, condition, life* : gs. drohtunge 35, 11 ; ds. -nunge 88, 16 ; 99, 25 ; as. 86, 7.
- drohtung**, see **drohtnung**.
- drūsan** (W. I., drūsian W. II.), *droop, drowse, become feeble* : ptc. drūsende 177, 27. [drēosan.]
- drȳ** (S. 266, n. 3), m., *wizard, sorcerer* : ns. 141, 6. [Celt. drūi.]
- drȳge** (drīge), adj., *dry* : ds. on drȳgum, *on dry ground*, 24, 14 ; ap. drȳge 71, 20.
- dryht**, f., *body of retainers, host, people* : dp. 176, 22. [drēogan.]
- dryhten** (drihten), m., *lord, prince, ruler, king* : ns. drihten 9, 28 ; dryhten 32, 13 ; gs. drihtnes 146, 16 ; ds. drihtne 10, 17 ; drihtene 116, 26.
- drȳman** (W. I.), *rejoice* : ptc. gp. drȳmendra 177, 7. [drēam]
- dryre**, m., *fall, deposit* : ns. 165, 16. [drēosan.]
- dugan** (PP.), *avail* : 3 sg. dēah 150, 27 ; opt. 3 sg. dyge 46, 20. [Ger. taugen.]
- duguð** (dugoð), f. : **1.** *body of retainers, host* : ns. 162, 26 ; ds. duguþe 163, 13 ; gp. duguða 182, 9 ; duguða wyn, *the flower, the chief of retainers* (?), 177, 7. — **2.** *benefit, honor, riches* : ds. duguþe 155, 22 ; gp. duguða 180, 29. [dugan ; Ger. Tugend.]
- dūn**, f., *down, hill, mountain* : as. dūne 121, 16 ; 142, 9 ; 143, 17. [Celt. dūnum.]
- dūn-scræf**, n., *hill-cave* : np. -scrafu 166, 3.
- durran** (PP.), *dare* : 1 sg. dearr 112, 12 ; 3 sg. dearr 34, 13 ; 1 pl. durron 111, 18 : opt. 1 sg. durre 160, 10 ; pret. 3 pl. dorston 39, 5 ; pret. opt. 3 pl. dorsten 56, 8.
- duru**, f., *door* : ns. 78, 23 ; 165, 12 ; ds. dura 31, 11 ; duru 120, 10 ; dyru (S. 274, n. 1) 120, 7 ; as. duru 14, 15 ; 64, 7 ; np. dura 120, 11.
- dūst**, n. *dust* : ds. dūste 82, 22 ; 104, 16 ; as. dūst 71, 19 ; 104, 18.
- dūst-scēawung**, f., *contemplation of the dust* : ds. -scēawunga 71, 29.



**dwāscan** (W. I.), *extinguish, blot out*: 3 sg. dwāsceð 181, 1. [dwāes: dysig.]

**dwēlian** (dwēllan, S. 407, n. 1) (W. I.), *lead into folly, deceive; be led astray, err*: ptc. dwēligende 91, 26. [cf. Mod. dull.]

**Dyflin** (Dyflen, Difelin), *Dublin*: as. 147, 32.

**dym-hof**, n., *place of concealment*: dp. -hofon 91, 2.

**dýre** (dīere, dēore), adj., *dear, costly*: np. dýre 40, 3; 43, 26.

**dýrling** (dēorling), m., *darling, favorite*: ns. 74, 1; ap. dēorlingas 55, 7.

**dýrstignes**, f., *boldness, audacity, arrogance*: ds. -nysse 96, 22; as. -nesse 81, 16.

**dysig**, adj., *foolish*: ns. 107, 10. — Supl., ns. dysgosta 47, 2. [Mod. dizzy.]

**dysig**, n., *folly*: ds. dysige 52, 26.

**dysignes**, f., *folly*: ds. -nesse 65, 10; as. 65, 14.

**dyslic** (dysiglic), adj., *foolish*: ns. 76, 12; dp. 105, 4.

### E.

**ē**, see **ēa**.

**ēa**, f., *river*: ns. 18, 2; gs. ē 21, 4; 21, 8; ēas 22, 28; 39, 7; ds. ēa 39, 5; 65, 30; ēæ 22, 25; as. ēa 18, 3; np. ēa 5, 15. [Ger. Au.]

**ēac** (ēc), conj. adv., *also, moreover, likewise, even*: 8, 11; ge . . . ge ēac, *both . . . and also*, 18, 24; nē . . . nē ēac, *neither . . . nor even*, 31, 24; qnd ēac swā, *and also*, 20, 9; 22, 19; ēac, swilce (swylce, swelce), *also*,

*likewise*, 8, 11; 13, 8; 13, 13; 104, 29; ēac gelīce (-lýce), *likewise*, 135, 26. [Ger. auch.]

**ēac**, prep., *in addition to, together with, besides* (w. dat.): 23, 26; 149, 11.

**ēaca**, m., *addition, increase*: ns. (reinforcements) 20, 22; ds. ēacan 108, 3; tō ēacan, *in addition to* (w. dat.), 39, 19; 175, 3.

**ēad**, n., *possession, riches, happiness, bliss*: gs. ēades 178, 28; 187, 9; as. ēad 176, 7. [cf. Mod. allodium.]

**ēadig**, adj., *rich, blessed, happy*: ns. 165, 20; ēadga 143, 2; ēadiga 88, 15; 93, 22; gs. ēadigan 75, 7; 93, 5; dp. 78, 25. [Goth. audags.]

**ēadignes**, f., *happiness, bliss*: gs. -nesse 64, 25.

**ēad-mōd**, see **ēað-mōd**.

**ēad-wela**, m., *generous supply, riches*: ns. 173, 24; dp. 185, 14.

**eafora** (eafera), m., *son, heir*: ds. eaforan 144, 7; as. 144, 25; np. 146, 7; dp. 179, 6. [cf. Goth. afar, prep. 'after.']

**ēage**, n., *eye*: gs. eagan 64, 9; is. 50, 21; np. 33, 9; dp. 31, 4; ap. 59, 15; 112, 4.

**ēag-gebyrd**, f., *eyeball (?)*, *pupil of the eye (?)*: ns. 175, 19.

**eahta**, num., *eight*: 39, 25; 102, 14; 121, 13.

**ēa-lā**, interj., *oh! alas!* 71, 21; 79, 24; 163, 10.

**eald** (ald), adj., *old*: ns. alda 16, 18; ealda fæder, *grandfather* (ancestor?), 156, 13; ap. ealde 67, 3; ealdan 92, 8; ealde, *tried*,



- honored*, 150, 26; dp. 7, 19.—  
Supl., as. *ieldesðe* (dial.), *most honored*, 32, 7.
- Ealdan-mynster**, n., *Old-Minster*: ds. -mynstre 102, 8.
- eald-cȳððu** (-cȳðð), f., *old, former home*: as. -cȳððe 177, 10; -cȳððu (S. 255, 3) 180, 10.
- eald-fæder**, m., *forefather*: ap. -fæderas 135, 4.
- eald-fēond**, m., *old foe, arch fiend, devil*: gs. -fēondes 179, 2; gp. -fēonda 180, 24.
- ealdian** (W. II.), *become old*: pp. *geealdad* 180, 2.
- ealdor**, m., *life*: as. 182, 2; tō *ealdre*, adv., *for ever*, 166, 19.
- ealdor** (aldor), m., *prince, chief, lord*: ns. 129, 13; aldor 143, 18; gs. *ealdres* 151, 1; ds. *ealdre* 94, 5; 149, 11.
- ealdor-bisceop**, m., *chief bishop*: ns. 63, 15.
- ealdor-dōm**, m., *lordship, sovereignty*: as. 170, 19.
- ealdor-lang**, adj., *life-long, lasting*: as. -langne 146, 3.
- ealdor-mōnn**, m., *alderman, chief, ruler, magistrate, chief officer of the shire*: ns. -mōn 10, 10; -mann 63, 29; gs. -mōnnes 20, 6; np. -mēn 32, 15.
- ealgian** (W. II.), *defend*: pret. 3 pl. *ealgodon* 146, 9.
- eall** (all), adj., *all*: ns. 1, 3; 18, 27; as. *alne* 16, 11; *ealle* 12, 1; is. *ealle* 18, 14; 59, 1; np. *ealle* 2, 6; 6, 20; 9, 6; *alle* 14, 18; *ealla* 28, 10; gp. *ealra* 3, 21; 10, 15; *eallra* 47, 2; dp. *eallum* 10, 16; as. *ealle* 2, 10; 10, 13; *ealla* 28, 9; *eall* 3, 26; *eal* 10, 6; 11, 2.—*Adverbial*: gs. *ealles, altogether, quite, entirely*, 185, 9; *ealles, ealra swiþost, most of all, especially*, 23, 17; 24, 1; *ealles for swiðe, altogether, utterly*, 23, 15; ds. (or dp.) *mid (myd) eallum, altogether, entirely*, 130, 24; 134, 15; is. *mid ealle, withal (= and everything)*, 17, 26; 25, 10; 100, 28; as. *ealne weg, all the way*, 39, 8; 41, 17; *always*, 36, 12; *ealneg (= ealne weg)* 29, 11; *ealne dæg, all the day*, 35, 26; *eall swā, just as*, 136, 16.
- eallinga**, see **eallunga**.
- eallunga** (eallinga), adv., *altogether, entirely*: 51, 3; *eallunge* 90, 6; *eallinga* 63, 17.
- Eall-wealdend**, m., *Ruler of all*: ns. 98, 23.
- ealo** (ealu), n., *ale*: ns. 42, 29; gs. *ealað* (S. 281, 2) 44, 7.
- ēa-lōnd**, n., *island*: ds. -lōnde 175, 5.
- ēam**, m., *uncle*: ns. 98, 7. [Ger. Oheim.]
- ēar**, n., *ear (of corn)*: ds. *ēare* 3, 15; as. *ēar* 3, 15.
- earc**, f., *ark*: ns. 36, 7; 37, 19; gs. *earce* 36, 1; 36, 4; as. *earce* 35, 27; 36, 11.
- eard**, m., *dwelling, home, country*: gs. *eardes* 177, 20; ds. *earde* 71, 10; as. *eard* 81, 8; 148, 17; 151, 1. [eorðe.]
- eard-geard**, m., *dwelling-place, earth*: as. 163, 1.
- eardian** (W. II.), *dwel*: inf. 3, 23; 3 pl. *eardiað* 40, 21; 82, 19; pret. 3 pl. *eardodon* 41, 30; 77, 11.
- earding** (eardung), f., *habitation*: ap. *eardinga* 188, 15.

- eard-stapa**, m., *land-stepper, wanderer*: ns. 160, 6.
- eard-stēde**, m., *dwelling-place*: ds. 171, 26.
- eard-wīc**, n., *dwelling*: as. 180, 6.
- ēare**, n., *ear*: dp. 34, 17; ap. ēaran 2, 2; 3, 5.
- earfoð** (earfeð), n., *difficulty, toil, hardship, torture, torment*: gp. earfoða 51, 22; dp. 62, 17; ap. earfoðu 55, 11. [Ger. Arbeit.]
- earfoðe**, adj., *difficult*: ns. 76, 27; gs. earfoðes 59, 13.
- earfoðlic**, adj., *difficult, full of hardship*: ns. 163, 22.
- earfoðnes**, f., *hardship, torture*: dp. 68, 14; ap. -nessa 119, 18.
- ēar-gebland**, n., *wave-mingling, ocean*: as. 147, 3.
- earh** (earg), adj., *cowardly*: ns. 157, 2. [Ger. arg.]
- earm**, m., *arm*: ns. 99, 6; as. 154, 21; dp. 130, 6.
- earm**, adj., *poor, pitiable, wretched, despicable*: as. earmne 46, 4; np. earne 45, 11; 180, 17; dp. 78, 25. — Comp. ns. earmra 46, 1. [Ger. arm.]
- earm-cearig**, adj., *wretched, full of care*: ns. 160, 20.
- earming**, m., *poor wretch*: np. earmingas 78, 16.
- earn**, m., *eagle*: ns. 133, 4; 152, 24; gs. earne 173, 8; ds. earne 173, 11; as. earn æftan hwīt (cf. Gr. *πύραγρος*) 148, 7. [Ger. Aar.]
- earnian** (W. II.), *earn* (w. gen.): 3 sg. earnað 181, 29; 3 pl. earniað 55, 17.
- eart**, see **bēon**.
- ēast**, adv., *east, in an easterly direction*: 19, 24; 38, 17; 65, 29.
- ēastan**, adv., *from the east*: 42, 19; 148, 13; 176, 13; ēastan 168, 13; wið ēastan, *to the east*: 40, 19; be ēastan, *to the east of* (w. dat.), 20, 28.
- ēa-stæð**, n., *river-bank*: ds. -stæðe 151, 11.
- ēast-dæl**, m., *eastern quarter, the east*: ds. -dæle 121, 16; dp. 165, 2.
- ēast-ende**, m., *east-end*: ds. 17, 28.
- Ēast-ēngle**, m. pl., *East-Angles, East-Anglia*: np. 18, 12; gp. -ēngla 22, 5; dp. 19, 16; 21, 15.
- Ēaster-dæg** (Ēastor-), m., *Easter Day*: ds. -dæge 100, 22; is. Eastordæge 66, 8.
- ēast-healf**, f., *east side*: ds. -healfe 21, 8.
- ēast-lang**, adj., *extending east*: ns. 17, 29.
- ēast-ri-ce**, n., *eastern kingdom*: ds. 17, 24; 18, 11.
- Ēastro** (Ēastru, Ēastre; Ēastron pl. tant.), f. n., *Easter*: ap. ēastron 17, 9.
- ēast-ryhte**, adv., *eastward*: 38, 15.
- Ēast-seaxe** (-seaxan), m. pl., *East-Saxons, Essex*: gp. -seaxna 22, 6; dp. 20, 21; ap. -seaxe 19, 3; 21, 14.
- ēast(e)-weard** (-wērd), adj., *eastward, easterly*: ns. 40, 21; -wērd 40, 22; gs. -weardes (adv.) 19, 21; ds. -weardre 17, 28; as. -weard 22, 7.
- ēast-weg**, m., *east-way, path in the east*: dp. 169, 3.
- ēaþe**, adv., *easily*: 28, 15; 55, 24. — Comp. (īeð) ēað 65, 10. — Supl. *ȳðast* 169, 3.

- ēaḥ-mōd** (ēad-), adj., *humble-minded, humble*: ns. ēadmōd 100, 18; is -mōde 30, 2; ap. -mōdan 67, 11.
- ēaḥ-mōdlice** (ēad-), adv., *humbly*: 11, 23; 61, 10; ēad- 94, 4; 107, 1.
- ēaḥ-mōdnes** (ēad-), f., *humility, meekness, condescension*: gs. -nesse 32, 10; as. 30, 18; gp. -nessa 73, 2.
- ēaw-fæst** (æw-, æ-, S. 118, n. 1), *religious, pious*: ns. -fæsta 87, 1; ds. -fæstre 86, 14.
- eax**, f., *axis, axle-tree*: ns. 50, 10; ds. eaxe 50, 9; 50, 12; as. eaxe 52, 8.
- ēbba**, m., *ebb*: ds. ēbban 151, 13.
- Ebrēas**, m. pl., *Hebrews*: gp. Ebrēa 144, 26.
- Ebrēisc**, adj., *Hebrew*: as. 28, 5; 124, 30.
- ēce**, adj., *eternal, everlasting*: ns. 9, 28; 10, 4; 59, 9; ēca 32, 21; ēcea 70, 22; ds. ēcan 61, 16; gp. ēcra 63, 1.
- ēced**, m. n., *vinegar*: ds. ēcede 132, 14. [Lat. acētum; Ger. Essig.]
- ēcelice**, adv., *eternally*: 70, 11; 78, 7; 81, 29.
- ēcg**, f., *edge, sword*: ns. 151, 8; ds. ēcge 142, 13; dp. 146, 4; 148, 12.
- ēcnes**, f., *eternity*: ns. 59, 12; 60, 8; as. -nysse 74, 7; as. -nesse 114, 18.
- ed-geong** (-giong), adj., *becoming (or being) young again*: ns. 178, 3; 180, 10; 183, 22; -giong 185, 9.
- ed-lēan**, n., *reward*: gs. -lēanes 56, 14; 94, 10; ds. -lēane 94, 2; as. -lēan 58, 3.
- ed-niwe** (-nēowe), adj., *renewed, restored*: ns. 174, 4; 167, 26.
- ed-nīwinga**, adv., *anew*: 183, 20.
- edor** (eodor), m., *enclosure, dwelling*: np. ederas 162, 24.
- ed-węden**, f., *overturning, change*: ns. 166, 19.
- efen-ēhḥ** (-nēhḥ), f., *neighboring plain*: ds. -ēhḥe 21, 26. [nēah.]
- efen-hlēoḥor**, n., *equal, united harmony*: is. -hlēoḥre, 186, 23.
- efes**, f., *eaves, border, side* (of a forest): ds. efes (for efese?) 18, 21.
- efne** (cf. emne), adv., *even, only, just*: 8, 17; 65, 9; *behold*: 78, 15; 91, 12; 129, 2.
- efn-ēce**, adv., *co-eternally*: 69, 25.
- efstan** (W. I.), *hasten* (intr.): inf. 68, 17; 95, 25; ptc. efstende 128, 9; imp. 2 pl. efstaḥ 122, 9; pret. 3 sg. efste 143, 12; 3 pl. -on 156, 1. [\*of-ēst.]
- eft**, adv., *again, back, afterwards*: 1, 1; 6, 5; 6, 13; 7, 19; 7, 24; 17, 24; 20, 5; eft ongēan (see ongēan).
- ēge**, m., *fear, terror*: ns. 30, 20; 78, 17; ds. 4, 10; 35, 7; as. 117, 18. [Goth. agis.]
- ēgesa**, m., *terror, fear*: ns. 143, 6; ds. ēgesan 181, 6.
- ēgeslic**, adj., *terrible, horrible*: ns. 6, 9; 183, 8.
- ēgeslice**, adv., *horribly*: 131, 23.
- ēhtan** (W. I.), *pursue, persecute* (w. gen.): 3 sg. ēht 60, 18. [ōht.]
- ēhtere**, m., *persecutor*: ns. 75, 3.
- ēhtnis**, f., *persecution*: ns. -nys 2, 19; as. -nysse 95, 11.

**ęlcor** (ęlcor), adv., *otherwise* : 65, 18.

**ęldan** (ieldan, yldan), *delay, hesitate* : pret. 3 sg. ęlde 62, 2. [eald.]

**ele**, m., *oil* : ds. 75, 4 ; as. 130, 21. [Lat. oleum.]

**ęl-fręmed** (ęl-) (pp.), adj., *separated, released, extraneous* : ns. ęlfręmed 85, 9 ; ap. ęlfręmede 95, 8.

**ęllen**, n., *strength, courage, fortitude, zeal* : ns. 142, 3 ; ds. mid ęlne 164, 3 ; on ęlne 181, 29 ; as. on ęllen, *boldly*, 156, 6. [Goth. aljan.]

**ęllen-wōdnis**, f., *zeal, fervor* : gs. -nisse 11, 25.

**ęlles**, adv., *else* : hwæt . . . ęlles, *what else*, 36, 6 ; 56, 13 ; 70, 22 ; nān ęing ęlles, *nothing else*, 85, 14.

**ęln**, f., *ell* (measure) : gp. ęlna 39, 24 ; 40, 15.

**ęl-þęodig** (ęl-), adj., *of another nation, foreign, strange* : as. ęlþęodigne 122, 7.

**ęl-þęodisc** (ęl-), adj., *foreign, strange* : ns. ęlþęodisc 113, 9.

**embe**, see **ymbe**.

**emb-gangan** (R.), *compass* (trans.) : opt. 3 sg. -gange 125, 28.

**emne** (emn, cf. efne), adv., *equally* : 59, 12 ; emn 50, 23.

**emn-lang** (efn-lang), adj., *equally long* : on emnlang prep. (w. dat.), *along*, 40, 20.

**ęnde**, m., *end* : ns. 34, 23 ; 50, 22 ; 67, 1 ; ds. 49, 17 ; 60, 4 ; as. 20, 12 ; 59, 18 ; is. 11, 26.

**ęnde-byrdlice**, adv., *in an orderly manner* : 49, 25.

**ęnde-byrdnes**, f., *order* : ns. 9, 23 ; ds. -nesse 49, 5 ; as. 9, 6 ; 34, 11 ; 48, 6 ; -nisse 111, 19.

**endemes** (endemest), adv., *equally, in like manner* : 82, 6.

**ęndian** (W. II.), *end, bring to an end* : opt. 3 sg. ęndige 168, 2.

**ęndlyfta** (S. 328), num., *eleventh* : is. -lyftan 66, 6.

**ęnge**, adj., *narrow, oppressive, cruel* : ns. ęnga, 167, 1.

**ęngel**, m., *angel* : ds. ęngle 144, 20 ; as. ęngel 115, 14 ; np. ęnglas 60, 3 ; gp. ęngla 89, 11 ; ap. 49, 20. [Lat. angelus.]

**Ęngla-feld**, m., *Englefield* (Berkshire) : ds. -felda 16, 3.

**Ęngla-land**, n., *country of the Angles, England* : ds. -lande 89, 1.

**Ęnglisc**, adj., *English* : gs. Ęngliscra 86, 1 ; as. Ęnglisc 26, 18 ; 28, 21 ; 81, 23 ; 107, 4 ; gp. Ęngliscra 24, 29.

**Ęnglisc-ge-reord**, n., *English language* : ds. -reorde 8, 7.

**eno**, see **ono**.

**ęnt**, m., *giant* : gp. ęnta 163, 3.

**ęode**, **ęodon**, see **gān**.

**eodorcan** (cf. ed-rocian, ed-recan, roccettan), *ruminate* : ptc. eodorcende 11, 4. [Ger. räuspern.]

**Eofer-wic** (Efer-), n., *York* : as. Eferwīc 101, 9. [cf. Ger. Eber.]

**Eofer-wic-ceaster**, f., *York* : ds. -ceastre 65, 29.

**eoh**, m. n., *horse* : as. 155, 14. [Goth. aihwa.]

**eom**, see **bęon**.

**eorcnan-stān** (eorclan-), m., *precious stone* : dp. 186, 5. [Goth. -airkns.]

**ęored** (ęorod), n., *company, troop*,

- host*: ap. *ēoredu* 135, 23; 135, 26. [\**eoh-rād*.]
- ēored-ciēst** (-cyst), f., *company, troop, host*: dp. 176, 13; -cystum 146, 21.
- eorl**, m., *earl*, **1**. A Danish title corresponding to the native ealdorman: ns. 16, 17; np. *eorlas* 16, 14; 147, 8; gp. *eorla* 16, 17. — **2**. Applied to an ealdorman: ns. 149, 6; ds. *eorle* 150, 7. — **3**. *warrior*: np. 148, 17; gp. 146, 1.
- eornoste**, adv., *earnestly, fiercely*: 158, 14.
- eornostlice**, adv., *earnestly, indeed*: 91, 23; 93, 3.
- eorð-būend**, m., *earth-dweller*: np. *eorðbūigende* 91, 20.
- eorðe**, f., *earth*: ns. 3, 14; 52, 12; gs. *eorðan* 1, 10; 10, 1; ds. 50, 21; as. 1, 9.
- eorðlic**, adj., *earthly, worldly*: ns. -lica 35, 13; gs. -lican 35, 11; as. -lice 50, 20; dp. 34, 29.
- eorð-scræf**, n., *earth-cave, grave*: ds. -scræfe 162, 31; -scrafe (S. 240, n. 2) 69, 11.
- eorð-weg**, m., *earth-way*: ds. on *eorðwege*, on *earth*, 171, 9.
- ēow**, **ēower**, **ēowic**, see **ðū**.
- ēower** (īower), poss. pron., *your*: gs. *ēoweres* 82, 13; ds. *ēowrum* 116, 25; as. *ēowerne* 80, 13; 116, 17; *ēower* 61, 11; np. *ēowre* 15, 21; dp. *īowrum* 34, 1; *ēowrum* 61, 12; *ēowerum* 80, 5; ap. *ēowre* 80, 14.
- Ēow-land**, n., *Öland* (island in the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 11.
- erce-bisceop**, m., *archbishop*: ds. -bisceope 96, 2; 96, 3.
- erce-hād**, m., *archiepiscopal dignity*: as. 96, 28.
- erian** (W. I.), *ear, plough*: inf. 40, 17; pret. 3 sg. *erede* 40, 7.
- ermð**, see **yrmð**.
- esne**, m., *servant, man*: ds. *esne* 7, 6. [Goth. *asneis*.]
- esal** (eosol), m., *ass*: ap. *esolas* 143, 6. [Goth. *asilus*.]
- ēst**, f., *favor, grace*: as. 166, 25; 179, 4. [Ger. *Gunst*.]
- ēst-full**, adj., *devout*: ds. -fullum 92, 26.
- Est-land**, n., *country of the Estas* (on the eastern coast of the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 24.
- Est-mere**, m., *Frische Haſf*: ns. 42, 17; as. 42, 16.
- Estum**, dp. m., *the people of Est-land*: 42, 15; 43, 1.
- esul-cweorn**, f., *millstone*: ns. 34, 19.
- etan**, *æt æton eten* (5), *eat*: inf. 113, 16; imp. 2 pl. *etað* 121, 5; opt. 3 sg. *ete* 108, 8; pret. 3 sg. 125, 24; 3 pl. 113, 6.
- ettan** (W. I.), *graze*: inf. 40, 17.
- ēðel**, m., *landed property, home, native country, territory*: ds. *ēðele* 35, 15; 87, 18; 94, 9; as. *ēðel* 26, 9; 150, 31; is. *ēðle* 160, 20. [cf. Mod. *allodial*.]
- ēðel-land**, n., *native land*: as. 174, 25.
- ēðel-turf**, f., *native turf, country*: ds. -tyrf 176, 9.
- Exan-ceaster** (-cester), f., *Exeter*: gs. -ceastres 19, 20; ceastres 20, 16; as. -ceaster 22, 9; -cester 19, 19.
- exl** (eaxl), f., *shoulder*: as. *exle*



145, 5; dp. 138, 23; 138, 26.  
[cf. Mod. axle.]

## F.

**fæc**, n., *division, space, interval, portion of time*: ns. 64, 10; ds. fæce 8, 6; 64, 11; 71, 23; 138, 19; as. fæc 13, 4; 127, 13. [Ger. Fach.]

**fācen** (fācn), n., *deceit, treachery, wickedness*: gs. fācnes 180, 25; is. fācne 185, 23; ap. fācn 77, 17.

**fācne**, adj., *guileful*: as. 179, 16.

**fæder**, m., *father*: gs. fæder 168, 14; np. fæderas 91, 21; dp. 129, 2.

**fæderlic**, adj., *fatherly, paternal*: ns. -lice 129, 15.

**fāg** (fāh), adj., *colored, variegated*: ns. 175, 10; fāh 163, 14. [Goth. -faihs.]

**fāge**, adj., *fated, doomed to death*: ns. 153, 6; np. fāge 146, 12; 147, 5; 152, 22; ap. fāgean 153, 12. [Ger. feige.]

**fāgen**, adj., *fain, glad, rejoicing*: ns. 162, 15; (w. gen.) 101, 30.

**fāger**, adj., *fair, beautiful, pleasant*: ns. 68, 5; 168, 4; 177, 19; gs. fāgeres 88, 23; is. fāgre 11, 25; np. fāgra 59, 10. — Comp., ap. fāgerran 176, 18. — Supl., dp. fāgrestum 165, 8.

**fāgere** (fāgre), adv., *beautifully, well*: 150, 1; fāgre 174, 20; 175, 13.

**fāgernes**, f., *fairness, beauty*: gs. -nesse 72, 12; as. -nesse 72, 19; ap. -nissa 111, 7.

**fāgnian** (W. II.), *rejoice* (w. gen.): ptc. fāgnigende 75, 20; pret. 3 sg. fāgnode 99, 31; 104, 6.

**fāh** (fāg), adj., *hostile*: ns. 185, 23. [gefā 'foe.']

**fāhð**, f., *feud*: as. fāhðe 156, 20. [Ger. Fehde.]

**Falster**, *Falster* (island in the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 7.

**fandian** (W. II.), *try, tempt, test, examine, seek to know*: inf. 38, 8; 59, 4; imp. 2 pl. fandiað (w. gen.) 77, 28. [findan.]

**fandung**, f., *temptation, test, usage*: ds. -unge 111, 21.

**fær**, n., *journey, expedition*: ds. fære 19, 10.

**faran**, fōr fōron faren (6), *go, proceed, travel, march*: inf. 3, 29; 2 sg. færest 117, 13; 3 sg. færð 33, 15; 37, 6; 49, 13; 110, 2; 3 pl. farað 38, 13; 50, 15; imp. 2 pl. farað 78, 3; opt. 3 sg. fare 52, 26; 2 pl. faren 116, 20; pret. 3 sg. 17, 23; 18, 16; 38, 9; 3 pl. 18, 15; 19, 24; pp. gefaren 20, 17.

**færelt** (færelð), m. n., *going, motion, journey*: gs. færeltes 50, 11; færelðes 93, 24; ds. farelte 51, 9.

**fāringa**, adv., *suddenly*: 129, 5; 183, 17. [fær 'fear.']

**fārlic**, adj., *sudden*: ns. fārlica 91, 24; ds. -licum 91, 13.

**fārlice**, adv., *suddenly*: 77, 1; 79, 9; 129, 9.

**fær-sceat**, m., *passage-money, fare*: as. 116, 17. [cf. Mod. scot-free.]

**fār-sceaða**, m., *sudden or dangerous enemy*: ds. -sceaðan 153, 29.

**faru**, f., *journey*: ds. fare 93, 23; 140, 25.

**fæst**, adj., *fast, firm, secure*: ns.



- 48, 19; 50, 17; as. *fæstne* 145, 7; np. *fæste* 51, 1; 51, 10.
- fæste**, adv., *fast, firmly, securely*: 10, 7; 36, 1; 149, 21; 152, 20.
- fæsten**, n.: 1. *fort, fortress, fastness*: ds. *fæstenne* 18, 5; 21, 3; as. *fæsten* 155, 19. — 2. *fast* (abstinence from food): ds. *fæstene* 81, 18; as. 81, 17; 83, 30; dp. 95, 6.
- fæst-hafol**, adj., *retentive*: ds. -hafelum 87, 13.
- fæstlice**, adv., *firmly, securely, resolutely, bravely*: 30, 12; 65, 3; 151, 30; 157, 18. — Comp., *fæstlicor* 50, 12.
- fæstnian** (W. II.), *fasten, confirm*: inf. 150, 14.
- fæstnung**, f., *security, safety*: ns. 164, 4.
- fæt**, n., *vessel*: ap. *fatu* 74, 11. [Mod. vat.]
- fætels**, m. n., *vessel*: ap. *fætels* 44, 7.
- fæðm**, m. f., *embrace, grasp*: as. 182, 2; 184, 13.
- fæðm-rīm**, n. (*fathom-number*), *fathom measure*: gs. -rīmes 166, 8.
- feallan**, fēoll fēollon feallen (R.), *fall*: inf. 98, 17; ptc. *feallende* 93, 8; as. *feallendne* 72, 26; 3 sg. *fylð* (of the course of water) 41, 18; *fealleð* 162, 10; 3 pl. *feallað* 33, 8; pret. 3 sg. 1, 7; 62, 11; 77, 3; 99, 6; 3 pl. 98, 20; 146, 12.
- feallenlic** (*feallendlic*), adj., *unstable*: ns. 72, 9.
- fealo-hilte**, adj., *fallow-hilted*: ns. 154, 22.
- fealu** (*fealo*), adj., *fallow, pale, yellow, dusky, dark*: ns. *fealo* 172, 21; as. *fealone* 147, 13; np. *fealwe* 167, 23; 175, 29; ap. 161, 23.
- Fearn-hamm**, m., *Farnham* (Surrey): ds. -hamme 19, 4.
- fēawe** (fēa; fēawa, due to association with *fela*), adj., pl. tant., *few*: nom. 27, 10; fēawa 18, 6; 26, 17; (w. gen.) 26, 21; dat. fēawum 38, 5; fēaum 54, 11; acc. fēawa 81, 31.
- fēccan** (fēcgan, fētian) (W. III.), *fetch*: inf. 97, 1; ptc. *fēcende* 104, 28; imp. 2 pl. *fēccað* 77, 24; pret. 3 sg. *fētte* 99, 8.
- fela** (feola, feala, fæla), n. (indecl. S. 106, n., 275; sometimes as adj.; rarely inflected); *much, many* (w. gen.): nom. 16, 20; 17, 7; 85, 15; 151, 21; acc. 1, 4; 21, 3; 32, 24; 39, 15; 81, 28; 152, 7; 178, 17; feala 71, 10; fæla 131, 20. [Ger. viel.]
- feld**, m., *field, battle-field*: ns. 146, 12; as. *feld* 18, 19; 103, 31; 104, 3.
- felg** (felge), f., *felly*: ds. *felge* 50, 18; 50, 22; np. *felga* 51, 2; 51, 9; 51, 18; *felgea* 51, 11; *felgan* 50, 13; dp. 51, 1. [fēolan.]
- fell**, n., *fell, skin, hide*: as. *fel* 40, 13; dp. 40, 9; ap. *fell* 40, 12.
- feng**, m., *grasp*: as. 172, 18. [fōn.]
- feoh** (fioh, fēo), n.: 1. *cattle*. — 2. *goods, property, money, riches*: ns. 79, 7; gs. *fēos* 15, 13; 43, 12; ds. *fēo* 20, 1; 43, 19; as. *feoh* 15, 3; 20, 9; 21, 17; 43, 11; 150, 18; *fioh* 55, 27. [Mod. fee.]

- feoh-gifre**, adj., *greedy of possessions, avaricious*: ns. 162, 15.
- feoh-lēas**, adj., *without money*: np. -lēase 23, 12.
- feohtan**, feaht fuhton fohten (3), *fight*: inf. 149, 16; 157, 25; ptc. feohtende 14, 18; 15, 5; 2 sg. fihstest 122, 11; pret. 3 sg. 14, 8; 157, 18; 158, 10.
- feohte**, f., *fight, battle*: ns. 152, 20.
- fēolan**, fealh fulgon (fælon) folen (3), *reach, penetrate*: pret. 3 pl. 15, 24. [Goth. filhan.]
- fēol-heard**, adj., *hard as a file*: ap. -hearde 152, 25.
- fēond**, m., *fiend, enemy*: as. fēond 79, 28; gp. fēonda 62, 13; 98, 14; dp. fēondum 152, 20; ap. fýnd 98, 24; 151, 30.
- feorh** (fiorh), m. n., *life*: gs. fēores 157, 24; 159, 20; ds. fēore 155, 19; 157, 23; fīore 55, 27; as. feorh 15, 3; 147, 13; 153, 12; 171, 23.
- feorh-geong**, adj., *young in life, youthful*: ns. 180, 8.
- feorh-hord**, n., *life-hoard, spirit*: ns. 172, 24.
- feorh-hūs**, n., *life-house, body*: as. 158, 30.
- feorm** (fiorm), f., **1.** *food, provision, goods*. — **2.** *use, benefit*: as. fiorme 27, 16. [Mod. farm.]
- feormian** (W. II.), *consume*: 3 sg. feormað 172, 21.
- feorr**, adv., *far*: feor 13, 1; 38, 12; 65, 29; feorr 149, 3; feor, *far back* (time): 163, 6. — Supl., *farrest* 38, 13; *fyrrest* 51, 11.
- feorr**, adj., *far, far from* (w. dat.): ns. 160, 21; feor þām, *far from that* (metaph.), 109, 9.
- feorran** (fiorran), adv., *from afar*: 176, 14; fiorran 48, 1.
- fēorða**, num. adj., *fourth*: ns. 30, 16; 143, 9; ds. fēorðan 92, 25; as. fēorðan 81, 10; — gs. bynнан fēorðan healfes dages fæce, *within three and a half days*, 138, 19.
- fēower**, num., *four*: 22, 21; 30, 14; 35, 28; 36, 8; 101, 6.
- fēower-tig**, num., *forty*: 85, 12; 94, 12; 121, 13; 141, 15; gen. -tiges (S. 326) 39, 25.
- fēower-týne** (-tiene), num., *fourteen*: dat. -týnum 11, 28.
- fēran** (W. I.), *go, travel*: pret. 3 sg. fērde 65, 21; 83, 27; 94, 12; 3 pl. fērdon 77, 15; 121, 11.
- ferhð** (ferð), m. n., *mind, spirit, heart*: ns. ferð 162, 1; ds. ferhðe 182, 19; ferðe 163, 6; as. ferð 179, 16.
- fērian** (W. I. II.), *carry, transport*: inf. 19, 2; 19, 14; (*go?*) 155, 4; ptc. fērigende 79, 11; pret. 3 sg. fērode 102, 7; fērede 162, 28; 3 pl. fēredon 106, 1; pp. gefērod 138, 14.
- fers**, n. m., *verse*: ds. ferse 109, 22; ap. fers 9, 22. [Lat. versus.]
- fersc**, adj., *fresh*: np. fersce 41, 4.
- ferð-loca** (ferhð-), m. (*inclosure of the spirit*), *spirit, heart, mind*: ns. 161, 10; as. -locan 160, 13.
- fetor** (feotor), f., *fetter*: dp. fet-erum 160, 21.
- fēða**, m., *band of foot-soldiers, troop*: ap. fēðan 152, 5. [fin-dan?]
- feðer**, f., *feather*: np. feðre 169,

- 27; gp. feðra 40, 13; dp. feð-  
erum 40, 9; feðrum (*wing?*)  
168, 5; 168, 19.
- feðer-hqma**, m., *feather-garb*,  
*plumage*: ns. 174, 26.
- fīc-trēow**, n., *fig-tree*: as. 121, 5.  
[Lat. *figus*.]
- fīerd** (fīrd, fyrd), f., 1. (*military*)  
*expedition*: ds. fyrde 156, 16. —  
2. (*the national*) *army*: ns. 19,  
3; fīrd 21, 20; 22, 5; ds. fīerde  
18, 24; 19, 21; as. fīerd 16, 5;  
18, 16. [faran.]
- fīerdian** (fyrdian) (W. II.), *be on*  
*a military expedition*: pret. 3 pl.  
fīerdedon 19, 10.
- fīerd-lēas**, adj., *unprotected by the*  
*army*: 18, 22.
- fīf**, num., *five*: 39, 3; 40, 12;  
131, 4; nom. fīfe 147, 5; dat.  
fīfum 24, 18.
- fīfta**, num. adj., *fifth*: ns. 87, 1.
- fīftig**, num., *fifty*: gen. fīftiges (S.  
326) 39, 26; dat. fīftegum 29, 7.
- fīf-týne** (-tēne), num., *fifteen*: 40,  
12; -tēne 42, 17.
- fīndan**, fōnd fundon funden (3),  
*find, come upon, supply*: 3 sg.  
fīndeð 44, 2; 144, 4; pret. 3 pl.  
fī52, 2; pp. 28, 6.
- Fīnnas**, pl. m., *the Fins*: np. 38,  
6; 39, 10; dp. 40, 3.
- fīnta**, m., *tail*: ns. 175, 13.
- fīras**, pl. m., *men*: gp. fīra 178,  
26; 183, 21; fīra 182, 7; dp.  
fīrum 10, 5; 165, 3.
- fīrgen-strēam**, m., *mountain-*  
*stream, woodland-stream*: as.  
168, 19. [Goth. *fairguni*.]
- fīscað**, see **fīscnað**.
- fīscere**, m., *fisher*: np. fīsceras  
39, 14; dp. 39, 9.
- fīscnað** (fīscnoð, fīscað), m.,  
*fishing*: ns. 42, 26; ds. fīscaðe  
38, 6.
- fīðeru**, pl. n., *wings*: np. fīðru  
175, 15; gp. fīðra 55, 7; ap. fīðru  
187, 23.
- fīā, fīān** (S. 278, n.), f. m., *arrow*:  
gs. fīānes 151, 19; as. (or ap.)  
fīān 77, 14; 158, 2.
- fīāesc**, n., *flesh*: ns. 70, 22; gs.  
fīāsc5es 79, 24; ds. fīāsc5e 103, 2;  
as. fīāesc 172, 24; is. fīāsc5e 174,  
5.
- fīāesc-hqma**, m., (*covering of*  
*flesh*) *body*: ns. 69, 16.
- fīāsclic**, adj., *fleshly, corporeal*,  
*carnal*: ns. 115, 16; ds. -licre 71,  
20; dp. 74, 18.
- fīēam**, m., *flight*: gs. fīēames 91, 1;  
ds. fīēame 21, 13; 147, 14; 155,  
11; as. fīēam 151, 29; 157, 18.
- fīēogan**, fīēag flugon flogen (2),  
*fly* (intr., cf. fīēon): inf. 149, 7;  
152, 26; 3 sg. fīēogeð 176, 10.
- fīēon** (fīion), fīēah flugon flogen  
(2), *flee, escape* (trans. and  
intr.): inf. 30, 3; 34, 15; 91,  
23; 157, 11; fīion 60, 19; fīēo-  
gan (S. 384 n. 2) 158, 8; ger.  
fīionne 7, 17; ptc. ds. fīēondum  
72, 26; 3 sg. fīēhþ 72, 25; 181,  
5; 3 pl. fīēoð 116, 12; imp. 2 pl.  
fīēoð 61, 14; pret. 3 pl. 19, 5;  
104, 22; 124, 2; 155, 19.
- fīēotan**, fīēat fluton floten (2),  
*float*: ptc. gp. fīēotendra 162, 1.
- fīētt**, n., *floor of the hall*; as. fīēt  
162, 8.
- fīocc**, m., *flock, company, troop*:  
dp. 18, 22.
- fīoc-rād**, f., *a riding company*,  
*troop*: dp. 18, 21.

- fōd**, m. f. n., *flood, wave, tide, stream*: ns. 25, 1; 151, 13; 151, 20; as. fōd 147, 13.
- fōdan**, see **Pryfet**.
- fōd-wylm** (wielm), m. f., *welling flood*: dp. 167, 13. [weallan.]
- flot**, n., *deep water, sea*: as. on flot (>Mod. afloat) 147, 12; 150, 20.
- flota**, m., *sailor, seaman, pirate*: as. flotan 156, 22; np. flotan 151, 20; gp. flotenā 147, 9.
- fļowān**, fļēow fļēowon fļōwen (R.), *flow*: ptc. fļōwende 151, 13; as. fļōwendan 87, 14; 3 sg. fļōwð 119, 16; pret. 3 sg. 123, 8.
- flyht**, m., *flight, escape*: ds. flyhte 133, 5; as. flyht 151, 19; is. 169, 13; 176, 28.
- flyht-hwæt**, adj., *bold or swift of flight*: gs. -hwates 176, 23; ap. -hwate 170, 6.
- fļyma**, m., *fugitive*: gp. fļymena 136, 20. [fļēam.]
- fnāest**, m., *blowing, breath*: ns. 165, 15.
- fōddor** (fōdor), n., *food*: as. 174, 5.
- fōdor- þegu**, f., *partaking of food, repast*: gs. -þege, 173, 21. [þigan.]
- folc**, n., *folk, people, nation, army*: ns. 89, 3; 150, 24; gs. folces 11, 10; 19, 22; 22, 20; is. folce 66, 5.
- folc-ge-feoht**, n., *general engagement, pitched battle*: np. 17, 16.
- folcise**, adj., *vulgar, popular*: np. -isce 6, 15.
- folc-stēde**, m., *place of assembly; battle-field*: ds. -stēde 147, 18.
- fold-āgend**, m., (*earth-possessor*) *earth-dweller*: gp. -āgendra 165, 5.
- folde**, f., *earth, land, country*: ns. 166, 8; gs. foldan 161, 10; as. 10, 5; 151, 2; is. 182, 5. [feld.]
- fold-wæstm**, m., *fruit of the earth*: dp. 187, 25.
- fold-weg**, m., *way, path (on the earth)*: ds. (is.) -wege 143, 13.
- folgian** (fylgean) (W. II. III.; S. 416, n. 5), *follow, serve, observe, obey* (w. dat.): inf. 15, 17; ptc. fylgende 114, 1; fyliende 127, 24; 1 pl. fylgeað 72, 26; imp. 2 pl. folgiað 61, 15; opt. 1 pl. fylgen 64, 14; fylgeon 69, 19; pret. 3 sg. filgde 6, 26; folgode 74, 16; 2 pl. fyligdon 77, 20; 3 pl. folgodon 75, 27; 108, 23; filigdon 77, 8.
- folgoð**, m., *service, official dignity, office*: as. 30, 14. [folgian.]
- folme** (folm), f., *hand*: ds. folman 149, 21; 152, 25; 154, 6; dp. 144, 16. [fēlan 'feel.']
- fōn**, fēng fēngon fōngen (R.), *seize, grasp, capture, take, receive*: 3 pl. fōð 40, 3; pret. 1 sg. tō rīce fēng, *came to the throne*, 27, 1; 3 sg. 17, 11; 102, 28; tō þære sprāce fēng 63, 30; tō wāpnum fēng 149, 10; 3 pl. fēngon tōgædere, *engaged in battle*, 102, 19; 141, 21.
- for**, prep. (w. dat., instr.; and acc.):
1. (w. dat., instr.) *before* (place): 27, 7; 68, 21; 102, 11. —
  2. (w. dat., instr.) *for, on account of, because of, owing to* (cause, condition, remedy): 8, 8; 14, 2; 28, 2; 39, 5; 55, 19; 131, 3; 151, 12; 181, 6; — for ðām

- (*ðām*), conj., *for, because, since*, 1, 9; 3, 17; 6, 13; 7, 6; 7, 20; 19, 13; *for ðon* 8, 2; 8, 13; *for ðan* 33, 14; *for ðæm* (*ðām*) *ðe* 20, 5; 27, 16; *for ðȳ þe* 22, 1; 33, 11; *for ðon þe* 31, 10; 31, 16; 31, 28; *for ðan þe* 74, 17; — *for ðȳ for this, therefore*, 24, 18; 25, 2; 29, 11; *for ðī* 79, 27; 91, 18; *for þig* 141, 23; *for ðon* 27, 3; 32, 2; 33, 3; — *for hwæm, wherefore*, 48, 7; *for hwig* 136, 21; *for hwon* 12, 8; 31, 17; 71, 16. — **3.** (w. acc.) *for, instead of*: 145, 9.
- for**, adv. (intensive), *very*: 23, 15, 70, 12; 88, 19; 95, 13; 95, 24; 157, 3.
- fōr**, conj., *for, because*: 3, 18.
- for**, f., *journey*: ds. *fōre* 142, 16. [*faran*.]
- foran**, adv., *before, in front*: 19, 4; 21, 24; 24, 12; 175, 10; *foran tō*, 109, 5; *tō foran* 133, 25.
- for-bærnan** (S. 89, n. 2) (W. I.), *cause to burn; burn* (trans.): inf. 65, 27; 104, 27; 142, 14; 3 sg. -*bærneð* 43, 28; 3 pl. -*bærnað* 43, 9; opt. 1 pl. -*bærne* (S. 361) 65, 1; pret. 3 pl. -*bærndon* 20, 3; 21, 25; pp. -*bærned* 27, 13; 44, 2.
- for-bēodan** (2), *forbid*: inf. 7, 12; pp. pl. *forbodene* 179, 5.
- for-beornan** (3), *burn* (intr.): pp. -*burnen* 104, 23.
- for-beran** (4), *suffer, permit*: 3 sg. -*bireð* 32, 23.
- for-berstan** (3), *burst asunder; vanish, fail*: 3 sg. -*birsteð* 184, 25.
- for-būgan** (2), *avoid, escape*: pret. 3 sg. -*bēah* 159, 28.
- ford**, m., *ford*: ds. *forda* (S. 273) 19, 6; 151, 29; as. *ford* 152, 5.
- for-dōn** (S. 429), *destroy*: pret. 3 sg. -*dyde* 66, 2.
- fore**, prep. (w. acc.), *before* (place): 182, 29; 186, 2.
- for-ealdian** (W. II.), *become old*: pp. *forealdod* 52, 15.
- fore-bēacen** (-*bēacn*), n., *fore-token*: dp. 138, 15.
- fore-geŋga**, m., *predecessor, ancestor*: np. -*geŋgañ* 180, 12.
- fore-gīsel**, m., *preliminary hostage*: gp. -*gīsla* 18, 13. [Ger. Geisel.]
- fore-mihtig**, adj., *prepotent*: ns. 170, 20.
- fore-scēawung**, f., *fore-sight, providence*: ns. 48, 13; as. -*scēawunga* 35, 10.
- fore-seċgan** (W. I.), **1.** *say beforehand*: pret. 1 pl. -*sādon* 103, 2; 104, 4; pp. sg. -*sāde*, *afore-said*, 86, 11; pl. -*sādan* 77, 11. — **2.** *foretell, predict*: pret. 1 sg. -*sāde* 129, 16; 134, 8.
- fore-spræc**, f., *defence*: ns. 46, 20.
- fore-sprecan** (5) *speak or mention beforehand*: pp. sg. -*sprecena*, *aforesaid*, 22, 17; -*sprecenan* 65, 5.
- fore-stæppan** (-*stæppan*), -*stōp* -*stōpon* -*stapen* (6), *precede* (w. dat.): 3 sg. -*stæpð* 91, 14; 3 pl. -*stæppað* 91, 23.
- fore-tiohhung**, f., *predestination*: ns. 49, 19; 49, 24; 52, 20.
- fore-þingian** (W. II.), *plead for one; defend*: 3 sg. -*þingað* 46, 21; opt. 3 sg. -*þingie* 46, 18.



**fore-þenc**, m., *forethought, fore-knowledge*: ns. 48, 13; 48, 18; 49, 4; ds. -þence 49, 8.

**fore-witan** (PP.), *foreknow*: 3 sg. -wāt 49, 1.

**fore-witegian** (W. II.), *prophecy*: pret. 1 sg. -witegode 129, 17; 134, 2.

**for-faran** (6), *get in front of, obstruct*: pret. 3 pl. -fōron 24, 12.

**for-giefan** (-gifan, -gyfan) (5), *give, grant; forgive*: ger. -giefanne 37, 15; pret. 3 sg. -geaf 66, 11; 153, 26; 2 pl. -gēafon 78, 14; pp. -gifen 10, 18; pl. -gifene 57, 1; -gyfene 2, 9.

**for-gifennis** (-gyfennis), f., *forgiveness*: ns. -gyfennys 78, 23; as. -nisse 110, 2; -gifenyssse 139, 21.

**fore-gongan** (R.), *go before, precede*: opt. 3 sg. -gange 64, 12.

**for-grindan**, -grōnd -grundon -grunden (3), *grind to pieces, destroy, consume*: pp. 147, 20; 172, 30.

**for-gripan** (1), *seize, snatch away*: 3 sg. -grīpeð 182, 22.

**for-gyldan** (-gielðan) (W. I.), *re-pay, requite, buy off*: inf. 181, 18; 3 sg. -gilt 61, 18; 1 pl. -gyldað 122, 27; opt. 2 pl. -gyldon 150, 11.

**for-gytan** (-gietan, -gitan) (5), *forget*: pret. 3 sg. -geat 60, 16.

**for-gytol**, adj., *forgetful*: ns. 87, 13.

**for-hæfednis**, f., *restraint, abstinence*: as. -nyssse 88, 9; 100, 10.

**for-heard**, adj., *very hard*: as. -heardne 154, 12.

**for-hēawan** (R.), *hew, cut down*: pp. -hēawen 153, 2; 156, 18.

**for-helan** (4), *conceal*: inf. 141, 18.

**for-hergian** (W. II.), *harry, devastate, lay waste*: pp. -hergod 27, 13.

**for-hogdnis**, f., *contempt*: ds. -nisse 8, 9.

**for-hogian** (cf. for-hycgan) (W. II.), *despise*: ptc. -hogigende 95, 8; 3 sg. -hogað 67, 13; 3 pl. -hogiað 78, 12; opt. 3 sg. -hogige 76, 13; pret. 3 sg. -hogode 157, 18.

**for-hradian** (W. II.), *hasten before, anticipate, prevent*: inf. 91, 27; 3 sg. -hradað 91, 15.

**forht**, adj., *afraid*: ns. 62, 10; 162, 15; np. forhte 4, 9.

**forhtian** (W. II.), *fear, be afraid* (intr.): ptc. ap. forhtgendan 67, 12; 3 pl. forhtigað 125, 18; opt. 3 sg. forhtige 83, 1; pret. opt. 3 pl. forhtedon 149, 21.

**forhtung**, f., *fear*: ds. -unge 83, 14; 92, 5.

**for-hwæga** (-hwega), adv., *at least, about*: 43, 13; 43, 18.

**for-hycgan** (S. 416, n. 3; cf. for-hogian) (W. III.), *despise*: 1 sg. -hycge 184, 9.

**for-lætan**, -lēt -lēton -læten (R.), *leave, leave off, omit, abandon, neglect, lose*: inf. 7, 1; 7, 10; 7, 23; 70, 10; 93, 16; ptc. lætende 3, 29; 13, 8; 3 sg. -læt 57, 11; opt. 3 sg. -læte 30, 18; 56, 23; 3 pl. læten 54, 27; pret. 3 sg. 7, 22; 9, 10; 66, 18; 74, 16; 147, 19; 3 pl. 23, 1; 28, 3; 95, 26; pp. 27, 23.

**for-lætnes**, f., *remission*: gs. (or gp.) -nessa 69, 28.



**for-lēosan**, -lēas -luron -loren (2), *lose, abandon, destroy* : 3 sg. -lȳst 7, 24 ; opt. 3 sg. -lēose 31, 6 ; 1 pl. -lēosen 64, 28 ; pret. 2 sg. -lure 79, 25 ; 3 sg. 60, 18 ; 2 pl. 78, 4 ; 80, 7 ; 3 pl. 79, 31.

**forma**, **fyrmost** (S. 314), *supl. adj., first* : 37, 13 ; *forme* 74, 13 ; *as. forman* 151, 25 ; — *fyrmost* : *ns.* 32, 6 ; 159, 26 ; *firmost* 109, 10.

**for-niman** (4), *take off, destroy* : pret. 3 sg. -nōm 162, 27 ; 174, 14 ; 3 pl. -nōmon 163, 15.

**for-riðan** (1), *intercept by riding before* (trans.) : *inf.* 21, 24 ; pret. 3 sg. -rād 19, 3.

**for-rotian** (W. II.), *rot away, decay* : opt. 3 sg. -rotige 101, 1 ; pp. -rotad 36, 3.

**for-sacan** (6), *oppose, refuse* : pret. 3 pl. -sōcon 103, 18. [Mod. for-sake.]

**for-scrincan**, -scrȳnc -scruncen -scruncen (3), *shrink, wither* (intr.) : pret. 3 sg. 1, 11.

**for-scyldigian** (W. II.), *condemn* : pp. -scyldigod 79, 10.

**for-sēarian** (W. II.), *sear, dry up, wither* : pp. -sēarod 52, 16.

**for-sēon** (5), *overlook, despise, reject* : 3 sg. -syhð 67, 14 ; -sihð 110, 4 ; 3 pl. -sēop 51, 15.

**for-sewennis**, *f., contempt* : *ds.* -nyse 76, 5. [sēon.]

**for-sittan** (5), *delay* : pret. 3 sg. forsæt (w. inst.) 142, 15.

**for-spēndan** (W. I.), *spend utterly, squander* : 3 pl. -spendað 43, 29.

**for-spyllan** (-spyllan) (W. I.), *spill, waste, lose, destroy* : pp. -spylled 136, 25.

**for-spyllednis**, *f., spilling, waste,*

*destruction, perdition* : *gs.* -nyse 136, 18.

**forst**, *m., frost* : *ns.* 167, 7 ; 173, 21 ; *gs.* forstes 165, 15.

**for-standan** (6), *understand* : pret. 1 sg. -stōd 29, 4.

**for-stelan** (4), *steal away* (trans.) : pret. 3 pl. -stælon 141, 20.

**for-suwian** (-sugian -swugian -swīgian ; S. 416, n. 5 ; 214, 6) (W. III.), *keep silent* (trans.) : *inf.* 141, 22.

**for-swælan** (-swēlan) (W. I.), *burn, scorch* (trans. and intr.) : 3 sg. -swēleð 183, 18 ; pret. 3 sg. -swælde 1, 11. [swol ; Ger. schwül.]

**for-swelgan** (3), *swallow up* : pret. 3 sg. -swealh 126, 23.

**for-tēogean** (W. II.) *ordain* : pp. pl. -tēode 66, 22.

**for-tredan**, -træd -trædon -treden (5), *tread down* : pret. 2 pl. 33, 28.

**forð**, *adv., forth, forwards, onwards, away* : 3, 16 ; 7, 14 ; 8, 8 ; 19, 22 ; 39, 5 ; *henceforth*, 62, 19 ; *forð mid ealle, forthwith*, 80, 19 ; and swā forð, and so on, 81, 27.

**forð-fēran** (W. I.), *depart, die* : pret. 3 sg. -fērde 25, 10 ; 3 pl. -fērdon 23, 19.

**forð-fōr**, *f., departure, death* : *ns.* 12, 9 ; *gs.* -fōre 11, 27 ; 13, 14 ; *ds.* -fōre 12, 4 ; 12, 15.

**forð-georn**, *adj., eager to advance* : *ns.* 158, 14.

**forð-gongan** (R.), *advance, succeed* : pret. opt. 3 sg. -gege 93, 19.

**for-polian** (W. II.), *go without,*

- miss, lack* (w. dat.): inf. 161, 15.
- for-ðrysmian** (W. II.), *choke suffocate*: pret. 3 pl. forðrysmodon 1, 13. [þrosm, 'smoke, vapor.']
- forð-sīð**, m., *departure, death*: ds. -sīðe 87, 20.
- forð-weard**, adj., *enduring*: as. -weardne 184, 26.
- forð-weg**, m., *way leading forth*: ds. forðwege, 162, 28.
- for-þylman** (W. I.), *envelop, suffocate*: consume: pret. 3 sg. -þylmde 175, 2.
- for-weard**, adj., *forward, fore*: ns. 175, 9; ds. -weardum 33, 14.
- for-wegan** (5), *overcome, kill*: pp. forwegen 156, 23.
- for-weornian** (W. II.), *wither* (intr.): opt. 2 pl. -weornion 78, 6.
- for-weorðan** (-wurðan) (3), *come to grief, perish*: 1 pl. -wurþað 4, 6; opt. 1 pl. -weorþon 126, 9; pret. 3 sg. -wearð 25, 9.
- for-wiernan** (-wirnan, -wyrnan) (W. I.), *prohibit, prevent, refuse* (w. gen.): inf. 22, 24; opt. 3 sg. -wyrne 139, 9.
- for-wordenlic**, adj., *perishable*: 72, 8. [weorðan.]
- for-wundian** (W. II.), *wound seriously*: pp. pl. -wundode 25, 7.
- for-wurðan**, see **for-weorðan**.
- for-wyrca**n (W. I.), *barricade, obstruct*: inf. 22, 26.
- for-wyrd**, f. n., *fate, destruction*: ds. forwyrde 68, 19; 91, 22; 137, 2.
- for-wyrdan** (W. I.), *perish*: 3 sg. -wyrð 124, 24.
- fōt**, m., *foot*: gs. fōtes 157, 11; dp. fōtum 34, 1; 62, 11; ap. fēt 112, 6.
- fōt-mæil**, n., *foot-print, space of a foot*: as. 158, 8.
- fōt-swæð**, n., *foot-print*: dp. -swaðum 80, 18.
- fracod** (fracoð, fracuð) adj., *of bad repute, detestable, vile, wicked*: dp. 105, 8. [\*fra-cūð.]
- fram**, see **from**.
- franca**, m., *spear*: ds. francan 151, 25; as. 153, 27.
- Francan**, pl. m., *the Franks*: gp. Francena 94, 18.
- Franc-land**, n., *the country of the Franks*: ds. -lande 104, 30.
- frætwe**, pl. f., *ornaments, decorations, equipments*: np. 167, 22; 174, 3; gp. frætwa 170, 11; dp. 110, 26; 168, 14; ap. frætwe 172, 3; 176, 18. [\*fra-tāwe.]
- frætwan** (W. II.), *adorn*: pret. 3 sg. frætwode 70, 28; pp. gefrætwad 169, 6; 173, 12; gefrætewod 88, 4; -ed 174, 20; 185, 13; pl. gefrætewode 77, 12.
- frēa** (S. 277, n. 2), m., *lord*: ns. 10, 5; 143, 13; gs. frēan 142, 16; ds. frēan 149, 12; 149, 16.
- frēcednis**, f., *danger, harm*: dp. -nyssum 85, 16.
- frēcennes**, f., *danger, harm*: ds. -nesse 114, 16.
- frēcne**, adj., *dangerous, perilous*: as. frēcnan 178, 20; 180, 25; ap. frēcne 33, 27. [cf. Mod. freak.]
- frēcnes** (fræcnes), f., *danger, harm*: np. frēcnessa 67, 18; dp. frēcnessum 68, 14.
- frēfran** (W. I.), *comfort, console, cheer*: inf. 161, 5.
- frēfrend** (ptc.), m., *comforter*: ns. 179, 23.

- frēnde** (frēmðe), adj., *strange, foreign, alien*: np. frēmdan 43, 31; frēnde 117, 12. [frōm; Ger. fremd.]
- frēmian** (W. II., S. 400, n. 2), *benefit, profit* (w. dat.): inf. 76, 25; 3 sg. frēmað 94, 5. [frōm 'valiant'; Ger. fromm.]
- frēm-sumlice**, adv., *kindly*: 30, 1.
- frēm-sumnes**, f., *kindness, benefit*: gp. -nessa 73, 2; dp. 11, 18; ap. -nesse 63, 22.
- frēo**, see **frīo**.
- frēod**, f., *good-will, peace*: as. frēode 150, 18.
- frēolice**, adv., *freely*: 94, 27.
- frēo-mæg**, m., *free kinsman*: dp. 160, 21.
- frēond**, m., *friend*: ns. 71, 21; as. frēond 79, 27; dp. 43, 3; 63, 6; ap. frýnd 156, 24.
- frēond-lēas**, adj., *friendless*: as. -lēasne 161, 5.
- frēondlice**, adv., *in friendly manner*: 26, 2; 30, 1.
- frēorig**, adj., *cold, chill*: ns. 161, 10. [frēosan.]
- freoðu**, see **frið**.
- Frēsisc**, adj., *Frisian*: as. on Frēsisc, *in the Frisian manner*, 24, 6; gp. -iscra 24, 29.
- fretan** (<for-etan), fræt fræton freten (5), *devour, eat*: pret. 3 pl. 1, 8; pp. 21, 6.
- frēttan** (W. I.), *graze*: pret. 3 pl. frēttan 21, 25.
- fricgean** (S. 391, 3) (5), *ask, inquire*: inf. 143, 27. [Ger. fragen.]
- Friesa** (Frīsa, Frȳsa) (adj.), m., *a Frisian*: ns. 24, 27.
- frignan** (frīnan; S. 389, 4, n.), frægn frugnon frugnen (3), *ask, inquire*: ptc. frignende 63, 12; 3 pl. frīnað 37, 6; pret. 3 sg. 12, 13; 12, 27. [Ger. fragen.]
- frimdi** (frimdig), adj., *desirous, petitioning*: ns. 155, 4. [fricgean.]
- frīo** (frēo; frīoh frēoh, S. 297, 2), *free*: ns. frīoh 60, 27; frēoh 85, 8; 135, 22; gp. frīora 28, 17.
- frið**, m. n. (**freoðu**, f., S. 271), *peace, security protection*: gs. friþes 150, 20; ds. friðe 155, 4; as. frið 17, 21; 150, 18; freoðu 185, 25. [Ger. Friede.]
- frōd**, adj., *wise, prudent, skilful, experienced, old*: ns. frōda 147, 14; frōd 153, 27; 159, 20; 163, 6; 168, 3; 170, 15; 180, 1.
- frōfor** (frōfer), f., *comfort, consolation*: ns. frōfer 130, 7; as. frōfre 164, 4.
- frōm** (fram), prep. (w. dat., instr.): 1. *from* (origin, departure, separation, release, distance): 8, 13; 10, 17; 24, 23; 31, 11; 62, 17. — 2. *by, on the part of* (agency): 32, 29; 66, 7; 98, 7; 135, 13. — Adv., *from, away*: 15, 15; 15, 19; 159, 20.
- frōmlīce**, adv., *strenuously, promptly*: 178, 1.
- fruma**, m., *beginning, creation; author, creator, chief*: ns. 178, 7; ds. fruman 11, 8; 50, 8; 72, 11; as. 59, 17. [frōm.]
- frum-sceaft**, f., *creation*: as. 9, 21.
- frymð**, f. m., *beginning, origin, creation*: ns. 187, 8; ds. frymðe 81, 23; 168, 3; 173, 12; gp. frymða 171, 28. [fruma.]

- fugelere**, m., *fowler* : np. *fugeleras* 39, 14 ; dp. 39, 9.
- fugel-timber**, n. (*bird-structure*), *young-bird* : ns. 173, 9.
- fugol** (fugel), m., *bird* : ns. *fugel* 168, 5 ; gs. *fugles* 169, 15 ; np. *fugelas* 1, 7 ; 3, 23 ; gp. *fugela* 40, 9 ; *fugla* 170, 16. [Mod. fowl.]
- fūl**, adj., *foul* : Supl., ns. (voc.) *fūluste* 134, 27.
- ful-gān** (S. 430), *perform, carry out, fulfil* (w. dat.) : 3 sg. -gæð 52, 23 ; 79, 9.
- fūlian** (W. II.), *decompose* : 3 pl. *fūliað* 44, 5. [fūl.]
- full** (ful), adj., *full* (w. gen.) : ns. 69, 8 ; 72, 13 ; 174, 13 ; ds. *be fullan*, adv., *fully, perfectly*, 27, 28 ; as. *fullne* 3, 15 ; ap. *full* 44, 7 ; *ful* 66, 19.
- full** (ful), adv., *fully, perfectly, very* (intensive) : *ful nēah, very nearly, almost*, 24, 3 ; 107, 19 ; 154, 9 ; 157, 17 ; 160, 5.
- full-cræftig**, adj., *very efficient, virtuous* (w. gen.) : np. -cræftige 55, 2.
- full-fræmedlice** (ful-), adv., *perfectly* : *ful-* 88, 7.
- full-fræmman** (W. I.), *do fully, fulfil, perfect* : 3 sg. -fræmeð 7, 22 ; opt. 3 sg. -fræmme 7, 20 ; pp. -fræmed 48, 15 ; 76, 20.
- full-hālig**, adj., *very holy* : np. -hālige 55, 2.
- fullian** (fulwigan) (W. II.), *baptize* : pret. 3 sg. *fullode* 77, 5.
- fulluht** (fulwiht), m. f. n., *baptism* : ns. 78, 23 ; gs. *fulwihte* 66, 6 ; ds. *fulluhte* 82, 24. [full ; wih, 'sacred.']
- fultum**, m., *help* : ds. *fultume* 19, 23 ; 83, 32 ; *fultome* 66, 20 ; as. *fultum* 94, 1. [\*full-tēam.]
- fultumian** (W. II.), *help* (w. dat.) : inf. 63, 25.
- fulwiht-hād**, m., *baptismal rank, or vow* : ap. -hādas 69, 5.
- ful-wyrcan** (W. I.), *complete* : pret. 3 sg. -worhte 101, 9.
- fundian** (W. II.), *strive after, intend, go* : pret. 3 sg. *fundode* 104, 17. [findan.]
- fur-lang**, n., *furlong* : gp. -langa 24, 23. [furh, 'furrow.']
- furðor** (furður), adv., *further* : 6, 14 ; 6, 20 ; 28, 22 ; 157, 11.
- furðum** (furðon), adv., *even, just, quite* : 22, 29 ; 26, 18 ; 55, 4 ; 57, 6 ; 59, 12 ; 60, 21 ; *furðon* 77, 1 ; 108, 7 ; 140, 13.
- fūs**, adj., *ready, eager* : ns. 143, 9 ; 158, 14. [Mod. fuss.]
- fyll** (fiell), m., *fall, destruction, death* : ds. *fylle* 98, 11 ; 102, 24 ; 178, 1 ; as. *fyl* 151, 19 ; 157, 28. [feallan.]
- fylstan** (W. I.), *assist, help* (w. dat.) : inf. 157, 29 ; pret. 3 sg. *fylste* 93, 18 ; 102, 17. [\*full-lāst ; læstan.]
- fȳr**, n., *fire* : ns. 52, 12 ; 64, 4 ; 104, 26 ; gs. *fȳres* 172, 18 ; ds. *fȳre* 104, 22 ; 125, 29 ; as. *fȳr* 104, 20 ; is. *fȳre* 64, 28 ; (?) 144, 16 ; 183, 17.
- fȳr-bæð**, n., *fire-bath* : ds. -baðe 180, 12.
- fȳrd-rinc**, m., *warrior* : ns. 153, 27.
- fȳren**, adj., *of fire, fiery* : ns. 125, 30 ; ds. *fȳrenum* 125, 28 ; 138, 13.

**fýren-lust** (fýren-), m., *sinful lust*: np. -lustas 70, 28.

**fýrhto**, f., *fright, fear, terror*: ds. fýrhtu 11, 16; fýrhto 140, 19.

**fýrlen** (fýrlen), adj., *distant*: as. 90, 7; dp. 101, 25. [feorr.]

**fýrmest**, see **forma**.

**fýrn-dagas**, pl. m., *days of long ago, ancient days*: dp. 184, 27. [Ger. fýrn.]

**fýrn-gēar**, pl. n., *years of long ago, ancient years*: dp. 172, 22.

**fýrn-ge-sceap**, n., *ancient decree*: ns. 177, 19.

**fýrn-ge-set**, n., *former seat or habitation*: ap. -gesetu 174, 9.

**fýrn-ge-weorc**, n., *ancient work*: ns. 168, 14; as. 168, 3.

**fýrst** (S. 313), supl. adj., *first, chief*: dp. 40, 4.

**fýrst** (first, fýrst), m., *division of time, time, period, respite*: gs. fýrstes 105, 12; ds. fýrste 70, 14; 75, 1; 87, 15; 102, 5; as. first 28, 20. [Ger. Frist.]

**fýrst-mearc**, f., *marked period of time, interval*: ds. -mearce 172, 26.

**fýsan** (W. I.): **1.** *hasten* (intr.): inf. 142, 16. — **2.** *send forth, impel* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. fýsde 158, 2. [fūs.]

## G.

**gædrian** (ge-gædrian, cf. ge-gaderian) (W. II.), *gather*: 3 sg. gædrað 171, 24; gegædrað 174, 15; pp. gegædrad 182, 27.

**gafol**, n., *tax, tribute, profit, interest*: ns. 40, 8; as. 151, 9; gs. gafoles 79, 8; ds. gafole 40, 8; 150, 11. [cf. Goth. ga-baur.]

**gælan** (W. I.), *delay, hinder*: pret. opt. 3 sg. gæalde 37, 3.

**gamenian** (W. II.), *play, pun*: pret. 3 sg. gamenode 89, 20. [gamen 'game.']

**gamol-ferhð**, adj., *aged*: ns. 143, 7. [\*ga-mæl.]

**gān**, ēode ēodon gegān (S. 430), *go, come, walk, advance*: inf. 33, 18; 157, 11; 2 sg. gāest 127, 21; 3 sg. gāeð 33, 27; 3 pl. gāð 33, 16; imp. 2 sg. gā 119, 11; 2 pl. gāð 77, 20; opt. 3 sg. gā 139, 15; pret. 3 sg. 1, 3; 1, 6; 1, 9; 3 pl. 15, 13; pret. opt. 3 pl. ēoden 5, 9.

**gār**, m., *spear*: as. 149, 13; 153, 21; ap. gāras 150, 25; 151, 15; 152, 26. [Mod. gore, gar-fish, etc.]

**gār-berend**, m., *spear-bearer, warrior*: np. 157, 26.

**gār-mitting**, f., *meeting of spears or javelins, contest*: gs. -mittinge 147, 27.

**gār-ræs**, m., *spear-encounter, battle*: as. 150, 11.

**gærs**, n., *grass, blade*: as. 3, 15; 33, 29.

**gārsecg**, m., *sea, ocean*: as. 175, 7.

**gæst** (gāst), m., *spirit*: ns. 70, 20; gs. gāstes 11, 14; ds. gāste 81, 19; as. 13, 12; 69, 25; 85, 6; 182, 28.

**gāst-cýning**, m., *spiritual king*: ds. -cýninge 143, 23.

**gæstlic** (gāstlic), adj.: **1.** *spiritual*: gs. gæstlices (dial.) 37, 5; as. gāstlice 72, 2; gp. -leceña 31, 27; ap. -lecan 33, 25. — **2.** *ghastly, terrible*: ns. 162, 20; gāstlic 133, 14.



- gǣstlice** (gǣstlice), adv., *spiritually*: gǣstlice 61, 1; 109, 1.
- gāte-hǣr**, n., *hair of a goat*: ns. 111, 7; as. 111, 2.
- ge**, conj., *and*: 43, 4; *ge ... ge*, both ... *and*, 12, 1; 18, 24. [cf. ægðer.]
- gē**, see **ǣū**.
- geador**, adv., *together*: 175, 3.
- geaful**, m., **1.** *fork*. — **2.** in pl., *jaws, bird's bill*: np. geafas 175, 18. [Ger. Gabel.]
- ge-āgan** (PP.), *own, possess*: ger. -āgenne 78, 11.
- ge-āhnian** (-āgnian) (W. II.), *claim as one's own, take possession of*: pp. geāhnod 135, 11.
- gealla**, m., *gall*: ds. geallan 132, 14.
- ge-ǣmet(t)igian** (W. II.), *free, disengage from* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): opt. 2 sg. geǣmetige 27, 5. [ǣmet(t)ig.]
- ge-an-bīdian** (W. II.), **1.** *wait, remain* (intr.): inf. -bīdian 139, 14; imp. 2 sg. -bīda 139, 15. — **2.** *await* (w. gen.): inf. -bīdian 138, 16.
- ge-and-wyrdan** (W. I.), *answer*: pp. -andwyrd 89, 9.
- ge-ān-lācan** (W. I.), *unite*: pret. 3 sg. -lāhte 101, 8.
- ge-an-lician** (W. II.), *liken*: pres. 1 pl. geanlicie 3, 18.
- gēar** (gēr), n., *year*: gs. gēares 17, 16; 17, 20; 24, 9; ds. gēare 17, 23; gēre 23, 11; as. gēar 43, 6; is. gēare 17, 21; gēre 21, 28; dp. 23, 17; ap. gēar 17, 10; gēr 66, 19.
- gearcian** (W. II.), *prepare*: imp. 2 sg. gearca 75, 29. [gearu.]
- geard**, m., *enclosure, dwelling*: dp. in geardum, *at home, in the world*, 177, 14.
- gear-dæg**, m., *day of yore*: dp. 161, 21; 178, 14.
- geare** (gearwe), adv., *readily, well*: 3, 2; 7, 8; 45, 13; 64, 20; 98, 19.
- gearelice**, adv., *readily*: 67, 17.
- ge-ārian** (W. II.), *show mercy*: (w. dat.): opt. 3 sg. -ārige 93, 1.
- ge-ærnan** (W. I.), *run (or ride) for, gain by running* (trans.): 3 sg. -ærneð 43, 24. [yrnan.]
- gearo-wita**, m., *intellect*: as. -witan 52, 6.
- gearu** (gearo), adj., *yare, ready*: ns. 15, 2; 80, 6; 90, 2; np. gearwe 37, 12; gearowe 95, 11; 151, 20. [Ger. gar.]
- gearwian** (W. II.), *prepare*: pret. 2 sg. gearwode 117, 12; 3 sg. -ode 126, 18.
- ge-ār-wurðian** (W. II.), *honor*: pret. 3 sg. -wurðode 95, 20.
- ge-āscian** (-āxian) (W. II.), *learn by inquiry, hear of, discover*: 1 pl. -āxiað 67, 20; 68, 6; pret. 3 sg. -āscode 14, 11; -āxode 103, 8; pp. -āscad 178, 23.
- ge-āscung**, f., *inquiry*: ds. ge-āscunge 60, 10.
- geat**, n., *gate*: ds. geate 130, 20; as. geat 84, 30; ap. gatu 15, 12; 15, 23; 122, 20; 133, 17.
- geat-weard**, m., *gate-ward, door-keeper*: ns. 6, 9.
- ge-æðele**, adj., *befitting noble descent*: ns. 146, 7.
- ge-āxian**, see **ge-āscian**.
- ge-bādan** (W. I.), *compel, force*: pp. gebæded 147, 10.
- ge-bære**, n., *gesture, behavior, cry*: np. gebæru 169, 15; dp. 15, 1. [beran.]
- ge-bed**, n., *prayer*: is. gebede 120,



- 29; as. gebed 114, 8; dp. 88, 10; 95, 5.
- ge-bēodan** (2), *offer*: pret. 3 sg. -bēad 15, 4; 15, 13.
- ge-bēor**, m. (*beer-companion*), *reveller*: dp. gebēorum 104, 20; np. gebēoras 104, 22; ap. 104, 17.
- ge-beorg** (-beorh), n., *protection, defence*: ds. gebeorge 150, 10; 157, 9.
- ge-beorgan** (3), *protect, save*: pp. geborgen (impers.) 33, 5.
- ge-bēorscipe**, m., *banquet, entertainment*: gs. -bēorscipes 9, 10; ds. -bēorscipe 9, 17; 84, 5; dp. -bēorscipum 32, 6.
- gebētan** (W. I.), **1.** *make amends for, repent of* (trans.): inf. 44, 3; 46, 25; opt. 3 sg. gebēte 7, 24; 3 pl. gebēten 56, 8. — **2.** *repent* (intr.): inf. 105, 9. [bōt.]
- ge-bīcnian** (cf. bēacnian) (II.), *betoken, indicate*: pp. gebīcnod 110, 9.
- ge-bīdan**, -bād -bidon -biden (1): **1.** *await, look for* (w. gen.): 3 sg. -bīdeð 160, 1; pret. 3 sg. 144, 19. — **2.** *endure, experience*: pret. 1 sg. 154, 30.
- ge-biddan** (5), *pray*: **1.** (w. reflex. acc.) inf. 101, 14; pret. 3 sg. gebæd 125, 12. — **2.** (w. reflex. dat.) pret. 3 sg. 13, 3.
- ge-bīegan** (-bīgan -bȳgan) (W. I.), *bow, bend, incline, convert* (trans.): inf. -bīgan 100, 5; -bīgean 112, 11; 3 sg. -bīgð 33, 19; pret. 3 sg. -bīgde 81, 8; 86, 6; pret. opt. 3 pl. -bīgden 90, 1; pp. -bīged 33, 10; -bīged 92, 12; pl. -bīgede 82, 23; -bȳgede 131, 21. [būgan.]
- ge-bīgan**, see **ge-bīegan**.
- ge-bilde**, adj., *bold, confident*: ds. gebildum 83, 11. [beald.]
- ge-bind**, n., *combination, combining*: as. 161, 1; 162, 4.
- ge-bindan** (3), *bind*: 3 pl. -bindað 161, 17; pret. 3 sg. -band 136, 15; pp. -bunden 6, 23; gp. -bundenra 134, 27.
- ge-bīsnung**, f., *example*: dp. 87, 12.
- ge-blētsian** (W. II.), *bless*: pret. 3 sg. -blētsode 77, 22; pp. -blētsod 75, 20; 117, 17; sg. -blētsode 101, 2.
- ge-blissian** (-blyssian) (W. II.), **1.** *rejoice* (intr.): inf. -blyssian 134, 11; (w. gen.) 130, 3; ptc. -blyssigende 129, 4. — **2.** *make happy* (trans.): pp. -blissad 145, 3; 165, 7; 170, 1.
- ge-bod**, n., *command*: ns. 167, 17. [bēodan.]
- ge-bræc**, n., *breaking, crashing*: ns. 158, 28. [brecan.]
- ge-brædan** (W. I.), *broaden, become extended*: pp. pl. -brædda 34, 14.
- ge-brēadian**, see **ge-brēdian**.
- ge-brēdian** (-brēadian) (W. II.), (*breed*), *regenerate, restore*: pp. gebrēadad 178, 2; pl. gebrēdade 185, 20.
- ge-bregd**, n., *change, vicissitude*: ns. 167, 6. [bregdan.]
- ge-brēowan**, -brēaw -bruwon -browen (2), *brew*: pp. gebrowen 43, 1.
- ge-bringan** (-brengan, S. 407, n. 7) (W. I.), *bring*: inf. 119, 18; 3 sg. -bringð 34, 28; -brengð 52, 14; imp. 2 pl. -bringað 77, 21.
- ge-brocian** (W. II.), *afflict*: pp. gebrocod 23, 16; 99, 7; 104, 8; np. gebrocde 23, 16.

**ge-brosnodlic**, adj., *corruptible*:  
ns. 72, 9.

**ge-brōðor** (-ðru -ðra), m., pl.  
tant., *brothers*: np. 148, 1; ge-  
brōðra 77, 6; 91, 7; dp. 79, 30;  
ap. gebrōðru 76, 2; 80, 2; np.  
159, 8.

**ge-būd**, see **būan**.

**ge-būn**, see **būan**.

**ge-bycgan** (W. I.), *buy*: 3 pl.  
-bycgað 55, 24.

**ge-bȳgan**, see **ge-bīegan**.

**ge-byrd**, n., *birth, rank, condition*:  
as. -byrd 177, 19; dp. 40, 11.

**ge-byrgan** (W. I.), *taste*: opt. 3  
sg. gebyrge 174, 7.

**ge-byrian** (W. I., S. 400, n. 2),  
1. *happen*: 3 sg. gebyreð (im-  
pers.) 54, 19; 54, 21. — 2. *per-  
tain, behove* (impers.): 3 sg. 69,  
31. [Ger. gebühren.]

**ge-bȳsnian** (W. II.), *give good  
example*: pret. 3 sg. gebȳsnode  
100, 9.

**ge-bytle**, n., *building, dwelling*: np.  
gebytlu 80, 6; gp. gebytla 79, 8.

**ge-camp**, m., *fight, battle*: ds.  
gecampe 154, 9; as. gecamp 78,  
10.

**ge-cēosan** (2), *choose, elect*: pret.  
3 sg. gecēas 90, 15; 116, 19;  
152, 30; pp. gecoren (*decide*)  
10, 15; 74, 6; 75, 17; 90, 25;  
np. -corene 32, 19; dp. 178, 18.

**ge-cīegan** (-cīgan -cȳgan) (W. I.),  
*call, name, invoke*: 3 sg. -cȳgð  
180, 29; pp. -cīged (S. 408, 3)  
98, 8; pl. -cīgede 93, 20; -cȳgede  
89, 17.

**ge-cierran** (-cirran -cyrran) (W.  
I.), 1. *turn, change, convert,  
direct* (trans.): imp. 2 sg. gecyr

71, 27; pp. gecierred 31, 29; sg.  
-cyrra 92, 9; pl. -cyrra 2,  
8; 81, 3. — 2. *turn (one's self),  
go, return* (intr.): inf. -cyrran  
91, 17; imp. 2 sg. -cyrr 75, 29;  
opt. 3 sg. -cyrra 67, 7; 92, 6; 3  
pl. -cyrran 67, 11; pret. 3 sg.  
-cyrde 75, 18.

**ge-cīgan** see **ge-cīegan**.

**ge-clānsian** (W. II.), *cleanse*:  
pret. 3 sg. -clānsode 141, 8; pp.  
-clānsod 83, 17.

**ge-clingan**, -clong -clungon  
-clungen (3), *cling, adhere, com-  
press*: pp. pl. geclungne 172, 29.

**ge-cnāwan** (R.), *know, under-  
stand*: inf. 28, 15; 31, 23; 54,  
19; 72, 27; 3 sg. -cnāwð 32, 29;  
pret. 3 pl. -cnīowon 32, 28.

**ge-cneord-lēcan** (W. I.), *be zeal-  
ous, strive, study* (intr.): pret. 3  
sg. -lēhte 87, 12.

**gē-cneordlice**, adv., *diligently*:  
76, 7.

**ge-cnyrdnis**, f., *diligence, earnest-  
ness, study*: ds. -nysse 97, 7; as.  
92, 3; dp. 86, 3.

**ge-cringan** (3), *cringe, yield, fall*:  
pret. 3 sg. gecrong 162, 26; ge-  
cranc 157, 14; 159, 27.

**ge-crīstnian** (W. II.), *christianize,  
catechise*: pp. -crīstnad 66, 10.

**ge-cuman** (4), *come together, as-  
semble*: inf. 92, 24.

**ge-cwēme**, adj. (*becoming*), *ac-  
ceptable, pleasing*: ns. 92, 15.  
[Ger. bequem.]

**ge-cȳgan**, see **ge-cīegan**.

**ge-cynd**, f. n., *nature, kind, gener-  
ation*: ns. gecynde (S. 267, n.  
4) 177, 15; ds. gecynde 71, 20;  
80, 23; 80, 26; 87, 17; gecinde

- 109, 11; as. gecynd 56, 17; 173, 25.
- ge-cynd-bōc**, f., *Genesis*: ns. 109, 10.
- ge-cynde**, adj., *natural*: ns. 55, 5.
- ge-cyrran**, see **ge-cierran**.
- ge-cyrrednis**, f., *conversion*: gs. -nyss 88, 8; 102, 1; ds. 88, 3; 88, 5.
- ge-cȳðan** (W. I.), *make manifest, show*: inf. 134, 4; 156, 11; imp. 2 sg. -cȳð 116, 24; pret. 3 sg. -cȳðde 73, 3.
- ge-cȳðnis**, f., *manifestation, testament*: ns. 108, 12; 108, 14; ds. -nisse 109, 2; ap. -nissa 112, 6.
- ge-dafen** (cf. ge-dēfe), *fit, becoming*: ns. 72, 22. [Mod. deft, daft.]
- ge-dafenian** (-dafnian) (W. II.), *best, suit* (impers. w. dat.): 3 sg. gedafenað 89, 11; pret. 3 sg. gedafnode 108, 25; gedeofanade (dial. w. acc. ?) 9, 2. [Goth. gadaban.]
- ge-dāl**, n., *division, separation*: as. lices gedāl, *dissolution, death*, 187, 22.
- ge-dælan** (W. I.), *deal out (tear?)*: pret. 3 sg. -dæalde 162, 30.
- ge-dēfe** (cf. ge-dafen), adj., *fitting, gentle, improved in condition*: Comp. ap. gedēfran 127, 14. [Goth. gadōbs.]
- ge-deofenian**, see **ge-dafenian**.
- ge-deorf**, n., *labor, hardship, difficulty*: dp. 86, 2.
- ge-dihtan** (W. I.), 1. *compose, dictate, write*: pret. 3 sg. -dihte 97, 6; 105, 27. — 2. *direct, order*: pret. 3 sg. 110, 24; 111, 18. [Ger. dichten.]
- ge-dōn** (S. 429), 1. *do, act*: pret. 3 pl. -dydon 24, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. -dāde (S. 429, n. 1) 144, 3. — 2. *cause to be* (trans.): 3 sg. -dēð 46, 4; 52, 11; 55, 5; 63, 1 (intr.); 3 pl. -dōð 44, 7. — 3. *put into such and such a condition*: inf. 115, 4. — 4. *reach, arrive at*: pret. 3 pl. -dydon 20, 24; 21, 19; 23, 2.
- ge-drēccan** (W. I.), *oppress, afflict, vex, trouble*: pp. pl. gedrēhte 103, 27; 133, 2.
- ge-drēfan** (W. I.), *trouble, disturb, afflict*: 3 sg. -drēfð 35, 19; 3 pl. -drēfað 34, 4; pret. 2 pl. -drēfdon 33, 29; pp. -drēfed 34, 7; 79, 1; pl. -drēfde 52, 2; -drēfede 133, 2.
- ge-drēfednis**, f., *trouble*: gs. -nyss 92, 21.
- ge-drēosan** (2), *fall, fail*: pret. 3 sg. -drēas 161, 13; pp. pl. -drorene 71, 25.
- ge-drincan** (3), *drink up*: pret. 3 sg. gedranc 83, 11.
- ge-drōfenlic**, adj., *troublous*: 72, 9.
- ge-dryht**, f., *train of attendants, retinue, company*: ns. 177, 7; 186, 17.
- ge-drync**, n., *drinking, carousing*: 43, 8; 43, 11.
- ge-dwol-mōnn**, m., *erring man, heretic*: np. -mēn 111, 26; gp. -manna 81, 16.
- ge-dwolsum**, adj., *misleading, erroneous*: ns. 111, 24.
- ge-dwyld**, n., *folly, error*: gs. -dwyldes 82, 13; ds. -dwyilde 103, 10. [dwol.]
- ge-dyrst-lācan** (W. I.), *dare, pre-*

- sume*: pret. 3 sg. -læhtest 136, 21.
- ge-ealgian** (W. II.), *defend*: inf. 150, 31.
- ge-earnian** (W. II.), *earn, deserve*: inf. 69, 19; imp. 2 sg. -earna 71, 27; opt. 3 pl. -earnien 32, 21; pret. 3 sg. -ode 92, 10; 3 pl. -odon 79, 31; pp. geearnad 7, 7.
- ge-earnung**, f., *desert, merit*: ds. -unge 92, 3; 103, 21; gp. -unga 104, 26; dp. 99, 11; ap. -unga 155, 21.
- ge-ēaḥ-mōdian** (W. II.), *humble, debase* (w. refl. acc.): pret. 3 sg. -mēdde 118, 20.
- ge-ēawan**, see **ge-ēowan**.
- ge-ed-cwycian** (-cwician -cuican) (W. II.), *quicken, revive*: pp. pl. -cwycode 138, 19.
- ge-ed-nīwian** (W. II.), *renew*: 3 sg. -nīwaḥ 52, 14; 52, 16; pp. -nīwad 35, 15.
- ge-ed-stapelian** (W. II.), *re-establish, restore*: imp. 2 sg. -staḥela 76, 29; pret. 2 sg. -staḥelodest 76, 27.
- ge-efen-lāecan** (W. I.), *imitate*: ger. geefenlāecenne 95, 4.
- ge-ēnde-byrdan** (W. I.), *set in order, ordain, arrange*: pp. -ēndebyrd 111, 17; as. -ēndebyrdne 88, 18.
- ge-ēndian** (W. II.), **1.** *end, finish* (trans.): ger. geēndianne 66, 18; pret. 3 sg. geēndade 11, 26; 13, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. geēndode 34, 29; pp. geēndod 34, 24; 34, 26; 71, 5; -ad 66, 16. — **2.** *come to an end, die*: inf. 105, 7; 3 sg. geēndaḥ 60, 2.
- ge-ēndung**, f., *ending, end*: ds. geēndunge 90, 11; 102, 22.
- ge-ēowan** (-ēawan S. 408, 2), *show*: 3 sg. -ēowḥ 52, 16; opt. 3 sg. -ēawe 176, 22.
- ge-fædera**, m., *godfather in his relation to the father*: ns. 90, 18.
- ge-fadian** (W. II.), *arrange*: inf. 111, 23.
- ge-fāgian** (W. II.), *variegate, embroider*: pp. gefāgod 71, 19.
- ge-fær**, n., *going, journey*: ns. 180, 1.
- ge-faran** (6): **1.** *go, travel* (intr.): pret. opt. 3 sg. geföre 42, 3. — **2.** *travel* (trans.): inf. 115, 13; 115, 15. — **3.** *depart out of life, die* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. geför 17, 9; 25, 12.
- ge-fæstnian** (W. II.), *fasten, fix*: pret. 3 sg. -fæstnode 87, 13; 132, 16; pp. pl. -fæstnode 51, 8.
- ge-fēa** (S. 277, n. 2), m., *joy, delight, gratification*: ns. 179, 23; is. gefēan 116, 4; 128, 5; as. 31, 3; 173, 21; 178, 19.
- ge-fēalīc**, adj., *joyous, pleasant*: ns. 182, 25.
- ge-fēccan** (-fēcgan -fētian) (W. III.), *fetch, take*: inf. 154, 16; pret. 3 pl. -fetedon 23, 4.
- ge-fēgan** (W. I.), *join*: imp. 2 sg. gefēg 76, 23; pp. gefēged 175, 27.
- ge-feoht**, n., *fight, strife, battle*: ds. gefeohte 17, 7; 19, 13; 102, 19; 147, 5; dp. 14, 7; ap. gefeoht 68, 3.
- ge-feohtan**, -feacht -fuhton -fohten (3), **1.** *fight*: pret. 3 sg. 16, 3; 19, 4; 3 pl. 16, 6; 21, 8; pp.

- 17, 16. — **2.** *gain by fighting, win*: inf. 153, 16.
- ge-fēon** (5), *rejoice* (w. inst. or gen.): ptc. gefēonde 12, 11; 65, 25; 116, 4; 128, 5.
- ge-fēra**, m., *companion, comrade*: ds. -fēran 161, 7; np. -fēran 15, 22; dp. 15, 19; ap. -fēran 65, 26.
- ge-fēran** (W. I.), *travel* (trans.): inf. 119, 8.
- ge-fēre**, adj., *accessible*: ns. 165, 4. [faran.]
- ge-fēr-scipe**, m., *companionship*: ns. 35, 13.
- ge-feterian** (W. II.), *fetter, bind*: pret. 3 sg. -feterode 144, 12.
- ge-fētian**, see **ge-fēccan**.
- ge-fexod** (-feaxod), adj., *haired, having hair*: np. -fexode 88, 24.
- ge-fillednys**, f., *completion, fulfilment*: ns. 108, 13.
- ge-firnian** (W. II.), *commit a wrong, sin* (intr.): pret. 1 sg. -firnode 119, 4; 2 sg. -dest 119, 6.
- ge-flīeman** (-flīman) (W. I.), *put to flight*: pret. 3 sg. -flīemde 17, 14; 19, 5; 3 pl. -don 17, 3; 19, 30; 22, 11; pp. -flīmed 147, 9; pl. -flīemde 16, 20; 22, 21.
- ge-flīman**, see **ge-flīeman**.
- ge-flīȝt**, n., *contention, strife*: ds. -flīȝte 135, 14. [flītan; Ger. Fleiss.]
- ge-fōn** (R.), *take, seize*: 3 sg. gefēhð 132, 5; hlyst gefēð, *listens*, 170, 4.
- ge-forþian** (W. II.), *accomplish*: pp. geforþod 158, 22.
- ge-fræge**, adj., *famous*: ns. 165, 3. [frigan.]
- ge-fræge**, n., *report, hearsay*: is. mīne gefræge, *as I have heard say*, 171, 7.
- ge-frēmian** (W. II., S. 400, n. 2; cf. ge-frēmman), *perform*: 3 sg. -frēmað 96, 22.
- ge-frēmman** (W. I.), *perform*: ger. frēmnenne 90, 2; imp. 2 pl. -frēmmað 94, 1; pret. 3 sg. -frēmede 67, 6; 70, 31; 3 pl. -don 81, 6; pp. -frēmed 48, 14.
- ge-freoge** (-frige), n., *information*: dp. 166, 8. [frigan.]
- ge-frēolsian** (W. III.), *set free, deliver*: 1 sg. -frēolsige 114, 15; 3 sg. -frēolseð 123, 26; opt. 3 sg. -frēolsige 124, 9.
- ge-freoðian** (-frioðian -friðian) (W. II.), *protect, favor*: imp. 2 sg. gefreoða 187, 1; pret. 3 sg. -friðode 55, 7.
- ge-frignan** (3), *learn by inquiry, hear*: pp. gefrugnen 165, 1.
- ge-fullian** (cf. gefulwian) (W. II.), *baptize*: pret. 3 sg. gefullode 83, 30; pp. gefullod 95, 19; pl. gefullode 95, 14.
- ge-fultumian** (W. II.), *help*: pp. -fultumod 8, 15.
- ge-fulwian** (cf. gefullian) (W. II.), *baptize*: pp. gefulwad 66, 7; 66, 12.
- ge-fylce**, n., *army, troop, division*: dp. gefylcium 17, 3; gefylcum 16, 12. [folc.]
- ge-fylgan** (W. III.), *follow* (w. dat.): inf. 177, 6.
- ge-fyllan** (W. I.), *fell, cut down*: pp. gefylled 148, 11; *deprive of* (w. gen.), 147, 18. [feallan.]
- ge-fyllan** (W. I.): **1.** *fill* (w. gen.): pp. pl. gefylda 27, 15. — **2.** *fulfil, complete, perform*: 2 pl. -fyllað



- 94, 6; opt. 2 sg. -fyllle 117, 7; 1 pl. -fyllon 116, 15; pret. 3 sg. -felde 115, 5; pp. -fyllled 103, 1; pl. -fyllde 128, 8. [full.]
- ge-fylsta**, m., *helper*: ds. -fylstan 88, 17.
- ge-fylstan** (W. I.), *help* (w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. -fylste 98, 14.
- ge-fyrn**, adv., *formerly*: 17, 24; 93, 13; 130, 2; gefyrn ær 104, 13.
- ge-gaderian** (W. II.), *gather, collect, assemble* (trans. and intrans.): 3 sg. -gaderað 79, 2; pret. 3 sg. -gaderode 76, 25; -gaderade 18, 16; 21, 15; 3 pl. -gaderodon 19, 15; pp. -gaderod 1, 2; pl. -gaderode 20, 20.
- ge-gædrian**, see **gædrian**.
- ge-gān** (cf. gān), *happen*: pret. 3 sg. geēode 101, 3.
- ge-gangan** (R.), *obtain* (trans.): inf. 151, 7.
- ge-gærwan**, see **ge-gearwian**.
- ge-gearwian** (W. II.), *prepare*: inf. 130, 14; -gærwan (dial.) 142, 11; imp. 2 sg. -gearwa 131, 15; pret. 3 sg. -ode 12, 27; 132, 15; pret. opt. 3 sg. -gearwode 12, 7.
- ge-glengan** (W. I.), *adorn*: pret. 3 sg. geglengde 8, 7; 87, 4; pp. -glenged 10, 23.
- ge-gōdian** (W. II.), *endow*: pret. 3 sg. -gōdode 87, 25. [gōd.]
- ge-grēmian** (W. II.), *enrage*: pp. -grēmōd 153, 25; pl. -grēmōde 158, 29. [grēm.]
- ge-gripan**, -grāp -gripon -gripen (1), *seize*: pret. 3 sg. 136, 15; 144, 14; pp. 91, 16.
- ge-gyddian** (W. II.), *sing, utter*: pret. 1 sg. -gyddode 134, 24,
- ge-gyrela**, m., *robe, dress, garment*: np. gegyrelan 70, 27.
- ge-hādian** (W. II.), *ordain*: inf. 91, 1; pret. 3 sg. gehādode 96, 2; pp. gehādod 96, 4.
- ge-hāl**, adj., *whole*: ns. 111, 12.
- ge-hāelan** (W. I.), *heal* (trans.): inf. 76, 15; 3 sg. -hāelð 76, 16; opt. 3 sg. -hāele 105, 28; pret. 2 sg. -hāeldest 84, 32; 2 pl. -don 78, 13; pp. pl. -hāelde 85, 16.
- ge-hālgian** (W. II.), *hallow, consecrate*: pp. gehālgod 91, 3: pl. -ade 63, 8; -ode 82, 24.
- ge-hātan**, -hēt -hēton -hāten (R),  
**1.** *promise*: 1 sg. -hāte 157, 10; pret. 2 sg. -hēte 62, 16; 3 sg. 6, 13. — **2.** *name*: pp. gehāten 21, 20; 60, 8; 89, 18; pl. gehātene 89, 10.
- ge-hāt-land**, n., *promised land*: gs. -landes 11, 11.
- ge-hāwian** (W. II.), *look at, reconnoitre*: pret. 3 sg. -hāwade 22, 26.
- ge-healdan**, -hēold -hēoldon -healden (R.), *hold, protect, maintain, observe*: 3 sg. gehelt 52, 15; opt. 3 sg. -healde 70, 1; 3 pl. -dan 69, 5; pret. 3 pl. -hīoldon 26, 9; pret. opt. 3 sg. -hēolde 101, 12; pp. gehealden 79, 7.
- ge-healtsumnis**, f., *captivity*: ds. -nysse 136, 29.
- ge-hefigian** (W. II.), *weigh down, oppress*: pp. gehēfgad 170, 14.
- ge-hēgan** (W. I.), *effect, hold (an assembly)*: inf. 182, 8.
- ge-helpan** (3), *help* (w. dat.): inf. 105, 30.
- ge-hēnde** (adv.), prep., *near* (with dat.): 158, 27.



**ge-hēran**, see **ge-hieran**.

**ge-hergian** (W. II.), *capture (by harrying)*: pp. *gehergod* 22, 2.

**ge-hieran** (-hȳran -hīran -hēran) (W. I.), *hear*: inf. 3, 25; 34, 17; 64, 18; 71, 1; ger. -hȳranne 2, 2; 3, 6; 11, 5; ptc. -hȳrende 2, 7; 2 sg. -hȳrst 150, 24; 3 sg. -hȳreð 67, 14; 3 pl. -hȳrað 2, 13; 2, 16; imp. 2 sg. -hēr 115, 19; -hīere (S. 410, n. 4) 120, 1; 2 pl. -hȳrað 1, 5; opt. 3 sg. -hȳre 2, 2; 3, 5; 1 pl. -hȳron 70, 4; 2 pl. -hȳran 3, 7; 3 pl. -hȳren 2, 7; pret. 2 sg. -hȳrdest 120, 19; 3 sg. -hȳrde 9, 23.

**ge-hilt**, n., *hilt*: dp. 144, 15.

**ge-hīran**, see **ge-hieran**.

**ge-hiſian** (W. II.), *form, fashion*: 3 sg. -hiſað 49, 26.

**ge-hlēapan** (R.), *leap (upon a horse), mount*: pret. 3 sg. -hlēop 155, 14.

**ge-hlēotan** (2), *cast or draw lots*: pret. 3 sg. -hlēat 113, 4.

**ge-hlystan** (W. I.), *listen*: pret. 3 pl. -hlyston 152, 9.

**ge-hnāegan** (W. I.), *humble, cast down*: pret. 3 sg. *gehnāede* 122, 12. [hnīgan.]

**ge-hola**, m., *protector*: gp. *geholena* 161, 8. [helan.]

**ge-hrēosan** (2), *fall, perish*: 3 sg. *gehrīst* 33, 28.

**ge-hroden**, see **hrēodan**.

**ge-hwā**, pron., *each* (S. 347): gs. -*gehwæs* 9, 27; 171, 28; ds. *gehwām* 162, 10; 167, 15; 172, 9; 180, 26; 181, 14; as. *gehwone* 171, 26; 186, 8; *gehwane* 181, 9.

**ge-hwanon**, adv., *from every quarter*: 100, 26.

**ge-hwār**, adv., *everywhere*: 90, 12.

**ge-hwæðer**, pron., *both, either*: ns. 178, 4; as. -*hwæpre* 16, 7; -*hwæpere* 17, 5; 152, 29.

**ge-hwelc**, see **gehwilc**.

**ge-hwerfan**, see **ge-hwyrfan**.

**ge-hwilc** (ge-hwylc, ge-hwelc), *each, every* (pl., *all*): ns. *ānra gehwylc, each one*, 67, 5; ds. *ānra gehwilmcum* 119, 10; *heora frēonda gehwilmcum* 104, 28; *hiera . . . gehwelcum* 15, 3; as. *gehwylcne* 7, 16; *ānra manna gehwylcne* 67, 2; is. *ūhtna gehwylce* 160, 8; np. *gehwilce* 91, 13; 91, 20.

**ge-hwyrfan** (-hwierfan, -hwerfan), *turn, change, convert*: 2 sg. -*hwyrfest* 128, 3; pret. 3 sg. -*hwyrfe* 10, 20; 11, 4; pp. pl. *gehwyrfede* 77, 27; 116, 7; *gehwerfede* 126, 13.

**ge-hȳdan** (W. I.), *hide, conceal, guard*: 3 sg. *gehȳt* 52, 15; pret. 3 sg. *gehȳdde* 162, 31.

**ge-hygd**, n., *mind, thought, purpose*: ns. 162, 19; dp. 181, 4.

**ge-hyhtan** (W. I.), *have hope, trust*: inf. 69, 26.

**ge-hȳran**, see **ge-hieran**.

**ge-hyrdan** (W. I.), *oppress*: pret. 3 sg. *gehyrde* 71, 12. [heard.]

**ge-hȳrnes** (-hīernes), f., *hearing*: ds. -*nesse* 11, 2.

**ge-hȳrsumian** (W. II.), *hear, obey* (w. dat.): imp. 2 pl. -*hȳrsumiað* 94, 4.

**ge-īcan**, see **ge-īecan**.

**ge-īct**, see **ge-īecan**.

**ge-īecan** (-īcan -ȳcan) (W. I.), *increase, add to*: inf. -*ican* 130, 15; pp. *geīct* 3, 8. [ēac.]

**ge-læccan** (W. I.), *seize, catch, take*: pret. 3 sg. *gelæhte* 90, 23; 91, 2.

**ge-lædan** (W. I.), *lead*: 3 sg. *gelæt* 131, 7; opt. 3 sg. *-læde* 36, 21; pret. 3 sg. *-lædde* 10, 11; 3 pl. *-læddon* 16, 6.

**ge-læred** (pp.), adj., *learned*: np. *gelærede* 29, 10; *-edan* 33, 21.—Supl. ap. *gelæredestan* 10, 13.

**ge-læstan** (W. I.): **1.** *perform, carry out* (trans.): 2 sg. *-læstest* 62, 16; opt. 3 sg. *-læste* 70, 1; pret. 3 sg. *-læste* 149, 15.—**2.** *help, stand by* (intr. w. dat.): inf. 149, 11. [Ger. *leisten*.]

**ge-laðian** (W. II.), *invite, summon*: pret. 2 sg. *-laðodest* 84, 17; pp. *-laðod* 74, 9; 84, 13. [Ger. *ein-laden*.]

**ge-laðung**, f., (*invitation*), *church, congregation*: ns. 84, 26; gs. *-laðunge* 97, 1; ds. 95, 27; 81, 13.

**ge-lēafa**, m., *belief, faith*: ns. 69, 31; ds. *-lēafan* 36, 22; as. 4, 9; 62, 16; is. 181, 24.

**ge-lēaffull**, adj., *believing*: ns. *-leaffula* 100, 1; gp. *-lēaffulra* 77, 9; dp. 68, 31; 76, 28.

**ge-lēaffulnes**, f., *belief, faith*: as. *-nesse* 69, 23.

**ge-lēcgan** (W. I.), *lay*: pp. *gelēd* 103, 4.

**ge-lēfan**, see **ge-liēfan**.

**ge-lēndan** (W. I.), **1.** *come to land, come, go*: pp. *gelēnd* 20, 14.—**2.** *endow with lands*: pret. 3 sg. *gelēnde* 87, 23. [land.]

**ge-lēofan**, see **ge-liēfan**.

**ge-leornian** (-liornian) (W. II.), *learn*: inf. 11, 3; pret. 1 sg.

*-liornode* 28, 30; 3 sg. *-leornode* 8, 5; *-leornade* 9, 4; 3 pl. *-don* 28, 6; 31, 14; pp. *-liornod* 27, 28; *-leornad* 63, 17.

**ge-leſttan** (W. I.), *hinder, prevent*: pret. 3 sg. *geleſtte* 154, 20.

**ge-lic**, adj., *like, resembling, same*: **1.** ns. 45, 16; as. *gelīcan* 60, 21.—**2.** (w. dat.) ns. 173, 10; np. *gelīce* 186, 3 (or adv. ?).—Supl., ns. *gelīcost* 104, 2; *gelīcast* 175, 20; (w. inst.) 179, 25.

**ge-lic**, n., *similarity*: gs. *gelīces* 178, 17.

**ge-lica**, m., *equal*: ns. 87, 11.

**ge-lice**, adv., *in like manner*: 2, 15; 8, 13; 60, 25; 140, 2.

**ge-lician** (W. II.), *please* (w. dat.): pret. opt. 3 sg. *-līcode* 90, 3.

**gelīcnes**, f., *likeness*: ns. 173, 3; as. *gelīcnysses* 135, 2; 137, 8.

**ge-liēfan** (-līfan -lēfan -lēofan) (W. I.), *believe* (w. acc., dat., or gen.): inf. *-līfan* 45, 2; *-lēfan* 69, 29; *-lēofan* 120, 3; ger. *-līfanne* 62, 2; ptc. *-līfende* 77, 4; 1 sg. *-līfe* 27, 4; *-lēfe* 46, 2; opt. 2 pl. *-lēofon* 126, 31; 3 pl. *-lēfen* 30, 22; *lēfon* 127, 4; *-līfon* 76, 31; pret. 1 sg. *-līfde* 139, 1; 141, 10; pp. *-līfed* 75, 25; pp. *-gelīfed*, *filled with belief, believing*, adj., 75, 25; 98, 3; 98, 7.

**ge-lif-fæstan** (W. I.), *make alive, quicken*: pret. 3 sg. *gelif-fæste* 109, 25.

**ge-limpan**, -lōmp -lumpon -lumpen (3), *happen*: inf. 121, 23; pret. *-lamp* 3 sg. 5, 1; 71, 4; 74, 9.

**ge-limptic**, adj., *fitting, suitable*:

- as. -limplici 9, 12 ; dp. gelimpli-  
cum, adv., *by chance*, 62, 3.
- ge-lōgian** (W. II.), *lay, deposit* :  
pret. 3 sg. -lōgode 102, 8 ; 3 pl.  
-don 103, 20.
- ge-lōme**, adv., *often, repeatedly* :  
68, 4.
- ge-lōmlīcian** (W. II.), *become*  
*frequent* : inf. 68, 8.
- ge-lustfullian** (W. II.), *please*  
(w. dat.) : pret. 3 sg. -fullode 95,  
16.
- ge-lustfullice**, adv., *willingly* :  
Comp., gelustfullīcor 63, 19.
- ge-lȳfan**, see **ge-līefan**.
- ge-lȳfed** (-lēfed, pp.), adj., *weak*,  
*infirm* : gs. gelyfdre 9, 4. [lēf ;  
Mod. left (hand).]
- ge-lȳhtan** (W. I.), *illumine, give*  
*sight to* : pret. 3 sg. -lȳhte 141, 8.
- ge-lȳsan** (W. I.), *release, break*,  
*tear* : pp. gelȳsed 123, 11.
- ge-māglīc**, adj., *importunate* : dp.  
92, 13 ; 92, 18.
- ge-māgnys**, f., *importunity* : ns.  
92, 15.
- ge-māh** (ge-māg), adj., *malicious*,  
*wicked* : ns. 185, 23.
- ge-mælan** (W. I.), *speak* : pret. 3  
sg. -mælde 156, 25 ; 157, 8.
- gēman**, see **giēman**.
- ge-māna**, m., *intercourse ; joining*  
(of weapons) : gs. gemānan 147, 17.
- ge-mæne**, adj., *common* : 78, 20 ;  
78, 22 ; 78, 24. [Ger. gemein.]
- ge-mænelice**, adv., *in common*,  
*generally* : 81, 17. [7, 13.
- ge-mære**, n., *boundary, border* : as.  
**ge-maðel**, n., *talking, interview*,  
*harangue* : gs. -maðeles 136, 13.
- ge-mearc**, n., *boundary, limit* : gs.  
-mearces 143, 25.
- ge-mearcian** (W. II.), *mark, des-*  
*ignate* : 3 sg. -mearcað. 170, 7 ;  
pp. -mearcad 176, 6.
- ge-met**, n., *measure* : is. gemete,  
*degree*, 119, 23 ; as. gemet,  
*metre*, 10, 8.
- ge-met**, adj., *meet, fit* : ns. 144, 5.
- ge-mētan** (W. I.), *meet with, find* :  
2 sg. -mētest 115, 21 ; 2 pl. -mētað  
121, 4 ; opt. 3 pl. -mēton 84, 30 ;  
pret. 3 sg. mētte 6, 15 ; 16, 2 ; 104,  
17 ; 3 pl. -on 78, 1 ; 120, 7 ; -mȳt-  
ton 138, 6 ; pp. gēmētt 85, 13 ;  
gemēt 85, 10 ; 94, 9 ; 120, 16.
- ge-mēteng** (gemēting), f., *meet-*  
*ing, assembly* : dp. 32, 8.
- ge-metgian** (W. II.), *moderate*,  
*temper, restrain, regulate* : 3 sg.  
-metgað 52, 11 ; opt. 3 sg.  
-metgige 30, 20 ; 31, 2.
- ge-metgung**, f., *measure, regu-*  
*lation, order* : as. -metgunge  
48, 6 ; ap. -metgunga 48, 11 ;  
49, 7.
- ge-metlice**, adv., *moderately* : 12,  
1.
- ge-miltsian** (W. II.), *show mercy*  
(w. dat.) : imp. 2 sg. gemiltsa  
102, 25 ; 126, 20.
- ge-molsnian** (W. II.), *moulder*,  
*decay* : 3 sg. -molsnaþ 69, 12 ;  
pp. pl. -molsnode 71, 26.
- ge-moŋg**, n., *crowd, throng* : ds.  
in gemoŋge (prep. w. dat.),  
*among*, 174, 11.
- ge-mōt**, n., *meeting, assembly*,  
*council, concourse, encounter* :  
ns. 159, 4 ; gs. gemōtes 147, 27 ;  
as. 155, 24 ; 182, 6.
- ge-munan** (PP.), *remember, call*  
*to mind, be mindful of* : 1.  
(w. acc.) : inf. 70, 4 ; 91, 25 ; 1

- sg. geman 30, 5; 3 sg. gemon 161, 11; 163, 6; imp. 2 sg. gemyne 62, 15; 71, 22; gemune 119, 20; 2 pl. gemunað 156, 7; pret. 1 sg. gemunde 27, 12; 28, 5; 3 sg. 93, 13; pret. opt. 3 pl. gemundon 155, 21. — **2.** (w. gen.): imp. 2 sg. gemun 139, 3; opt. 3 sg. gemyne 31, 1; pret. 3 sg. gemunde 156, 20.
- ge-mundbyrdan** (W. I.), *protect*: pret. opt. 3 sg. gemundbyrde 6, 12.
- ge-mynd**, n., *memory*: ds. -mynde 10, 7; 60, 10; 87, 14; as. -mynd 26, 3; dp. 72, 5.
- ge-myndgian** (-myngian) (W. II.), *keep in mind, remember*: pret. 3 sg. -myndgade 11, 3.
- ge-myndig**, adj., *mindful of* (w. gen.): ns. 160, 6.
- ge-myntan** (W. I.), *have in mind, intend*: pret. 3 sg. -mynte 93, 13; pp. gemynt 104, 7.
- gēn** (gēna, gīen, gīena), adv., *yet, still, even*: 64, 17; 65, 30.
- ge-nēadian** (W. I.), *compel*: inf. 82, 5; 95, 22; pp. genēadad 95, 23; genēded 60, 28.
- ge-neahhe** (ge-nehe), adv., *enough, frequently, often*: 162, 3; genehe 158, 2.
- ge-nēa-lācan** (W. I.), *approach* (w. dat.): inf. 102, 22; (w. acc.) 124, 1; ptc. -lācende 130, 25; -lēcende 137, 12; pret. 3 pl. -lāhton 102, 21.
- ge-nēat**, m., *companion*: ns. 159, 13; ns. 24, 28; 159, 13. [Ger. Genosse.]
- ge-nehe**, see **ge-neahhe**.
- ge-nēosian** (W. II.), *visit, ap-*  
*proach, (trans.)*: inf. 125, 29; 3 sg. -nēosað 177, 10; pret. 3 sg. -ode 135, 5.
- ge-nērian** (W. I.), *save, rescue, preserve*: 3 sg. -nēreð 63, 1; pret. 3 sg. -nērede 15, 26; 21, 13; 62, 18; 147, 13; pp. pl. genērode (S. 400, n. 2) 89, 16.
- ge-nihtsum**, adj., *sufficient, abounding*: ap. -sume 78, 9.
- ge-nihtsumian** (W. II.), *suffice* (w. dat.): 3 sg. genihtsumað 78, 26; 3 pl. -iað 124, 15.
- ge-nihtsumlice**, adv., *sufficiently*: 82, 1; 87, 24.
- ge-nihtsumnes**, f., *sufficiency*: ns. 72, 16; gs. -nysse 78, 27.
- ge-nīman**, nōm (nam) nōmon (nāmon) numen (4), *take*: imp. 2 pl. genimað 118, 9; opt. 3 sg. genime (reflex., *collect oneself*) 35, 21; pret. 3 sg. 83, 4; 3 pl. 19, 31; pret. opt. 3 sg. genāme 90, 7; pp. 22, 4.
- ge-nīp**, n., *mist, cloud, darkness*: ap. genypu 138, 20.
- ge-nīpan** (1), *become dark*: pret. 3 sg. genāp 163, 12.
- ge-nīðerian** (-nyðerian) (W. II.), *cast down, abase, condemn*: pp. geniðerod 76, 14; genyðerod 135, 16.
- ge-nīðerung** (-nyðerung), *debasement, wickedness*: ap. -nyðerunga 141, 3.
- ge-nīwian** (W. II.), *renew*: pp. genīwad 161, 27; 185, 8.
- ge-nōh** (ge-nōg), adj., *enough*: ns. 43, 1; as. 57, 19; — adv., 86, 9; genōg 45, 7.
- ge-notian** (W. II.), *use, consume*: pp. as. genotudne 19, 9.

- geofon**, n., *sea, ocean*: gs. geof-ones 169, 8.
- ge-ofrian** (-offrian) (W. II.), *offer*: pret. opt. 3 pl. geofrodon 80, 22.
- geogoð** (giogoð, iugoð), f., *youth*: ns. 87, 17; gioguð (*young persons*, collect.) 28, 17; ds. geoguðe 161, 12; iugoðe 98, 3.
- gēomor**, adj., *sad*: ns. 71, 28; as. gēomran 169, 29; 183, 3. [Ger. Jammer.]
- gēomor-mōd**, adj., *of sorrowful mood*: np. -mōde 177, 12; 179, 13.
- gēomrung**, f., *lamentation, moaning*: ds. -unga 71, 8; as. -unge 134, 26.
- geond** (giond), prep. (w. acc.), *throughout* (place and time): giond 26, 3; 26, 5; geond 41, 4; 68, 1; 85, 1; 88, 3; 160, 3.
- geond-faran** (6), *traverse*: 3 pl. -farað 167, 16.
- geond-hweorfan** (3), *pass over, traverse*: 3 sg. -hweorfeð 161, 28.
- geond-lācan**, leolc lēc lēcon, lācan (R.), *play over, traverse*: opt. 3 sg. -lāce 167, 19.
- geond-lȳhtan** (W. I.), 1. *illumine* (trans.): pret. 3 sg. -lȳhte 135, 3; pp. pl. -lȳhte 129, 4. — 2. *shine over or upon* (intr.): pret. opt. 3 sg. -lȳhte 129, 7.
- geond-scēawian** (W. II.), *overlook, survey*: 3 sg. -scēawað 161, 29.
- geond-sendan** (W. I.), *send abroad*: pp. -send 135, 24.
- geond-ðencean** (W. I.), *think over, reflect upon*: 1 sg. -þence 162, 7; 3 sg. -ðenceð 163, 5.
- geond-wlītan** (1), *look over* (trans.): 3 sg. -wlīteð 172, 14.
- geong** (giong, iung), adj., *young*: ns. 143, 28; giong 177, 14; gioncga 16, 18; ap. geonge 67, 3; iunge 100, 11.
- geonglic**, adj., *youthful*: dp. 87, 16.
- ge-openian** (W. II.), *open*: imp. 2 sg. -opena 84, 29; pp. pl. -openede 115, 2.
- georn** (giorn), adj., *eager, earnest, desirous*: np. giorne 26, 11; (w. gen.) ns. georn 69, 7; 152, 24; 162, 16; np. georne 151, 21.
- georne**, adv., *eagerly, willingly, certainly, surely*: 55, 10; 152, 1. — Comp., geornor 185, 1. — Supl., geornost 70, 4.
- geornfull**, adj., *eager, desirous*: ns. 158, 7; np. geornfulle 132, 21; (w. gen.) 68, 18.
- geornfullīce**, adv., *eagerly, earnestly*: 35, 8. — Comp., geornfullīcor 88, 13.
- geornfulnes**, f., *eagerness, zeal*: ds. -nesse 11, 21; 36, 30; -nysse 100, 20.
- geornlice**, adv., *eagerly, earnestly, attentively*: 31, 17; 34, 17; 62, 4; 79, 29. — Comp., geornlīcor 63, 25; 64, 18.
- ge-or-trūwian** (W. II.), *despair of, distrust*: opt. 3 sg. geortrūwige 92, 7.
- ge-rācan** (W. I.), *reach, obtain*: inf. 18, 19; 22, 6; pret. 3 sg. 153, 29; 154, 14.
- ge-rād**, adj., *trained, prudent*: as. -rādne 56, 18.
- ge-rādan** (R. and W. I.), *counsel, advise*: 2 sg. -rādest 150, 15.



- ge-rāde**, n., *trappings*: dp. 155, 15.  
**ge-rēafian** (W. II.), *seize*: 3 pl. gerēafiað 32, 20.  
**ge-řeccan** (W. I.), *relate, explain, count*: inf. 86, 11; ger. -řeccenne 104, 9; imp. 2 sg. -řece 130, 17; pret. 3 sg. -řehte 100, 2; pret. opt. 2 sg. -reahte 45, 4; pp. pl. -řehte 94, 12.  
**ge-řeccednis**, f., *narration*: ds. -nisse 109, 8; as. 109, 7.  
**ge-rēfa**, m., *reeve*: ns. 24, 26.  
**ge-rēnian** (geregnian) (W. II.), *arrange, adorn*: pp. gerēnod 154, 17.  
**ge-reord**, n., *speech, language*: ds. -reorde 100, 2.  
**ge-reordung**, f., *refection, meal*: as. -reordunge 75, 29.  
**ge-řeſtan** (W. I.), *rest*: inf. 12, 7.  
**ge-rihtan** (W. I.), *correct*: inf. 112, 21; opt. 3 sg. gerihte 112, 18.  
**ge-rihte**, n., *law*: ap. gerihta 84, 11.  
**ge-riht-lāecan** (W. I.), *direct, correct*: ptc. -lāecende 102, 4; pp. pl. -lāhte 92, 13.  
**ge-riþan** (S. 382, n. 3) (1), *reap*: pret. 3 pl. gerypon 22, 24.  
**ge-risenlic**, adj., *proper, suitable*: ap. -lice 8, 3. — Comp., as. -licre 64, 14.  
**ge-risenlice**, adv. *suitably, fittingly*: Comp. -lecor 65, 11.  
**ge-rȳman** (W. I.), **1.** *widen, extend* (trans.): pret. 3 pl. -rȳmdon 26, 10; pp. -rȳmed 101, 5. — **2.** *open a way* (intr.): pp. -rȳmed 152, 10. [rūm.]
- ge-rȳne**, n., *secret, mystery*: np. gerȳnu 139, 24; ap. 2, 5. [rūn.]  
**ge-sǣlig**, adj., *happy, prosperous, blessed*: ns. -sǣliga 177, 9; np. -sǣlige 55, 19. — Comp., np. -sǣligran 45, 3. [sǣl; Ger. selig.]  
**ge-sǣliglic**, adj., *happy, blessed*: np. -sǣliglica 26, 5.  
**ge-sǣliglice**, adv., *happily*: 86, 3; 87, 10.  
**ge-sǣlþ**, f., *happiness, fortune, prosperity*: gp. gesǣlþa 52, 18; dp. 55, 19; ap. gesǣlþa 56, 16.  
**ge-sārgian** (W. II.), *trouble, afflict*: pp. as. -sārgodne 47, 6; pl. -sārgode 25, 3.  
**ge-scēadlice**, adv., *discriminately, wisely*: 36, 25.  
**ge-scēadwīs**, adj., *discriminating, intelligent, rational, wise*: ns. 59, 8; -scēadwīsa 54, 8.  
**ge-scēadwisnes**, f., *discretion, reason, wisdom*: ns. 48, 19; 52, 5; 54, 12; ds. -nysse 100, 16.  
**ge-sceaft**, f., **1.** *creature, creation*: ns. 50, 5; 59, 7; ds. gesceafte 59, 10; np. gesceafta 48, 3; 59, 9; gp. 49, 21; 50, 7; dp. 48, 11; ap. 49, 5. — **2.** *destiny, decree* (of fate): ns. 163, 23. [scieppan.]  
**ge-sceap**, n., **1.** *creation*: ds. gesceape 11, 8. — **2.** *destiny*: ap. gesceapu 172, 13. [scieppan.]  
**ge-sceapenis**, f., *creation*: ds. -nisse 109, 12.  
**ge-scēndan** (-scindan) (W. I.), *put to shame, confound*: pret. 3 sg. -scēnde 123, 29; pp. -scinded 32, 11. [sceōnd.]  
**ge-sceððan** (6), *harm, injure* (w.



- dat.): pret. 3 sg. -scōd 179, 1; 3 pl. -scōdan 180, 17. [Ger. schaden.]
- ge-scieppan** (-scippan -scyppan) -scōp (-scēop) -scōpon (-scēopon) -sceapen (-scepen -scæpen) (6), *create, make*: pret. 3 sg. -scōp 169, 28; 171, 28; -scēop 48, 8; 54, 4; pp. -sceapen 48, 7; 72, 12; 81, 27; pl. -scæpene 24, 7.
- ge-scīnan** (1), *illuminate* (trans.): 3 sg. 169, 8.
- ge-scindan**, see **ge-scēndan**.
- ge-scipian** (W. II.), *provide with ships*: pp. pl. gescipode 17, 25.
- ge-scyldan** (W. I.), *shield, protect*: opt. 3 sg. -scylde 94, 7; pp. -scylded 171, 11.
- ge-scyldnis**, f., *protection*: as. -nysse 75, 5.
- ge-scyrpan** (W. I.), *clothe, equip*: pp. as. -scurpedne 65, 22. [sceorp.]
- ge-scyrpla**, m., *garment*: np. -scurplan 70, 26.
- ge-sēcan** (W. I.), *seek*: inf. 6, 3; 46, 29.
- ge-sēcgan** (W. I.), *say, tell*: pret. 3 sg. -sāde 153, 7; pp. -sæd 105, 13.
- ge-seglian** (W. II.), *sail*: inf. 41, 12.
- ge-segnian** (W. II.), *cross oneself*: pret. 3 sg. -segnode 13, 3. [segn.]
- ge-selda**, m., *hall-companion, comrade, retainer*: ap. geseldan 161, 30.
- ge-seġllan** (W. I.), *give up, yield*: pret. 3 pl. -sealdon 155, 9.
- ge-sēman** (W. I.), *reconcile*: inf. 151, 8. [Mod. seem.]
- ge-sēon** (-sīon), -seah -sāwon (-sāgon) -sewen (-sawen -segen) (5), *see, observe, consider*: inf. -sīon 27, 21; imp. 2 sg. -seoh 63, 15; 2 pl. -sēoð 122, 17; 1 sg. -sēo 77, 17; 2 sg. -sihst 122, 16; 3 sg. -sihð 54, 6; 1 pl. -sēoð 49, 3; opt. 2 sg. -sēo 63, 26; 3 pl. -sēon 2, 7; pret. 2 sg. -sāwe 71, 18; 3 sg. 9, 7; 3 pl. 77, 12; pp. gesegen 10, 16; 13, 13; gesawen 63, 13; gesewen 64, 1.
- ge-set**, n., *seat, habitation*: np. gesetu 163, 9; ap. 174, 24; 179, 18; 180, 11.
- ge-seġnis**, f., *foundation, composition, narrative, decree*: ds. -nysse 81, 28; as. 81, 21; dp. 112, 10; ap. -nyssa 75, 16; 100, 20.
- ge-seġttan** (W. I.), **1.** *set, place, appoint*: pret. 3 sg. gesette 9, 13; 88, 17; 97, 2; pp. gesetted 9, 3; pl. -sette 36, 28. — **2.** *compose, write*: pret. 3 sg. 13, 10; pret. opt. 3 sg. -sette 81, 16.
- ge-sēðan** (W. I.), *confirm*: pp. pl. -gesēðde 95, 18. [sōð.]
- ge-sewenlic**, adj., *visible*: np. -lica 48, 3.
- ge-sīclian** (W. II.), *sicken*: pp. gesicclod 104, 1. [sēc.]
- ge-siglan** (W. I.), *sail*: inf. 38, 14; 38, 18; 39, 3.
- ge-sihð** (-syhð), f., *seeing, sight, presence*: ns. 85, 5; ds. -sihðe 13, 9; 91, 18; -syhðe 137, 27; as. -sihðe 76, 5; 78, 14; 121, 1; -syhðe 68, 22.
- ge-singan** (3), *sing*: pret. 3 sg. gesang 84, 12; pp. gesungen 89, 21.
- ge-sīon**, see **ge-sēon**.

- ge-sittan** (5), *occupy*: inf. 188, 13; pret. 3 sg. gesæt 88, 15; pp. as. -setenne (*sit out*) 19, 9.
- ge-slēan** (6), *gain by fighting, win*: pret. 3 pl. geslōgon 146, 4.
- ge-smyrian** (W. II.), *anoint*: inf. 130, 23.
- ge-somnian** (-samnian) (W. II.), *collect, assemble* (trans.): inf. 10, 12; pp. -samnod 18, 29; pl. -ode 43, 17.
- ge-somnung**, f., *collection, assembly*: gs. -unga 36, 17; ds. -unge 10, 29; 34, 10; as. 36, 20.
- ge-sprec**, n., *interview, counsel*: as. 63, 6.
- ge-standan** (6), **1.** *stand*: inf. 154, 27; opt. 3 sg. -stōnde 30, 12. — **2.** *come upon*: pret. 3 sg. gestōd 90, 10.
- ge-stapelian** (W. II.), *establish, build, confirm*: pret. 1 sg. -stapelode 115, 20; pp. -staðelad 181, 19.
- ge-stæððig**, adj., *steadfast*: ds. -stæððegan 48, 5; 50, 6.
- ge-steall**, n., *establishment, foundation*: ns. 163, 26.
- ge-stīgan** (1), *ascend* (trans): 2 sg. -stīgest 142, 9; pret. 3 sg. -stāh 144, 6.
- ge-stillan** (W. I.), **1.** *be still, cease*, (intr.): imp. 2 sg. gestille 4, 7; pret. 3 sg. gestilde 7, 1; 3 pl. gestildon 7, 3. — **2.** *restrain, stop* (trans.): pret. opt. 3 sg. gestilde 93, 11.
- ge-stīran** (-stīeran -stīran) (W. I.), *direct, restrain* (w. dat.): pret. opt. 3 pl. gestīrden 56, 7. [stēor.]
- ge-strangian** (W. II.), *strengthen*: imp. 2 sg. -stranga 124, 28; opt. 2 sg. -strangie 127, 26; pret. 2 sg. -strangodest 124, 22; pp. -strangod 114, 14.
- ge-strēon**, n., *possession, property*: np. -strēon 43, 27; ap. 70, 14; 71, 3; 76, 3.
- ge-strȳnan** (-strīenan) (W. I.) (*beget*), *acquire, win, gain*: 3 pl. gestrynað 178, 22; pret. opt. 1 sg. gestrynde 84, 20. [ge-strēon.]
- ge-sund**, adj., *sound, whole, safe*: ns. 51, 17; 84, 15; as. -sundne 6, 12; np. -sunde 15, 18; 67, 10.
- ge-sundfull**, adj., *sound, whole*: ns. -ful 101, 4.
- ge-sundfullice**, adv., *safely*: 94, 13.
- ge-sundlice**, adv., *safely*: Supl., -licost 51, 13.
- ge-swæs**, adj., *gentle*: dp. 82, 15.
- ge-sweorcan** (W. I.), *become dark, sad*: opt. 3 sg. -sweorce 162, 6.
- ge-swican**, -swāc -swicon -swicen (1) *cease, leave off* (w. gen.): inf. 57, 8; opt. 2 pl. -swȳcon 82, 13; pret. 3 sg. 4, 8; 93, 9; pret. opt. 3 pl. -swicon 93, 10.
- ge-swinc**, n., *toil, effort, hardship*: gs. -suinces 34, 22; -swinces 94, 8; ds. -swince 55, 22; 93, 24.
- ge-swīns**, n., *harmony, melody*: ns. 169, 27.
- ge-swustor** (-tru -tra), f., pl. tant., *sisters*: ap. geswustra 107, 18.
- ge-swutelian** (-sweotolian) (W. II.), *show, make manifest*: 3 sg. -swutelað 96, 17; pret. 3 sg. -swutelode 75, 11; 87, 9; pp. -swutelod 3, 4; 137, 25.

**ge-synto**, f., *prosperity*: as. 63, 23.  
**gēt**, see **giet**.

**ge-tācan** (W. I.), *teach, show*: 1 sg. getāce 142, 10.

**ge-tācnian** (W. II.), *betoken, signify*: pret. 3 sg. -tācnode 111, 3; 3 pl. -don 111, 6; pp. -tācnod 34, 21.

**ge-tācnung**, f., *signification, token, type*: ns. 108, 12; ds. -tācnunge 111, 13; as. 110, 20.

**ge-tæl**, n., *number, order, narrative*: ds. geteþe 88, 9; as. getæl 11, 1.

**ge-teld**, n., *tent, tabernacle*: ns. 110, 22; ds. getelde 111, 10; as. 103, 11.

**ge-teþllan** (W. I.), *tell, count, reckon*: pp. geteald 81, 9.

**ge-teþgan** (W. I.), *hasten*: pret. 3 sg. geteþgde 83, 3.

**ge-tēon**, -tēah -tugon -togen (2), *draw*, 3 sg. -tēhð 69, 14; pret. 2 sg. -tuge 131, 28; 3 sg. -tēh 137, 22; pp. pl. getogene 96, 20; (*instructed*) 90, 5.

**ge-tēorian** (W. II.), *diminish, fail, become exhausted*: pret. 3 sg. getēorode 71, 11; pp. getēorod 124, 16.

**ge-timbre**, n., *structure, building*: ap. -timbro 65, 27.

**ge-timbrian** (W. II.), *build*: inf. 127, 6; 3 sg. -timbreð (S. 400, n. 2) 172, 5; pret. 3 sg. -timbrode 66, 10; 87, 22.

**ge-tīmian** (W. II.), *happen*: pret. 3 sg. -tīmode 104, 9.

**ge-tiðian** (W. II.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. -tiðað 85, 17; pret. opt. 3 pl. -tiþodon 99, 21; pp. -tiþod 99, 23.

**ge-toht**, n., *battle*: ds. getohte 152, 21.

**ge-truma**, m., *troop, (military) division*: as. -truman 16, 15; 16, 17.

**ge-trymman** (W. I.), *prepare, strengthen, confirm*: ptc. -trymmende 12, 26; pret. 1 sg. -trymede 115, 20; 3 sg. -trymde 98, 13.

**ge-tȳn** (W. I., S. 408, 4), *instruct*: pp. getȳd 87, 10.

**ge-ðæf**, adj. (with gen.), *favoring, consenting to*: 30, 17.

**ge-þafian** (W. II.), *permit, allow, consent to*: inf. 63, 7; 90, 4; ptc. -ðafiende 32, 22; 3 sg. -þafað 54, 9; opt. 2 sg. -þafige 132, 29; pret. opt. 3 sg. -ðafode 90, 19.

**ge-þafung**, f., *permission*: ds. -þafunge 75, 17; as. 63, 29.

**ge-þanc**, m. n., *thought, purpose*: as. 136, 22; 149, 13.

**ge-þancian** (W. II.), *thank* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 1 sg. -þancie 154, 29.

**ge-þeaht**, f. n., **1.** *thought, purpose*: ds. geþeahte 49, 14.—**2.** *council, deliberation*: as. 63, 7; 63, 11.

**ge-þeahtere**, m., *councilor*: np. -þeahteras 64, 16.

**ge-ðencean** (W. I.), *think, take thought*: inf. 70, 9; 72, 29.

**ge-ðeodan** (W. I.), *join, associate*: inf. 87, 18; pret. 3 sg. -ðeodde 10, 29; 77, 9; 3 pl. -don 95, 26.

**ge-ðeode** (-ðīode), n., *language*: gs. -ðeodes (*nation*) 44, 1; as. -ðeode 39, 19; -ðīode 27, 18; 28, 7; gp. -ðeoda 28, 4.

- ge-þeodnis**, f., *association*: ds. -nisse 8, 10.
- ge-þicgean** (4), *take, receive*: inf. 15, 4.
- ge-þingian** (W. II.), *plead for*: pret. opt. 3 sg. -þingode 80, 20.
- ge-þingð** (ge-þingðu), f., *dignity, rank, office*: ds. -þingðe 90, 15; as. -þincðu 101, 13. [þingan.]
- ge-þoht**, m., *thought*: ds. -þohte 69, 6; is. 163, 4.
- ge-þolian** (W. II.), *permit, allow*: inf. 149, 6.
- ge-þrang**, n., *press, tumult*: ds. geþrange 159, 2.
- ge-þrýðan** (W. I.), *strengthen, arm*: pp. geþrýðed 182, 1. [þrýð.]
- ge-þungen** (pp.), adj., *grown, thriven, perfected, competent, excellent, distinguished*: ns. 90, 6; 170, 21; 187, 20; ap. -þungene 93, 16. — Supl., ap. -þungnestan 23, 26. [þeon.]
- ge-þwære**, adj., *concordant, at peace*: ns. 57, 10.
- ge-þwærian** (W. II.), *make concordant*: 3 sg. -þwærað 52, 12.
- ge-þwær-læcan** (W. I.), *agree to, allow* (w. dat.): pret. 3 pl. -læhton 82, 15.
- ge-þwærnes**, f., *agreement, concord, peace*: as. -nesse 68, 25.
- ge-þyld**, n. f., *patience*: gs. -þylde 32, 23; as. (?) 55, 22. [Ger. Geduld.]
- ge-þyldig**, adj., *patient*: ns. 162, 12.
- ge-þyldlice**, adv., *patiently*: 54, 25.
- ge-uferian** (W. II.), *exalt*: pp. geuferod 90, 20.
- ge-unnan** (PP.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): opt. 2 sg. -unne 155, 1; 3 sg. 94, 7.
- ge-un-trumian** (W. II.), *weaken, make ill*: pp. geuntrumod 105, 5.
- gē-wadan** (6), *go, advance*: pret. 3 sg. -wōd 154, 13.
- ge-wāegan** (W. I.), *weigh down, distress*: pp. pl. gewāegde 21, 5.
- ge-wald** (-weald), n., *power, control*: as. 16, 9; 17, 6; 17, 15.
- ge-wāpnian** (W. II.), *arm*: pret. 3 sg. -wāpnode 83, 9.
- ge-wealdan** (R.), *wield, control* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. -wēold 97, 9; 99, 18; pp. ds. gewaldenum, *controllable, inconsiderable, small*: adj., 19, 21.
- ge-wēman** (W. I.), *entice, bring over*: inf. 99, 22.
- ge-wemman** (W. I.), *defile, impair, destroy*: pret. 3 sg. -wēnde 141, 6; pp. pl. -wemmede 125, 20.
- ge-wemmednis**, f., *defilement*: ds. -nysse 85, 9.
- ge-wemming**, f., *defilement*: ds. -wemminge 135, 15.
- ge-wendan** (W. I.), *return, go*: pret. 3 sg. -wēnde 75, 31; 84, 8.
- ge-weorc**, n., **1.** *work, labor*: ns. 163, 3; is. -weorce 66, 9. — **2.** *military work, fortification*: ds. -weorce 21, 14; as. 18, 5; 19, 18; dp. 20, 27.
- ge-weorðan** (-wurðan), -wearð -wurdon -worden (3), **1.** *happen, come to pass, become, be*: inf. 33, 12; 49, 1; 3 sg. gewyrð 53, 6; 3 pl. gewurpað 2, 6; opt. 3 sg. geweorðe 49, 1; 53, 6; gewurðe

- bē and hym, *let it be between you*, 133, 23; pret. 3 sg. 102, 15; pp. 2, 23; 3, 4; 4, 3; 13, 6. — **2.** (impers. w. reflex. acc.) swā swā hine silfne gewyrð, *according to his own decree*, 112, 8.
- ge-weorðian** (W. II.), *honor*: pp. -weorðad 8, 2; pl. -weorðade 34, 14.
- ge-wīcian** (W. II.), *encamp, dwell*: 3 sg. -wīcað 172, 6; pret. 3 sg. -wīcode 18, 17; pp. -wīcod 22, 30.
- ge-wilnian** (W. II.), *desire* (w. gen.): opt. 3 sg. -wilnige 30, 9; pret. 3 sg. -wilnode 76, 17; 88, 13.
- ge-wilnung**, f., *wish, desire*: ds. -unge 32, 19; np. -unga 2, 22; dp. 87, 19.
- ge-win-dæg**, m., *day of strife*: np. -dagas 186, 14.
- ge-winn**, n., *struggle, strife, battle*: ns. 42, 29; 167, 4; gs. -winnes 127, 22; ds. -winne 98, 16; 159, 5; as. -winn 156, 9.
- ge-winnan** (3), *obtain by fighting, win, gain*: inf. 153, 12; pret. 3 pl. -wunnon 98, 22.
- ge-wiss**, adj., *certain of* (w. gen.): ns. gewis 13, 13.
- ge-wissian** (W. II.), **1.** *inform, instruct, enjoin* (w. dat.): pret. 3 sg. -wissode 96, 3. — **2.** *guide, direct* (w. acc.), pret. 3 sg. 97, 8.
- ge-wisslice**, adv., *certainly*.
- ge-wita**, m., *witness*: ns. 92, 22.
- ge-witan**, -wāt -witon -witen (1), **1.** *depart, swerve, fail*: 1 pl. -wītað 117, 11; 3 pl. 125, 1; -wītað 132, 22; imp. 2 sg. gewīt 142, 5; 2 pl. -wītað, 32, 25; opt. 3 sg. gewīte 64, 7; 3 pl. -ten 36, 29; pret. 3 sg. 71, 29; 3 pl. 147, 30; pp. pl. gewitene 71, 25. — **2.** *depart* (from the world), *die*: 3 sg. gewīt 79, 10; pret. 3 sg. 85, 7; 3 pl. 83, 7; 93, 8.
- ge-witenlic**, adj., *transitory*: 72, 10.
- ge-witennis**, f., *departure, death*: gs. -witenesse 11, 27.
- ge-witnian** (W. II.), *punish, chastise*: inf. 91, 26; pp. pl. -wītnode 56, 6.
- ge-witt**, n., *intelligence, understanding*: gs. -wittes 171, 22; ds. -witte 49, 8.
- ge-wlitigian** (W. II.), *beautify, adorn*: pp. gewlitigad 169, 7.
- ge-wrecan** (4), *avenge*: inf. 156, 3; 157, 27.
- ge-writ**, n., *writing, letter, scripture*: gs. -writes 11, 12; as. gewrit 28, 21; gp. -writa 35, 8; dp. 96, 7; 166, 9; -ton 140, 24; ap. -writu 37, 10; 96, 13.
- ge-wrīðan** (1), *bind*: pp. pl. gewryðene 133, 11.
- ge-wuldrian** (W. II.), *glorify*: pp. gewuldrod 131, 16.
- gewuna**, m., *habit, custom*: ns. 35, 11; 57, 16; as. -wunan 94, 26.
- ge-wundian** (W. II.), *wound*: pret. 3 sg. -wundode 14, 17; pp. -wundod 19, 13; -ad 15, 6; 15, 27.
- ge-wunelic**, adj., *customary*: 76, 6.
- ge-wunian** (W. II.), **1.** *dwell, remain, live*: inf. 71, 9; opt. 3 pl. -wunien (cogn. acc.) 181, 26. —



- 2. wont, be accustomed:** pret. 3 sg. -wunade 8, 3.
- gewyldan** (W. I.), *bring into one's power, subdue*: pp. gewyld 131, 21. [ge-weald.]
- ge-wyrc(e)an** (W. I.), *work, make, create*: inf. 44, 4; 69, 13; 151, 29; pret. 1 sg. -worhte 115, 19; 3 sg. 11, 17; 74, 14; pp. ge-worht 8, 8; 18, 11; geworet 20, 11.
- ge-wyrdan** (W. I.), *injure, destroy*: inf. 165, 19.
- ge-wyrdelic**, adj., *historical*: dp. 74, 8.
- ge-wyrht**, f. n., *work, deed, desert*: dp. 6, 17; 47, 5; 54, 7.
- ge-wyrman** (W. II.), *warm*: pp. gewyrmed 64, 5.
- ge-wyrpan** (W. I.), *recover (from injury or disease)*: pret. 3 sg. gewyrpte 105, 20.
- ge-wyrtian** (W. II.), *season with herbs, spice, perfume*: pp. gewyrtad 183, 29.
- ge-yrsian** (W. II.), *be angry with* (w. dat.): inf. 92, 19.
- gieddian** (gyddian) (W. II.), *recite, speak*: pret. 3 sg. gieddade 184, 28.
- giedding**, f., *utterance*: ap. gieddinga 184, 6.
- giefan** (gifan, gyfan), *geaf* gēafon giefen (5), *give*: ptc. gifende 60, 21; 3 sg. gifð 59, 4; pret. 3 pl. 102, 1; 141, 19.
- gief-stōl**, m., *seat of a lord (giving gifts), throne*: ap. giefstōlas 161, 21.
- giefu** (gifu, gyfu), f., *gift*: ns. gifu 10, 18; ds. gife 8, 2; giefie 187, 29; as. gife 8, 15; 10, 10; giefie 184, 14; gyfe 64, 25; gp. gifena 145, 14; gyfena 186, 26; geofena 73, 1; geofona 174, 13; 178, 14.
- gielp** (gilp, gylp), m., *boasting, arrogance, pride*: ns. gilp 123, 27; gs. gielpes 162, 16; ds. gylpe 76, 23.
- gielpān** (gylpan) (W. I.), *boast* (w. gen.): inf. gylpan 147, 21.
- gielt** (gilt, gylt), m., *guilt, offence, sin*: ds. gylte 179, 9; dp. 67, 6; ap. gieltas 181, 6; gyltas 92, 8; 93, 2.
- giēman** (gȳman, gēman), *care for, observe, regard* (w. gen.): 3 sg. gȳmð 79, 7; pret. 3 sg. gēmde 11, 20; gȳmde 105, 2; 3 pl. gȳmdon 80, 4; 155, 17; pret. opt. 3 sg. gȳmde 74, 21.
- giēmen** (gȳmen), f., *care, oversight, responsibility*: gs. giēmenne 30, 4; 32, 9; 35, 9.
- giēt** (gīt, gȳt, gēt, gīta, gȳta), adv., *yet, besides, further, still*: giēt 27, 21; 38, 13; gīt 54, 10; 115, 10; gȳt 4, 9; 12, 27; gēt 50, 8; 57, 22; æfre gȳta 148, 10.
- gif**, conj., *if*: 3, 5; 7, 10; 10, 19; 26, 15; 31, 23.
- giferneſ**, f., *greediness*: gs. -neſse 7, 1.
- gifre**, adj., *greedy*: ns. 6, 26; 182, 22.
- gifu**, see **giefu**.
- gilp**, see **gielp**.
- gilt**, see **gielt**.
- gimm** (gymm), m., *gem*: ns. gim 169, 7; ds. gimme 168, 11; 175, 21; gp. gimma 175, 7; dp. 77, 27.
- gim-stān** (gym-), m., *precious stone, gem*: np. -stānas 76, 22;



111, 6; gp. -stāna 76, 25; dp. 76, 4; ap. -stānas 111, 1.

**gin-fæst** (ginn-), adj., *ample, liberal*: dp. 144, 29.

**gīo** (gēo, gīu, gȳu, īu, īo), adv., *formerly, before, of old*: 5, 1; 27, 27; 56, 1; īu ær 77, 11; ƿā gȳu, *already*, 88, 8; gȳt . . . gū, *yet of old*, 65, 28; īo 71, 23; 71, 24.

**giōnd**, see **geōnd**.

**gīsel** (gȳsel), m., *hostage*: ns. gȳsel 157, 29; ds. gīse 15, 6; ap. gīslas 20, 8. [Ger. Geisel.]

**git**, see ƿū.

**gīt**, see **giet**.

**gītsian** (W. II.), *desire*: ptc. dp. gītsigendum 80, 31.

**glæd**, adj., *glad, happy, bright, shining*: ds. glædum 168, 11; gladum 175, 21; as. glædne 83, 13. — Supl. ns. gladost 175, 7.

**glædlice**, adv., *gladly*: 12, 16.

**glæd-mōd**, adj., *glad-hearted*: ns. 181, 7; np. -mōde 183, 5.

**glæm**, m., *gleam, splendor*: ns. 173, 26.

**glæs**, n., *glass*: ns. 175, 18.

**glēaw**, adj., *wise, prudent*: ns. 162, 20; (w. gen.) 170, 5; np. glēawe 166, 8.

**Glēaw-ceaster**, f., *Gloucester*: ds. -ceastre 106, 5.

**glēaw-mōd**, adj., *wise, sagacious*: ns. 184, 28.

**gleng**, m. (f.), *ornament*: np. glengeas 70, 26; ap. glengas 72, 7.

**glengan** (W. I.), *adorn*: 3 sg. glengeð 186, 8.

**glēowian** (W. II.), *be merry, jest*: ptc. glēowiende 12, 12.

**glīdan**, glād glidon gliden (1),

*glide*: inf. 168, 21; pret. 3 sg. 146, 15.

**gliw** (glīg, glēo), n., *glee, mirth*: ds. glīwe 169, 29.

**glīw-stæf**, m., *joy*: dp. glīwstafum, 161, 29.

**gnornian** (W. II.), *mourn, lament*: inf. 159, 18; ptc. gnorningende 71, 29.

**God**, m., *God*: gs. Godes 2, 5; ds. Gode 10, 8; — pl. n., *gods*, np. godo 63, 24; gp. goda 63, 20; ap. godu 6, 3.

**gōd**, adj., *good*: ns. good 5, 3; as. gōd 1, 14; 3, 12; gōde, 2, 24; gōdan 47, 2; np. goode 53, 2; gp. gōdra 11, 22; 17, 7; gōdena 27, 27. — Comp., bētera (bēttēra), ns. 54, 3; bētra 53, 12; bētere 34, 19; bētre 34, 28. — Supl., ns. bētsta 39, 25; is. bētstan 10, 22; np. bētstan 51, 5; dp. 51, 5.

**gōd**, n., **1.** *benefit*: ds. goode 53, 1; as. good 7, 24; gp. gooda 53, 3; gōda 85, 1. — **2.** *goods, possessions*: dp. 10, 29.

**God-bearn**, n., *Son of God*: gs. -bearnas 187, 18.

**god-cund**, adj., *divine*: gs. -cundre 10, 19; ds. -cundre 8, 2; np. -cundan 26, 11; gp. -cundra 26, 4; dp. 8, 5; -cundan (S. 304, 2) 11, 18.

**god-cundlic**, adj., *divine*: gs. -lican 32, 18; as. -lice 50, 20.

**god-cundlice**, adv., *divinely*: 8, 15.

**god-cundnis**, f., *divine nature, divinity*: gs. -nesse 63, 13; ds. -nyse 81, 28; 132, 4; as. 81, 11; -nesse 54, 12.

**gōd-dæd**, f., *good deed*: dp. 188, 11.

- Godmundinga-hām**, m., *Goodmanham* (Bernicia): ns. 65, 30.
- god-spell**, n., *gospel*: ds. -spelle 33, 7; as. -spel 108, 20; 116, 21; dp. 36, 11.
- god-spellere**, m., *evangelist*: ns. -spellere 74, 1; as. 75, 5; np. -spelleras 81, 11.
- god-spellic**, adj., *evangelical*: ds. -spellīcan 81, 27.
- god-sunu**, m., *god-son*: ns. 15, 26; 20, 6.
- god-wēbb**, n., *purple (cloth)*: as. godwēb 71, 19; ds. -wēbbe 77, 12.
- gold**, n., *gold*: gs. goldes 77, 28; ds. golde 36, 4; 77, 23.
- gold-fæt**, n., *golden vessel*: ds. -fate 175, 21.
- gold-hord**, n. m., *treasure*: as. 76, 20.
- gold-smið**, m., *goldsmith*: np. -smiðas 77, 30.
- gold-wine**, m. (gold-friend), *treasure giver, lord*: ns. 161, 12; as. 160, 22.
- gōmol**, adj., *old*: ns. 170, 15; gōmel 174, 4. [\*ga-mæl.]
- gōng** (gang), m., *path, course*: as. gang 68, 27; gōng 169, 8.
- gōngan** (gangan, gengan) (R., S. 396, n. 1), *go, walk, advance, march*: inf. 12, 2; 149, 3; 150, 19; 151, 10; ptc. gōngende 9, 11; 12, 6; gangēnde 104, 13; imp. 2 sg. gang 115, 8; 127, 27; opt. 2 pl. gangon 151, 4.
- Got-land**, n., **1.** *Jutland*: ns. 41, 20; 41, 29. — **2.** *Gothland* (island in the Baltic sea): ns. 42, 11.
- grādelice**, see **grādiglice**.
- grādig**, adj., *greedy*: ns. 182, 22; as. grādigne 148, 8.
- grādiglice**, adv., *greedily*: grādelice 79, 7.
- græg**, adj., *gray*: is. grāegan 143, 5; as. grāge 148, 8.
- gram**, adj., *grim, angry, fierce, cruel*: np. grame 157, 26; dp. 152, 17; ap. graman 6, 15.
- grama**, m., *anger, wrath*: gs. graman 91, 12; ds. 89, 16.
- grānung**, f., *groaning*: ns. 80, 11.
- græs-wōng**, m., *grassy plain*: ds. -wōnge 167, 27.
- Grēcisc**, adj., *Greek*: ns. 87, 4.
- grēne**, adj., *green*: np. grēne 165, 13; 167, 27; ap. grēnan 77, 22.
- grēot**, n., *gravel, sand, earth*: gs. grēotes 184, 13; ds. grēote 159, 18; 174, 13; as. grēot 84, 14.
- grētan** (W. I.), *greet*: inf. 26, 1; 3 sg. grēteð 161, 29; grēt 107, 1; 141, 1; opt. 3 sg. grēte 32, 5; pret. 3 sg. grētte 9, 14.
- grimm**, adj., *fierce, cruel*: ns. 151, 9; ap. grimme 181, 6.
- grimme**, adv., *grimly*: grymme 131, 23.
- grindan** (3), *grind, sharpen*: pp. pl. gegrundene 152, 26.
- grið**, n., *peace*: as. 150, 14. [O. N. -grið.]
- grōwan**, grēow grēowon grōwen (R.), *grow*: opt. 3 sg. grōwe 3, 13.
- grund**, m., *ground, bottom, earth, country, world*: ds. grunde 34, 20; as. grund 169, 8; ap. grundas 146, 15.
- grundlunga**, adv., *from the foundation, completely*: 82, 21.
- gryre-lēoð**, n., *song of terror*: gp. -lēoða 158, 18.
- gū-dæd** (īu-dæd), f., *former deed*: gp. -dæda 184, 13.

**guma**, m., *man, hero* : ns. 146, 18 ; 161, 22 ; np. guman 152, 11 ; gp. gumena 147, 27.

**gūð**, f., *battle* : gs. gūþe 155, 17 ; ds. 147, 21 ; 149, 13 ; 155, 12 ; as. 159, 28. [cf. Mod. gon-falon.]

**gūð-freca**, m., *warrior, valiant one* : ds. -freca 177, 12.

**gūð-hafoc**, m., *war-hawk* : as. 148, 8.

**gūð-plega**, m., *war-play, battle* : ns. 151, 9.

**gūð-rinc**, m., *warrior* : ns. 153, 25.

**gyden**, f., *goddess* : ap. gydena 6, 15. [god.]

**gyft** (gift, gift), f., **1.** (technically) *marriage payment, dowry*. — **2.** (in the pl.) *marriage* : dp. 74, 9 ; 74, 10. [Mod. gift.]

**gyfl**, n., *food* : as. 179, 11.

**gyfu**, see **giefu**.

**gyldan** (gieldan) (W. I.), *pay, requite* : inf. 40, 12 ; 144, 30 ; 3 sg. gylt 40, 11 ; gilt 61, 7 ; 3 pl. gyldað 40, 8.

**gylden**, adj., *golden* : ns. 129, 6 ; ds. gyldenum 76, 9 ; dp. gyldnum 37, 2.

**gylp**, **gylpan**, see **gielp**, **gielpan**.

**gylp-word**, n., *boastful word* : dp. -wordum 158, 7.

**gylt**, see **gielt**.

**gȳman**, see **giēman**.

**gȳme-lēast** (giēme-lēast, -lēst), f., *neglect* : ds. -lēaste 75, 11.

**gym-stān**, see **gim-stān**.

**gym-wyrhta**, m., (*gem-wright*), *jeweller* : np. -wyrhtan 77, 31.

**gyrd**, f., *rod, twig* : gp. gyrda 77, 21 ; ap. gyrda 77, 22.

**gyrdan** (W. I.), *gird* : pret. 3 sg. gyrde 65, 19 ; 143, 5.

**gyrela**, m., *robe, dress, garment* : dp. 88, 3.

**gyrn**, m. n., *sorrow, misfortune* : is. gyrne 179, 11.

**gyrnan** (W. I.), *yearn, desire, be eager, strive* : 3 sg. gyrneð 181, 7. [georn.]

**gyst** (giest), m., *guest, stranger* : np. gystas 152, 3.

**gyt**, see **ðū**.

**gȳt**, **gȳta**, see **giēt**. [27.]

**gȳtsere**, m., *miser* : ns. 78, 25 ; 78,

**gȳtsung**, f., *avarice* : gs. gȳtsunge 78, 30.

## H.

**habban** (W. III.), *have* : inf. 6, 7 ; 26, 15 ; ger. habbanne 55, 12 ; hæbbenne 70, 17 ; 1 sg. hæbbe 105, 16 ; 2 sg. hafast 62, 12 ; 156, 26 ; hæfst 105, 15 ; 3 sg. hafað 63, 18 ; hæfð 3, 9 ; 7, 7 ; 1 pl. habbað 27, 3 ; 2 pl. 61, 15 ; opt. 1 sg. hæbbe 63, 17 ; 3 sg. 2, 2 ; 3, 6 ; 31, 2 ; 3 pl. hæbben 28, 18 ; pret. 3 sg. hæfde 5, 4 ; 6, 10 ; 3 pl. hæfdon 14, 19 (see næbban).

**hād**, m., *condition, rank, office* : gs. hādes 34, 12 ; ds. hāde 28, 23 ; 32, 24 ; as. hād 90, 21 ; np. hādas 26, 11 ; gp. hāda 26, 4. [Mod. -hood.]

**hādor**, adj., *bright, clear* : as. 172, 15. [Ger. heiter.]

**hædre**, adv., *clearly* (light or sound) : 169, 5 ; 186, 21.

**hādung**, f., *ordination* : ds. -unge 91, 4.

**hafenian** (W. II.), *raise, lift up* : pret. 3 sg. hafenode 150, 21 ; 159, 12. [hæbban.]

- hafoc**, m., *hawk* : as. 149, 8.
- hæftan** (W. I.), *seize, bind, make captive* : pp. pl. gehæfte 133, 28.
- hæfting**, f., *fastening, lock* : ap. hæftinga 133, 27.
- hægel** (hægl, hagol), m., *hail* : ns. hægl 167, 9 ; gs. hægles 165, 16 ; is. hagle 161, 25.
- hægl-faru**, f., *hail-storm* : as. -fare 163, 21.
- hāl**, adj., *hale, whole, sound, uninjured* : ns. 72, 15 ; 103, 2 ; 104, 5 ; ds. hālum 53, 21 ; np. hāle 67, 10 ; 158, 25.
- hæl** (hālor, S. 289, n. 2), n., *welfare, salvation* : ns. 134, 12.
- Hælend** (S. 286), m., *Saviour, Christ* : ns. 113, 1 ; ds. Hælende 68, 11 ; Hælendum 117, 24 ; as. Hælende 69, 24.
- hālettan** (W. II.), *greet, salute* : pret. 3 sg. hālette 9, 14.
- hæleð** (hæle), m., *man, hero, warrior* : ns. hæle 162, 20 ; 184, 11 ; np. hæleð (S. 281, n. 2) 156, 9 ; 157, 13 ; gp. hæleða 147, 2 ; 151, 22. [Ger. Held.]
- hālga**, m., *saint* : np. hālgan 130, 11 ; gp. hālgena 88, 9 ; 130, 9.
- hālgian** (W. II.), *hallow, consecrate* : pret. 1 pl. hālgodon 64, 28.
- Hālgo-land**, n., *Halgoland* (a dist. of ancient Norway) : ns. 41, 8.
- hālig**, adj., *holy* : ns. 10, 2 ; hāliga 115, 11 ; gs. hālgan 34, 12 ; ds. hālgan 34, 10 ; as. hālig 10, 18 ; gp. hāligra (*saints*) 25, 13 ; hālegra 35, 8. — Supl., is. hālgestan 66, 8.
- hālignes**, f., *holiness, religion* : gs. -nesse 65, 6 ; 65, 17.
- hælo** (hælu), f., *salvation* : ns. 54, 1 ; gs. hæle 95, 23 ; ds. hæle 68, 12 ; as. hæle 130, 15 ; hælo 64, 26.
- hals** (heals), m., *neck* : ns. 175, 16 ; as. 153, 28. [Ger. Hals.]
- hālsian** (W. II.), *greet, address, entreat, implore* : 1 sg. hālsige 132, 28 ; pret. 3 sg. hālsode 83, 10 ; 90, 18. [hāl.]
- hālsung**, f., *entreaty* : ds. -unge 137, 17.
- hālweude**, adj., *salutary* : ns. 72, 15 ; ap. 13, 10.
- hām**, m., *home* : ds. hāme 158, 25 ; hām (S. 237 ; n. 2) 39, 8 ; 186, 1 ; ap. hāmas 146, 10 ; — adv., hām 9, 9 ; 10, 21 ; 75, 29.
- hamor**, m., *hammer* : gp. hamora 146, 6.
- Hām-tūn-scīr** (-scȳr), f., *Hampshire* : ds. -scīre 14, 2 ; 23, 22.
- hām-weard**, adv., *homewards* : 22, 9.
- hām-weardes**, adv., *homewards* : 19, 12.
- hān-crēd**, m., *cock-crowing* (a division of the night) : ds. -crēde, 84, 11.
- hand**, see **hond**.
- hand-bred**, n., *palm of the hand* : dp. 101, 17.
- hand-ge-weorc**, n., *handiwork* : ds. -weorce 80, 30.
- hand-plega**, m., *hand-play or encounter; fighting* : gs. -plegan 147, 2.
- hār**, adj., *hoary, gray, old* : ns. 147, 16 ; 154, 25 ; hāra 162, 29.
- hara**, m., *hare* : ns. 5, 16.
- hærfest**, m., *harvest, autumn* : ds. -feste 22, 22 ; 173, 17. [Ger. Herbst.]

**hæs**, f., *behest, command*: gs. hæse 143, 4; ds. 75, 31; 77, 22; 93, 5. [hātan.]

**haso**, adj., *dark, dusky*: ns. haswa 169, 11.

**haso-pād** (hasu-), adj., *having a gray coat (of an eagle)*: as. -pādan 148, 6.

**haswig-feðre**, adj., *dusky-feathered*: ns. -feðra 170, 14.

**hāt**, adj., *hot, fervid*: ds. hātan 75, 6; np. hāte 181, 22.

**hātan**, heht hēt (hätte) hēton hāten (R.), 1. *order, command*: 1 sg. hāte 26, 2; 3 sg. hāteð 26, 1; pret. 3 sg. heht 10, 12; 11, 1; 65, 26; 143, 7; hēt 10, 14; 64, 19. — 2. *name*: 3 sg. hæt 41, 24; 42, 22; 1 pl. hātað 17, 29; 48, 12; 3 pl. 6, 16; 40, 2. — Passive **hätte** (S. 367, n.), *be called, 'hight'*: 3 sg. 5, 2; 41, 8; 86, 15; — pp. 5, 4; 14, 10; 22, 8; 36, 2; pl. hātene 42, 10.

**hāte**, adv., *hotly*: Supl., hātost 172, 12.

**hāt-heort**, adj., *hot of heart, passionate*: ns. 162, 13.

**hāt-heorte**, f., *hot heart; anger*: ds. -heortan 128, 4.

**hatian** (W. II.), *hate*: inf. 47, 1; 3 sg. hatað 47, 1; imp. 2 pl. hatiað 61, 13; opt. 3 sg. hatige 47, 3.

**hætu** (hæto), f., *heat*: ns. 165, 17.

**hæðen**, adj., *heathen*: ns. 101, 21; hæþena 102, 25; np. hæþene 89, 4; 151, 3; hæþnan 16, 13; gp. -enra 82, 23; dp. 101, 24.

**hæðen-gyld**, n., *idolatry*: ns. 82, 20.

**hæðen-gylda**, m., *idolater*: ns. 82, 25; 82, 30; np. -gyldan 82, 14; dp. -gyldum 82, 6.

**hæðen-scipe**, m., *heathendom, idolatry*: ds. 82, 5; 82, 9; as. 95, 26.

**Hæðum** (æt Hæðum), *Haddeby* (now *Schleswig*): ns. æt Hæðum 41, 24; dat. (of) Hæðum 42, 3; (tō) 41, 29.

**hē**, **hēo**, **hit**, 3d pers. pron. (S. 333, 334), *he, she, it*; pl. *they*: Masc. ns. hē 1, 1; gs. his 1, 5; ds. him 1, 1; as. hine 2, 3; 6, 2; refl. 3, 16; 7, 8; 12, 26. — Fem., ns. hēo 10, 12; hīo 7, 16; ds. hire 10, 12. — Neut., ns. hit 1, 8; his 3, 24. — Plural, nom. hīe 14, 18; hī 30, 6; hȳ 12, 20; hēo 9, 6; gp. hiera 15, 3; hira 21, 17; hyra 2, 9; heora 2, 14; hiora 18, 3; dp. him (refl.) 2, 17; heom 98, 23; as. hīe 15, 21; hī, 1, 1; (refl.) hī 55, 20; hēo 65, 8.

**hēaf**, m. f. n., *mourning, lamentation*: ns. 72, 23.

**heafela** (heafola), m., *head*: np. heafelan 186, 6.

**hēafod**, n., *head*: gs. hēafdes 124, 25; ds. hēafde 124, 23; as. hēafod 13, 4; 62, 8; 161, 20; is. hēafde 170, 4; ap. hēafdu 6, 7.

**hēafod-burh**, f., *chief city, metropolis*: ns. 95, 2.

**hēafod-menn**, m., *chief man*: ap. -menn 99, 20.

**hēah** (S. 295, n. 1), adj., *high*: ns. 163, 14; hēa 180, 22; hēah (adv.?) 166, 2; hēa (adv.?) 166, 11; gs. hēan 142, 10; 144, 8; ds. hēan 48, 9; 53, 3; 54, 6; 57, 23; 61, 6; as. hēahne 104, 18; hēanne 162, 29; 169, 2; 178, 21; hēane 32, 20; 61, 4; hēa 143, 17. — Comp., ns. hērra 166, 7; ds. hīerran 28,



- 23; as. *hȳrran* 66, 13; np. *hīer-ran* 24, 6. — Supl., ns. *hēhste* 50, 14; gs. *hīehstan* 32, 17; *hēhstan* 130, 13; ds. 53, 1.
- hēah-cyning**, m., *high king; God*: ns. 169, 19; 180, 21.
- hēah-dīacon**, m., *archdeacon*: np. -dīaconas 69, 3.
- hēah-engel**, m., *archangel*: ns. 130, 28; ds. -engle 130, 19.
- hēah-fæder**, m., *patriarch*: ds. -fædere 107, 17; np. -fæderas 131, 9; dp. 129, 11.
- hēah-ge-rēfa**, m., *high reeve, chief officer*: ns. 90, 23; ds. -gerēfan 83, 4; 83, 27.
- hēah-mōd**, adj., *proud*: ns. 169, 2.
- hēah-seld** (-setl), n., *high seat, throne*: ds. -setle 183, 1; as. -seld 186, 21.
- hēah-setl**, see **hēah-seld**.
- hēah-ðungen** (S. 383, n. 3), (pp.) adj., *highly prospered; of high rank*: np. -ðungene 43, 5.
- healdan**, *hēold hēoldon healden* (R.), *hold, possess, preserve, regard, observe*: inf. 20, 13; 18, 27; 149, 14; (w. gen.) 150, 20; 151, 22; 178, 29; ger. *healdanne* 62, 6; -enne 112, 3; opt. 2 sg. *healde* 62, 17; 3 sg. 160, 14; pret. 1 sg. 132, 24; 2 sg. *hēolde* 84, 21; 3 sg. 25, 14; 3 pl. *hīoldon* 27, 20; pret. opt. 1 pl. *hēoldan* 68, 24; 3 pl. *hēoldon* 149, 20.
- healf**, f., *half, part, side*: as. *healfe* 24, 20; is. *healfe* 21, 3; ap. *healfe* 21, 4; 22, 28; ds. on *heora healfe, on their own part only*, 18, 15; gp. on *healfa gehwām, on every side*, 172, 9; 176, 24.
- healf**, adj., *half*: ds. *healfum* 81, 9; np. *healfe* 18, 26; — as. *healf gēar* 43, 6; ds. *ōðrum healfum læs þe, a year and a half less than*, 25, 15; gs. *bynnan fēorðan healfes dæges fæce* (see *fēorðan*) 138, 19.
- hēalīc**, adj., *high, exalted, glorious*: ns. 103, 14; ds. -līcum 81, 20.
- heall**, f., *hall*: ns. 64, 5; ds. *healle* 156, 9.
- healt**, adj., *halt, lame*: ap. *healte* 131, 21.
- hēan**, adj., *low, mean, abject, depressed, humbled*: ns. 160, 23; 184, 11; ds. *hēanan* 78, 22. [Ger. *Hohn*.]
- hēanlīc**, adj., *ignominious*: ns. 151, 3.
- hēannis**, f., *height; highness, excellence*: ns. 66, 15; as. -nesse 187, 2.
- hēap**, m., *heap, crowd, multitude*: dp. 176, 24.
- heard**, adj., *hard, severe, cruel, intrepid, brave*: ns. (w. gen.) 153, 17; gs. *heardes* 147, 2; 157, 30; ds. *heardum* 55, 21. — Comp., ns. *heardra* 159, 15.
- heardlice**, adv., *stoutly, bravely*: 157, 25.
- heardnis**, f., *hardness*: as. -nysse 91, 11.
- hearm**, m., *harm, injury, grief*: gp. *hearma* 156, 18.
- hearm**, adj., *harmful, hostile*: gp. *hearmra* 180, 16.
- hearpe**, f., *harp*: ds. *hearpan* 6, 4; 9, 7; as. 9, 7.
- hearpere**, m., *harper*: ns. 5, 1; gs. *hearperes* 5, 10; ds. *hearpere* 5, 5; 6, 1.



**hearpian** (W. II.), *harp*: inf. 5, 6; pret. 3 sg. *hearpode* 5, 14; 7, 4.

**hearpung**, f., *harping*: ds. -unga 6, 8; 6, 24; 7, 7.

**hearra**, m., *lord*: ns. 155, 29. [Ger. Herr.]

**hēarsum** (hȳrsum), adj., *obedient* (w. dat.): 62, 19.

**heaðerian** (W. II.), *restrain*: 3 sg. *heaðerað* 49, 4.

**heaðo-lind**, f., *war-linden, shield*: ap. -linde 146, 6.

**heaðo-rōf**, adj., *famed in battle, valiant*: gs. -rōfes 173, 1.

**hēawan**, hēow hēowon hēawen (R.), *hew, cut, cut down, kill* (trans. and intr.): imp. 2 pl. *hēawað* 77, 20; pret. 3 sg. 159, 27; 3 pl. 146, 6; 146, 23; 155, 6.

**hebban**, hōf hōfon hafēn (hæfen) (6), *heave, raise, lift up*: 3 sg. *hefeð* 169, 2; 3 pl. *hebbað* 37, 11; imp. 2 pl. *hebbað* 61, 11; pret. 3 sg. 62, 11.

**hefig**, adj., *heavy, oppressive*: dp. *hefegum* 33, 19. — Comp., np. *hefigran* 161, 26.

**hefigian** (W. II.), *oppress*: pp. *hefigad* 11, 29.

**hefignes**, f., *heaviness, weight*: as. -nesse 30, 5.

**hefig-time**, adj., *oppressive, irksome*: ns. 107, 3.

**helan** (4), *conceal*: inf. 59, 15. [Ger. hehlen.]

**hell**, f., *hell*: ns. 131, 22; gs. *helle* 6, 3; 7, 17; 131, 13; ds. 5, 11; 35, 1; 105, 8; 131, 14.

**helle-sūsl**, n., *hell-torment*: ds. -sūsle 110, 22.

**hellīc**, adj., *hellish*: ds. -an 129, 3.

**hell-sceaða**, m., *hell-fiend*: np. *hellsceaðan* 155, 5.

**hell-waran** (-ware, -waras; S. 263, n. 7), m., pl. tant., *inhabitants of hell*: np. 6, 20; gp. -wara 7, 3; 7, 5.

**help**, f., *help*: as. *helpe* 160, 16.

**helpan**, *healp hulpon holpen* (3), *help* (w. gen. or dat.): inf. 45, 16; opt. 3 sg. *helpe* 46, 18.

**hēo**, see *hē*.

**heofon** (heofone, f.), m., *heaven*: ns. 124, 30; gs. *heofenes* 3, 23; *heofones* 49, 22; *heofenan* 74, 2; 80, 5; *heofonan* 101, 11; as. *heofon* 10, 2; (or pl.) *heofenan* 109, 14; gp. *heofena* 3, 18; dp. 50, 21; ap. *heofonas* 11, 14; 115, 25.

**heofon-cyning**, m., *King of heaven*: gs. -cynings 144, 27.

**Heofon-feld**, m., *Heavenfield* (Bernicia): ns. 99, 12.

**heofon-hrōf**, n., *roof or vault of heaven*: ds. *heofunhrōfe* 171, 4.

**heofonlic**, adj., *heavenly*: ns. 10, 17; *heofenlic* 85, 3; *heofenlica* 136, 12; gs. -lican 8, 10; 35, 10; -lecan 11, 17; ds. -lican 35, 15; as. -lice 69, 29; is. -lecan 12, 26.

**heofon-rīce**, n., *kingdom of heaven*: gs. -rīces 9, 25; 165, 12.

**heofon-tungol**, n. m., *star of heaven*: dp. 166, 11.

**hēofung**, f., *lamentation, grieving*: ds. -unge 91, 23; dp. 91, 17.

**heolstor** (heolster), m., *darkness, concealment, cover*: ns. *heolster* 160, 24; is. *heolstre* 179, 19.

**heolstor-cofa**, m., *chamber of darkness, tomb*: np. -cofan 166, 28.

- heonon**, adv., *hence*: 157, 10.  
**heonon-weard**, adj., *hence-ward, passing away*: ns. 72, 28.  
**heord**, f., *guardianship, keeping, care*: ns. 9, 11; as. heorde 31, 18.  
**heoro-drēorig**, adj., *dejected, crestfallen, sad unto death*: gs. -drēoriges 172, 20. [heoro 'sword'; drēosan.] [5, 15.  
**heort** (heorot), m., *hart, stag*: ns. **heorte**, f., *heart*: gs. heortan 31, 28; 34, 16; 161, 26; ds. 80, 12.  
**heorð-ge-nēat**, m., *hearth-companion; retainer*: np. -genēatas 155, 29.  
**heorð-werod**, n., *body of hearth-companions; retainers*: as. 150, 3.  
**heow**, n. (?), *haw, enclosure*: dp. 65, 8. [haga.]  
**hēr**, adv., **1.** *here*: 27, 21; 28, 3. — **2.** *in this year*: 14, 1; 16, 1.  
**hēre**, m., *army* (the Danish army): ns. 16, 1; gs. hērges 147, 8; ds. hērige 23, 3; as. hēre 16, 6; is. hērige 18, 14; np. hērgas 18, 14; 20, 20; dp. 18, 17; ap. 16, 19. [Ger. Heer.]  
**hēre-flȳma**, m., *fugitive from the army or from battle*: ap. -flȳman 146, 23.  
**hēre-geatu**, f., *war-equipment, arms*: as. 150, 27. [cf. Mod. heriot.]  
**hēre-hȳð**, f., *war-spoil, booty*: as. -hȳð 19, 2; ds. -hȳðe 22, 3; ap. -hȳða 19, 5.  
**hēre-lāf**, f., *remainder of an army*: dp. 147, 24.  
**hērenis**, f., *praise*: ds. -nesse 9, 22; -nisse 13, 11.  
**hēre-toga**, m., *leader of an army; chief*: ns. 131, 14. [Ger. Herzog.]  
**hēre-wīc**, f. n., *dwelling*: np. 71, 25.  
**hērgað**, m., *harrying, plundering*: as. 19, 29; 20, 13.  
**hērgian** (W. II.), *harry, ravage, plunder*: 3 pl. hērgiað 41, 2; 41, 5; pret. 3 sg. hērgode 20, 11; 3 pl. -on 22, 10; pp. gehērgod 22, 2. [hēre.]  
**hērian** (hērigean) (W. I.), *praise*: inf. hērigean 9, 25; 1 sg. hērige 137, 18; 1 pl. hēriað 84, 33; 3 pl. hērgað 183, 27; 186, 18. [Goth. hasjan.]  
**hērig** (hearh), m., *(idolatrous) temple, sanctuary*: ds. hērige 65, 25; as. hērig 65, 27; ap. hērgas 65, 7.  
**hērigendlice**, adv., *praiseworthy*: 87, 7.  
**hēriung** (hērung), f., *praise*: ds. hērunge 76, 13.  
**hērsūmian**, see **hȳrsūmian**.  
**hēttend** (S. 286), m., *enemy*: np. hēttend 146, 10; hēttende 180, 16.  
**hicgan**, see **hycgan**.  
**hider** (hieder), adv., *hither*: 9, 17; 21, 27; 148, 13; hieder 26, 14; hidres ðidres, *hither and thither*, 35, 19.  
**hider-cyme**, m., *coming hither, advent*: as. 179, 22.  
**hīeran** (hīran, hȳran, hēran) (W. I.), **1.** *hear*: pret. 3 sg. hīerde 19, 20; 1 pl. hȳrdon 13, 14. — **2.** *hear, obey* (w. dat.): inf. hȳran 72, 30; pret. 1 sg. hȳrde 63, 25. — **3.** *belong*: 3 sg. hȳrð 41, 25; 3 pl. hȳrað 42, 2; 42, 8; 42, 12.  
**hierde** (hirde, hyrde), m., *shepherd, pastor, guardian, guard*: ns. 37, 13; hirde 33, 27; hyrde 139, 9; np. hierdas 32, 27; hyrdas 141, 17; dp. hirdum 33, 28; hyrdon

- 141, 19; ap. hierdas 37, 14; hyrdas 120, 8. [heord.]
- hierde-bōc**, f., *pastoral treatise*: ns. 28, 28.
- hīere-mōnn**, m., *follower, subject*: np. -mēnn 33, 4; 33, 14; 37, 5; dp. 33, 5. [hīeran.]
- hige**, see **hyge**.
- higian** (W. II.), *hie, hasten, strive*: inf. 35, 14.
- hild**, f., *battle, war*: ds. hilde 149, 8; 150, 27; as. 150, 12.
- hilde-rinc**, m., *warrior*: ns. 147, 16; 154, 25.
- hindan**, adv., *from behind, behind*: 21, 1; 21, 21; 146, 23; 175, 11.
- hindan-weard**, adj., *hindward*: np. 175, 16.
- hinder-weard**, adj., *backward, slow*: ns. 176, 2.
- hiord** (heord), f., *herd, flock*: ns. 33, 27.
- hirde-**, see **hierde-**.
- hierde-lic** (hirde-, hyrde-), adj., *pastoral*: gs. hirdelecan, 30, 4; 32, 9.
- hīrēd** (<hīw + rāed), m. n., *family, household*: ds. hīrēde 77, 5. [Ger. Heirat.]
- hīrēd-mōnn**, m., *retainer*: np. -mēn 157, 25.
- hit**, see **hēo**.
- hīw** (hēo; S. 250, n. 3), n., *hue, appearance*: gs. hīwes 89, 6; hīwes 138, 22; ds. hīwe 52, 13; 119, 1; 175, 29; hīwe 135, 18; is. hīwe 175, 9; 175, 20.
- hladan**, hlōd hlōdon hladen (6), *load; draw water, 'lade,' imbibe*: inf. 144, 11; pret. 3 sg. 87, 14.
- hlāder**, f., *ladder*: as. hlādre 30, 11.
- hlāf**, m., *loaf, bread*: as. 113, 6; 116, 21.
- hlāford** (<hlāf + weard), m., *lord, master, ruler*: ns. 15, 17; 156, 19; ds. hlāforde 38, 1; 101, 6; 159, 21.
- hlāford-lēas**, adj., *without a lord*: ns. 157, 15.
- hlāw**, m. n., *mound, hill, mountain*: np. hlāwas, 166, 4.
- hlēapan** (R.), *leap*: pret. 3 sg. hlēop 65, 20.
- hlēo** (hlēow): **1.** n., *protection, shelter*: as. 178, 4; 180, 4. — **2.** m., *protector, lord*: ns. 151, 22.
- hleonian** (hlinian, hlynian) (W. II.), *lean, incline, slope*: 3 sg. hleonað 166, 4; opt. 3 pl. hlynigen, *recline* (at a feast), 32, 6.
- hlēoðor**, n., *sound, harmony, song*: ns. 187, 27; gs. hlēoðres 169, 21; 169, 27; gp. hlēopra 165, 12.
- hlēoðor-cwide**, m., (audible) *utterance, command*: as. 178, 29.
- hlēoðrian** (W. II.), *cry aloud, proclaim, sing*: 3 pl. hlēoðriað 183, 25.
- hlīfigan** (W. II.), *tower, rise high*: inf. 143, 17; 3 pl. hlīfiað 166, 2; 166, 11.
- hlihhan** (hliehhan, hlyhhan) (6), *laugh*: inf. 147, 24; pret. 3 sg. hlōh 154, 3.
- hlinc**, m., *declivity, hill*: np. hlincas 166, 4.
- hlīsa**, m., *fame, renown*: ns. 104, 29; gs. hlīsan 55, 27; as. 55, 12.
- hlisfullice**, adv., *with renown, famously*: 102, 10.
- hlot**, n., *lot*: as. 113, 3.
- hlōð**, f., *band, troop*: dp. 18, 21.
- hlūd**, adj., *loud*: ns. 133, 14; ds.

- hlūddre 83, 27 ; is. hlūde (or adv.) 144, 18.
- hlūtor** (hlūttor), adj., *clear, pure* : ns. hlūttor 171, 14 ; ds. hlūtrum 74, 11 ; as. hlūter 34, 2 ; is. hlūtre 13, 6 ; ap. hlūtor, 59, 15. [Ger. lauter.]
- hlyn**, m., *sound* : ns. 169, 25.
- hlynian**, see **hleonian**.
- hlyst**, f., *listening* : as. 170, 4.
- hnæppan** (W.I.), *rest upon, strike* : opt. 3 pl. hnæppen 51, 18.
- hof**, n., *court ; dwelling* : ds. hofe 143, 10. [Ger. Hof.]
- hogian** (S. 416, n. 3) (W. II.), *think, reflect, resolve* : imp. 2 pl. hogiað 91, 17 ; pret. 3 sg. hogode 87, 8 ; 101, 12 ; (w. gen.) 153, 20 ; 3 pl. -on 153, 10 ; pret. opt. 3 sg. hogode 153, 15 ; pp. gehogod 144, 2.
- hold**, adj., *gracious, favorable, faithful* : ns. 180, 21. — Supl., as. holdost 150, 3. [Ger. hold.]
- holm**, m., *sea, ocean* : as. 162, 29.
- holm-þracu**, f., *wave-tumult ; sea* : as. -þræce 169, 5.
- holt**, n., *holt, grove, forest, wood* : gs. holtes 149, 8 ; 167, 22 ; 180, 4.
- holt-wudu**, m., *forest, grove* : ds. -wuda 171, 2.
- hōn**, hēng hēngon hōngen (R.), *hang* (trans.) : pp. gehōngen, laden, 166, 17 ; pl. gehōngene 167, 20.
- hōnd** (hand), f., *hand* : ns. hand 101, 2 ; ds. hōnda 12, 18 ; 13, 12 ; handa 154, 5 ; as. hōnd 62, 8 ; hand 137, 6 ; on gehwæpre hōnd, *on both sides*, 16, 7 ; 17, 5 ; 152, 29 ; dp. 61, 12 ; handum 79, 22 ; 149, 4 ; handon, 149, 7.
- hōngian** (W. II.), *hang* (intr.) : inf. hangian 36, 8 ; 3 pl. hōngiað 51, 2.
- hopian** (W. II.), *hope* : opt. 1 pl. hopien 61, 9.
- hord**, n. m., *hoard, treasure* : as. 146, 10.
- hord-cofa**, m. (*treasure-chamber*), *breast, heart* ; as. -cofan 160, 14.
- hordian** (W. II.), *hoard* : 3 sg. hordað 78, 31 ; 79, 1.
- horn**, m., *horn* : np. hornas 169, 24.
- hors**, n., *horse* : ns. 103, 31 ; as. 149, 2 ; gp. horsa 21, 6 ; dp. 21, 25 ; horsan 40, 7 ; ap. hors 43, 18.
- hors-hwæl**, m., *walrus* : dp. 39, 20.
- hors-þegn**, m., *horse-thane ; an officer of the royal household* : ns. 23, 25 ; 25, 11.
- hosp**, m., *contempt, insult* : ds. hospe 75, 19.
- hrā** (hrāw, hræ, hræw), m., *corpse* : ns. 173, 1 ; ap. hrā 148, 4. [Goth. hraiwi.]
- hræd**, adj., *rapid, quick* : ds. hrædum 133, 5 ; is. hræde 66, 9. [Ger. hurtig, rasch.]
- hrædlice** (hradlice), adv., *quickly, soon* : 2, 19 ; 37, 12 ; 64, 6 ; 67, 7 ; 78, 6 ; 115, 16 ; hradlice 92, 11. — Comp., hrædlīcor 115, 14.
- hræd-wyrde**, adj., *quick, hasty of speech* : ns. 162, 13.
- hræfn** (hræmm), m., *raven* : as. 148, 5 ; np. hræmmas 152, 23.
- hrægel** (hrægl), n., *garment* : ds. hrægle 43, 28 ; as. hrægl 116, 22. [Mod. obs. rail.]
- hrān**, m., *reindeer* : gs. hrānes 40, 12 ; np. hrānas 40, 4.
- hraðe** (hrade, hræðe, raðe), adv.,

- quickly, soon* : 55, 18 ; raðe 120, 9 ; 137, 12 ; 150, 9. — Supl., *radost* 15, 3.
- hrā-wērig**, adj., *weary in body* : ns. 184, 11.
- hrēam**, m., *cry, noise, clamor, lamentation* : ns. 72, 23 ; 133, 14 ; 152, 23.
- hrēman**, see **hrȳman**.
- hrēmig**, adj., *exultant* (w. gen. or dat.) : ns. hrēmig 169, 16 ; np. hrēmige 185, 20 ; hrēmge 148, 3.
- hrēmman**, see **hræfn**.
- hrēmman** (W. I.), *hinder* : opt. pret. 3 sg. hrēmde 76, 11.
- hrēo** (hrēoh), adj., *rough, rude, savage, fierce, severe* : ns. 160, 16 ; hrēoh 167, 7 ; 172, 20 ; as. hrēoge 117, 21 ; gp. hrēora 166, 24.
- hrēodan** hrēad, hrudon gehroden (2), *adorn* : pp. 167, 28.
- hrēofla**, m., *leper* : ap. hrēoflan 131, 22 ; 141, 8. [hrēof, 'rough.']
- hrēohnes**, f., *roughness* : ds. -nesse 117, 5.
- hrēosan**, hrēas hruron hroren (2), *fall* : inf. 161, 25 ; ptc. hrēosende 163, 18 ; 3 pl. hrēosað 167, 9.
- hrēowan** (2), *rue, repent of* : inf. 57, 9.
- hrēowsung**, f., *repentance* : ds. -unge 80, 21.
- hrępian** (W. II.), *touch, treat* : 3 sg. hrępað 81, 10 ; pret. 3 sg. hrępode 104, 5.
- hrēran** (W. I.), *stir* : inf. 160, 4. [Ger. rühren.]
- hreðer**, m., *heart, thought* : gp. hreþra 162, 19.
- hrīm**, m., *rime, hoarfrost* : ns. 167, 9 ; gs. hrīmes 165, 16 ; as. hrīm 161, 25 ; is. hrīme 162, 24.
- hrīm-ceald**, adj., *rime-cold* : as. -cealde 160, 4.
- hrīnan**, hrān hrinon hrinen (1), *touch, smite* : pp. 64, 8.
- hring**, m., *ring, circle* : ds. (or is.) hringe 176, 27 ; as. hrincg, *border*, 142, 10 ; dp. 36, 12 ; ap. hringas 35, 28 ; *ornaments*, 154, 17.
- hring-loc**, m., *corslet* (formed of rings) : ap. -locan 154, 1.
- hrīð**, f. (?), *snow-storm* : ns. 163, 18.
- hrōf**, m., *roof* : gs. hrōfes 104, 21 ; ds. hrōfe 10, 2 ; 53, 3 ; 54, 6 ; 144, 8.
- Hrōfes-ceaster**, f., *Rochester* : ds. -ceastre 20, 3 ; 23, 20.
- hrūse**, f., *earth* : gs. hrūsan 160, 24 ; as. 163, 18.
- hrycg**, m., *ridge, back* : ns. 33, 10 ; 33, 13 ; as. 33, 19.
- hrȳman** (hrīeman, hrēman) (W. I.), *cry out, lament, exult, boast* (w. gen.) : inf. hrēman 147, 16 ; ptc. hrȳmende 127, 17.
- hryre**, m., *fall, death* : ns. 34, 9 ; 165, 16 ; gs. hryre 160, 7 ; ds. 187, 16. [hrēosan.]
- hrȳðer** (hrīðer, hrīð), n., *cattle* : gp. hrȳðera 40, 5. [Mod. rother beasts ; Ger. Rind.]
- hryðig**, adj., *storm-beaten* (?), *tottering* (?) : np. hryðge 162, 24.
- hū**, adv., *how* : 2, 10 ; 12, 28 ; 26, 5 ; 51, 16.
- Humbre**, f., *the Humber* : ds. 26, 17 ; 26, 20.
- hund**, m., *dog* : as. 5, 16 ; np. hundas 5, 9.
- hund**, num., *hundred* : 19, 16 ; 40, 1 ; 41, 21 ; 121, 13 ; ap. hunde 17, 27.
- hund-feald**, adj., *hundredfold* : as. -fealdne 2, 1 ; 2, 26.



- hund-eahtatig**, num., *eighty*: 93, 7.  
**hund-nigontig**, num., *ninety*: 84, 1.  
**hund-twelftig**, num., *hundred and twenty*: gs. -twelftiges (S. 326) 18, 1.  
**hungor** (hunger), m., *hunger, famine*: ns. 186, 15; gs. *hungres* 75, 9; ds. *hungre* 110, 22; as. *hunger* 110, 20; is. *hungre* 21, 7; ap. *hungras* 68, 7.  
**hunig**, n., *honey*: ns. 42, 26.  
**hunig-swēte**, adj., *honey-sweet, mellifluous*: ds. -swēttre 87, 15.  
**hunta**, m., *hunter*: np. *huntan* 39, 13; dp. 39, 10.  
**huntoð** (huntað), m., *hunting*: ds. *huntoðe* 38, 6.  
**huru**, adv., *certainly, indeed, especially, perhaps, about*: 31, 23; 42, 17; 70, 11; 83, 1; 91, 9.  
**hūs**, n., *house*: ds. *hūse* 9, 9; 12, 6; 75, 30; as. *hūs* 9, 10; 64, 6; np. *hūs* 90, 12; dp. 43, 7.  
**hūsl**, n., *housle, eucharist*: gs. *hūsles* 12, 15; as. *hūsl* 12, 14; 12, 17.  
**hūsl-gang**, m., *attendance upon, or partaking of, the eucharist*: ns. 78, 24.  
**hwā**, **hwæt** (S. 341), pron., 1. (interr.) *who, what*: ns. *hwā* 54, 3; 65, 10; *huā* 31, 20; 152, 12; 153, 11; *hwæt* 4, 11; 10, 15; 32, 25; gs. *hwæs* 54, 5; ds. *hwām* 3, 18; 78, 31; 79, 2; as. *hwæt* 3, 7; 9, 20; 33, 6; 39, 17; — ds. *tō hwām, wherefore*, 116, 12; for *hwām* 48, 7; is. *hwī*, *why, wherefore*, 4, 9; 108, 16; *hwȳ* 48, 7; 60, 9; for *hwī* 53, 25; for *hwȳ* 53, 20; 60, 8; for *hwon* 124, 18; for *hwan* 127, 21; 162, 6; — *hwæt*, interj., *what! lo! behold!* 7, 12; 62, 12; 64, 8; 67, 1; 72, 27. — 2. (indef.) *anyone, anything*: ns. *hwā* 3, 5; 29, 13; 76, 12; 112, 17; 151, 19; *hwæt* 54, 16; *swā hwā swā, whosoever*, 7, 20; ds. *hwām* 30, 6; 54, 16; as. *hwæne, some one*, 149, 2; *hwæt* 54, 9; *swā hwæt swā, whatsoever*, 8, 4; 49, 10; 67, 5; *tō ðæs hwon, however*, 93, 14.  
**hwæl**, m., *whale*: ns. 39, 23; gs. *hwales* 40, 9; *hwæles* 40, 10; 40, 15; np. *hwalas* 39, 23.  
**hwæl-hunta**, m., *whale-fisher*: np. *huntan* 38, 12.  
**hwæl-huntað**, m., *whale-fishing*: ns. 39, 25.  
**hwanan**, see **hwqnan**.  
**hwænne**, see **hwqnnē**.  
**hwær** (*hwār*), adv., 1. (interr.) *where, wherever*: 22, 26; 70, 24; 161, 3. — 2. (indef.) *everywhere, anywhere*: 29, 13; *wel hwær, nearly everywhere*, 29, 11; *swā hwær swā, wheresoever*, 101, 16.  
**hwæt**, see **hwā**.  
**hwæte**, m., *wheat*: as. 3, 15.  
**hwæt-hwugu** (*-hwegu*), 1. pron., *something*: as. 9, 15; 37, 5. — 2. adv., *somewhat*: 51, 19.  
**hwæðer**, pron. adj. (S. 342), 1. (interr.) *whether, which of two*: as. *hwæðerne* 45, 13; *hwæðer* 39, 2. — 2. (indef.) ds. *bī swā hwæperre efes swā, on whichever side*: 18, 21.  
**hwæðer**, conj. adv., *whether*: 12, 13; 38, 8; 45, 5; 53, 10; 62, 8; 117, 5.  
**hwæðre** (*hwæðere*), adv., *how-*



*ever, nevertheless* : 8, 12 ; 9, 19 ; 11, 29 ; 172, 25 ; hwæpere 63, 5 ; 119, 19.

**hwearfian** (W. II.), *turn, revolve, move* (intr.): ptc. hwearfiende 50, 5 ; 3 sg. hwearfað 50, 5 ; 3 pl. hwearfiað 50, 9.

**hwelc**, see **hwilc**.

**hwēne**, see **hwōn**.

**hwēol**, n., *wheel* : ns. 6, 23 ; 50, 11 ; gs. hwēoles 51, 9 ; np. hwēol 50, 9.

**hweorfan**, hwearf hwurfon hworfen (3), *turn, return, move, go, come* (intr.): inf. 162, 19 ; 3 sg. hwerfð 50, 11 ; 3 pl. hweorfað 182, 15 ; imp. 2 pl. hweorfað 118, 11.

**hwider** (hwæder), adv., *whither* : 116, 5 ; 162, 19 ; swā hwider swā, *whithersoever*, 100, 13 ; 105, 22.

**hwierfan** (hwirfan, hwyrfan) (W. I.), *turn, return* (intr.): ptc. hwyrfende 128, 1 ; 2 sg. hwyrfest 117, 8 ; imp. 2 sg. hwyrf 127, 25 ; pret. 3 sg. hwirfde 121, 3 ; 3 pl. hwirfdon 121, 27.

**hwīl**, f., *while, time* : ds. hwīle 78, 5 ; ǣ hwīle ðe, *the while that, while*, 6, 12 ; 7, 4 ; 19, 7 ; 28, 19 ; ealle hwīle, *all the while*, 159, 7 ; ealle ǣ hwīle þe, *all the while that*, 43, 7 ; ððre hwīle . . . ððre hwīle, *at one time . . . at another time*, 50, 19 ; dp. hwīlum, *sometimes*, 43, 4 ; 46, 9 ; 53, 6 ; hwīlum . . . hwīlum 28, 29 ; 41, 2 ; 49, 23 ; hwīlon 31, 25 ; (*once*) 107, 14 ; 108, 1.

**hwilc** (hwylc, hwelc), pron. adj. (S. 342), *which, what*, 1. (interr.): 91, 18 ; hwylc 12, 15 ; 53, 5 ; 53,

11 ; 59, 3 ; ds. hwilcere 88, 25 ; hwylcum 3, 19 ; as. hwylc 10, 10 ; np. hwilce 50, 3 ; hwylce 50, 4 ; hwelce 26, 3 ; hwelc 27, 7. — 2. (indef.): ns. swā hwelc swā, *whosoever*, 15, 2.

**hwil-wēnde**, adj., *temporary, transitory* : ap. -wēndan 78, 12.

**hwil-wēndlic** (wīl-, -ēndlic), adj., *temporary, transitory* : ns. hwil-ēndlic 59, 17 ; gs. wīlwēndlices 62, 18 ; as. -lican 101, 12 ; dp. wīlwēndlecum 62, 17.

**hwylc**, see **hwilc**.

**hwil-wēndlice**, adv., *temporarily* : 78, 7.

**hwirfan**, see **hwierfan**.

**hwīt**, adj., *white* : gs. hwītes 88, 23 ; as. hwīt 148, 7 ; np. 175, 16.

**hwōn**, n., *trifle* : adv. **hwōn** (acc.), **hwēne** (instr.), *a little, somewhat* : hwōn 38, 17 ; hwēne 40, 23.

**hwōnan** (hwanan), adv., *whence* : 10, 15 ; 56, 20 ; hwanan 136, 1.

**hwōnlice**, adv., *moderately, slightly* : 101, 13.

**hwōnne** (hwanne, hwænne), adv., *when*, 1. (interr.): 69, 12 ; 168, 12 ; hwænne 151, 15. — 2. (indef.): nū hwōnne, *just now*, 53, 4 ; hwænne, *at any time*, 2, 8.

**hwōpan** (R.) (*boast*), *threaten* : inf. 185, 10.

**hwylc**, see **hwilc**.

**hwyrfan**, see **hwierfan**.

**hycgan** (hicgan ; S. 416, n. 3) (W. III.), *think, resolve* : inf. hicgan 149, 4 ; opt. 3 sg. hycge 160, 14.

**hȳd**, f., *hide* : ns. 39, 22 ; ds. hȳde 40, 10.

**hyge** (hige), m., *mind, heart*: ns. hige 159, 15; ds. hige 149, 4; is. hige 181, 22.

**hyge-gæls**, adj., *hesitating, slow, sluggish*: ns. -gælsa 176, 2. [gælan.]

**hyht** (hiht), m., *hope*: ns. 179, 24; hiht 123, 28.

**hyhtlice**, adv., *joyfully*: 167, 28.

**hyldo**, f., *grace, favor*: ns. 144, 31. [hold.]

**hȳnan** (hīenan, hēnan) (W. I.), *treat with insult, despise, injure, lay low, fell*: inf. 155, 5; hēnan 45, 17; pret. 3 sg. hȳnde 159, 27. [hēan.]

**hȳran**, see **hieran**.

**hyrde**, see **hierde**.

**hyrne**, f., *corner*: ds. hyrnan 103, 24; np. hyrnan 36, 9; dp. 36, 8; ap. 36, 1. [horn.]

**hyrned-nebb**, adj., *having a horny beak*: as. -nebban 148, 6.

**hȳrsumian** (hērsūmian) (W. II.), *obey* (w. dat.): 1 pl. hērsūmiað 124, 8; 3 pl. hȳrsumiað 4, 12; pret. 3 pl. hērsūmedon 26, 7.

**hyse**, m., *young man, warrior*: ns. 154, 8; gs. hysses 153, 28; np. hyssas 152, 29; 153, 10; gp. hyssa 149, 2; 153, 15.

## I.

**ic**, first pers. pron. (S. 332), *I*: ns. 9, 16; 9, 17; gs. mīn 30, 3; 117, 10; ds. mē 9, 15; 9, 19; 26, 2; as. mec (mē); mec 161, 5; mē 114, 4. — Dual, nom. wit 60, 5; 60, 6; 138, 14; 143, 21; wyt 131, 26; gen. uncoer (twēga) 143,

22; dat. unc (bām) 132, 27; acc. unc. 132, 2. — Plural, nom. wē 3, 18; 13, 2; gen. ūre 27, 19; 27, 24; dat. ūs 27, 7; 60, 10; 60, 11; acc. ūsic 187, 1; ūs 72, 30.

**idel** (ȳdel), adj., *idle, vain, useless, empty, desolate*: ns. 163, 26; ȳdel 76, 14; gs. idles 8, 17; ds. idelum 96, 23; as. idlan 65, 14; np. idlan 70, 26; idlu 163, 3; on idel, adv., *in vain*, 79, 1.

**idig** (?), adj., *greedy* (?): np. idge 179, 8.

**ieldra**, see **yldra**.

**ierming** (earming), m., *poor, wretched one*: gp. ierminga 34, 18.

**ieðian** (ȳðian) (W. II.), *fluctuate*: ptc. ieðegende 35, 16.

**iggað** (īgað, īgeoþ, īgott), m., *eyot, small island*: ds. īgeoðe 75, 9; as. iggað 19, 7.

**īg-lōnd**, n., *island*: ns. 165, 9; ds. īglānde 93, 17; as. īglānd 22, 7; np. īglānd 41, 15; 42, 1; gp. -landa 41, 30.

**ilca** (ylca), pron. (S. 339), *the same*: ns. ylca 132, 27; ilce 6, 26; gs. ilcan 24, 9; ds. ilcan 33, 8; as. ilcan 20, 12; ilce 15, 19; 20, 14; is. ilcan 35, 27; ylcan 22, 13; 22, 17.

**Ilfing**, the *Elbing*: ns. 42, 19; as. 42, 21.

**in**, prep., *in, into*: 1. (w. dat.): 8, 1; 160, 18; 161, 21; 162, 28; 162, 31. —

2. (w. acc.): 11, 13; 62, 18. — Adv., *in (on)*: 21, 29; 38, 15; inn 36, 12.

**in-bryrdnis**, f., *inspiration, ardor*: as. -nisse 8, 7; -nesse 66, 1.

**inca**, m., *scruple, offence, ill-will*: ds. incan 12, 19; as. 12, 21.

**incer**, dual poss. pron., *of you two*: as. incre 77, 20.

**in-cund**, adj., *inward*: ds. incundan 96, 20.

**in-dryhten**, adj., *very noble*: ns. 160, 12.

**in-dryhto**, f., *honor, glory*: dp. 172, 1. [94, 23.

**in-fær**, n., *entrance*: as. 91, 10;

**in-ge-hīd** (-hygd), f., *thought, purpose*: as. 111, 4.

**in-ge-ðqnc**, m. n., *thought, mind*: as. 30, 11; is. -ðqnce 30, 2.

**in-gong**, m., *entrance*: gs. -ganges 139, 9; ds. -gonge 11, 10; as. -gong 12, 27.

**in-gongan** (R.), *go in*: ptc. -gongende 62, 7.

**innan**, **1.** prep. (w. dat., acc.), *in, within*: w. acc. 23, 7. — **2.** adv.: 172, 3.

**innan-bordes**, (gen.) adv., *within borders, at home*: 26, 9.

**inne**, adv., *within, inside, in*: 12, 12; 12, 14; 18, 5; 43, 3.

**intinga**, m., *cause, sake, occasion*: ns. 9, 6.

**in-tō** (cf. in and tō), prep. (w. dat. and acc.), *into, to, against*: 84, 15; 106, 5.

**in-weard**, adj., *inward, earnest*: ds. -weardre 80, 12; — adv., *within*, 138, 6.

**in-weardlice**, adv., *inwardly, deeply*: 74, 17.

**in-wit** (in-wid), n., *guile, wickedness*: ns. 69, 8.

**in-wit** (in-widd), adj., *hateful, malign*: ns. inwitta 147, 23.

**io**, see **gīo**.

**iowan** (ēowan, iewan) (W.I.), *show, expound*: inf. 37, 7.

**īra-land** (īr-land), n., **1.** *Ireland*: ds. īrlande 104, 30. — **2.** (probably an error for Iceland): ns. 41, 15; ds. 41, 15.

**īren** (īsen, īsern), n., *iron*: 157, 17.

**irnan**, see **yrnan**.

**is** (ys), see **bēon**.

**īs**, n., *ice*: ds. īse 99, 6.

**īsen** (ȳsen, īsern, īren), adj., *iron, made of iron*: ap. ȳsenan 133, 26; 134, 5.

**iu**, see **gīo**.

**īūdēas**, n. pl., *the Jews*: dp. 119, 21.

**īūdēisc**, adj., *Jewish*: np. Jūdēiscan 112, 1; dp. 109, 18.

**iugoð**, see **geogoð**.

**iung**, see **geong**.

## L.

**lā**, interj., *lo! behold!* 136, 18; hwæt lā 78, 7; wēi lā wēi, *alas!* 7, 12.

**lāc**, n., *present, offering, sacrifice*: ds. lāce 111, 10; as. lāc 142, 14; 145, 12; dp. 96, 13; ap. lāc 96, 25. [cf. Mod. wed-lock.]

**lācan**, leolc lēc lēcon lācen (R.), *leap, play, sport*: 3 pl. lācað 176, 4.

**lāce**, m., *leech, physician*: ns. 53, 21; ds. lāce 46, 15; np. lācas 31, 28; lāceas 31, 25; 53, 26; ap. lācas 31, 21.

**lāce-dōm**, m., *medicine, remedy*: ns. 76, 14.

**lācnian** (W.II.), *treat with medical skill; cure*: inf. 31, 22; 3 sg. lācnað 56, 19.

- lādan** (W. I.), *lead, conduct, bring*: inf. 5, 11; 12, 4; 47, 7; 2 sg. lādest 133, 9; 3 sg. lāet 33, 8; opt. 3 sg. lāde 46, 14; pret. 3 sg. lādde 7, 12; 25, 5; 3 pl. -on 6, 21.
- Lāden** (Lēden, Lȳden), *adj., Latin*: ns. Lēden 111, 19; gs. Lēdenes 111, 25; ds. Lādene 26, 19; Lēdenum 87, 5; Lēdene 86, 8; 107, 2; as. Lāden 28, 28; Lȳden 107, 17.
- Lāden-bōc** (Lȳden-), *f., Latin book*: dp. 108, 9.
- Lāden-ge-ðēode** (-ðīode), *n., Latin language*: gs. -ðīodes 28, 24; as. -ðīode 28, 22.
- Lāden-ware**, *pl. m., Latin people; Romans*: np. 28, 8.
- lāf**, *f., remnant, remainder*: ns. 21, 15; 70, 23; daroða lāf, *leavings of darts, survivors of battle*, 147, 31; gs. lāfe, *inheritance*, 178, 6; ds. tō lāfe, *remaining*, 43, 11; 115, 3; 115, 10; as. wyrmes lāfe 71, 18; swōles lāfe, *survival of the burning*, 174, 15; ādes lāfe 174, 18; fȳres lāfe 174, 22; dp. hamora lāfum, *leavings of hammers; swords*, 146, 6.
- lāfan** (W. I.), *leave*: pret. 3 sg. lāfde 15, 10; 3 pl. -don 27, 21.
- lagu** (lago), *m., sea, lake, water*: as. 168, 20. [Ger. Lache.]
- lagu-flōd**, *m., ocean-flood, sea*: gp. -flōda 167, 19.
- lagu-lād**, *f., ocean-way, sea*: as. -lāde 160, 3.
- lagu-strēam**, *m., ocean-stream, sea, river*: np. -strēamas 151, 14; 167, 11.
- Lā-land**, *n., Laaland (Denmark)*: ns. 42, 7.
- lām**, *m., loam, clay*: is. lāme 184, 12.
- lān**, *n., loan*: ds. lāne 29, 13. [Ger. Lehen.]
- land**, *see lōnd*.
- land-ār**, *f., possessions in land*: ap. -āre 78, 3.
- lāne**, *adj., granted as a loan, temporary, transitory, perishable*: ns. 163, 24; gs. lānan 71, 5; 181, 1; as. lāenne 172, 23; np. lāne 52, 6.
- lane** (lōne, lōnu), *f., lane, street*: ap. lōnan 119, 15; lanan 123, 1; 123, 6.
- Langa-land**, *n., Langeland (Denmark)*: ns. 42, 6.
- langian** (W. II.), *cause longing (impers. w. acc. of pers.)*: inf. 71, 13.
- langsum**, *adj., long, lasting a long time*: gs. -suman 93, 24; ds. -sumum 79, 21.
- langung**, *f., longing, grief*: ns. 71, 11; ds. -unga 71, 8.
- lār**, *f., lore, teaching, learning, doctrine, advice*: ns. 63, 13; 76, 15; gs. lāre 10, 19; ds. lāre 1, 5; 11, 15; 64, 24; as. lāre 26, 12; 30, 22; ap. lāra 111, 5.
- lār-cwide**, *m., precept, instruction*: dp. 161, 15.
- lāran** (W. I.), *teach, advise, exhort*: inf. 1, 1; 11, 1; 28, 22; ger. lāranne 31, 16; 37, 12; ptc. lārende 36, 20; 1 sg. lāre 30, 7; 64, 26; 3 sg. lārð 32, 12; lāreð 62, 20; 3 pl. lārað 7, 16; 33, 25; opt. 3 sg. lāre 28, 21; 30, 16; pret. 3 sg. 1, 5; 10, 26; 62, 2; pp. lāred 63, 14; gelāred 8, 14.
- lārēow** (lariow, < \*lār-ðēow),

- m., *teacher*: ns. 32, 2; 76, 17; 117, 16; gs. *lārēowes* 33, 3; as. *lārēow* 80, 13; np. *lārēowas* 11, 6; 31, 8; gp. *lārēowa* 27, 3; dp. 33, 17; ap. *lārēowas* 93, 21.
- lārēow-dōm** (*lārīow-*), m., *instruction*: gs. -dōmes 31, 10; *lārīow-* 31, 18; ds. *lārīowdōme* 32, 12; as. -dōm 31, 15.
- lārīg**, m., *edge, border* (of a shield): ns. 158, 17.
- læs**, comp. adv., *less*: 25, 9; 25, 15; 64, 23; þē læs, *the less*, 51, 20; þē (þȳ, þī) læs, conj., *lest* (w. opt.) 2, 8; þȳ læs 30, 6; 115, 1; þī læs 76, 10.
- læssa**, comp. adj., *less*: ns. 39, 23; læssē 140, 12; ds. læssan 34, 28; 59, 10; as. læssē 35, 1; læssan 46, 9: — Supl., læst ns. 3, 21; læsta 43, 16; læssste 64, 10.
- læst**, see **læssa**.
- lāst**, m., *track, footprint*: ds. on lāste, *behind*, 163, 13; 180, 15; as. on lāst lęgan, *follow*, 146, 22; ap. lāstas lęgan, *go*, 142, 6.
- lætān**, leort lēt lēton lāten (R.), *let, allow, leave*: inf. 46, 29; 3 sg. lēt 55, 21; 3 pl. lētað (*place*) 51, 14; imp. 2 sg. lēt 36, 25; 119, 12; pret. 3 pl. 152, 25.
- late**, adv., *late, tardily, slowly*: 60, 6; 176, 4. [lāþes 167, 2.]
- lāþ**, n., *injury, misfortune*: gs. **lāð**, adj., *loathly, hateful, hostile*: ds. lāðere 152, 7; np. lāðe 152, 3; gp. lāðra 146, 9; dp. 146, 22. — Comp., as. lāðre 150, 29.
- lāð-ge-niðla**, m., (*hostile*) *persecutor, foe*: ns. 166, 29.
- lāð-līc**, adj., *loathsome*: ns. -līco 70, 21.
- lāðð** (lāððu), f., *injury, offence, malice*: dp. 185, 10.
- lāwede**, adj., *lay, laic*: ns. 93, 4; ds. lāwedan 100, 15; -um (for -an) 108, 25. [Lat. laicus.]
- lēaf**, n., *leaf*: np. 166, 18.
- lēaf-scead**, n., *leafy shade*: ds. -sceade 172, 8.
- leahtor**, m., *moral defect, offence, crime*: ds. leahtre 136, 4; ap. leahtras 76, 16; 181, 1. [lēan, 'to blame.']
- lēan**, m. n., *reward, gift, favor*: ds. lēane 178, 16; gp. lēana 57, 8; 145, 12. [Ger. Lohn.]
- lēanian** (W. II.), *reward, recompense* (w. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): inf. 57, 2.
- lēas**, adj., **1.** *loose, free from, bereft of* (w. gen.): np. lēase 163, 2; dp. 180, 29. — **2.** *false, deceptive*: ns. 112, 15; ap. lēase 112, 19.
- lēasung**, f., *'deception, falsehood'*: gs. -unge 8, 16; ap. -unga 141, 24.
- lēccan** (W. I.), *irrigate, lave*: 3 pl. lęccaþ 167, 13. [liccian, 'to lick.']
- lęgan** (W. I.), *lay, put*: imp. 2 sg. lęge 83, 19; opt. 3 sg. lęge 161, 19; — inf. lāstas lęgan, *go, journey*, 142, 6; pret. 3 pl. on lāst lędon, *follow* (w. dat.), 146, 22. [licgan.]
- lēfan**, see **lēfan**.
- Lēga-ceaster**, f., *Chester*: ns. 21, 20.
- leger**, n., *lying; illness*: ns. 167, 5; ds. legere 43, 29. [licgan.]
- lēncten**, m., *spring*: ds. lēnctenne 173, 27. [Mod. lent.]
- lēo**, m., *lion*: acc. sg. lēon 5, 16. [Lat. leo.]



- lēod**, f., **1.** *a people, nation*: ds. lēode 90, 9. — **2.** pl. lēode (lēoda) (S. 264), *people*: np. lēoda 103, 15; dp. 150, 29; ap. lēoda 99, 19; 150, 16. [Ger. Leute.]
- lēod-bisceop**, m., *bishop (of a district)*: np. -biscopas 81, 15.
- lēod-fruma**, m., *first among a people, prince, king*: as. -fruman 177, 4.
- lēof**, adj., *lief, pleasing, dear, beloved*: ns. 68, 5; 69, 8; 70, 17; 72, 15; gs. lēofes 142, 14; ds. lēofan 74, 18; as. lēofne 149, 7; np. (voc.) lēofan 12, 24. — Comp., ns. lēofra 15, 16; lēofre (or -ra) 144, 30. — Supl., ns. lēofost 70, 16; 150, 2; ns. (voc.) lēofusta 30, 1; np. (voc.) lēofostan 67, 2; -estan 72, 5.
- lēoffīc**, adj., *pleasant*: as. 180, 15.
- lēogan**, lēag lugon logen (2), *lie, utter falsely*: pret. 3 pl. 141, 5.
- leoht**, adj., *light, not heavy; easy*: ns. 31, 9; 176, 5; np. leohte 30, 6; ap. 41, 7.
- lēoht**, adj., *light, bright, clear*: is. lēohte 181, 24.
- lēoht (līoht)**, n., *light, brightness*: ns. 78, 21; 85, 3; gs. lēohtes 7, 13; ds. līohte 7, 18; lēohte 80, 7; as. lēoht 7, 15. [3, 1.
- lēoht-fæt**, n., *lantern, lamp*: ns.
- leohtlic**, adj., *light, of little weight or importance*: dp. 110, 18.
- lēoma**, m., *light, radiance; ray or beam of light*: ns. 168, 22; 169, 6; ap. lēoman 85, 5.
- leornere**, m., *learner, disciple, scholar*: gs. leorneres 30, 11; np. leorneras 179, 25; ap. 10, 13.
- leornian** (liornian) (W. II.), *learn*: 3 pl. leorniað 34, 3; opt. 3 sg.
- leornige 30, 13; 3 pl. -en 55, 21; pret. 3 sg. leornode 31, 17; -ade 8, 14; liornode 32, 12; 3 pl. -odon 11, 7; 33, 22.
- leorning-cniht**, m., *disciple*: ds. -cnihte 74, 19; np. -cnihtas 31, 8; dp. 3, 26.
- leornung** (liornung), f., *learning*: gs. -unge 36, 30; liornunga 28, 19; -unge 35, 21; as. liornunga 26, 12.
- lēoð**, n., *song*: gs. lēoðes 8, 17; as. lēoð 9, 4; 10, 14; is. lēoðe 10, 23; np. lēoð 11, 5; ap. 8, 3; 8, 12.
- lēoð-cræft**, m., *poetic skill or art*: as. 8, 14.
- lēoþ-sqng**, n., *song, poem*: gs. -sqnges 10, 20; dp. 8, 8.
- leoðu-cræftig**, adj., *skilful of limb*: ns. 174, 14.
- lētānia** (lētānia), m. f., *litany*: dp. lētānium 93, 6; ap. lētānias 93, 1; 93, 9. [Lat. litanīa.]
- Levita** (Lauita), gp. *the Lapithae*: 6, 24.
- libban** (lybban, lifgan) (W. III., S. 415), *live*: inf. 33, 21; lybban 107, 11; lifgan 188, 14; ptc. lybbende 95, 10; lyfigende 134, 2; gs. lifigendan 84, 31; ds. 99, 19; 3 sg. leofað 73, 4; 97, 12; 105, 29; 3 pl. libbað 33, 26; 55, 13; 126, 30; lifgað 185, 24; opt. 3 sg. libbe 30, 15; lybbe 92, 6; lifge 68, 21; pret. 3 sg. lifde 71; 4; leofode (S. 416, n. 2) 87, 7; 100, 9; 3 pl. leofodon 107, 12.
- lic**, n., *body, corpse*: ns. 17, 10; 43, 8; ds. līce 75, 26; as. lic 75, 23; ap. lic 83, 20. [Ger. Leiche.]
- licettan** (W. I.), *profess falsely, pretend*: 3 sg. licet 32, 2.



- licgan**, læg lāgon (lāgon) legen (5), **1.** *lie, lie dead*: inf. 159, 22; ptc. liegende 104, 8; 118, 15; 3 sg. līþ 17, 10; 43, 2; 103, 6; ligeð 156, 17; 3 pl. licgað 44, 5; pret. 2 sg. lēge 135, 19; 3 sg. 15, 12; 3 pl. 15, 5; 152, 29; lāgon 147, 5; 155, 8. — **2.** *extend, run* (of land and stream): 3 sg. līð 18, 2; 40, 18; 41, 21; 42, 16; 3 pl. licgað 40, 19; pret. 3 sg. 39, 3; pret. opt. 3 sg. lāge 38, 8.
- līc-hōma** (-hama), m., *body*: ns. -hama 69, 10; gs. -haman 31, 21; 88, 23; ds. -hōman 33, 14; 52, 3; as. līchaman 130, 23. [Ger. Leichnam.]
- līc-hōmlīc** (-hamlīc), adj., *bodily*: ds. -līcere 11, 29; līchamlīcere 85, 9.
- līc-hōmlīce**, adv., *corporally*: 61, 1.
- līcian** (W. II.), *like, please* (w. dat.; personal and impers.): inf. 183, 3; 3 sg. līcað 119, 11; 3 pl. līciað 7, 23; opt. 3 sg. līceige 122, 30; 1 pl. līcian 68, 30; pret. 3 sg. līcode 123, 4.
- līc-mōnn**, m., *pall-bearer*: gp. līc-manna 79, 19; dp. -mannum 79, 16.
- līc-rēst**, f., *sepulchre*: ds. -rēste 103, 12.
- līd**, n., *ship*: gs. līdes 147, 4; 147, 11. [līðan.]
- līd-mōnn**, m., *sailor, pirate*: np. -mēn 152, 16; gp. -manna 154, 20.
- līefan** (līfan lēfan) (W. I.), *allow, permit*: pret. 1 pl. lēfdon 27, 9. [lēaf.]
- līf**, n., *life*: ns. 30, 18; gs. līfes 8, 10; 12, 27; as. līf 11, 26; 34, 29.
- lifer**, f., *liver*: as. lifre 7, 2.
- līflīc**, adj., *pertaining to life*: ds. 80, 15.
- līg** (lēg), m., *flame, fire*: ns. 166, 18; 172, 21; 174, 14; 182, 20; is. līge 142, 13; dp. 80, 9. [Ger. Lohe.]
- līg-bryne**, m., *burning of flames, burning*: ds. 185, 5.
- līg-þracu**, f., *violence of flames*: ds. -þræce 172, 28; 177, 29.
- lihtan** (W. I.), *alight* (from a horse): pret. 3 sg. lihte 150, 2.
- lihtan** (līhtan) (W. I.), *shine*: 3 sg. līhteð 171, 18; lihteð 185, 15. [lēoht.]
- lim**, n., *limb, bodily member*: dp. 104, 6; leomum 187, 20; ap. leomu 9, 13; 71, 21; 182, 28.
- Limn**, f., *the Limen* (river or estuary in Kent): gs. Limene 17, 27; 19, 27; 23, 10.
- līnd**, f., (*linden*), *shield*: as. linde 157, 8; ap. linde 152, 16.
- Līndes-īg**, f., *Lindesey* (dist. in Lincolnshire): ds. -īge 103, 8.
- Līndis-farn-ēa** (-farena-ēa), f., *Lindisfarne Island, Lindisfarne*: gs. 103, 1.
- liss** (< līðs), f., *favor, delight*: gp. lissa 170, 11; 184, 20; dp. 144, 30.
- lītel**, see **līȝtel**.
- līt-hwōn**, adv., *little*: 105, 3.
- līðe**, adj., *mild, gentle*: as. līðne 53, 23. [Ger. gelinde; Mod. lithe.]
- līxan** (W. I.), *shine, glitter*: inf. 168, 13; 3 sg. līxeð 166, 12; 175, 8; 175, 17; 3 pl. līxað 186, 6.
- locc**, m., *lock* (of hair): ns. loc 124, 23; np. loccas 124, 25; ap. 125, 2.

- lōcian** (W. II.), *look* : ptc. lōci-  
ende 60, 24 ; 114, 12 ; imp. 2 sg.  
lōca 35, 25 ; opt. 3 sg. lōcie 50,  
20 ; pret. 3 sg. lōcode 118, 22 ;  
lōcude 14, 17.
- lof**, m., *praise, glory, song of  
praise* : ds. lofe 89, 22 ; as. lof  
12, 29 ; 13, 10 ; 72, 1 ; 102, 3 ;  
114, 23. [Ger. Lob.]
- lofian** (W. II.), *praise* : 3 pl. lofiað  
176, 25.
- lof-sang**, m., *song of praise* : as.  
137, 24.
- lōnd** (land), n., *land, country* : ns.  
land 38, 4 ; gs. lōndes 15, 14 ;  
ds. lōnde 11, 10 ; 18, 29 ; lande  
1, 4 ; as. land 1, 14 ; 3, 12 ; lōnd  
22, 5 ; np. land 42, 10 ; gp. lōnda  
165, 2.
- lōnd-wela**, m., *earthly possessions* :  
ap. -welan 182, 20.
- lōng** (lang), adj., *long* : ns. lang  
18, 1 ; 38, 4 ; ds. langum 102,  
5 ; np. lange 24, 4 ; 39, 26. —  
Comp., ns. lēngra 18, 1 ; 39, 24.
- lōnge** (lange), adv., *long* : 7, 5 ; 17,  
4 ; 29, 10 ; lange 104, 8. — Comp.,  
lēng 51, 20 ; 71, 8 ; lēncg 43, 5.  
— Supl., lēngest 14, 4 ; 19, 8.
- lōnglice** (lang-), adv., *long* : lang-  
lice 79, 22.
- losian** (W. II.), *be lost, escape* :  
opt. 3 sg. losige 105, 26 ; pret. 3  
sg. losade 7, 16.
- lot-wrēnc**, m., *deception, fraud,  
wile* : ap. -wrēncas 49, 23.  
[lūtan.]
- lūcan**, lēac lucon locen (2) *lock,  
interlock, close up* (trans. and  
intrans.) : inf. 172, 28 ; pret. 3  
pl. 151, 14.
- lufian** (lufigean) (W. II.), *love* :  
inf. 56, 10 ; 70, 10 ; -igean 10,  
25 ; 1 sg. lufige 35, 25 ; 3 sg.  
lufað 70, 19 ; imp. 2 pl. lufiað  
61, 14 ; 127, 8 ; pret. 3 sg. lufode  
71, 7 ; 95, 21 ; 1 pl. lufodon 27,  
8 ; pp. gelufod 74, 17 ; as. geluf-  
edan 75, 11.
- luflice**, adv., *lovingly* : 26, 2.
- luf-tȳme**, adj., *benevolent* : as. 93,  
14.
- lufu**, f., *love* : ds. lufan (S. 279, n.  
1) 11, 20 ; 70, 2 ; as. lufe 7, 11 ;  
35, 13 ; 51, 6 ; dp. 35, 7.
- Lunden-burg**, f., *London* : ds.  
-byrg 19, 23 ; -byrig 20, 2 ; 22,  
18 ; 23, 4.
- lust**, m., *lust, desire, pleasure* : dp.  
74, 18 ; 79, 9 ; 112, 12.
- lustlice**, adv., *willingly* : 46, 29.
- lyb-cræft**, m., *skill in the use of  
drugs and of poison* : ds. -cræfte  
113, 11.
- lyft**, m. f. n., *the air* : ns. 52, 12 ;  
ds. under lyfte 166, 18 ; on lyfte,  
on high, aloft, 169, 13 ; 176, 28 ;  
under lyft 168, 20 ; is. lyfte 167,  
11. [Ger. Luft.]
- Lȳge**, f., *the Lea* : ds. Lȳgan 22, 18 ;  
as. 22, 15.
- lyge-word**, n., *lying word, lie* :  
dp. 184, 4.
- lyre**, m., *loss* : ns. 167, 2. [lēosan.]
- lȳsan** (W. I.), *release, deliver* : inf.  
150, 16. [lēas.]
- lystan** (W. I.), *list ; cause pleas-  
ure or desire* (impers. w. acc. of  
pers. and gen. of thing) : pret. 3  
sg. lyste 6, 2.
- lȳt** n., *little, small number, few* :  
as. 161, 8.
- lytegian** (W. II.), *dissemble,*  
*feign* : inf. 152, 3.

**lýtēl** (lītel), adj., *little, small*: ns. 135, 17; ds. lītlum 110, 16; as. lýtēl 60, 9; lýtēle 27, 16; is. lýtēle 14, 11; 17, 13; 147, 11; ap. lýtēle 41, 6. (See *lāssa*.)  
**lýtlian** (W. II.), *lessen, diminish*: 3 sg. lýtlað 159, 16.

## M.

**mā** (mā), comp. adv., *more*: 63, 24; þon mā þe, *any more than*, 15, 21; 51, 8; — noun (adj.) indecl., nom. 155, 20; acc. 24, 5; 28, 4; 40, 5; 43, 12.

**māden** (mægden), n., *maiden*: ns. 84, 27; 104, 8; gs. mādenes 74, 21; as. māden 104, 10.

**mæg**, m., *kinsman*: ns. 15, 16; 71, 21; 101, 10; (son) 143, 8; ds. mäge 145, 2; np. mēgas 15, 15; māgas (S. 240) 86, 15; gp. māga 83, 32; 147, 17; 161, 28; dp. mægum 15, 18; mægum 43, 3; 98, 4.

**magan** (PP., S. 424), *may; be able*: 1 sg. mæg 27, 1; 50, 2; 2 sg. meaht 9, 19; 50, 3; 51, 20; 3 sg. mæg 7, 11; 1 pl. magon 28, 16; 2 pl. 61, 5; mage gē 2, 10; 3 pl. 3, 24; 31, 23; opt. 2 sg. mäge 27, 5; 3 sg. 36, 5; 41, 20; 46, 16; 1 pl. mægen 28, 15; 3 pl. 28, 19; 53, 20; 55, 24; pret. 1 sg. meahte 29, 5; 3 sg. meahte 5, 5; 5, 12; 11, 3; mehte 39, 3; 3 pl. meahton 27, 17; mehton 19, 14; mihton 3, 25; pret. opt. 3 sg. meahte 8, 13; 10, 20; 12, 7; 38, 14; 45, 5; mehte 18, 19; mihte 40, 25; 3 pl. meahten 24, 8; 46, 25.

**mægen**, n., *main, strength, might, valor, virtue*: ns. 159, 16; gs. mægenes 32, 18; 63, 17; ds. mægne 90, 16; as. mægen 31, 10; 72, 2; is. mægene 59, 1; 68, 17; mægne 181, 16; dp. 88, 15; (*miracles*) 117, 16.

**mægen - þrymm**, m., *great strength, majesty, glory*: gs. -þrymmes 188, 7; ds. -þrymme 77, 26; 135, 15; 136, 3.

**magister**, m., *master*: ns. 107, 15. [Lat.]

**mæglic**, adj., *belonging to kinsmen*: 74, 4.

**mago** (magu), m., *son, man*: ns. (voc.) 144, 26; 163, 8.

**mægð**, f., *kin, tribe, province, nation*: ns. 44, 4; ds. mægðe 66, 20; 86, 14.

**mægð-hād**, m., *virginity, purity*: gs. -hādes 74, 5; ds. -hāde 74, 6; 74, 7; 74, 16.

**magu-þegn**, m., *kin vassal, retainer*: ns. -þegnas 162, 9.

**mæl**, n., *time, occasion*: ap. mæla 156, 7. [cf. Mod. meal.]

**mældan** (W. I.), *speak, announce*: pret. 3 sg. mælde 144, 22; 150, 5; 150, 22.

**mān**, n., *evil, sin*: gs. mānes 187, 4. [cf. Ger. mein-eid.]

**mānan** (W. I.), *mean, intend*: pret. 3 sg. mānde 48, 2.

**mancus**, m., *mancus* (the eighth of a pound, the sum of thirty pence): gp. mancessa 29, 7.

**mān-dæd**, f., *evil deed*: gp. -dæda 11, 21; ap. -dæde 181, 2.

**mān-frēmmend** (ptc.), m., *evil-doer*: dp. -frēmmendum 165, 6.

**mānfullicē**, adv., *sinfully*: 91, 27.

**manian** (mōnian) (W. II.), *admonish, exhort, warn*: inf. 156, 23; ger. manigenne 93, 10; 1 sg. manige 68, 20; 3 sg. manað 92, 1; pret. 3 sg. manode 37, 14; 96, 15; mōnade 10, 26; manade 35, 22; pp. pl. gemanode 156, 26.

**manig**, see **mōnig**.

**mænigeo**, see **mēnigu**.

**manig-feald**, see **mōnig-feald**.

**mann**, see **mōnn**.

**manna**, m. (?), *manna*: ns. 85, 11; ds. mannan 85, 11. [Lat.]

**mann-cwealm**, m., *mortality, pestilence*: ns. 90, 8.

**māra**, see **micel**.

**māeran** (W. I.), *make famous, glorify, honor*: 3 pl. māerað 176, 26; 177, 3; pp. gemāred 8, 2.

**māere**, adj., *famous, glorious*: ns. 99, 15; 146, 14; gs. māeres 99, 25; as. māeran 75, 4; np. māere 78, 16. —Supl., ns. māerost 169, 9. [Goth. -mērs; Ger. Märe, Märchen.]

**māersian** (W. II.), *make famous, celebrate, glorify*: 2 sg. māersast 92, 21; 3 pl. māersiað 186, 19.

**martyr**, m., *martyr*: gp. martyra 96, 26. [Lat.]

**mārð**, f., *fame, glory, honor*: ns. 137, 29; gp. mārða 181, 17; ap. mārþa (*famous things*) 111, 2.

**Maser-feld**, m., *Maserfeld, Oswestry*: ds. -felda 102, 19.

**mæsse**, f., **1.** *mass*: as. mæssan 84, 12. — **2.** *festival day*: ds. mæssan 25, 13. [L. Lat. missa.]

**mæsse-prēost**, n., *mass-priest*: ns. 105, 1; ds. -prēoste 29, 2; np. -prēostas 69, 2.

**mæsse-rēaf**, f., *mass-robe*: dp. -rēafum 96, 25.

**māest**, see **micel**.

**māete**, adj., *intermediate, inferior*: Comp., np. māetran 50, 26. — Supl., np. māetestan 51, 4; 51, 6.

**māeð**, f., *measure, degree, condition, fitness, right, honor*: ns. 59, 3; 155, 20; ds. māeðe 59, 4.

**mæðel**, n., *popular assembly*: ds. mæðle 183, 24.

**maþelian** (W. II.), *address, harangue, speak*: pret. 3 sg. maþelode 144, 2; 150, 21; 159, 12.

**mæðel-stede**, m., *place of assembly; battle-field*: ds. 155, 24.

**māþþum-gyfa** (māþum-), m., *giver of treasure, lord*: ns. 163, 8.

**māþum** (māþþum), m., *gift, treasure*: gp. māþma 27, 15.

**mē**, see **ic**.

**meagol**, adj., *mighty, emphatic*: dp. 176, 26. [magan.]

**meaht**, **meahte**, see **magan**.

**meaht** (miht), f., *might, power*: as. meaht 165, 6; ap. meahte 9, 26; mihte 63, 24; 82, 8; 82, 11.

**meahtig** (mihtig, myhtig), *mighty, powerful*: ns. 183, 24; myhtig 131, 25; meahta 178, 7.

**mearcian** (W. II.), *mark, represent; mark out, design*: 3 sg. mearcað 49, 11; 3 pl. -iað 176, 21.

**mearh** (mearg), m., *horse*: ns. mearg 163, 8; ds. mēare 157, 3; as. mēar 155, 13.

**mearm-stān** (marm-), m., *marble-stone*: ds. -stāne 176, 21. [Lat. marmor.]

**mearþ**, m., *marten*: gs. mearðes 40, 12.

**mec**, see **ic**.

**mēce**, m., *sword*: as. 154, 23;

- 156, 31; gp. *mēca* 147, 17; dp. 147, 1.
- mēd** (**meord**), f., *meed, reward*: ns. 94, 2; gs. *mēde* 53, 14; as. *mēde* 92, 10; *meorde* (dial.) 181, 17; dp. 144, 26.
- med-micel** (-mycel), adj., *moderately great; limited, small*: ds. -miclum 8, 6; 64, 11; as. -mycel 13, 4; 116, 14; dp. -myccclum 67, 6.
- medo** (medu, meodo), m., *mead*: ns. 43, 1; ds. *meodo* 156, 7; as. *medo* 42, 28.
- medomlice** (medumlīce), adv., *moderately, worthily*: 32, 10.
- med-trymnes** (-trumnes), f., *infirmit, illness, disease*: as. -nesse 31, 24; 53, 28.
- mele-dēaw**, m. n., *honey-dew* (?), *mildew*: gs. -dēawes 174, 6.
- mēn**, see **mōnn**.
- mengan** (W. I.), *mingle, mix, combine; disturb, lacerate*: pret. 3 sg. *mengde* 132, 14; pp. *gemenged* 53, 8; 55, 17; 123, 7; 161, 25; pl. *gemengde* 124, 26.
- mēnig**, see **mōnig**.
- mēnigu** (mēniu, mēnigeo, mēnigēo), f., *multitude*: ns. *mēnegu* 1, 2; 82, 20; 93, 3; *mēnigeo* 27, 15; *mēnigeo* 133, 28; as. *mēnigu* 3, 29; *mēngu* 179, 21.
- mēnnisc**, n., *folk, race, people*: ns. 89, 2.
- mēnnisc**, adj., *human*: ns. -isce 54, 11; ds. -iscum 103, 10; ap. -isce 130, 29.
- mēnniscnes**, f., *human condition; incarnation*: ds. -nesse 11, 12; -nisse, 108, 13; -nysse 74, 14; 81, 12; 132, 2.
- meodo**, see **medo**.
- meodu-heall** (medu-), f., *mead-hall*: ds. -healle 161, 4.
- meolc**, f., *milk*: as. 42, 27.
- meord**, see **mēd**.
- Mēore**, *Möre* (dist. in Sweden): ns. 42, 11.
- mēos**, n., *moss*: gs. *mēoses* 99, 9.
- Meotod**, see **Metod**.
- Mēran-tūn**, m., *Merton* (Surrey): ds. -tūne 14, 12.
- mēre**, m., *mere, lake, sea*: ds. *mēre* 42, 22; as. *mēre* 147, 31; np. *mēras* 41, 4; ap. 41, 5. [Ger. Meer.]
- mēre-flōd**, m., *sea-flood, sea*: ns. 166, 21.
- Mere-tūn**, m., *Merton* (?), or *Marden* (?) (Wilts.): ds. -tūne 17, 2.
- Mēres-ig**, f., *Mersea* (Essex): ns. 22, 8; as. -īge 22, 14.
- mergð**, see **myrgð**.
- mētan** (W. I.), *meet, find*: 3 pl. *mētað* 173, 20; pret. 1 sg. *mētte* 64, 23; 3 sg. 39, 7; 3 pl. -on 15, 11.
- metan**, mæt *mæton* *meten* (5), *mete, measure, compare*: ger. *metanne* 52, 6; 2 pl. *metað*, 3, 7; pp. *gemeten* 3, 8.
- mēte**, m., *meat, food*: ns. 70, 24; 85, 11; ds. 114, 25; as. 19, 8; dp. *mēttum* 88, 10.
- mēte-liest** (lȳst), f., *want of food*: ds. -lieste 21, 5.
- metgian** (W. II.), *assign in due measure*: 3 sg. *metgað*, 54, 7.
- Metod** (Meotod), m., *Creator, Lord*: ns. 143, 11; gs. *Meotodes* 9, 26; *Metodes* 144, 17; ds. *Metode* 154, 3.
- met-trum** (med-), adj., *infirm, ill*: np. -trume 103, 22.



**mēðe**, adj., *weary*: gp. mēðra 179, 23. [Ger. müde.]

**micel** (mycel, miccel, myccel), *great*: ns. 17, 4; mycel 1, 2; 4, 2; micla 17, 23; 19, 26; gs. miclan 17, 28; micelre 11, 25; ds. mycelum 140, 19; micclum 4, 10; as. micne 21, 6; micle 16, 5; 19, 1; mycele 1, 9; is. (w. comp.) adv. (*much*), micle 23, 16; 39, 23; 50, 12; 51, 20; micle 80, 29; miccle 94, 2; 150, 29; np. micla 59, 10; dp. myccelum 67, 6; adv. (*greatly*), miclum 14, 17; 44, 3; ap. mycele 3, 23. —Comp., māra, ns. 28, 3; māre 46, 11; 53, 5; 94, 2; as. māran 63, 21; ap. māran 43, 5. —Supl., mæst, ns. 3, 22; 40, 7; 156, 18; as. mæst 181, 7; mæstan 8, 6; 43, 14; mæste 154, 31; is. mæste 186, 20; np. mæstan 39, 26; gp. mæstra 18, 23.

**micelnes**, *greatness*: gs. -nesse 31, 11; ds. -nyse 92, 8; as. -nesse 60, 29.

**mid**, prep. (with dat., instr., and acc.), *with* (association, means, condition): 1. (w. dat. and instr.) 2, 4; 2, 16; 4, 2; 6, 20; 10, 29; *among*, 40, 4; 43, 1; 44, 1; prep. adv., 15, 15; 15, 25; 36, 13; 40, 4; 65, 19; 70, 27; instr. 7, 3; 12, 26; 18, 14; 30, 2; 57, 12; myd eallum, *altogether, entirely*, 130, 24; mid ealle, *with all else, withal*, 17, 26 (see *ealle*); mid þȳ, *when*, 12, 10; mid þī 126, 12; mid þȳ þe, *when*, 65, 5; 113, 11; mid þām, *with that, thereupon*, 140, 20; mid þām þæt, *from the fact*

*that, because*, 23, 18; mid þām þe 110, 8; *when*, 75, 22. —2. (w. acc.) 8, 6; 11, 3; 17, 27; 77, 13.

**midd**, adj., *middle*: ds. middre 174, 8; as. midde 121, 20; dp. 125, 14; 176, 28. —Supl., np. midmestan 50, 16; 50, 25; 51, 4; dp. 51, 4.

**middan-geard** (-eard), m., *earth, world*: gs. -geardes 11, 7; 36, 9; -eardes 81, 9; as. -geard 10, 3; 13, 8; is. -gearde 58, 2; 59, 16.

**middan-geardlic** (-eardlic), adj., *worldly*: ap. -eardlice 95, 7.

**middel**, adj., *middle*: Supl., dp. midlestan (S. 293, n. 2) 50, 18.

**middel** (midel), n., *middle*: ds. midle 167, 14.

**Middel-tūn**, m., *Milton Royal* (Kent): ds. -tūne 18, 8; 19, 25.

**midde-neaht** (-niht), f., *midnight*: as. 12, 13.

**midde-weard**, adj., *mid-ward, middle of*: ns. 40, 24; 50, 23.

**miht**, see *meaht*.

**mihte**, see *magan*.

**mīl**, f., *mile*: ds. mīle 43, 13; gp. mīla 18, 1; dp. 43, 19. [Lat. mīlia.]

**milde**, adj., *mild, merciful*: ns. milde 112, 16; ds. mildan 187, 28; as. mildne 67, 9.

**mild-heort**, adj., *mild-hearted, merciful*: ns. 61, 11; -heorta 92, 17. —Supl., ns. myldheortesta 131, 6.

**mild-heortnis**, f., *mild-heartedness, mercy*: gs. -nyse 130, 22; ds. -nesse 54, 26; as. -nyse 80, 28; 92, 18; -nesse 116, 22.



- milts**, f., *mercy*: gs. miltse 6, 19; 160, 2; gp. miltsa 68, 18; 73, 2.
- miltsian** (W. II.), *show mercy, pity* (w. dat.): inf. 80, 30; 92, 22; 3 sg. miltsað 80, 29; opt. 3 sg. miltsige 47, 4; pret. 3 sg. miltsode 80, 28.
- mitsung** (mildsung), f., *mercy*: ns. 93, 11; mildsung 47, 4; gs. -unge 83, 29; ds. 80, 16.
- mīn**, poss. pron., *my, mine*: gs. mīnes 151, 1; mīnes ðonces, adv., *by my will*, 32, 15; ds. mīnum 28, 30; 159, 21; is. mīne 171, 7; np. mīne 12, 24.
- mine**, m., *mind, purpose, remembrance, favor*: as. minne 161, 4. [Goth. muns; Ger. Minne.]
- mirce** (myrce), adj., *murky, dark, evil*: ap. 181, 2.
- miscian** (W. II.), *mix, apportion*: 3 sg. miscað 54, 7.
- mis-dæd**, f., *misdeed*: np. -dæda 110, 15.
- mis-faran** (6), *go astray, transgress*: 3 pl. -farað 33, 4.
- mislic**, adj., *various*: dp. 28, 26; 103, 22; ap. mislice 68, 6; misleca 48, 11.
- missenlic**, adj., *various*: np. -lice 162, 22.
- mis-wędan** (W. I.), *pervert*: pp. pl. miswende 80, 2.
- mīðan**, māð miðon miðen (1), *conceal* (with gen.): pret. 1 sg. 30, 3. [Ger. meiden.]
- mōd**, n., *mood, mind, courage, pride*: gs. mōdes 30, 13; 31, 20; ds. mōde 27, 25; 50, 19; as. mōd 7, 21; 12, 19; is. mōde 12, 11; 13, 6; 181, 16; np. mōd 8, 9.
- mōd-cearig**, adj., *sorrowful of heart*: ns. 160, 2.
- mōdelic**, adj., *proud, splendid*: ap. -lico 70, 13; 71, 3.
- mōd-ge-þanc**, m., *purpose of mind*: as. 9, 26.
- mōdig**, adj., *resolute brave, proud, haughty*: ns. 69, 7; mōdi 154, 3; as. mōdigan 98, 18; np. mōdige 151, 28.
- mōdignis**, f., *pride, haughtiness*: gs. -nyse 136, 21.
- mōdor** (mōder), f., *mother*: ns. 79, 15; mōder 84, 27; gs. mēder (S. 285, n. 2) 79, 19; as. mōdor 74, 19; np. mōdru 91, 21.
- mōdrige**, f., *maternal aunt*: gs. mōddrian 74, 3. [mōdor.]
- mōd-sefa**, m., *mind, heart*: ns. 162, 6; as. -sefan 160, 10; 160, 19.
- mold-ærn**, n., *grave*: ds. -ærne 184, 21.
- molde**, f., *mould, earth, land, world, country*: gs. moldan 71, 18; ds. 69, 11; 174, 6; as. 104, 26; 165, 10.
- mold-græf**, n., *grave*: dp. 183, 10.
- molsnian** (W. II.), *moulder, decay*: pp. molsnad 184, 21.
- mōna**, m., *moon*: gs. mōnan 78, 21.
- mōnað**, m., *month*: ds. mōnðe 41, 12; as. mōnað 17, 12; 43, 3; gp. mōnða 137, 15; ap. mōnað (S. 281, n. 2) 17, 1; 18, 10; 21, 26; mōnðas 97, 10.
- mōn-dryhten**, m., *liege lord*: as. 161, 18.
- mōnig** (manig, mænig), adj., *many, many a*: ns. 146, 17; mōni 157, 3; as. manigne 157, 7; mōnig 10, 8; 11, 17; 13, 10; 22, 12; np.

- mōnige 8, 11; 21, 10; mēnige 95, 13; manega 59, 9; 86, 6; gp. mōnigra 8, 9; dp. mōnegum 11, 11; manegum 3, 24; mænegum 56, 16; ap. manega 48, 11.
- mōnig-feald** (manig-, mēnig-, -fald), *manifold, various*: dp. manig- 28, 26; mēnig- 86, 2; 110, 25; ap. manigfeald 55, 10; mēnigfealde 78, 28.
- mōnig-fealdian** (W.II.), *multiply*: pp. pl. gemōnigfealdode 67, 19.
- mōnig-fealdlic** (manig-, mēnig-, -fald), *adj., various*: ns. manigfaldlic 49, 15.
- mōnig-fealdlice** (manig-mēnig-), *adv., variously*: mēnig- 110, 11.
- mōnn** (mōn, mann, man), *m., man*: ns. mōn 9, 14; mōnn 34, 13; gs. mōnnes 35, 18; mannes 6, 18; ds. mēn 10, 26; 33, 11; 53, 21; as. mōn 7, 17; 8, 14; mōnnan (S. 281, n. 1) 47, 6; mannan 47, 1; np. mēnn 28, 1; mēn 5, 8; gp. mōnna 8, 9; 28, 18; dp. 5, 13; ap. mēn 10, 13; 21, 23. — *Indef., one*, 5, 5; 7, 11; 18, 22; 20, 4.
- mōnn-cynn** (mann-), *n., man-kind*: gs. -cynnes 10, 3; 179, 23; mōn- 11, 8; 144, 5; as. manncynn 74, 20.
- mōn-þwære**, *adj., gentle, gracious*: 60, 25.
- mōr**, *m., moor*: ns. 40, 26; gs. mōres 40, 31; ds. mōre 40, 26; as. mōr 41, 2; dp. 40, 21; ap. mōras 41, 4.
- morgen** (mergen), *m., morning*: ns. mergen 118, 14; ds. on morgenne 10, 9; 10, 22; 15, 7; as. on mergen 103, 17; 116, 1; 124, 13; on ðerne mergen 98, 22.
- morgen-tīd**, *f., morning-time*: as. 146, 14.
- mōtan** (PP.), *may, have opportunity, must*: 2 sg. mōst 150, 9; 3 sg. mōt 170, 9; 1 pl. mōton 72, 29; 3 pl. 36, 27; 49, 5; opt. 1 sg. mōte 94, 8; 3 sg. 69, 10; 152, 12; 155, 2; 171, 21; pret. 3 pl. mōston 151, 31; pret. opt. 1 sg. mōste 65, 17; 84, 19; 2 sg. 45, 13; 3 pl. mōston 152, 4.
- mund**, *f., hand*: dp. 176, 21. [cf. Ger. Vor-mund.]
- munt**, *m., mountain*: np. muntas 165, 21; dp. 5, 14. [Lat. mons.]
- munuc**, *m., monk*: ns. 107, 1; dp. munecum 69, 4; 93, 22. [Lat. monachus.]
- munuc-hād**, *m., monkhood, monastic rank*: gs. -hādes 93, 4; as. -hād 10, 27.
- munuclīc**, *adj., monastic*: ds. -licre 99, 25; -lican 88, 16.
- munuclice**, *adv., monastically*: 100, 15.
- munuc-lif**, *n., monastic life; monastery*: ap. 87, 20.
- murnan**, *mearn murnon* — (3), *mourn, have anxiety or fear* (w. prep. for): inf. 157, 23; pret. 3 pl. 152, 13.
- mūð**, *m., mouth*: ds. mūðe 11, 6; 84, 23; as. mūð 83, 9.
- mūða**, *m., mouth of a river, estuary*: ns. 17, 28; ds. mūþan 18, 4; 24, 14; as. 24, 12; on Lymene mūþan 17, 27; on Tēmese mūðan 18, 7.
- mycel**, *see micel.*
- mylen-scearp**, *adj., ground sharp*: dp. -scearpum 147, 1. [mylen 'mill.']

**myndgung**, f., *admonition*: ns. 35, 12.

**mynegung**, f., *admonition*: ds. -unge 94, 6.

**myngcan** (mynegian) (II.), *admonish, exhort*: 1 sg. myngie 67, 3.

**mynster**, n., **1.** *monastery*: ds. mynstre 8, 1; 29, 9; as. mynster 10, 28; ap. mynstru 87, 23. — **2.** *minster, cathedral*: as. 101, 10. [Lat. monastĕrium.]

**mynsterlic**, adj., *monastic*: ap. -lice 100, 19.

**mynster-mōnn**, m., *monk*: np. -mēn 103, 9.

**Myrce** (Mierce, Merce), m. pl., *the Mercians, Mercia*: np. 147, 1; gp. Myrcena 102, 15; 106, 5; dp. Myrcon 156, 12; Myrcan 103, 7.

**myrcels**, m., *mark*: ds. myrcelse 102, 27. [mearc.]

**mȳre**, f., *mare*: gs. mȳran 42, 27; ds. 65, 18. [mearh.]

**myrgð** (myrhð, mergð), f., *mirth, joy*: ds. mergðe 6, 1; myrhðe 74, 2.

## N.

**nā** (nō), adv. (adv. conj.), *no, not, not at all, nor* (usually strengthens ne): 2, 7; 3, 26; 5, 9; 7, 11; 17, 19; 46, 17; nō 25, 9; 45, 12; 54, 17; 61, 8.

**næbban** (< ne habban) (W. III.), *not to have*: 3 sg. næfð 3, 9; nafað 70, 13; 2 pl. nabbe gē (S. 360, 2) 4, 9; 3 pl. nabbað 2, 17; opt. 3 pl. næbben 55, 26; nabbe gē 116, 21; pret. 3 sg. næfde 1, 9; 3 pl. næfdon 32, 27.

**nacod**, adj., *naked, bare*: as. nacedan 109, 6; np. nacode 78, 20.

**nædre**, f., *adder, serpent*: gs. nædran 179, 14.

**næfde, næfdon**, see **næbban**.

**næfre**, adv., *never*: 7, 8; 8, 16; 9, 4; 15, 17.

**nafu**, f., *nave*: ns. 50, 12; 51, 12; ds. nafe 50, 18; 50, 23.

**nægel**, m., *nail*: dp. næglum 132, 16.

**nægled-cnearr**, m., *nailed ship*: dp. 147, 30.

**nāh** (< ne āh, S. 420, 2) (PP.), 1 sg. *have not*: 112, 18.

**nāht**, see **nā-wiht**.

**nā-hwær**, adv., *nowhere; in no case*: 84, 22.

**nā-hwæðer** (nō-hwæðer, nāwðer, nōwðer, nāðer), **1.** pron., *neither*: ns. nāþer 140, 12; as. nōuðer 31, 23. — **2.** Conj., *neither*: nōhwæðer nē . . . nē, *neither . . . nor*, 27, 8; nāwðer nē . . . nē 24, 6; 53, 12; nāuðer nē . . . nē 46, 20; 59, 19; nāþer nē . . . nē 132, 2.

**nālæs** (nāles, nālles, nāls, < nā ealles), adv., *not at all*: 8, 13; 161, 10; nāles 161, 9; nālles 143, 3; nāls 34, 5.

**nama** (nōma), m., *name*: ns. 5, 3; ds. nōman 9, 15; as. naman 27, 9; nōman 34, 11; np. naman 48, 17.

**nān** (< ne ān), pron. adj., *not one, none*: ns. 3, 3; 5, 15; 24, 22; gs. nānes 6, 2; ds. nānum 6, 16; nānre 28, 20; as. nāenne 5, 16; 27, 29; nāne 6, 17.

**nāenig** (< ne āenig), pron., *no one, none*: ns. 8, 12; 15, 4; gs. nāenges 178, 27; as. nāenigne 12, 21; nāenig 9, 4.

**nān-wuht** (-wiht; S. 348), *n.*,  
*nothing*: as. 27, 17; 60, 15.

**nāre**, **nāron**, see **bēon**.

**næs**, see **bēon**.

**næs**, adv., *not, not at all*: 32, 14;  
 32, 16; 52, 20; 68, 31.

**nāper**, see **nā-hwæðer**.

**nāuht**, see **nā-wiht**.

**nā-wiht** (nō-whit, nāuht, nāht,  
 nōht, S. 348), *n.*, *not a whit,*  
*nought, nothing*: ds. nāuhte 51,  
 7; as. nāuht 59, 15; 60, 16; 61,  
 5; nāht 9, 18; nōht 8, 16; 9, 16.  
 —Adverbial: *not, not at all*:  
 nōht 26, 20; 65, 29; nōht þon  
 lās 63, 21.

**nāwðer**, see **nā-hwæðer**.

**ne**, adv., *not*: 2, 7; 2, 8.

**nē**, adv. conj., *and not, nor*: 5, 16;  
 8, 17; 33, 21; nē . . . nē, *neither*  
 . . . *nor*, 27, 8; 31, 23.

**nēad**, see **nēod**.

**nēah** (nēh), *near*: **1.** adv., 12, 9;  
 67, 1; 161, 3; 171, 23; (of de-  
 gree: *nearly, almost*) 39, 19. —  
 Comp., *nēar* (S. 321) 50, 26;  
*nēar* and *nēar*, *nearer and nearer*,  
 30, 12. — **2.** adv. prep. (w. dat.)  
 22, 10; 50, 23; *nēh* 152, 20. —  
 Supl., *nēhst* 43, 16; *nēhst* 50,  
 12; *nēhste* 50, 15; *nēahst* 50, 16;  
*nēaxst* 51, 12. — **3.** adj., Supl.  
 as. *nēahst* 18, 17; *æt nēxtan*,  
*next, finally*, 79, 21; 95, 16; 132,  
 16.

**neahst**, see **niht**.

**nēa-lācan** (-lācan) (W. I.), *draw*  
*near, approach* (w. dat.): inf.  
 -lācan 9, 8; 3 sg. -lācþ 68, 19;  
 pret. 3 sg. -lācete 11, 27; -lēhte  
 65, 23.

**nēan**, adv., *from near*: 176, 14.

**nēar**, see **nēah**.

**nearolice**, adv., *narrowly, accu-  
 rately*: 111, 15.

**nearwe**, adj., *narrowly, artfully*:  
 179, 14.

**nēat** (cf. nȳten), *n.*, *neat, cattle*:  
 gp. *nēata* 9, 11.

**nēa-wist** (-west), *f.*, *being near*;  
*proximity, presence, neighbor-*  
*hood*: ns. -wist 70, 21; ds. -weste  
 12, 2; 22, 23. [*nēah, wesan.*]

**nebb**, *n.*, *bill, beak*: as. 175, 17.

**nēd**, see **nēod**.

**nēd-ðearf**, see **nied-ðearf**.

**nēh**, see **nēah**.

**nēh-māg** (nēah-), *m.*, *near kins-*  
*man*: gp. -māga 71, 6; dp.  
 -māgum 70, 18.

**ņemnan** (W. I.), *name*: 1 pl. *ņem-*  
*nað* 50, 14; pret. 1 sg. *ņemde*  
 23, 26; 3 sg. *ņemnde* 9, 15; pp.  
*ņemned* 65, 30; *genēmned* 28,  
 28; 130, 17; pl. *genēmnode* (S.  
 405, 5) 89, 9.

**nemne** (nefne), conj., *unless, ex-*  
*cept*: 174, 6.

**nempe** (nimpe, nympe), conj., *un-*  
*less, except*: 164, 2.

**nēo-bēdd**, *n.*, *bed for a corpse*:  
 as. 184, 10. [*Goth. naus.*]

**nēod** (nēad, nīed, nȳd, nēd), *f.*,  
*need, necessity, compulsion,*  
*force*: ns. 171, 20; 180, 7; is.  
*nēade, necessarily*, 147, 10; *nēde*  
 60, 7.

**nēodlice**, adv., *zealously*: Comp.,  
*nēodlicor* 63, 19. [*nēod*, 'desire.']

**neorxna-wōng** (neorxena-), *m.*,  
*paradise*: gs. -wanges 130, 20;  
 139, 9; ds. -wange 138, 10; as.  
 -wang 131, 7; -wōng 178, 27;  
*neorxena*-138, 5. [*\*nēo-rōhsna.*]

- nēosung**, f., *visitation* : ns. 78, 24 ; as. -unge 74, 2.
- nēotan** (2), *enjoy, use, employ* (w. gen.) : inf. 159, 11 ; 170, 10 ; 177, 20 ; 178, 14. [Ger. genießen.]
- nēoðan** (niðan), adv., *below, beneath, down* : 175, 25.
- nērgend**, m., *Savior* (Christ, God) : ns. 182, 13 ; gs. -es 143, 3. [nērian.]
- nest**, n., *nest* : ds. neste 172, 18 ; as. nest 171, 20 ; 180, 7.
- nēten**, see **nȳten**.
- nīed-be-ðearf**, adj., *necessary* : Supl., np. nīedbeðearfosta 28, 13.
- nīed-ðearf** (nēd-), f., *need, necessity* : ns. 36, 28 ; nēd- 60, 24 ; as. nēðearfe 61, 15 ; 69, 18.
- nīeð-ðearf** (nēd-), adj., *necessary* : ns. nēd- 69, 4.
- nīg-hworfen** (pp.), adj., *newly converted* : ds. -hworfenum 96, 8.
- nigon**, num., *nine* : nom. 121, 13 ; dat. nigonum (S. 325) 24, 11.
- nigoða**, num., *ninth* : ds. nigoðan 102, 13.
- niht** (neaht), f., *night* ; in reckoning time, the equivalent of Mod. *day* (cf. sennight, fortnight) : gs. neahte 12, 5 ; nihtes (adv., masc. form due to association with dæges ; S. 284, n. 1 ; 320) 3, 13 ; 5, 14 ; 21, 18 ; 79, 7 ; ds. neahte 9, 12 ; gp. nihta 114, 18 ; dp. 25, 12 ; 42, 4 ; ap. 16, 2 ; 16, 4 ; nyht 132, 25.
- niht-helm**, m., *cover or shade of the night* : as. 163, 12.
- niht-reſt**, f., *night's rest, couch* : as. -reſte 143, 3.
- niht-scūa**, m., *shadow of night* : ns. 163, 20.
- nīman**, nōm (nam) nōmon (nām-on) numen (4), *take, seize* : inf. 157, 16 ; 3 pl. nīmað 43, 31 ; imp. 2 sg. nīm 83, 19 ; 2 pl. nīmað 78, 2 ; pret. 3 sg. 65, 19 ; nam 16, 4 ; 3 pl. nāmon 16, 24.
- Nīniueisc**, adj., *Ninevitish* : gs. Nīniueiscre 92, 8.
- nioðo-weard**, adj., *beneath* : ns. 175, 17.
- nīpan**, nāp nipon nipen (1), *grow dark* : 3 sg. nīpeð 163, 20.
- nīs**, see **beon**.
- nīð**, m., *hatred, envy, malignity* : ns. 179, 1 ; as. 179, 14 ; gp. nīða 69, 7 ; 180, 26 ; 181, 14.
- nīpera** (niþerra, S. 314), comp., adj., *lower* : ap. niþeran 121, 4.
- nīwan** (nȳwan, nīwane, nīwe, nēowan, nēon), adv., *newly, recently* : 63, 27 ; nȳwan 141, 2.
- nīwe** (nȳwe, nēowe), adj., *new, fresh* : ns. 63, 13 ; 174, 13 ; as. nȳwne 137, 24 ; gp. nīwena 24, 12 ; ap. nīwan 36, 20.
- nō**, see **nā**.
- nōht**, see **nā-wiht**.
- nō-hwæðer**, see **nā-hwæðer**.
- nolde, noldon**, see **nyllan**.
- norð**, adv., *north, northwards, in the north* : 38, 4 ; 38, 12 ; 42, 22. — Supl., norþmest 38, 2.
- norðan**, adv., *from the north* : 38, 17 ; 176, 12 ; be norðan, prep. w. dat., *north of*, 38, 9 ; 41, 9.
- Norðerne**, adj., *Northern* : ns. Norðerna 146, 18.
- norðe-weard**, adj., *northward* : ns. 40, 24 ; ds. -weardum 41, 1 ; as. -weard 40, 31.
- Norð-hymbre**, pl. m., *the Northumbrians, Northumbria* : np. 18,



- 11; gp. -hymbra 22, 5; dp. 19, 15; 21, 16; -hymbron 157, 30.
- Norð-hymbrisc**, adj., *Northumbrian*: ds. -iscum 100, 5.
- Norð-mōnn**, m., *Norwegian*: np. -mēn 41, 3; gp. -manna 40, 16.
- norð-ryhte**, adv., *northward*: 38, 8.
- Norþ-sæ**, f., *North Sea*: ds. 19, 18.
- Norð-wēalas**, pl. m., *the (North) Welsh, (North) Wales* (as opposed to West Wales, i.e. Cornwall): dp 22, 3; as. 21, 29.
- Norð-wēal-cynn**, n., *the (North) Welsh*: gs. -cynnes 20, 30.
- norð-weard**, adj., *northward*: gs. -weardes, adv., 19, 2; ds. -weardum 38, 3.
- Norðweg**, *Norway*: ns. 41, 17.
- nos-byrel**, n., *nostril*: ap. nos-birlu 112, 5.
- notu**, f., *office, employment*: ds. note 28, 20. [nēotan.]
- nōuðer**, see **nā-hwæðer**.
- nū**, 1. adv., *now*: 9, 25; 27, 23. — 2. conj., *now that, since*: 12, 16.
- nyllan** (nillan, < ne willan; S. 428, n. 2), *not to will, be unwilling*: 1 sg. nylle 92, 5; nelle 157, 10; 3 sg. nele 45, 2; 61, 13; 3 pl. nyllað 33, 21; 54, 23; nellað 108, 17; pret. 3 sg. nolde 15, 4; 149, 6; 1 pl. noldon 27, 24; 3 pl. (verb of motion omitted) 15, 15; 27, 29; pret. opt. 3 pl. noldon 46, 26.
- nytan** (nitan < ne witan; S. 420), *not to know*: 1 sg. nāt 32, 25; 3 sg. nāt 3, 13; 31, 20; 2 pl. nyton 2, 10; 3 pl. 53, 27; opt. 3 sg. nyte 32, 22; pret. 3 sg. nyste 5, 17; 39, 17; nysse 38, 16; 39, 2.
- nyten**, adj., *ignorant*: np. nytenan 76, 30. [ne witan.]
- nȳten** (nīeten, nēten, cf. nēat), n., *neat, domestic animal, cattle, beast*: ns. nēten 11, 4; ds. nȳtene 111, 12; gp. nȳtena 99, 5; ap. nȳtenu 125, 25.
- nytennis**, f., *ignorance*: ds. -nysse 79, 28.
- nytlic**, adj., *useful, profitable*: ns. 69, 5. [Ger. nützlich.]
- nytnes** (nytnes), f., *use, benefit*: gs. -nesse 63, 18; nytnisse 64, 28.
- nyt-wyrðe**, adj., *useful*: Supl., np. -wyrðoste 24, 8.
- nyðer** (niðer), adv., *down*: 136, 14; 137, 16.
- nyðerlic** (niðerlic), adj., *lowly*: ns. 135, 17.
- nȳwan**, **nȳwe**, see **nīwan**, **nīwe**.

## O.

ō (oo), see ā.

**of**, prep. (w. dat.), *of, from* (place and material), *from, among, concerning*: 17, 24; 18, 27; 21, 15; 22, 3; 23, 4; 39, 16; 66, 18; 97, 2; 154, 5; — prep. adv., 89, 8; 89, 13; — adv. *off*, 36, 6; 70, 22.

**of-āxian** (W. II.), *learn by asking*: pret. 3 sg. ofāxode 95, 22.

**ofer**, prep. (w. acc.), *over, across, after, above, upon, superior to, contrary to, against*: 1. (place) 1, 8; 3, 3; 4, 4; 23, 1; 41, 5; 103, 11. — 2. (time) 12, 13; 17, 9. — 3. (metaph.) 18, 13; 179, 4; 179, 12; 181, 25. — adv. 17, 26; 41, 19; ofer bæc (cf. under bæc), *backwards*, 158, 9.



- ofer**, m., *shore, bank*: ds. *ōfre* 150, 7. [Ger. *Ufer*.]  
**ofer-cuman** (4), *overcome*: pret. 3 pl. -cōmon 148, 16.  
**ofer-drifan** (1), *overcome*: ger. -drȳfenne 135, 18.  
**ofer-ēaca**, m., *surplus*: as. -ēacan 87, 25.  
**ofer-fēran** (W. I.), *traverse*: inf. 40, 27; 40, 29.  
**ofer-frēosan** (2), *freeze over*: pp. oferfrozen 44, 8.  
**ofer-gietan** (5), *forget, disregard*: opt. 3 pl. -gieton 117, 17.  
**ofer-gyldan** (W. I.), *cover with gold, gild*: pp. np. ofergyldan 37, 1.  
**ofer-hlīfian** (W. II.), *over-tower*: 3 sg. -hlifað 169, 11.  
**ofer-māgen**, n., *over-mastering might*: ds. -māgne 173, 22.  
**ofer-mētto**, f., *pride*: dp. -mēttum 31, 5; 32, 8; 55, 20.  
**ofer-mōd**, n., *overweening courage, confidence*: ds. -mōde 152, 6.  
**ofer-mōdigian** (W. II.), *be proud, arrogate*: 2 pl. -mōdie 61, 3; 3 pl. -mōdigað 56, 25.  
**ofer-stīgan** (1), *rise above, surpass*: pret. 3 sg. -stāh 81, 20; 87, 2.  
**ofer-swiðan** (W. I.), *overcome*: inf. 56, 2; -swyðan 137, 11; pret. opt. -swiðde 82, 28; pp. -swyðed 134, 16; pl. -swiðde 56, 3.  
**ofer-winnan** (3), *overcome*: pret. 3 sg. -wann 99, 14.  
**ofestlice** (ofostlice, ofstlice), adv., *hastily, quickly*: 142, 5; ofstlice 153, 30.  
**ofestum** (ofstum), adv., *hastily, quickly*: 145, 9; 171, 21; ofstum 144, 21. [\*of-ēst.]  
**ofett** (ofet), n., *fruit*: ns. 167, 26. [Ger. Obst.]  
**of-faran** (6), *overtake, intercept*: inf. 21, 21; pret. 3 pl. -fōron 21, 1.  
**offrian** (W. II.), *offer, sacrifice*: inf. 111, 4; pret. 3 sg. offrode 111, 9; pp. geoffrod 111, 14. [Lat. offerre.]  
**offrung**, f., *offering, sacrifice*: ds. -unge 111, 12.  
**of-gān** (S. 430), *demand, seek, implore*: opt. 1 pl. ofgān 92, 18.  
**of-giefan** (-gifan, -gyfan) (5), *give up, quit, desert*: inf. 179, 13; 3 sg. -giēfeð 180, 1; pret. 3 sg. -geaf 143, 3; 3 pl. -geafon 162, 8.  
**of-hrēowan** (2), *pity* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. -hrēow (S. 384, n. 2) 79, 19; 105, 18.  
**of-linnan** (3), *cease*: pret. 3 sg. oflan 126, 16.  
**of-lystan** (W. I.), *fill with desire, please*: pp. oflyst 6, 14.  
**of-munan** (PP.), *recollect*: 3 sg. ofman 60, 15.  
**of-scēotan** (2), *shoot down*: pret. 3 sg. 151, 25.  
**of-sēon** (5), *see*: pret. 3 sg. ofseah 76, 2.  
**of-seġtan** (W. I.), *beset, oppress, afflict*: pp. -seġt 88, 12; ap. -seġtan 78, 18.  
**of-slēan**, -slōg -slōgon -slāgen (6), *strike, slay*: pret. 3 sg. 14, 3; 3 pl. 15, 24; 21, 24; 22, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. slōge 39, 27; pp. 15, 8; 17, 6; 21, 10; -slāgen 66, 16; 91, 13;

- as. -slægenne 14, 19; np. -slægene 15, 22; gp. -slægenra 16, 20.
- of-stingan** (3), *stab to death*: pret. 3 sg. -stang 14, 6.
- oft**, adv., *often*: 8, 9; 14, 7; 15, 27.—Comp., *oftor* 18, 27.—Supl., *oftost* 27, 5; 101, 14.
- of-prysmian** (W. II.), *choke*: 3 pl. -prysmiað 2, 23. [prosm, 'smoke, vapor.']
- ō-lēccan** (W. I.), *subdue, flatter, soothe, please*: inf. 6, 4; opt. 3 sg. ōlēce 56, 21. [lēccan, 'moisten.']
- qmbiht**, m., *servant*: dp. 143, 19. [Ger. Amt.]
- on**, prep. (with dat., instr., acc.), *on, at, during, in, into, among, against* (time, place, manner, circumstance, and condition): 1, 2; 1, 3; 1, 4; 1, 5; 1, 12; 1, 14; 2, 6; 2, 14; 2, 17, etc.;—prep. adv., 43, 17; 44, 6; 46, 26; 65, 16; 71, 5; *on tū, into two parts*, 18, 25; *on dæg, on niht*, 17, 14; 18, 23; 41, 12; *on riht*, adv., *rightly*, 53, 3; 54, 19; *on ær*, adv., *formerly*, 91, 8; *on uppan, upon*, 138, 23; 138, 26; *on emnlang, along*, 40, 20.
- on-ælan** (W. I.), *kindle, set on fire, consume by fire*: pp. onæled 64, 4; 129, 6; 145, 1; 172, 19; 182, 18.
- on-bærnan** (W. I.), *kindle, inspire, incite*: pp. -bærned 11, 25; pl. -bærnde 8, 10; -bærnede 32, 20.
- on-bīdan** (an-) -bād -bidon -biden (1), **1.** *abide, tarry*: inf. 117, 6; imp. 2 sg. onbīd 114, 18; 120, 24.—**2.** *await*: (w. gen.) inf. 117, 10; ptc. 121, 23.
- on-blōtan**, -blēot -blēoton -blōten (R.), *sacrifice*: pret. 3 sg. 145, 12.
- on-bregdan** (3), *move, bow* (intr.): 3 sg. -brygdeð 170, 4.
- on-bryrdan** (W. I.), *inspire, exalt*: opt. 3 sg. onbryrde 35, 12; pp. onbryrd 35, 15; 74, 15; onbryrde 169, 16; 184, 7. [brord, 'prick, point.']
- on-bryrdnis**, f., *inspiration, ardor*: ds. -nysse 101, 16.
- on-byrgan** (-byrgan) (W. I.), *taste* (w. gen.): pret. 1 pl. onbyrigdon 138, 14.
- on-cnāwan**, -cnēow -cnēowon -cnāwen (R.), *recognize, acknowledge, understand, know*: inf. 53, 28; 149, 9; 1 sg. oncnāwe 134, 23; imp. 2 sg. oncnāw 71, 24; 136, 27; opt. 3 sg. oncnāwe 83, 22; 3 pl. oncnāwon 76, 31; pret. 3 sg. 62, 9; pp. 32, 29.
- on-cweðan** (5), *address, answer*: pret. 3 sg. -cwæð 144, 20; 157, 9.
- on-cyrran** (W. I.), *turn*: opt. 3 pl. oncyrron 68, 30.
- qnd** (and), conj., *and*.
- qndettan**, see *andettan*.
- qnd-git**, see *and-giet*.
- on-drædan**, -dreord -drēd -drēdon -dræden (R.), *fear* (trans.; and w. reflex. dat. of pers. and acc. of thing): ptc. pl. -drædendan 67, 13; 2 sg. -drætst 132, 8; 3 sg. -dræt 60, 20; 132, 3; 2 pl. -drædað 78, 19; 3 pl. 55, 23; imp. 2 sg. -dræd 96, 21; 114, 14; 2 pl. -drædað 118, 4; opt. 3 sg. -dræde 30, 9; pret. 2 sg. -drēde 62, 14; 1 pl. andrēdon 117, 23; 3 pl. 4, 10; 118, 3.

**on-drysne**, adj., *awful, exciting reverence*: ns. 143, 1.

**qnd-swarian** (W. II.), *answer*: pret. 3 sg. -swarade 12, 23; -ode 63, 3; -ede 9, 16; 3 pl. -odon 12, 14; -edon 12, 20.

**qnd-weard**, see **and-weard**.

**on-emn** (on-efn), prep. (w. dat.), *near, alongside of*: 155, 9.

**ōnettān** (W. I.) (*incite*), *hasten, be active*: 3 sg. ōnetteð 172, 20; 180, 30; pret. 3 sg. ōnette 143, 12. [\*on-hātjan.]

**on-fægnian** (W. II.), *show gladness*: inf. 6, 7.

**on-feohtan** (5), *fight*: ptc. on-feohtende 16, 20.

**on-findan** (3), *find, find out, discover, learn*: pret. 3 sg. -funde (S. 386, n. 2) 149, 5; 3 pl. -fundon 15, 1; pret. opt. 3 pl. -funden 14, 13.

**on-fōn**, -fēng -fēngon -fangen (R.), *receive* (w. gen., dat., acc.): inf. (w. dat.) 63, 5; 144, 28; (w. acc.) 171, 23; ger. onfōnne 132, 9; 1 sg. (w. gen., *partake*) onfō 83, 3; 3 pl. onfōð 2, 17; 48, 4; imp. 2 sg. onfōh 84, 28; 116, 10; opt. 2 sg. onfō 62, 16; 1 pl. onfōn 63, 28; pret. 3 sg. 8, 16; 9, 21; 3 pl. 3, 29; (w. gen., *stand sponsor*) pp. 20, 7; as. onfōngne 10, 21.

**on-foran**, prep. (w. acc.), *before* (time): 21, 16; 22, 13.

**on-gēan** (an-gēan, on-gēn, agēn), prep. (w. dat., and acc.), *towards, against*: 6, 6; 19, 3; 84, 29; 92, 14; 131, 20; ongēn 24, 3; 24, 13;—prep. adv., 6, 21; 75, 19;—adv., *opposite, in the opposite direction, back*, 41, 20;

75, 18; 153, 24; agēn 3, 29; eft ongēan, *back again*, 96, 11; 150, 28; 154, 12.

**ongel-cynn**, see **Angel-cynn**.

**ongel-þeod**, f., *the Anglian, English people or nation*: ds. -þeode 8, 11.

**on-ge-mōng** (on-ge-mang, on-mang, a-mang), prep. (w. dat.), *among*: 5, 12; 28, 26;—on-mang þām, adv., *while*, 138, 21; amang þām 133, 13.

**on-gietan** (-gitan, -gytan) -geat -gēaton -gieten (-giten, -gyten) (5), *perceive, understand*: inf. 27, 17; 30, 16; 31, 26; 50, 3; 62, 9; ongeotan 67, 17; ger. -gitanne 57, 19; 1 sg. ongite 45, 8; 2 sg. ongitst 46, 8; 57, 24; 3 sg. ongit 33, 1; 33, 2; 54, 14; 3 pl. ongitað 54, 20; imp. 2 pl. ongitað 118, 17; opt. 3 pl. ongiten 56, 20; ongyten 2, 8; pret. 1 sg. 64, 21; 3 sg. 14, 15; onget 22, 30; 3 pl. 152, 1; pret. opt. 3 pl. ongēaten 46, 24.

**on-ginn** (an-ginn), n., *beginning*: ns. 56, 14; 109, 17; ongyn 187, 9; ds. onginne 31, 12; anginne 60, 4; 88, 7; angynne 81, 29.

**on-ginnan**, -gōnn (-gann) -gunnon -gunnen (3), *begin, attempt*: inf. 6, 3; 3 sg. onginð 60, 2; 109, 12; onginneð 171, 19; 3 pl. -að 114, 4; opt. 3 pl. onginnen 31, 22; pret. 3 sg. ongan 1, 1; ongon 5, 5; 6, 11; 3 pl. 6, 19; 8, 12; pp. 22, 29; ap. -gunnenan 93, 26.

**on-gyldan** (3), *repay, suffer the penalty for* (w. gen.): pret. 3 pl. onguldon 179, 11.

- on-gytenes**, f., *knowledge*: gs. on-gytenesse 65, 25.
- on-hætan** (W. I.), *heat*: pp. on-hæted 172, 15.
- on-hebban** (6), *raise up*: pp. pl. onhafene 138, 20.
- on-hlidan** (1), *uncover, open, reveal*: pp. onhliden 165, 12; 166, 28.
- on-hōn** (R.), *hang*: pp. anhangen 139, 11.
- on-hrēodan** (2), *adorn*: pret. 3 sg. onhrēad 145, 10.
- on-hyldan** (W. I.), *incline*: pret. 3 sg. onhyilde 13, 4.
- on-lēohtan** (W. I.), *light up, illuminate*: pret. 3 sg. onlēohte 114, 9.
- on-lic** (an-lic), adj., *like, similar* (w. dat.): ns. anlic 46, 6; np. -lice 31, 7. — Supl., ns. -licost 175, 30.
- on-lice**, adv., *similarly*: sumes on-lice, *somewhat like*, 173, 15.
- on-licnes** (an-), f., *likeness, image*: ns. (voc.) anlicnes 125, 18; ds. -nisse 110, 8; -nyse 122, 4; -nesse 126, 13; as. -nesse 121, 22; dp. 82, 22.
- on-lūtan**, -lēat -lutan -loten (2), *bow, incline* (intr.): inf. 27, 25. [Mod. lout.]
- on-lýhtan** (W. I.), *enlighten, illuminate*: 3 sg. onlýht 130, 1; pret. 2 sg. onlíhtest 84, 22.
- on-mang**, see **on-ge-mong**.
- on-middan**, prep. (w. dat.), *amid, at the middle of*: 50, 25.
- on-munan** (PP.), *consider worthy of or entitled to* (w. acc. of pers. and gen. of worth): pret. opt. 3 pl. onmunden 15, 21.
- ono** (one, eno), interj., *lo! behold!*  
ono hwæt, *behold!* 62, 12; one 124, 26; eno 119, 13; 122, 10.
- on-ridan** (1), *ride (on a raid)*: pret. 3 pl. onridon 17, 19.
- on-sāwan** (R.), *sow*: pp. onsāwen 173, 26.
- on-scunian** (W. II.), *shun, avoid, detest, fear*: ptc. onscungend 70, 19; pret. 3 sg. -scunede 5, 16; 3 pl. -scunedon 5, 9; pret. opt. 3 sg. -scunode 57, 13.
- on-seġgan** (W. III.), *offer, sacrifice* (trans.): inf. 142, 8.
- on-seġdan** (W. I.), *send*: inf. 29, 6; opt. 2 sg. -seġde 115, 14.
- on-sien** (an-, -sīn, -sȳn), f., *appearance, face, sight, presence*: ns. ansȳn 138, 25; ds. ansīne 127, 20; as. onsīene 124, 1; 124, 5; onsȳne 118, 27; 186, 2; an-92, 1.
- on-sīgan**, -sāh -sigon -sigen (1), *descend*: ptc. ds. onsīgendum 91, 5; 92, 14.
- on-slāpan** (R.), *fall asleep, sleep*: pret. 3 sg. onslēp 118, 7; onslēpte (S. 395 n. 2) 9, 13; 13, 5.
- on-springan** (3), *spring forth*: 3 pl. -springað 167, 12.
- on-stāl**, m., *institution, supply*: as. 27, 2.
- on-steġllan** (W. I.), *place, establish, create*: pret. 3 sg. onstealde 9, 28.
- on-sund** (an-sund), adj., *sound, whole, healthy*: ns. 165, 20; ansund 103, 6; gs. ansundan 74, 5; np. ansunde 77, 1; 83, 25.
- on-sundnis** (an-), f., *soundness*: ds. ansundnyse 76, 24.

- on-sȳn**, f., *lack, deficiency*: ns. 167, 4; 178, 28. [sēon, 'sift.']
- on-tēon**, -tēah -tugon -togen (2), *assume, take upon oneself*: 3 pl. ontēoð 31, 27.
- on-tȳnan** (W. I.), *open* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. ontȳnde 126, 22; 179, 24; pp. pl. ontȳnede 120, 11. [tūn.]
- on-ðrāce** (an-, wald), adj., *dreadful*: dp. anðrācum 80, 10.
- on-wæcnan** (W. I., S. 392, n. 1), *awake*: 3 sg. onwæcneð 161, 22; 187, 19.
- on-weald** (an-, -wald), m., *power, authority*: ns. anwald 55, 7; onwald 188, 5; gs. anwealdes 57, 16; -waldes 61, 6; ds. -walde 25, 14; as. -wald 26, 6.
- on-węndan** (W. I.), *turn, change, amend, pervert, overturn, end* (trans.): 3 sg. -węndeð 163, 23; imp. 2 sg. -węnd 71, 26; pret. 3 sg. -węnde 71, 30; pp. -węned 113, 13; 113, 18; 168, 1; pl. -węnde 68, 29.
- on-wrēon** (1), *uncover, reveal*: pp. onwriġen 137, 27.
- on-wriġennis**, f., (*uncovering*) *revelation*: as. -wriġenyss 75, 12. [wrēon.]
- on-wunigan** (-wunian) (W. II.), *dwelt, remain*: inf. 51, 7.
- on-ȳwan** (W. I.), *show, manifest*: opt. 2 sg. onȳwe 118, 26.
- open**, adj., *open*: ns. 165, 11; as. 121, 28; openan 182, 24.
- openlice**, adv., *openly*: 3, 5; 35, 17; 37, 17; 49, 24; 64, 23.
- ōr** (cf. ord), n., *beginning*: as. 9, 28.
- ord**, n., 1. *point, spear-point, spear*: ns. 151, 8; 154, 2; ds. orde 153, 11; 156, 21; as. 152, 27; ap. 150, 26. — 2. *beginning*, ns. (voc.) 136, 19; ns. 143, 16. — 3. *front of an army, line of battle* (cf. Lat. acies): ns. 151, 17; ds. 158, 6.
- ord-fruma**, m., *beginning, author, chief*: ns. (voc.) 136, 21.
- or-eald**, adj., *very old*: 6, 11. [Ger. uralt.]
- orf**, n., *cattle*: as. 111, 9. [weorf, weoruf.]
- organa**, f., *organ*: gs. organon 169, 26. [Lat. organum.]
- or-sorglice**, adv., *without care or hindrance*: Comp., orsorglicor 50, 13.
- or-sorh**, adj., *free from care*: ns. 78, 27. — Comp., np. orsorgan 51, 15. — Supl. np. orsorgoste 51, 22.
- orþian** (oreþian) (W. II.), *breathe, aspire*: inf. 87, 19. [oroð.]
- or-þonc**, m., *skilful device or work*: dp. 175, 22.
- oð**, 1. prep. (w. acc.), *up to, as far as, until* (time and place): 9, 3; 16, 21; 28, 20; 40, 31; — oð ðe, conj., *until that, until*, 7, 13; 19, 22; oð ðæt 15, 23; 22, 6; 30, 12; oð ðis 63, 18; oð nū 136, 5. — 2. conj., *until*, 6, 15; 14, 3; 14, 16.
- oþ-beran** (4), *bear away*: pret. 3 sg. -bær 162, 28.
- oð-ēawian** (W. I.), *appear, become visible, show oneself*: 3 sg. -ēaweð 176, 10.
- ōðer** (ōðor), *other, the other* (one of two); *another; the second; the next*: ns. 71, 7; oðeru 19, 11; gs. oðres 12, 27; ds. oðrum 4, 11; 16, 12; oðre 11, 24; oðerre 28, 20; as. oðer 11, 18; oðre 29,



- 13; ðerne 35, 2; is. ðre 20, 13; 53, 8; gp. ðerra 24, 19; 49, 21; dp. 5, 13; 11, 11;—correl., *the one . . . the other*, ns. ðer . . . ðer 20, 6; 50, 22; ds. ððrum . . . ððrum 16, 12; as. ðre . . . ðre 33, 26; 50, 21; ðer . . . ðer 32, 12; is. ðpre sīpe . . . ðpre sīpe 18, 28.
- oð-fæstan** (W.I.), *set to (a task)*: pp. pl. -fæste 28, 19.
- oð-feallan** (R.), *fall off, decline*: inf. 28, 2; pp. sg. oðfeallenu 26, 16.
- oð-flēogan** (2), *fly away*: 3 sg. -flēogeð 177, 6.
- oð-rōwan** (R.), *row away*: pret. 3 pl. -rēowon 25, 2.
- oð-scūfan** (2), *push away, move off, hasten* (intr.): 3 sg. -scūfeð 170, 29.
- oð-standan** (6), *stand fixed*: pret. 3 sg. -stōd 6, 24.
- oððe**, conj., *or*: 3, 2; 3, 19; 5, 9; 18, 1; oððe . . . oððe, *either . . . or*, 18, 15; 18, 23.
- oð-windan** (3), *escape*: pret. 3 sg. -wand 24, 17.
- oð-witan**, -wāt -witon -witen (1), *reproach, lay to one's charge*: pret. 3 sg. oðwāt 32, 14.
- ō-wiht** (S. 344), pron., *anything*: as. 64, 13.
- P.**
- pællen**, adj., *of purple*: dp. pællenum 88, 3; ap. pællene 78, 5. [pæll < Lat. pallium.]
- pallium**, m., *pallium*: as. 96, 28. [Lat.]
- Panta**, m., *the Panta or Blackwater* (Essex): as. Pantan 151, 16; 152, 14.
- pāpa**, m., *pope*: ns. 86, 1; 88, 14; gs. pāpan 90, 11; ds. 89, 23; as. 90, 9. [Lat.]
- pāpan-hād**, m., *papal dignity*: as. 93, 12.
- papol-stān**, m., *pebble-stone*: ap. -stānas 77, 25. [Lat. papula.]
- paralysis**, f. (?), *paralysis*: as. paralsin 104, 8. [Gr. Lat.]
- Paðmas**, *Patmos*: ns. 75, 9.
- pēa** (pāwa), m., *peacock*: ds. pēan 175, 30. [Lat. pāvo.]
- Pedride** (Pedrede), f., *the Parret* (Somerset): ds. Pedredan 20, 28.
- Peohtas**, pl. m., *the Picts*: np. 101, 6.
- pistol**, m., *epistle, letter*: as. 90, 17; 90, 23. [Lat. epistola.]
- plega**, m., *play, festivity, pleasure*: ns. 43, 8; ds. plegan 43, 12; 79, 9.
- plegian** (W. II.), **1.** *play*: inf. 6, 8.—**2.** *contend, fight*: pret. 3 pl. plegodon 147, 29.
- pleoh**, n., *peril*: ns. 112, 20.
- plēolic**, adj., *perilous, harmful*: ns. 107, 9. [pleoh.]
- port**, m., *port, harbor*: 41, 10; ds. porte 41, 24. [Lat. portus.]
- post**, m., *post*: ns. 104, 24; ds. poste 104, 24; as. post 104, 18. [Lat. postis.]
- prass**, m. (?), *tumult* (?), *pomp* (?): ds. prasse 151, 16.
- prēost**, m., *priest*: np. prēostas 34, 9; 108, 24. [Lat. presbyter.]
- prēost-hād**, m., *priest-hood*: gs. -hādes 93, 3.
- prica**, m., *point, dot*: ds. prican 140, 13.



**Pryfetes flōda**, m., *Privet's flood*, *Privet* (Hampshire): ds. -flōdan 14, 6.

**pytt**, m., *pit*: as. 33, 8. [Lat. puteus.]

## R.

**racu**, f., *narrative, account, observation*: ns. 46, 5; as. race 45, 1; dp. 74, 8.

**rād**, f., *ride, journey, raid*: ds. rāde 104, 9; ap. rāde 17, 19.

**rād**, m., *rede, counsel, advice*: ds. rāde 71, 27; 101, 23; as. rād 86, 5.

**rādan**, 1. *counsel, advise, decide* (R., and W. I.): pret. 3 sg. rādde 149, 18; 3 pl. rāddon 75, 15. — 2. *read, explain* (W. I.): inf. 70, 5; ger. rādenne 111, 25; 3 sg. rāt 107, 10; pret. 3 pl. rāddon 140, 10; pp. gerād 74, 8; pl. gerādde 140, 14.

**rād-bora**, m., *councillor*: as.-boran 112, 8.

**rāding**, f., *reading*: gs. -inge 36, 30; as. 35, 24; 100, 11.

**radost**, see *hraðe*.

**ræfnan** (< \*ar-æfnan) (W. I.), *perform, undergo*: inf. 187, 14.

**rand**, m., *border, shield*: ap. randas 149, 20.

**rāp**, m., *rope*: as. 122, 30; 123, 5.

**rāran** (W. I.), *raise*: inf. 12, 29. [rīsan.]

**rārian** (W. II.), *cry, mourn*: ptc. rārigende 79, 16.

**rāsan** (W. I.), *rush, hasten*: ptc. rāsende 133, 6; pret. 3 sg. rāsde 14, 17.

**raþe**, see *hraðe*.

**rēad**, adj., *red*: ds. rēadum 77, 23; as. rēad 77, 31.

**Rēadingas**, pl. m., *Reading*: dp. 16, 1; 16, 5.

**rēaf**, n., *dress, armor*: as. 154, 17.

**rēcan** (rēccan) (W. I.), *reck, care* (w. gen.): 3 pl. rēccað 51, 16; rōhton 157, 24.

**rēccan** (rēccan) (W. I.), *narrate, tell, interpret*: inf. 45, 1; 53, 18; rēccan 70, 5; 2 sg. rēcst 46, 5; pret. 2 sg. reahtes 46, 6; 3 sg. rēhte 3, 27; 99, 6; 3 pl. rēhton 10, 18.

**rēccere**, m., *ruler, teacher*: ns. 35, 4; 35, 6.

**rēc(c)elēas**, adj., *reckless, careless*: np. -lēase 28, 1.

**regollic**, adj., *according to rules, regular*: dp. regollecum 11, 23.

**regollice**, adv., *according to rules*: 87, 22.

**reliquias** (Lat.), ap., *relics*: 96, 27; dp. reliquium 105, 15.

**rēn** (regen), m., *rain*: ns. 165, 14; gs. rēnes 173, 19.

**rēnian** (W. II.), *prepare*: ger. rēnigenne 69, 9.

**rēn-scūr** (regen-), m., *shower of rain*: np. -scūras 78, 23.

**rēocan**, rēac rucon rocen (2), *reek, smoke*: ptc. as. rēocendne 145, 11.

**reord**, n., *speech, voice*: is. reorde 169, 18; dp. 176, 26.

**reordian** (W. II.), *speak*: 3 pl. reordiað 187, 3; pret. 3 sg. reordade 184, 7.

**rēst**, f., *rest*: ds. rēste 9, 13; 12, 11.

**rēstan** (W. I.), *rest*: imp. 2 pl. rēstað 143, 20.

- reſte-dæg**, m., *day of rest, sabbath*: as. 141, 6; dp. 141, 7.
- rēðe**, adj., *fierce, cruel*: ns. 129, 7; as. rēðan 93, 11; 98, 20.
- rice**, adj., *powerful, of high rank and authority, rich*: ns. rīca 142, 1; ds. rīcan 78, 22; gp. rīcra 99, 28; dp. 46, 12; 46, 16; ap. rīcan 46, 29; rīce 78, 9. — Comp., as. rīcran 60, 21. — Supl., ns. rīcost 150, 15; np. rīcostan 42, 27.
- rīce**, n., *kingdom, sovereignty, authority*: ns. 3, 11; gs. rīces 2, 5; 11, 17; 14, 1; 62, 18; ds. rīce 5, 2; 17, 12; 25, 16; 57, 23.
- ricene** (ricone, rycene, recene), adv., *quickly, hastily, instantly*: 152, 10; rycene 164, 1.
- riclice**, adv., *powerfully*: 94, 16.
- rīcsian** (rīxian) (W. II.), *rule, reign*: 3 sg. rīxað 73, 4; 81, 30; 106, 7; 3 pl. rīcsiað 32, 16; pret. 3 sg. rīcsode 17, 10; rīxode 75, 1; 3 pl. rīcsedon 32, 14.
- rīdan**, rād ridon riden (1), *ride*: inf. 65, 18; pret. 3 sg. 22, 25; 23, 3; 3 pl. 15, 9; 16, 2.
- ridda**, m., *rider*: ns. 104, 6; 104, 14.
- riht** (ryht), adj., *right, just, correct*: ns. 46, 5; 58, 2; as. rihte 45, 1. — Comp., ns. rihtre 47, 3.
- riht** (ryht), n., *right*: ns. 47, 2; as. on riht, *aright, rightly*, 53, 11; 54, 19.
- rihte** (ryhte), adv., *rightly, justly*: 35, 6; 52, 21; 57, 21; ðær rihte, *thereupon, straightway*, 74, 15; 82, 31; 83, 6; 93, 13.
- riht-fremmende** (ryht-), (pte.) adj., *right-doing, righteous*: np. 187, 3.
- riht-ge-lýfed** (-lēfed), (pp.) adj., *having the right faith, right-believing*: ap. -lēfedan 69, 27.
- rihtlic**, adj., *right*: ns. 82, 12.
- rihtlice** (ryht-), adv., *rightly*: 37, 16; 68, 21.
- riht-norþan-wind** (ryht-), m., *direct north wind*: gs.-windes 38, 19.
- rihtwis**, adj., *righteous*: ns. -wīse 55, 3.
- rihtwīnes** (ryht-), f., *righteousness*: ns. 54, 2; 61, 2; as. ryht-wýsnysse 137, 27.
- rīman** (W. I.), *count, number*: pret. 3 sg. rīmde 17, 20. [Mod. rime.]
- rīnan** (S. 382, n. 2), *rain*: opt. 3 sg. rīne 64, 5.
- rīnc**, m., *man, warrior*: gs. rīnces 142, 1; dp. 149, 18.
- rip** (ryp), n., *reaping, harvest*: ns. 3, 17; gs. rīpes 22, 24; rīpes 173, 19.
- rīxian**, see **rīcsian**.
- rōd**, f., *rood, cross*: ns. 99, 3; gs. rōde 76, 29 (cf. rōde-tācn); ds. rōde 98, 17; as. rōde 98, 15; 132, 15; 136, 25.
- rōde-hengen**, f., *crucifixion*: ds. -henge 74, 20.
- rōde-tācn** (-tācen), n., *sign of the cross* (in many cases not a compound): ds. -tācne 13, 3; 83, 9; as. rōdetācn 137, 20; rōde tācn 120, 11; 123, 31; 124, 4; 125, 17; tācn þære rōde 76, 29; ænre rōde tācn 138, 23; þysse rōde tācen 139, 7; 139, 10.
- rodor**, m., *sky, heavens*: as. rodor 52, 10; dp. 144, 21; 165, 14.
- Rōmāna**, gp. m., *Romans, Rome*: Rōmāna rīce 75, 2.
- Rōmāna-burh**, f., *city of Rome*:

- ns. 90, 13; ds. -byrig 87, 11; 87, 21; 88, 20.
- Rōmānisc**, adj., *Roman*: np. -isce 86, 14; -iscan 90, 5.
- Rōme**, ds., *city of Rome*: 101, 23.
- rōmm**, m., *ram*: as. rōm 145, 5; gs. rōmmes 145, 11.
- rōse**, f., *rose*: ns. 78, 6.
- rotian** (W. II.), *rot*: 3 sg. rotað 36, 14.
- rōtlice**, adv., *cheerfully*: 12, 16.
- rūm**, adj., *roomy, spacious*: np. rūme 165, 14.
- rūm-mōd**, adj., *magnanimous, bountiful, liberal*: ns. 61, 11; np. -mōde 68, 22.
- rūn**, f. (*rune*), *secret meditation*: ds. rūne 163, 27.
- rycene**, see **ricene**.
- rȳmet**, n., *room, space*: as. 18, 18.
- S.**
- sāe**, m. f., *sea*: ns. 38, 15; gs. sāes 34, 20; 115, 20; sāewe (S. 266, n. 3; 269, n. 3) 117, 5; 117, 18; sǣ 77, 24; ds. sǣ 1, 1; 4, 7; as. sǣ 21, 27; 40, 18.
- sācerd**, m., *priest*: ns. 93, 9; gp. sācerda 121, 30. [Lat. sacerdos.]
- sacu**, f., *strife, war, battle*: ns. 167, 3; ds. sǣcce 146, 4; 147, 19. [sacan.]
- sǣd**, n., *seed*: ns. 3, 13; as. 1, 6; 3, 12; gp. sǣda 3, 21.
- sǣd**, adj., *sad, sated with, weary of* (w. gen.): ns. 146, 20. [Ger. satt.]
- sǣdere**, m., *sower*: ns. 1, 6.
- Sǣfern**, f., *the Severn*: gs. Sǣferne 21, 2; ds. Sǣferne 20, 24; Sǣfern 20, 29; 23, 2.
- sāegan** (W. I.), *cause to sink; settle*: pp. sāged 170, 3. [sigan.]
- sāgol**, m., *club, staff, pole*: np. sāglas 36, 11; 36, 18; dp. 36, 19; 36, 25.
- sǣgrund**, m., *sea-bottom*: as. 34, 23.
- sǣl**, m. f., **1.** *prosperity, happiness, joy*: dp. 170, 1. — **2.** *time, occasion*: ds. sǣle 77, 10; 82, 3; 88, 18; as. sǣl 100, 21. [Cf. ge-sǣlig.]
- sǣlan** (W. I.), *bind*: inf. 160, 21. [sāl; Ger. Seil.]
- sǣlida**, m., *sea-farer, pirate*: ns. 150, 24; as. -lidan 158, 19.
- salowig-pād** (saluwig-, salu-), adj., *having a dark, dusky coat* (of a raven): as. -pādan 148, 5.
- sǣlð**, f., *happiness, blessing*: gp. sǣlða 145, 13.
- sam**, conj., *sam . . . sam, whether . . . or*: 44, 8.
- same**, adv., *similarly*: swǣ same, *in like manner*, 28, 8.
- samod**, see **sōmod**.
- sǣ-mōnn**, m., *sea-man*: np. -mēn 150, 8; dp. -mannum 150, 17.
- sām-worht** (pp.), adj., *half-wrought, unfinished*: ns. 18, 6. [cf. Lat. semi-.]
- sanct**, m., *saint*: ns. 103, 13; as. 103, 10. [Lat. sanctus.]
- sand**, f., **1.** *mission*: as. sande 86, 5. — **2.** *service (of food), course, repast*: ds. sande 100, 28. [sendan.]
- sār**, adj., *sore, grievous*: np. sāre 161, 27.
- sār**, m., *soreness, disease, pain*: ds. sāre 131, 3.
- sārig**, adj., *sorry, sad*: ns. 5, 12.

- sā-rima**, m., *sea-shore, coast*: ds. -riman 24, 11.
- sā-rinc**, m., *sea-man, pirate*: ns. 153, 21.
- sārlic**, adj., *sorrowful, sad*: ns. 179, 7; ds. -licre 105, 7.
- sārnis**, f., *affliction, distress, suffering*: ns. sārny 91, 10; ds. -nysse 85, 8.
- sār-wracu**, f., *sorrowful persecution or tribulation*: ns. 167, 3; ds. -wraće 178, 12.
- sā-strand**, m., *sea-strand*: ds. -strande 81, 2.
- Sātan** (Sātan), m., *Satan*: ns. 2, 13; ds. Sātane 131, 23; Sātane 133, 19. [Lat. Satanas, Satan.]
- sāwan** (sāwan), sēow sēowon sāwen (R.), *sow*: ger. sāwenne 1, 6; 3 sg. sēwō 2, 11; pret. 3 sg. 1, 7; pp. gesāwen 2, 12; pl. gesāwene 2, 24.
- sāwol** (sāwl), f., *soul*: ns. sāwel 183, 9; sāwl 70, 23; 131, 17; gs. sāwle 54, 3; 105, 3; ds. sāule 70, 30; as. sāule 5, 11; sāwle 79, 25; np. sāula 60, 3; sāwla 96, 19; gp. sāwla 54, 1; ap. 49, 21.
- scafan**, scōf scōfon scafen (6), *shave, scrape*: pret. 3 sg. 105, 19.
- scanca**, m., *shank, leg*: np. scanca 175, 28.
- scand** (sceand, scōnd, sceōnd), f., *shame*: ns. 37, 6. [Ger. Schande.]
- sceadu** (scead, n., S. 271), f., *shadow, shade*: ds. sceade 55, 8; 173, 7; scade 170, 29; ap. sceadu 172, 13.
- sceaft**, m., *shaft*: ns. 153, 23.
- scealc**, m., *servant, man, rogue*: np. scealcas 155, 6. [Ger. Schalk; cf. Mod. marshal.]
- sceamian** (scōmian) (W. II.), *shame* (impers. w. acc. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. scōmað 31, 22; 31, 25.
- sceamu** (scamu, scōmu, sceōmu), f., *shame, dishonor*: ds. sceame 98, 10; scōme 9, 8; 182, 17.
- scēap**, n., *sheep*: gp. scēapa 33, 29; 40, 6; ap. scēap 120, 20.
- sceard**, adj., *(broken), bereft of* (w. gen.): ns. 147, 17. [Mod. shard.]
- scearplice**, adv., *sharply, quickly*: 170, 29.
- scearpnis**, f., *sharpness*: as. -nysse 75, 10.
- scēat**, m., *corner, lap; district or quarter* (of the earth): ns. 165, 3; gp. scēata 178, 26. [Ger. Schooss.]
- sceatt**, m., *money, treasure, payment, tribute*: dp. 150, 19; 151, 4. [cf. Mod. scot-free.]
- scēað** (scēað), f., *sheath*: ds. scēaðe 154, 18.
- sceaða**, m., *enemy, fiend, criminal*: ns. 92, 10; 138, 28; gs. sceaðan 138, 25; ap. 83, 16. [scēððan.]
- scēawian** (W. II.), *see, behold, examine* (trans.): inf. 71, 14; 85, 6; ger. scēawigenne 71, 17; ptc. scēawigende 88, 21; 3 pl. scēawiað 176, 15; imp. 2 sg. scēawa 71, 19; opt. 3 sg. scēawige 67, 5.
- scēawung**, f., *seeing, surveying*: ds. -unge 39, 20.
- Scēo-burh**, f., *Shoebury* (Essex): ds. -byrig 20, 20.
- sceocca** (scucca), m., *evil spirit, demon, devil*: gp. scuccena 49,

- 22; ap. sceoccan 80, 4. [scēoh; cf. Mod. shy.]
- sceorian** (W. I.), *refuse*: pret. 3 sg. sceorede 82, 25.
- scēotan**, scēat scuton scoten (2), **1.** *shoot* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. 153, 30; 158, 3; pp. 146, 19. — **2.** *push, thrust* (trans.): imp. 2 pl. scēotað 133, 26.
- sceppend**, see **s cieppend**.
- sceððan**, scōd (scēod) scōdon (scēodon) scaðen (6; S. 392, n. 4), *scathe, injure* (w. dat.): inf. 171, 11; 180, 24; 3 sg. sceðeð 166, 18; 168, 7.
- s cieppan** (scippan, scyppan, sceppan), scōp (scēop) scōpon (scēopon) scepen (sceapen) (6), *create*: pret. 3 sg. scēop 10, 1.
- s cieppend** (scippend, scyppend, sceppend), m., *creator*: ns. scieppend 57, 20; scyppend 10, 2; gs. scyppendes 9, 22; ds. sceppende 48, 19; as. scyppend 67, 13.
- scildan** (W. I.), *shield, protect*: pret. 3 sg. scilde 55, 8.
- scīnan**, scān scinon scinen (1), *shine*: inf. 78, 10; ptc. scīnende 77, 13; 3 sg. scīneð 64, 24; scýneð 129, 9; opt. 2 pl. scīnon 78, 5; 3 pl. scīnen 36, 25.
- scip** (scyp), n., *ship*: ns. 42, 4; gs. scipes 117, 3; ds. scipe 4, 1; scype 150, 19; as. scip 1, 2; 4, 3; np. scipu 4, 1; gp. scipa 17, 27; 18, 7; dp. 20, 18; ap. scipu 18, 3; scypu 41, 5; scypa 41, 6.
- scipen** (scypen, scepen), n., *stall, shed for cattle*: ds. scipene 9, 11. [cf. Mod. shop; Ger. Schuppen.]
- scip-flota**, m., *sailor, sea-man*: np. -flotan 146, 11.
- scip-herē**, m., *fleet, squadron*: as. (of the Danes) 21, 5.
- scippend**, see **s cieppend**.
- scip-rāp**, m., *ship-rope, cable*: dp. 39, 23; 40, 10; ap. -rāpas 40, 14.
- scīr**, adj., *sheer, bright, clear*: ns. 173, 7; 175, 26; as. 152, 15.
- scīr**, f., *shire, district, division*: ns. 41, 8; gs. scīre 89, 13; ds. scīre (*military division*) 19, 10; as. scīre 103, 15.
- Sciringes-hēal**, m., *Sciringesheal* (Norway): ns. 41, 11; ds. -hēale 41, 17; as. -hēal 41, 18.
- scīr-mōnn**, m., *shire-man*: np. -mēn 89, 14.
- scofettan** (W. I.), *shove, push* (trans.): 3 sg. scofett 35, 19.
- scolu**, f., *shoal, multitude*: ns. 184, 17.
- scōmian**, see **sceamian**.
- scōmu**, see **sceamu**.
- Scōn-ēg**, f., *Sconey* (Danish island): ns. 42, 7.
- scop-ge-reord** (sceop-), n., *language of poetry*: ds. -reorde 8, 6.
- scortlice** (sceortlice), adv., *shortly, briefly*: 86, 10.
- Scottas** (Sceottas), m. pl., *the Scots*: np. 101, 7; gp. Scotta 146, 11; 147, 9.
- scrīn**, n., *shrine, chest*: ds. scrīne 103, 4; 103, 20. [Lat. scrīnium.]
- scrūd**, n., *shroud; garment, clothing*: ap. 78, 28.
- scucca**, see **sceocca**.
- scūfan**, scēaf scufon scofen (2), *shove, push* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. 153, 23.



- sculan** (sceolan) (PP.), *shall, ought, be necessary*: 1 sg. sceal 9, 20; 2 sg. scealt 59, 14; 82, 30; 142, 7; 3 sg. sceall 40, 12; 1 pl. sculon 9, 25; 2 pl. sceole gē 151, 7; 3 pl. sculon (without inf.) 31, 24; opt. 3 sg. scyle 37, 7; 46, 30; 47, 5; pret. 3 sg. sceolde 38, 19; (*according to report*; cf. Ger. sollte) 5, 10; 6, 5; 7, 1; — 3 pl. sceoldon 12, 4; scoldon 26, 13; pret. opt. 3 sg. sceolde 7, 10; 1 pl. sceoldon 26, 15; 3 pl. sceolden 9, 6; 12, 28; 28, 1; 37, 2; scolden 18, 27.
- scūr**, m., *shower*: ns. 173, 19.
- scyld** (scield, scild), m., *shield, protection*: ns. (portion of a bird's plumage) 175, 26; 181, 8; ds. scylde 153, 23; as. scyld 146, 19; ap. scyldas 152, 15.
- scyld**, f., *guilt, offense, sin*: gs. scylde 34, 15; ds. 6, 24; gp. scylda 52, 24; dp. 171, 11; ap. scylda 46, 25. [sculan; Ger. Schuld.]
- scyld-burh**, f., *shield-defense; phalanx*: ns. 157, 6.
- scyldig**, adj., *guilty*: ds. scyldgan 46, 21; as. 46, 20; np. 46, 23.
- scyld-wyrcende** (ptc.), adj., *evil-doing, sinful*: ns. 182, 17.
- scyll** (scell), f., *shell, scale*: ds. scylle 173, 7; dp. 175, 28.
- scyndan** (W. I.), *hasten* (intr.): ptc. scyndende 72, 28.
- scýne** (scíene), adj., *sheen, bright, beautiful*: ns. 175, 26; np. 175, 18; 185, 19. [Ger. schön.]
- scyppend**, see **scieppend**.
- scyttel** (scyttels), m., *shot, missile; bolt, bar*: ap. scyttelas 134, 5; scyttelsas 133, 26. [scēotan.]
- Scyttisc**, adj., *Scottish*: ns. 146, 19; as. Scyttysc 100, 4.
- sē, sēo, þæt** (S. 337), dem. pron., def. art., *this, that, the* (*he, she, it*): Masc., ns. sē 1, 6; 6, 6; gs. þæs 5, 3; 5, 10; 46, 3; ds. ðæm 6, 1; þām 5, 5; as. þone 1, 7; — Fem., ns. sēo 1, 3; sīo 5, 2; gs. þære 6, 5; ds. þære 1, 1; as. þā 1, 4; — Neut., ns. þæt 3, 1; gs. þæs 7, 15; ds. þām 2, 19; as. þæt 1, 13; is. (masc. and neut.) ðȳ (ðī, ðig, ðē, ðon) 7, 3; 10, 22; 22, 13; ðon 13, 1; — Plural (all genders), np. þā 2, 12; gp. þāra (þēra) 10, 29; 11, 14; dp. ðæm (ðām) 5, 13; ap. ðā 9, 22. — All forms are frequent as antecedents to the relative particle **ðe**, thus forming the usual relative pron. (S. 340); the particle is sometimes omitted. — gs. ðæs, adv., *from that point of time, afterwards*, 16, 2; 16, 4; 17, 9; 23, 11; ðæs ðe, *from the time that*, 14, 8; 18, 10; ðæs ðe, *with what*, 43, 30; ðæs ðe, *according to what, as far as, as*, 148, 12; 179, 25; ðæs, *for this cause*, 137, 28; tō ðæs, *to that extent or degree*, 70, 13; 70, 18; is. (w. comp.) þȳ sweetolor, *the more clearly*, 50, 3; þȳ . . . þȳ 28, 3; 56, 18; þē 154, 2; 159, 15; þē lās, *lest*, 2, 8; þon mā þe, *any more than*, 15, 21; 51, 8; tō ðon, *to that degree*, 55, 10; — be þȳ, *hereby*, 51, 19. See further, **be, for, lās, mid, tō**.
- sealm**, m., *psalm*: ap. sealmas 100, 12. [Lat. psalmus.]
- sealm-scop**, m., *psalmist*: ns. 33, 9.



- sealt**, adj., *salt* : ap. *sealte* 169, 10.
- Seal-wudu**, m., *Selwood Forest* (Wessex): ds. -wuda 20, 28.
- searolice**, adv., *artistically* : 175, 15.
- searu** (searo), n., *art, trick, snare* : ap. (or as.) *searo* 69, 9 ; 179, 20 ; dp. *searwum*, adv., *skilfully*, 174, 15.
- Seaxe**, m. pl., *Saxons, Saxony* : dp. 41, 25.
- sēcan** (W. I.), *seek, strive after* : inf. 18, 20 ; 147, 32 ; ger. *sēceanne* 36, 14 ; ptc. *sēcende* 37, 7 ; 3 sg. *sēcð* 60, 16 ; 3 pl. *sēcað* 32, 4 ; 32, 7 ; *tō him sēcað, seek to them for*, 37, 5 ; pret. 1 sg. *sōhte* 64, 23 ; 3 sg. 26, 14 ; 40, 1 ; (w. dat.) 18, 23.
- sęcg**, m., *man, warrior* : ns. 146, 17 ; 154, 15 ; gp. *sęga* 146, 13 ; 161, 30 ; ap. *sęgas* 159, 1.
- sęcgan** (sęgean) (W. III.), *say, utter, tell, discuss* : inf. 5, 5 ; 10, 14 ; 50, 3 ; sęcggan 68, 4 ; sęggean 70, 5 ; 1 sg. *sęgge* 46, 20 ; 130, 30 ; 2 sg. *sægst* 45, 10 ; 3 sg. *sęgð* (impers.) 113, 1 ; *sęgeð* 150, 24 ; 3 pl. *sęgað* 6, 16 ; 77, 30 ; imp. 2 sg. *saga* 116, 23 ; *sęge* 139, 10 ; 150, 29 ; pret. 1 sg. *sægde* 68, 13 ; *sæde* 20, 16 ; 3 sg. *sægde* 10, 10 ; 10, 12 ; *sæde* 2, 4 ; 7, 9 ; 38, 1 ; 3 pl. *sægdon* 10, 18 ; *sædon* 5, 10 ; 39, 15.
- sefa**, m., *mind, mood, spirit* : as. *sefan* 162, 4.
- sēfte**, adj., *soft, pleasant* : as. *sēftne* 53, 21. — Comp., as. *sēft-ran* 55, 5.
- segel**, m. n., *sail* : ds. *segle* 42, 5.
- segen** (segn), m., *sign, ensign,*
- mark, token* : ns. 175, 6. [Lat. *signum*.]
- seglīan** (W. II.), *sail* : inf. 41, 14 ; pret. 3 sg. *seglode* 41, 23.
- segnian** (sēnian) (W. II.), *make the sign of the cross, cross oneself* : ptc. *segniende* 13, 12.
- seldan** (seldon), adv., *seldom* : seldon 100, 14.
- seld-cūð**, adj., *seldom known, unusual, rare* : gs. -cūðan 6, 14.
- sęle**, m., *hall* : as. 161, 2. [Ger. *Saal*.]
- sęle-drēam**, m., *joy of the hall, revelry, festivity* : np. -drēamas 163, 9.
- sęle-sęcg**, m., *hero of the hall, retainer* : ap. -sęgas 161, 11.
- self** (seolf, sielf, silf, sylf), pron. adj. (S. 339), *self, selfsame* : ns. *selfa* 32, 4 ; *self* 33, 6 ; 61, 3 ; *silf* 108, 24 ; gs. *seolfes* 13, 14 ; ds. *selfum* 24, 7 ; 27, 30 ; *selfre* 31, 11 ; *seolfum* 62, 4 ; *sylfum* 10, 17 ; as. *seolfne* 13, 12 ; np. *selfe* 34, 15 ; *selfan* 117, 22 ; *seolfan* 11, 6.
- selflice**, n., *pride, vanity* (= adj., *selfish, vain, puffed up*) : as. 31, 6.
- self-willes** (sylf-) (gen.), adv., *voluntarily* : sylf- 3, 14 ; 95, 24 ; 105, 24.
- sęlla**, comp. adj. (S. 312), *better* : ns. *selle* 179, 18. — Supl., ns. *sęlest* 62, 5 ; np. *sęlestan* 50, 15 ; 51, 13 ; gp. *sęlestena* 23, 18.
- sęllan** (syllan) (W. I.), *sell, give, yield* : inf. 37, 7 ; *syllan* 64, 25 ; 150, 17 ; 150, 25 ; ptc. *syllende* 138, 2 ; 3 sg. *sęleð* 55, 16 ; *silð* 110, 2 ; *sylð* 110, 5 ; imp. 2 sg.

- sele** 114, 6; **syle** 105, 15; 2 pl. **seġlað** 116, 16; opt. 3 sg. **seġle** 53, 21; pret. 3 sg. **sealde** 1, 14; 20, 9; 27, 6; 63, 30; 83, 5; 3 pl. **sealdon** 77, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg. **sealde** 65, 15; pp. **geseald** 2, 5; 3, 9; 18, 13; 20, 8; 110, 18.  
**sellic** (< seld-lic), adj., *seldom, choice, wonderful*: ns. 186, 8.  
**sēllic**, adj., *better, superior*: as. **sēllicran** 176, 17.  
**señcan** (W. I.), *immerge, bathe* (of fire), *quench*: inf. 144, 16. [sincan.]  
**señdan** (W. I.), *send*: inf. 150, 9; 3 sg. **señt** 3, 16; imp. 2 sg. **señd** 125, 20; pret. 3 pl. **señdon** 150, 8; pp. **señded** 117, 7; **señd** 126, 27.  
**senep**, m. n., *mustard*: gs. **senepes** 3, 20. [Lat. sināpi; Ger. Senf.]  
**sēo**, see **sē**.  
**sēoc** (sīoc), adj., *sick*: ns. **sīoca** 46, 14; as. **sīocne** 47, 6.  
**seofon** (syfen); num., *seven*: 83, 29; 87, 23; 114, 18; syfan 39, 24; 42, 4; np. **seofone** 147, 7.  
**seofon-feald**, adj., *seven-fold*: dp. 93, 6; ap. **-fealde** 93, 1.  
**seofōða**, num., *seventh*: as. **seof-oðe** 87, 21.  
**seolfor**, n., *silver*: ds. **seolfre** 103, 4; as. **seolfor** 111, 1.  
**seolh** (siolh), m., *seal*: gs. **sēoles** (S. 242) 40, 11; **sīoles** 40, 15.  
**seomian** (W. II.), *tarry, abide, continue* (intr.): 3 sg. **seomað** 165, 19.  
**sēon**, seah sāwon (sāgon) *sewen* (sawen) (5), *see, look*: ger. **sēonne** 71, 21.  
**seonað**, m., *synod, assembly*: as. 182, 8. [Lat. synodus.]  
**set**, n., *seat, entrenchment*: dp. 18, 28; 19, 1.  
**setl**, n., *seat, throne*: gs. **setles** 89, 24; 97, 9; ds. **setle** 61, 6; 96, 28; 146, 17; as. **setl** 32, 7; 88, 15.  
**seṭtan** (W. I.), 1. *set, place*: inf. 75, 27; pret. 2 sg. **seṭtest** 84, 23; 3 sg. **seṭte** 62, 7. — 2. *compose, write*: pret. 3 pl. **seṭton** 82, 2. [sittan.]  
**sī, sīe, sig**, see **bēon**.  
**sibb**, f., *relationship, friendship, peace*: ns. 144, 31; **sib** 114, 22; gs. **sibbe** 72, 24; ds. 74, 5; as. **sibbe** 26, 8; 68, 24; gp. **sibba** 72, 16. [Ger. Sippe.]  
**sib-ge-dryht**, f., *peaceful host*: ns. 186, 20.  
**siblic**, adj., *peaceable*: np. **siblecan** 69, 20.  
**sibling**, m., *relative*: dp. 108, 4.  
**siccetung**, f., *sighing, sigh*: as. -unge 89, 5.  
**Sicilia-land**, n., *Sicily*: ds. -lande 87, 21.  
**sicol**, m., *sickle*: as. 3, 17.  
**sīd**, adj., *wide, extensive*: as. **sīdne** 168, 22; **sīde** 170, 17; **sīdan** 182, 13. [cf. Mod. side.]  
**sīde**, adv., *widely*: 181, 12.  
**sīde**, f., *side*: ds. **sīdan** 36, 4.  
**sido**, see **siodu**.  
**sīd-weg**, m., *wide way*: dp. 176, 25.  
**siendon**, see **bēon**.  
**sīgan**, sīg (sāh) *sigon* *sigen* (1), *sink, settle down, approach*: 3 pl. **sīgað** 176, 25; pret. 3 sg. **sāh** 146, 17. [sēon, 'sift.']  
**sige**, m., *victory*: as. 16, 4; 17, 4; 21, 9; 98, 23.  
**Sigen**, f., *the Seine*: ds. **Sigene** 23, 14.  
**sige-wōng**, m., *plain of victory*: ns. 166, 12.

- siglan** (W. I.), *sail*: inf. 39, 5; pret. 3 sg. siglde (S. 405, n.) 38, 17; 39, 2.
- sigor**, n. m., *victory*: gp. sigora 181, 9.
- sigor-fæst**, adj., *victorious*: ns. 174, 28.
- sigor-lēan**, m., *reward of victory*: dp. 144, 28.
- Sillēnde**, *Zealand*: ns. 41, 21; 41, 30.
- simle**, see *symble*.
- sīn**, reflex. poss. pron. (S. 335), *his*: dp. 144, 16.
- sīn, sind, sindon**, see *bēon*.
- sinc**, n., *treasure*: gs. sincas 161, 2; as. sinc. 151, 7.
- sin-caldu**, f., *perpetual cold*: ns. 165, 17. [symble; cf. Ger. Singrün.]
- sinc-gyfa**, m., *giver of treasure*, *lord*: as. 158, 11.
- sinc-þegu**, f., *receiving of treasure*: as. -þege 161, 11. [þicgan.]
- sin-drēam**, m., *everlasting joy*: dp. 178, 15.
- sin-gāl**, adj., *constant, continual*: ds. -gālan 57, 9; dp. 101, 11.
- sin-gāllice**, adv., *continually*: 35, 11; 37, 9; 88, 11.
- singan**, sƿong sungon sungen (3), *sing, compose poetry*: inf. 9, 2; 12, 29; ptc. singende 114, 23; imp. 2 sg. sing 9, 15; 9, 20; pret. 3 sg. 10, 7; 11, 7; pret. 3 pl. 93. 9.
- sīoc**, see *sēoc*.
- siodu** (sido, sido), m., *custom, morals*: ns. sido 53, 14; as. (or ap.) siodo 26, 8. [Ger. Sitte.]
- siohlh**, see *seolh*.
- sittan**, sæt sæton seten (5), *sit, take one's position, remain*: inf. 21, 29; ptc. sittende 116, 3; 3 sg. sit 61, 6; imp. 2 pl. sittað 121, 5; opt. 2 sg. sitte 64, 3; pret. 3 sg. 5, 13; 62, 4; 129, 19; 3 pl. 18, 5; 19, 12; 21, 3; 100, 21.
- sīð**, comp. adv. (S. 323), *later*: sīð and ær 145, 13. [Ger. seit.]
- sīð**, m., **1.** *journey, going, motion*: gs. sīðes 172, 11; ds. sīðe 172, 23; as. sīð 17, 26; 115, 19; 169, 4; is. sīðe 142, 15. — **2.** *time, occasion*: ds. 20, 13; ððre sīðe . . . ððre sīðe, *on one occasion* . . . *on another*, 18, 28. [sendan.]
- sīðe-mest**, supl. adj. (S. 314), *latest, last*: ns. -mesða (dial.) 34, 23.
- sīð-fæt**, m., *journey*: ns. 115, 17.
- sīðian** (W. II.), *travel, go* (intr.): inf. 143, 8; 155, 2; opt. 1 sg. sīðie 157, 15; pret. 3 sg. sīðode 100, 14; 102, 5; 3 pl. -edon 98, 6.
- sīððan** (syððan, seoððan; < sīððon), adv. (conj.), *since, after that, afterwards, when*: 7, 9; 18, 20; 39, 7; 48, 15; syþþan 2, 18; 3, 15; 74, 16; seoððan 70, 22.
- slæp**, m., *sleep*: ns. 161, 16; ds. slæpe 10, 6; 75, 30; on slæpe 99, 10; 104, 11.
- slæpan** (slāpan), slēp slēpon slāpen (R.), *sleep*: ptc. slāpende 10, 6; 117, 21; 118, 16; slāpende 4, 4; 3 sg. slæpð 60, 25; opt. 3 sg. slāpe 3, 12.
- slēan**, slōh (slōg) slōgon slagen (slāgen, slēgen) (6), **1.** *strike, smite, slay*: imp. 2 sg. sleah 144, 23; pret. 3 sg. 98, 9; 158, 18; pret. opt. 3 sg. slōge 153, 4; pp. geslāgen 16, 7; geslēgen 21, 12; sg. geslagena (*smite with an*

- affliction*) 91, 16. — **2. construct** : pret. 3 sg. 103, 11.
- slege**, m., *stroke, blow, slaughter, death* : ns. 91, 25 ; 130, 11 ; 133, 14 ; ds. slege 98, 14 ; 102, 16. [slēan.]
- sliht** (sliht), m., *slaughter, destruction* : ds. slihte 91, 14. [slēan.]
- slītan**, slāt sliton sliten (1), *slit, tear* (trans.) : pret. 3 sg. 7, 2.
- slīþen** (slīþe), adj., *perilous, grim* : ns. 161, 7.
- smæl**, adj., *small, narrow* : ns. 40, 17. — Comp., ns. smælre 40, 22. — Supl., ns. smalost 40, 25.
- smēagan** (smēan) (W. III.), *think, reflect upon, consider* (trans. and intr.) : 3 sg. smēað 35, 8 ; 50, 19 ; 60, 17 ; 3 pl. smēagað 37, 10 ; opt. 3 sg. smēage 68, 21 ; pret. 3 sg. smēade 62, 4.
- smēaung** (smēagung), f., *contemplation, reflection* : ns. 35, 26 ; 52, 5 ; 76, 10 ; ds. -unga 35, 4.
- smið**, m., *smith* : gp. smiða 175, 22.
- smiððe**, f., *smithy* : ds. smiððan 77, 28.
- smolt**, adj., *mild, peaceable* : as. 12, 19.
- smylte**, adj., *mild, tranquil, peaceable* : ns. 166, 12 ; ds. smyltre 13, 7 ; is. smylte 13, 8. [smolt.]
- smyltnes**, f., *smoothness, quiet, calm* : ns. 4, 8 ; 72, 15 ; 118, 2. [smolt.]
- smyrian** (smerian, smyrwan) (W. I.), *anoint* : inf. 131, 3. [smeoru.]
- snāw**, m., *snow* : ns. 161, 25 ; 165, 14 ; 173, 21.
- snell**, adj., *quick, active, keen, bold* : ns. 169, 13 ; snel 170, 24 ; 176, 5 ; np. snelle 150, 8. [Ger. schnell.]
- snīðan**, snāð snidon sniden (1), *cut* : inf. 46, 17. [Ger. schneiden.]
- snīwan** (W. I.), *snow* : opt. 3 sg. snīwe 64, 5.
- snotor** (snottor), adj., *discerning, wise* : ns. snottor 163, 27 ; np. snottre 67, 4. [schleunig.]
- snūde**, adv., *quickly* : 182, 3. [Ger. snytro (snytru), f., *discernment, wisdom* : as. 65, 12. [snotor.]
- snyttu-cræft**, m., *discerning skill or might* : ns. 186, 24.
- sōfte**, adv., *softly, easily, pleasantly* : 151, 7. — Comp., sōftor 55, 13.
- solor** (solere), m., *soler, upper floor or chamber* : ds. solore 30, 13 ; solere 172, 7. [Lat. sōlārium ; Ger. Söller.]
- sōmnian** (W. II.), **1. collect, gather together** (trans.) : 3 sg. sōmnað 171, 24 ; 174, 15 ; 181, 12. — **2. assemble** (intr.) 3 sg. (for 3 pl. ?) sōmnað 176, 12. [Ger. sammeln.]
- sōmnunga** (sōmninga), *suddenly, forthwith* : 122, 2.
- sōmod** (samod), adv., *together* : sōmod ætgædere 161, 16 ; samod 42, 19 ; 77, 3 ; 94, 9.
- sōn**, m., *sound* : gs. sōnes 6, 1 ; 6, 14. [Lat. sonus.]
- sōna**, adv., *soon* : 1, 9 ; 7, 16 ; 9, 22 ; 21, 28.
- sōng** (sang), m. n., *song, poem* : gs. sōnges 10, 8 ; is. sōnge 176, 25 ; np. sōng 11, 5.
- sōng-cræft**, m., *art of song and poetry* : as. 8, 16 ; dp. 169, 22.
- sorg** (sorh), f., *sorrow* : ns. 161, 7 ; sorh 141, 25 ; ds. sorge 186, 13.

- sorg-full**, adv., *sorrowful* : Comp., ap. -fulran 179, 18.
- sōð**, adj., *sooth, true* : ns. 76, 23; gs. sōðan 7, 18; ds. 65, 12; np. sōðe 140, 15; — ds. tō sōðe, adv., *in truth, truly*, 160, 11; dp. tō sōðon 132, 1; tō sōðon 139, 25.
- sōð**, n., *truth* : ns. 64, 24; gs. sōðes 39, 17; as. sōð 64, 23; 138, 27.
- sōð-cyning**, m., *true King, God* : ns. 144, 4; 176, 17.
- sōð-fæst**, adj., *true, faithful* : ns. 183, 9.
- sōþ-fæstnis**, f., *truth* : gs. -nysse 84, 23; as. 141, 22.
- sōðlice**, adv., *verily, truly, indeed* : 2, 11; 3, 3; 33, 12; 117, 15.
- spæc**, see **sprecæn**.
- spāca**, m., *spoke* : ns. 50, 23; gs. spācan 50, 17; ds. 50, 25; np. spācan 50, 17; 51, 10; dp. 51, 2.
- spætan** (W. I.), *spit* : pret. 3 pl. spætton 119, 22.
- spēd**, f., *speed, success, riches, power* : ns. 187, 11; as. spēd 178, 24; np. spēda 39, 30; ap. 28, 18; 43, 5; 43, 29; 76, 13; 78, 4.
- spēdan** (W. I.), *accede* (w. dat.) : 2 pl. spēdað 150, 13. [spēd.]
- spēdig**, adj., *prosperous, rich, powerful* : ns. 39, 29; 165, 10.
- spearca**, m., *spark* : as. spearcan 46, 23; np. 104, 21.
- spearwa**, m., *sparrow* : ns. 64, 6.
- spel-boda**, m., *messenger* : ns. 184, 28. [bēodan.]
- spell**, n., *saying, story, narrative, message* : gs. spelles 11, 2; as. spell 10, 19; 150, 29; np. spell 7, 16; gp. spella 39, 15; dp. 11, 11.
- spere**, n., *spear* : ns. 153, 24; ds. 132, 13; as. 65, 20; ap. speru 152, 25.
- spillan** (W. I.), *spill, destroy* : inf. 150, 13.
- spor**, n., *track, footprint* : ds. spore 27, 24. [Ger. Spur.]
- spōwan**, spēow spēowon spōwen (R.), *succeed* (impers. w. dat.) : pret. 3 sg. 26, 10. [cf. Ger. sputen.]
- splott**, n., *splotch, blot, spot* : dp. 175, 14.
- spræc**, f., *speech, language, saying, discourse* : ns. 30, 10; gs. spræce 31, 12; 111, 21; 144, 20; ds. 63, 30; as. spræce 48, 2; 100, 5; ap. spræca 111, 5.
- sprecæn** (specan), spræc spræcon sprecen (5), *speak* : inf. 6, 22; 48, 1; ptc. sprecende 9, 19; 12, 12; 3 sg. spricð 109, 11; spriceð 162, 17; sprecð 86, 9; pret. 3 sg. 3, 25; spæc 3, 26; 1 pl. 17, 24; 3 pl. 39, 18; spræcan 64, 16.
- sprengan** (W. I.), *fly into pieces, burst, break* (intr.) : pret. 3 sg. sprengde 153, 24. [springan.]
- springan**, sprong sprunon sprungen (3), *spring* (intr.) : pret. 3 sg. sprang 153, 24.
- spyrian** (spyrigean) (W. I., II.; S. 400, n. 2), *follow, search, inquire* (intr.) : inf. 57, 23; 59, 1; spyrigean 27, 22; 3 pl. spyriað 53, 1; 53, 3. [spor.]
- staca**, m., *stake* : ds. stacan 102, 30.
- stæde-fæst**, see **stede-fæst**.
- stæf**, m., *staff, rod; letter, writing* : ds. stafe 140, 13; dp. 8, 5. [cf. Ger. Buchstabe.]
- stæl-here**, m., *predatory, marauding army or band* : dp. -hærgum 24, 1.
- stæl-hrān**, m., *decoy-reindeer* : np. -hrānas 40, 2.



**stæl-wyrðe**, adj., *stalwart, serviceable*: np. 23, 6.

**stān**, m., *stone, rock*: ds. stāne 175, 20; np. stānas 5, 6; ap. 81, 2.

**stān-clif**, n., *stony cliff*: np. -clifu 166, 1.

**standan**, see **stōndan**.

**stānen**, adj., *of stone*: ns. stānene 125, 22; ds. stānenan 126, 13; as. stānenne 66, 13; 125, 15; ap. stānene 74, 11. [stān.]

**stān-hleoþ** (-hliþ), n., *stony declivity, cliff*: ap. -hleoþu 163, 17.

**stān-scylig**, adj., *stone-shelly, stony*: ap. -scyligean 1, 8; 2, 15. [scyll.]

**stæp-mælum**, (dp.) adv., *step by step*: 30, 11.

**stær**, n., *story, history, narrative*: gs. stæres 11, 2; as. stær 11, 8. [Lat. historia.]

**stæð**, n., *shore*: ds. stæðe 150, 4; staþe 21, 2. [standan; Ger. Gestade.]

**staðelian** (W. II.), *establish*: inf. 69, 21; 72, 6; pret. 3 sg. staðelode 169, 20. [staðol, 'foundation'.]

**stēap**, adj., *steep, lofty, precipitous*: as. stēape 142, 9; np. 166, 1.

**stearc**, adj., *stark; strong*: ns. 175, 20.

**stēda**, m., *steed, stallion*: as. stēdan 65, 20.

**stēde**, m., *stead, place*: as. 104, 27; 149, 19.

**stēde-fæst** (stæde-), adj., *stead-fast*: np. -fæste 157, 13; stæde- 153, 14.

**stefn** (stemn), f., **1.** *voice, sound*: ds. stefne 144, 19; stemne 82, 17; 83, 28; 105, 7; is. stefne

182, 12. — **2.** m., *summons, term of military service*: as. stemn 19, 8. [Ger. Stimme.]

**stefn** (stæfn), m., *stem, prow of a ship*: ds. stefne 147, 11.

**stemn**, see **stefn**.

**stemnettan** (W. I.), *stem, resist, stand firm* (intr.): pret. 3 pl. stemnetton 153, 9.

**stenc**, m., *stench, odor, fragrance*: ns. 167, 30; as. stenc 188, 1; dp. 80, 10; 165, 8.

**steng**, m., *stang, pole, rod, bar*: ap. stengas 36, 2; 37, 18. [stingan.]

**stēor-bord**, n., *starboard, right side of a ship*: as. 38, 11; 39, 9; 41, 14; 42, 6.

**stēor-rēþra**, m., *steersman*: ns. 116, 6; 118, 20; ds. -rēþran 117, 2.

**steort**, m., *tail*: ds. steorte 6, 8. [cf. Mod. start.]

**steppan** (stæppan), *stōp stōpon* stapen (6), *step, advance, go*: pret. 3 sg. 75, 22; 149, 8; 151, 26; 153, 18.

**stician** (W. II.), **1.** *stick, stab* (trans.): pp. gesticod 132, 13. — **2.** *stick, remain* (intr.): inf. 36, 5; 36, 26; 37, 2; 3 pl. sticiað 36, 12; 37, 8; 50, 22.

**stigan**, stāg (stāh) stigon stigen (1), *ascend, rise, spring up*: 3 sg. stigeð 183, 6; opt. 3 sg. stigge 30, 10; pret. 3 pl. 1, 12. [cf. Mod. sty.]

**stihtan** (W. I.), *incite*: pret. 3 sg. stihte 153, 14. [Ger. stiften.]

**stille**, adj., *still, fixed*: ns. 50, 10; ds. stillan 48, 4; np. stille 5, 8; 171, 16; stillu 48, 4.

**stilnes**, f., *stillness, quiet*: ds. -nesse 13, 5; as. 28, 16.



- stincende** (ptc.) adj., *stinking, of offensive smell*: Supl. ns. stincendiste 134, 28. [stincan.]
- stingan**, stōng stungen stungen (3), *sting, stab, push through* (trans.): imp. 2 sg. sting 36, 4; pret. 3 sg. stang 153, 25.
- stið**, adj., *stiff, firm, stern, resolute, brave*: ns. 30, 19; 159, 4; as. stiðan 111, 8; dp. 142, 4.
- stið-hygcende** (ptc.) adj., *firm of purpose, resolute, brave*: np. 153, 9.
- stið-hyðig** (< -hygdig), adj., *firm of purpose, resolute*: ns. 144, 6.
- stiðlice**, adv., *stoutly, boldly, severely*: 150, 4.—Comp., stiðlicor 88, 12.
- stocce**, m., *stock, stake*: ds. stocce 105, 16.
- stod-hors**, n., *stallion*: as. 65, 15.
- stōndan** (standan), stōd stōdon standen (6), *stand, occupy a place, arise* (intr.): inf. 5, 8; standan 92, 13; 149, 19; 3 sg. stent 41, 24; 50, 10; stynt 109, 22; 150, 30; stōndeð 162, 21; 3 pl. stōndað 162, 23; pret. 3 sg. 9, 13; 78, 17; 99, 4; 105, 17; pret. 3 pl. 5, 15; 24, 14; 27, 14; 151, 11.
- storm**, m., *storm*: is. storme 64, 9; np. stormas 163, 17; gp. storma 171, 16.
- stōw**, f., *place*: ns. 65, 28; 99, 12; ds. stōwe 29, 12; as. stōwe 12, 7; dp. 38, 5; 40, 19; ap. stōwa 27, 19; 49, 7. [Mod. stow.]
- strāel**, m. f., *arrow, dart*: ns. 122, 10. [Ger. Strahl.]
- strand**, m., *strand*: ds. strande 77, 24; 103, 6.
- strang**, see **strong**.
- strangian** (W. II.), *strengthen*: ptc. strangende 128, 6. [strong.]
- stranglic**, adj., *strong*: ds. -licre 137, 23.
- stranglice**, adv., *strongly*: 133, 26.
- stræt**, f., *street, road*: ds. stræt 76, 1; 88, 21; as. 100, 26. [Lat. strāta.]
- strēam**, m., *stream*: as. 151, 16; ap. strēamas 169, 10.
- strec** (stræc), adj., *stern, severe*: ns. streca 93, 1; gs. strecan 91, 18. [streccan.] [ns. 186, 27.]
- strengðu** (strengð), f., *strength*: **strong** (strang), adj., *strong*: 168, 5; 168, 18; strang 69, 7; 131, 25; as. strangne 53, 22; np. stronge 36, 15; strange 78, 17.—Comp., ap. strangran 63, 27.
- stund**, f., *brief period of time*: as. 158, 4. [Ger. Stunde.]
- Stūr-mere**, m., *estuary of the Stour* (Essex): as. 157, 13.
- stycce-mælum**, (dp.) adv., *piece-meal; here and there*: 38, 5.
- stȳman** (W. I.), *steam* (intr.): 3 sg. stȳmeð 172, 16. [stēam.]
- styrman** (W. I.), *storm* (intr.): opt. 3 sg. styrme 64, 6. [storm.]
- styrian** (W. II.), *stir, move* (trans. and intr.): pret. 3 sg. styredon (w. refl. acc.) 5, 6.
- suā**, see **swā**.
- sub-diacon** (-dēacon), m., *sub-deacon*: dp. 69, 3.
- suele**, see **swile**.
- sum**, pron. adj. (S. 343), *some, certain, some one, certain one*: ns. 1, 7; 8, 1; 9, 13; 23, 20; (w. gen.) 154, 5; 154, 20; sum . . . sum, *a part . . . the rest*, 23, 12; 175, 14; gs. sumes, adv.,

- somewhat*, 173, 15; ds. *sumum* 82, 3; *sumum* . . . *sumum* 53, 23; *sumre* 9, 9; as. *sumne* 28, 11; is. *sume dæge*, *one day*, 22, 25; 62, 6; np. *sume* 22, 21; 49, 27; *sumu* 49, 26; ap. *sume* 21, 22; 39, 22; *suma* 28, 13; *sumu* 12, 11; 22, 12; — (with numerals), ns. *sum hund*, *about a hundred*, 19, 16; *syxa sum*, *one of six* (with five others), 39, 27.
- sumor** (*sumer*), m., *summer*: ns. 44, 8; gs. (adv.) *sumeres* 166, 16; ds. *sumera* 22, 19; 23, 11; 38, 6; is. 25, 9.
- sumor-lida**, m., *summer-army* (one that does not winter in the country; Sweet): ns. 17, 8. [*līðan*.]
- sun-bearo**, m., *sunny grove*: ns. 166, 12.
- sun-beorht**, adj., *sun-bright*: ap. 174, 24; 180, 11.
- sundor**, adv., *apart*: 163, 27.
- sund-plega**, m., *sporting in the waves, bathing*: ds. *-plegan* 169, 1.
- sunnan-dæg**, m., *Sunday*: as. 84, 7.
- sunnan-ūhta**, m. (S. 280, 1), *Sunday morning*: ds. *-ūhtan* 84, 10.
- sunn-bēam**, m., *sunbeam*: ns. 103, 14.
- sunne**, f., *sun*: ns. 1, 10; 146, 13; *sunna* (?), m. 129, 6; gs. *sunnan* 78, 21; 101, 15; 165, 17; 175, 6.
- sunu**, m., *son*: ns. 25, 16; gs. *sunu* 74, 22; 79, 14; as. *sunu* 79, 17; 147, 19; *sunu* 69, 24; ap. *sunu* 20, 4.
- sūpan**, *sēap supon sopen* (2), *sup, drink*: ger. *sūpenne* 105, 20.
- sūsl**, n., *torment*: ap. *sūslo* 136, 28.
- sūð**, adv., *south, southwards*; 19, 16; 19, 18.
- sūðan**, adv., *from the south*: 42, 20; 171, 17; 176, 12; be *sūpan*, prep. (w. dat.), *south of*, 17, 17; 27, 1; *wið sūpan* (w. acc.) 41, 18.
- sūþerne**, adj., *southern*: as. 153, 21.
- sūðe-weard**, adj., *southward*: dp. 40, 30; 41, 10.
- sūð-rima**, m., *south coast*: ds. *-riman* 25, 10.
- sūð-rodor**, m., *southern sky*: as. 170, 2.
- sūþ-ryhte**, adv., *southwards*: 39, 1; 39, 2.
- sūð-sā**, m. f., *south-sea* (the sea south of England): as. 94, 17.
- Sūð-seaxe**, pl. m., *South Saxons; Sussex*: gp. *-seaxna* 25, 3; dp. 22, 10; 23, 24.
- suwian**, see **swigian**.
- swā** (*swǣ*), adv. (dem. and rel.), *so, as* (manner, degree): 12, 25; 13, 10; *suā* 32, 8; *swǣ* 26, 16; 29, 4; *swā forð*, *so forth*, 81, 27; *swǣ same*, *in like manner*, 28, 8; *swā ðēah*, *however*, 90, 13; *ēac swā*, *also*, 20, 9; *swā swā*, *so as, just as*, 11, 3; *swǣ swǣ* 28, 30; 29, 3; 30, 11; *swā . . . swā*, *as . . . as*, 38, 12; *swǣ . . . swǣ swǣ*, *so . . . (just) as*, 29, 10; *swā swā*, *so that*, 22, 5; *swā . . . swā* (w. comp.), *the . . . the*, 40, 22; *swā oft swā*, *when-ever*, 18, 14; *swā hwær swā*, *wherever*, 101, 16; *swā hwider swā*, *whithersoever*, 100, 13; 105, 22; *swā hwā swā*, *whosoever*, 7, 20; *swā hwæt swā*, *whatsoever*, 8, 4; *bī swā hwæþerre efes swā*, *on whichever side*, 18, 21.
- swæcc**, m., *odor, fragrance*: dp. 172, 17.

- swālice**, adv., *so, thus*: 126, 7.
- swan**, m., *swan*: gs. swanes 169, 27.
- swān**, m., *swain, peasant, young man*: ns. 14, 5.
- swār** (swār), adj., *heavy, grievous*: ns. 167, 5; 176, 3. [Ger. schwer.]
- swæs**, adj., *beloved, own*: ns. 178, 5; as. swæsne 161, 27.
- swæsendu**, pl. n., *dainties, banquet*: dp. 64, 3.
- swāt**, m., *sweat, blood*: is. swāte 146, 13.
- swæð**, n., *swath, track, footprint*: as. 27, 22. [swaðu.]
- swefn** (swefen) n., *sleep, dream*: as. 9, 14; 10, 14. [swębban.]
- swēg**, m., *sound, harmony*: ns. 169, 21; 169, 26; is. swēge 5, 7; gp. swēga 186, 20.
- swēgan** (W. I.), *sound; have sound or import* (intr.): 3 sg. swēgð 87, 5. [cf. Mod. swoon.]
- swegel** (swegl), n., *sky, heavens*: gs. swegles 143, 18; 168, 22; 169, 4; ds. swegle 169, 14; 171, 17; 181, 12; as. swegel 172, 15.
- swegel-cōndel**, f., *candle or luminary of heaven*: gs. -cōndelle 168, 27.
- swelc, swelce**, see **swilc, swilce**.
- swelgan**, swealg swulgon swolgen (3), *swallow* (trans.): 3 sg. swelgeð 182, 22.
- sweltan**, swealt swulton swolten (3), *die*: inf. 95, 11; 158, 26; 3 sg. swelt 125, 9; opt. 3 sg. swelte 123, 2; pret. 3 sg. 102, 23.
- swencan** (W. I.), *trouble, molest, afflict, torment*: inf. 47, 6; 3 sg. swenceð 121, 11; opt. 3 sg. swence 55, 4; pp. pl. gescwēcte 52, 2; 55, 1; geswēncede 117, 5. [swincan.]
- sweng**, m., *stroke, blow*: gs. swēnges 153, 5. [swingan.]
- Swēo-land**, n., *Sweden*: ns. 40, 31.
- Swēom**, dp. m., *the Swedes*: 42, 12.
- swēora** (swūra, swīra, swȳra), m., *neck*: ds. suīran 34, 20; as. swēoran 123, 5; 175, 23; swūran 126, 3; swȳran 122, 30.
- sweord** (swurd, swyrd), n., *sword*: ds. swurde 91, 12; 92, 14; as. sweord 65, 19; swurd 149, 15; is. sweorde 143, 5; gp. sweorda 146, 4.
- sweort**, adj., *swart, black, tawny*: ds. sweartan 89, 7; as. 148, 5; is. 142, 13.
- sweotol** (swiotol, swutol), adj., *clear, manifest, distinct*: ns. 56, 4; 56, 9. [cf. Goth. swikunþs.]
- sweotole**, adv., *clearly*: 45, 7; 62, 10. — Comp., sweetolor 50, 3; 53, 19.
- sweotolian** (W. II.), *make manifest*: 3 sg. sweotolað 59, 8.
- sweotlice** (swutelice), adv., *clearly*: swutelice 86, 9.
- swer**, m., *pillar, column*: ds. swere 121, 22; as. swer 121, 21; 125, 15.
- swēte**, adj., *sweet*: as. swētnē 53, 22. — Comp., ns. swētra 169, 22. — Supl., as. swēteste 11, 4; ap. swētestan 171, 24.
- swētnis**, f., *sweetness*: gs. -nysse 95, 15; ds. -nesse 11, 16; as. -nisse 8, 7.
- sweðrian** (W. II.), *diminish, subside* (intr.): 3 sg. sweðrað 173, 2; 186, 10.
- swic-dōm**, m., *deception*: ns. 2, 22.
- swift**, adj., *swift*: ns. 176, 5. —

- Comp., np. swiftran 24, 5. — Supl., ap. swyftoste 43, 18.
- swigian** (swugian, sugian, suwian; S. 416, n.5) (W. III.), *be silent*: 3 sg. swiāð 170, 3; imp. 2 sg. suwa 4, 7; pp. geswiġed 170, 6. [Ger. schweigen.]
- swile** (swylc, swelc), pron. adj., *such*: ns. 52, 4; ds. swylcere 139, 22; as. swylc swylce, *such* as, 59, 7; swylce 139, 21; suelc 32, 14; dp. swylcum 3, 24; swilcum 89, 11; suelcum 32, 12; 33, 28.
- swilce** (swylce, swelce), adv. conj., **1.** (w. indic.) *in such manner, thus, likewise*: 52, 7; swylce 52, 5; ēac swylce 13, 8; ēac swelce 8, 11; 11, 18; 13, 11. — **2.** (w. opt.), *as if, as though*: 5, 8; 50, 20; 75, 30; swylce 3, 11; suelce 32, 22; 37, 17.
- swimman**, swqmm swummon swummen (3), *swim*: 3 pl. swimmað 161, 30.
- swīn** (swȳn), n., *swine, hog*: gp. swȳna 40, 6.
- swincan**, swqnc swuncon swuncen (3), *swink, labor, toil, strive* (intr.): inf. 130, 30; 94, 10; 3 sg. swincð 57, 13; 2 pl. swincað 94, 3; pret. 3 sg. 101, 11. [swingan.]
- swingan**, swqng swunġon swunġen (3), *whip, swinge, scourge, strike, beat*: inf. 141, 11; imp. 2 pl. swingað 123, 19; pret. 3 pl. 119, 22.
- swingel**, f., *whip, scourge*: as. swingle 91, 8. [swingan.]
- swinsian** (W. II.), *sound, make melody, sing*: 3 sg. swīnsað 169, 14; 170, 1; 186, 20.
- swīnsung**, f., *melody, harmony*: ds. -unge 10, 20.
- swīra**, see **swēora**.
- swið** (swȳð), adj., *strong, active, severe*: Comp., ns. swiðre hand 101, 3; swȳðre 101, 2; ds. swȳðran 137, 21; as. swiðran 62, 7. [Ger. geschwind.]
- swiðe** (swȳðe), adv., *very, exceedingly, severely*: 5, 3; 21, 11; 30, 1; swȳðe 39, 29; for swiðe, *very severely*, 23, 16. — Comp., swiþor 23, 16; suiðor 34, 10; swȳþor 71, 7; suiðor þonne, *rather than*, 32, 20. — Supl., swiðost 57, 14; 61, 14; *especially*, 39, 19; *almost*, 43, 28; ealles swiþost, *most of all*, 23, 18; eallra swiþust 24, 1.
- swiðlic**, adj., *intense, excessive*: ds. -licre 100, 31; 101, 15.
- swol**, n., *heat, burning*: gs. swoles 174, 15; ds. swole 172, 17. [swelan, 'sweal.']
- swongor**, adj., *heavy, inert*: ns. 176, 3. [Ger. schwanger.]
- swūra**, see **swēora**.
- swurd**, see **sweord**.
- swuster** (sweostor), f., *sister*: gs. swyster 74, 22; as. swuster 108, 1.
- swutlice**, see **sweetolice**.
- swylc**, **swylce**, see **swilc**, **swilce**.
- swylt-cwalu**, f., *agony of death*: as. -cwale 177, 28.
- swylt-hwil**, f., *hour of death*: ds. -hwile 177, 9.
- swȳn**, see **swīn**.
- swȳra**, see **swēora**.
- sylen**, f., *gift*; as. sylene 62, 14. [sellan.]
- sylf**, see **self**.
- sylfren**, adj., *of silver*: ds. syl-

frenan 100, 23; as. 100, 27.  
[seolfor.]

**syll**, f., *sill*, base, support: ds. sylle 32, 17.

**symbol**, n., *feast, banquet*: ns. 179, 7; ds. symble 9, 8; gp. symbla 163, 9.

**symble** (symle, simle), adv., *ever, always*: symle 48, 9; simle 15, 5; 18, 25; 33, 10. [cf. sin-caldu.]

**symle**, see **symbol**.

**syn-bend**, m. f. n., *fetter of sin or of hell*: ap. -bendas 135, 4.

**syn-byrþen**, f., *burden of sin*: ap. -byrþenna 69, 11.

**synd**, see **béon**.

**synderlice**, adv., *especially*: 74, 4.  
[sundor.]

**syndrig**, adj., *separate, private*: dp. 88, 10; 101, 15.

**syndriglice**, adv., *separately, specially*: 8, 1; 63, 12.

**syn-full**, adj., *sinful*: gs. -fullan 92, 6.

**synlic**, adj., *sinful*: ap. -licu 68, 10.

**synn**, f., *sin*: ns. 110, 5; np. synna 2, 9; 34, 14; gp. synna 11, 20; 78, 23; dp. 33, 3; ap. 79, 11.

**synnig**, adj., *sinful*: ns. 183, 9.

**syrrwan** (sierwan) (W. I.), 1. *plot, machinate*.—2. *put on armor*: pp. gesyrwed 154, 15. [searu.]

**Syr-ware** (S. 263, n. 7), pl. m., *Syrians*: gp. -wara 170, 27.

**syððan**, see **siððan**.

**syx** (siex, six, sex), num., *six*: 25, 12; 40, 1; 66, 19; six 74, 11; 97, 10; sex 24, 9; gp. syxa 39, 27.

**syxtig**, num., *sixty*: 39, 27; 40, 14.

**syxtig-feald**, adj., *sixtyfold*: as. -fealdne 2, 1; 2, 26.

## T.

**tācan** (tācean) (W. I.), *teach, direct*: 3 sg. tēcð 111, 22; opt. 3 pl. tācean 68, 26; pret. 2 sg. tæhtest 80, 28; 3 sg. tæhte 109, 2; 149, 18; 3 pl. -on 95, 9; 112, 2.

**tācen**, n., *token, symbol, sign, miracle*: ns. 56, 9; 74, 13; 168, 15; as. tācen 62, 9; is. tācne 180, 25; np. tācno 68, 13; tācna 85, 15; dp. 95, 18.

**tācnian** (W. II.), *symbolize, signify, represent*: inf. 36, 7.

**tægel**, m., *tail*: ns. 111, 11; 111, 14.

**tālan** (W. I.), *reprove, blame*: inf. 57, 12; pret. 2 sg. tældesð (dial.) 30, 2; pp. pl. getælde 31, 12.

**tam**, adj., *tame*: np. tamu 5, 8; gp. tamra 40, 1.

**tān**, m. (tā, f.), *twig*: dp. 180, 5.  
[cf. mistel-tān 'mistletoe.']

**tapur** (tapor), m., *taper*: ns. 169, 4.

**tāsan** (W. I.), *lacerate, pierce*: pret. 3 sg. tāsde 158, 3. [Mod. tease.]

**teala**, see **teola**.

**tēar**, m., *tear*: dp. 92, 26; ap. tēaras 79, 28; 131, 1.

**tēar-gēotende** (ptc.), adj., *tear-shedding, tearful*: ds. -gēotendre 137, 17.

**telga**, m., *branch*: np. telgan 167, 25; dp. 171, 19.

**Temes**, f., *the Thames*: ds. Tēmese 20, 22; 27, 1; as. 19, 2.

**tempel**, n., *temple*: ds. templ 82, 17; as. templ 64, 26. [Lat. Templum.]

**teohhian** (tiohhian) (W. II.), *ar-*



- range, appoint, direct, destine*: 3 sg. *tiohhað* 49, 14; 1 pl. *tioh-hiað* 54, 14; pret. 3 sg. *teohhode* 48, 2; pp. *tiohhod* 56, 15; *getiohhod* 50, 8; 57, 18. [*teoh*; Ger. *Zeche*.]
- teola** (*teala, tela*), adv., *properly, well*: 65, 22; *teala* 13, 2. [*til*.]
- teolian, teolung**, see **tilian, til-ung**.
- tēon** (*tīon*), *tēah tugon togen* (2), *draw; betake oneself, go*: 3 sg. *tīehð* 35, 13; opt. 3 sg. *tīo* 36, 6; pret. 3 sg. 5, 13; 72, 18; 89, 6; 91, 3; 3 pl. 18, 3; 22, 14; 123, 5; 180, 15; pp. 123, 6.
- tēon** (*tēogan*; S. 408, n. 10), *ar-range, create*: pret. 3 sg. *tēode* 10, 4. [*cf. teohhian*.]
- tēonlice**, adj., *grievously*: 179, 8. [*tēon*, 'accuse'; Mod. *teen*.]
- Ter-finna**, gp. *the Terfins*: 39, 13.
- tīber**, n., *offering, sacrifice*: ns. 143, 30; ds. *tībre* 142, 8. [*cf. Ger. Ungeziefer*.]
- tīd**, f., *tide, time, hour*: ns. 60, 26; ds. *tīde* 9, 9; 11, 27; 117, 19; as. 12, 1; 85, 4; is. *tīde* 9, 12; np. *tīda* 26, 5; ap. 49, 7; 83, 12; 170, 7.
- tīgan** (W. I.), *tie*: pp. *getīged* 34, 20.
- tihtan**, see **tyhtan**.
- til**, adj., *good*: ns. 164, 1. [*Ger. Ziel*.]
- tilian** (*teolian*) (W. II.), **1.** *endeavor, strive after*: inf. *teolian* 70, 7; 3 sg. *tiolað* 57, 14; 3 pl. *tiliað* 55, 9. — **2.** *provide, treat, gain* (w. gen.): 3 pl. *tilgað* 181, 17; opt. 3 sg. *tilige* 46, 15; 47, 7. [*Mod. till*.]
- tilung** (*teolung*), f., *tillage, husbandry*: gs. *teolunge* 79, 8.
- tīma**, m., *time*: ns. 84, 4; ds. *tīman* 76, 7.
- timbran** (W. I.), *build, construct*: inf. 24, 3; 66, 13; 171, 19; pret. 3 pl. *timbredon* (S. 405, 5) 24, 2.
- tin-treg**, n., *torment*: np. *tintrega* 124, 16; dp. *tinttregum* 62, 20; ap. *-trega* 119, 14; *tyntrega* 136, 28; *-trego* 114, 5; *-tregu* 121, 8.
- tin-treglic**, adj., *full of torment*: gs. *-lican* 11, 16.
- tiohhian**, see **teohhian**.
- tīr**, m., *fame, glory, honor*: ns. 152, 21; as. 146, 3. [*Ger. Zier*.]
- tīr-ēadig**, adj., *glorious*: ns. 168, 25.
- tīr-fæst**, adj., *famous, glorious*: ns. *-fæste* 167, 18; as. *-fæst* 185, 2.
- tīr-meahhtig**, adj., *of glorious might*: ns. 171, 6.
- tīðian** (W. II.), *grant* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): ger. *tīðienne* 107, 5.
- tō**, prep. **1.** (w. dat., instr.), *to, at, for* (place, time, indirect relation, condition): 3, 25; 5, 13; 16, 1; 17, 11; 99, 32; 149, 12; *conducting to, for, as*, 10, 2; 39, 22; 76, 5; 101, 6; 178, 16; — sign of gerund, 1, 6; 2, 5; w. verbs to inquire, seek, learn, 37, 5; 37, 8; — prep. adv., 1, 2; 1, 5; 6, 23; 15, 12; 20, 22; 43, 31; — *tō ðām*, adv., *to such an extent or degree, so*, 25, 3; 27, 5; *tō ðām* 93, 6; *tō ðon* 55, 10; 70, 17; *tō þon, to that (time)*, 13, 1; *tō sōðon, truly*, 139, 5; *tō dæg, to-day*, 139, 6; *tō dæge* 65, 30; *tō ðearfe, according to what is needed*, 156, 27 (*cf. for benefit*, 99, 32); — *tō ðær, to where*, 102,



- 29; *belonging thereto*, 108, 11; *ðær tō ēacan, in addition thereto*, 76, 21; 79, 4; 88, 11. — 2. (w. gen.) 143, 25; *tō ðæs, adv. (= tō ðæm)*, 70, 13; 70, 18; (*hwon*) *moreover, however*, 93, 14.
- tō**, adv., *too*: 30, 19; 56, 10; 69, 6; 154, 6.
- tō-æt-ȳcan** (W. I.), *add*: pret. 3 sg. -ætȳhte 64, 17. [ēac.]
- tō-berstan** (3), *burst, break asunder*: pret. 3 sg. -bærst 99, 7; 153, 23; 153, 31.
- tō-brædan** (W. I.), *spread out*: pp. -brædd 36, 10.
- tō-brecan** (4), *break in pieces, destroy, break through*: inf. 134, 5; opt. 3 sg. -brece 91, 11; pret. 3 sg. -bræc 135, 4; 3 pl. -bræcon 20, 2; 23, 5; 76, 9; pp. -brocen 157, 6; sg. -brocenan 76, 28.
- tō-ceorfan**, -cearf -curfon -corfen (3), *carve, cut*: inf. 100, 28.
- tō-clēofan** (2), *cleave asunder*: 3 sg. -clēofeð 69, 15.
- tō-cnāwan** (R.), *know, acknowledge*: opt. 3 sg. -cnāwe 82, 20.
- tō-cuman** (4), *come, arrive*: pp. -cumen 130, 1.
- tō-cwȳsan** (W. I.), *crush*: inf. 76, 4; 1 sg. -cwȳse 82, 11; pp. pl. -cwȳsede 76, 22. [Mod. squeeze.]
- tō-cwȳsednis**, f., *crushed condition*: gs. -nysse 77, 2.
- tō-cyme**, m., *arrival, advent*: ds. 108, 5. [ns. 107, 20.]
- tō-dāl**, n., *separation, difference*: **tō-dælan** (W. I.), *divide, separate*: 1 sg. -dæle 30, 14; 3 pl. -dælað 43, 10; pp. -dæled 51, 19.
- tō-emnes**, prep. (w. dat.), *alongside*: 40, 31; 41, 1.
- tō-faran** (6), *separate, disperse* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. -fōr 23, 11.
- tō-foran**, prep. (w. dat.), *before* (time and place): 130, 14; 137, 26.
- tō-gædere**, adv., *together*: 151, 15; 172, 28.
- tō-gēanes**, prep. (w. dat.), *toward, before*: 75, 23; 165, 11; 169, 14.
- tō-ge-ðeodan** (W. I.), *join*: pret. 3 sg. -þeodde 10, 8.
- tō-hopa**, m., *hope*: as. -hopan 37, 17.
- tō-lēsan**, see **tō-lȳsan**.
- tō-lēsnes**, f., *dissolution, violation, breach*: ns. 72, 24.
- tō-licgan** (5), *lie between, separate*: 3 sg. -līð 42, 14.
- tō-lȳsan** (-lēsan) (W. I.), *loosen, relax, unhinge*: pp. *tōlēsed* 113, 12; 113, 17.
- tō-middes**, prep. (w. dat.), *amidst, among*: 104, 20.
- tō-niman** (4), *take apart, separate, open, lift up*: imp. 2 pl. -nymað 133, 17; 134, 18; pp. -numen 18, 25.
- torht**, adj., *bright, glorious*: ns. 143, 30; 168, 15; torhte 166, 7; ap. 172, 3.
- torn**, n., *anger, indignation*: ns. 164, 1. [Ger. Zorn.]
- tō-scēad**, n., *distinction, difference*: ns. 60, 5.
- tō-slūpan** (2), *slip away*: inf. 49, 5.
- tō-smēagean** (-smēagan) (W. III.), *think over in detail, inquire into, consider*: inf. -smēagian 60, 6.
- tō-stencan** (W. I.), *scatter, drag along*: 3 pl. -stencan 119, 15. [stincan.]
- tō-teran** (4), *tear in pieces*: pret. 3 sg. -tær 90, 24.

**tō-twāman** (W. I.), *separate* : pp. -twāmed 157, 5. [twēgen.]

**tōð**, m., *tooth* : np. tōðas (S. 281, n. 1), 179, 8 ; dp. tōþum 39, 21 ; ap. tēð 39, 21.

**tō-weard**, adj., *toward, approaching, imminent, future* : gs. -weardan 11, 15 ; 51, 23 ; as. 75, 12 ; -wearde 91, 8 ; gp. -weardra 108, 12.

**tō-weard**, prep. (w. dat.), *toward* : 43, 20.

**tō-wearde**, adv., *in advance, beforehand* : 108, 14.

**tō-wegan** (5), *disperse* : pp. -wegen 171, 15.

**tō-weorpan** (-wurpan), -wearp -wurpon -worpen (3), *overthrow, destroy* : inf. 35, 11 ; 65, 9 ; -wurpan 82, 10 ; 1 sg. -wurpe 82, 10 ; pret. 3 sg. 66, 2 ; 3 pl. 83, 31 ; pp. 55, 16.

**tō-wurpan**, see **tō-weorpan**.

**traht-bōc**, f., *treatise* : ap. -bēc 97, 6. [trahtian ; Ger. trachten.]

**trēo** (trēow), n., *tree, wood* : gs. trēowes 137, 9 ; ds. trēowe 36, 2 ; 105, 19 ; 171, 6 ; trēo 66, 9 ; as. trēow 137, 10 ; trȳw 136, 24.

**trēow**, f., *faith, pledge, agreement* : as. trēowe 164, 1 ; ap. trēowa 18, 14.

**trēowen**, adj., *of a tree, wooden* : ds. trēowenre 141, 13 ; as. trēowene 132, 15.

**Trūsō**, *an ancient city on the Drausensea* : ns. 42, 18 ; as. 42, 4.

**trūwa**, m., *confidence* : as. trūwan 92, 4.

**trymm** (tremm), n., *short distance, step* : as. trym 157, 11.

**trymman** (W. I. ; trymian, S. 400,

n. 2), *confirm, exhort* : inf. trymian 149, 17 ; pret. 3 pl. trymedon 159, 8 ; pp. getrymmed 150, 1. [Mod. trim.]

**tū**, see **twēgen**.

**tūcian** (W. II.), *ill-treat, torment, punish* : inf. 46, 30 ; pret. 3 sg. tūcode 98, 10.

**tūdor** (tūddor), n., *offspring, issue* : gs. tūddres 72, 16 ; as. tūdor 52, 14.

**tūn**, m., (*enclosure*), *town, village, homestead* : ds. tūne 43, 14 ; 43, 24. [Ger. Zaun.]

**tunece**, f., *tunic, coat* : as. tunecan 83, 19 ; 83, 24. [Lat. tunica.]

**tunge**, f., *tongue* : ns. 13, 9 ; 32, 11 ; as. tungan 9, 1.

**tūn-ge-rēfa**, m., *town-reeve, bailiff ; steward of a manor* : ds. -gerēfan 10, 9.

**tungol**, n. (m.), *luminary, star* : ns. 146, 14 ; np. 168, 15 ; tungla 135, 21 ; gp. tungla 78, 22 ; 168, 12 ; ap. tunglu 52, 10. [15 ; 177, 8.

**turf**, f., *turf* : ds. tyrf (S. 284) 167, **tūwa** (tūwwa, twūwa, twīwa ; S. 331), adv., *twice* : 134, 21 ; tūwwa 18, 28.

**twā**, see **twēgen**.

**twēgen** (S. 324, 2), num. m., *twain, two* : nom. 48, 17 ; 151, 28 ; acc. 20, 4 ; 21, 22 ; 36, 2 ; 83, 5 ; 112, 5 ; 143, 7.—Neut. **tū** (twā) : nom. twā 48, 17 ; acc. tū 22, 28 ; 25, 4 ; 187, 23 ; twā 112, 4 ; on tū, *in two*, 18, 25 ; —adv., tū swā lange, *twice as long*, 24, 4.—Fem. **twā** : acc. 21, 4 ; 22, 28 ; 107, 19 ; 112, 5 ; —gen. (of all genders) twēga 143, 22 ; 156, 2 ; dat. twām 16, 12 ; twām 18, 17 ; 39, 27 ; 40, 27 ; 79, 30 ; 98, 9. **twelf**, num., *twelve* : 18, 10 ; 21,

26; 82, 23; 108, 21; nom. twēlfe (S. 325) 2, 4; dat. twēlfum 166, 7.  
**twēntig**, num., *twenty*: 40, 5; 114, 18.  
**twēonian** (twȳnian) (W. II.), *doubt* (impers.): 3 sg. twēonað 83, 16; twȳnað 132, 8.  
**twēonung** (twȳnung), f., *doubt*: ds. twȳnunge 83, 18.  
**twi-feald**, adj., *two-fold*: as. 116, 22.  
**tȳdernis** (tȳddernis), f., *weakness*: as. tȳddernysse 124, 20. [tūdor.]  
**tȳdran** (W. I.), *beget, bring forth*: 3 sg. tȳdreð 52, 14. [tūdor.]  
**tyht** (tiht), m., **1.** *training, instruction*. — **2.** *motion, progress*: ds. tyhte 183, 11. [tēon.]  
**tyhtan** (tihtan) (W. I.), *instigate, urge, persuade, exhort*: pret. 3 sg. tihte 82, 16; 91, 6; 93, 23. [tēon.]  
**tyhting** (tihting), f., *instruction, advice*: dp. tihtingum 93, 18.  
**tȳman** (W. I.), *beget, engender*: pret. 3 sg. tȳmde 108, 2. [tēam.]  
**tȳn** (tīen), num., *ten*: 40, 13; 97, 10.

### ð (þ).

**þā**, adv. conj. (dem. and rel.), *then, when*: 1, 6; 1, 10; 2, 3; — þā þā, *then when*, 27, 1; 75, 7; 93, 3; þā hē þā . . . þā, *when he then . . . then*, 9, 12; 22, 3. [Ger. da.]  
**þā**, see **sē**.  
**þafian** (W. II.), *consent to, permit; endure, suffer*: 3 sg. þafað 46, 2; opt. 3 sg. þafige 53, 6; pret. 3 sg. þafode 10, 28.

**þām** (þām), see **sē**.

**þanc** (ðonc), m., *grace, mercy, thanks*: ns. ðonc 27, 2; 29, 11; 31, 29; gs. Godes þonces, *through the mercy of God*, 23, 15; mīnes ðonces, *by my favor*, 32, 15; as. þanc 145, 12; 153, 7; 154, 3; ap. ðancas 73, 1; 125, 13.

**þancian** (W. I.), *thank* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 1 sg. þancige 84, 17; 1 pl. þanciað 84, 33; pret. 3 sg. ðancode 90, 26; 96, 9.

**þanon**, see **ðqnan**.

**þær** (ðār), adv. (dem. and rel.), *there, where*: 5, 7; 9, 5; 104, 3; þār 1, 8; 2, 12; — þær þær, *there where*, 18, 17; 27, 6; 99, 13; 135, 5; — tō þær, *to where*, 102, 29; ðær inne 15, 23; ðær on 30, 15; 36, 5; 39, 12; 75, 5; 132, 15; ðær tō 108, 11; ðær tō ēacan 88, 11; 136, 6; ðær ūtan 19, 7; ðær wið 31, 24; 54, 1.

**þære, þæra** (þāra), see **sē**.

**þās**, see **ðēs**.

**þæs**, see **sē**.

**þæslīce** (cf. byslīc), adv., *suitably*: 87, 16.

**þæt** (þætte, < þæt þe), conj., *that, so that*: 2, 6; 3, 1; 4, 11; þætte 5, 1; 11, 6; 26, 20; — swā þæt, *so that*, 1, 2.

**ðe**, rel. particle (S. 340): 2, 14; 6, 12; 39, 16; 32, 1; 42, 18; sē þe, *he that, that*, 2, 2; þām þe 2, 5 (see **sē**); for ðām ðe, etc. (see **for**); oð ðe (see **oð**), etc. — conj., *because*, 32, 3; *or*, ðe . . . ðe, *whether . . . or*, 45, 14; hwæðer . . . þe 89, 3; — w. comp., *than*, 15, 21; 25, 15 (cf. 25, 9).

**pē**, see **ðū** and **sē**.

**ðēah** (ðēh), conj. adv., *though, however, nevertheless* : 5, 8 ; 15, 26 ; 21, 22 ; 31, 8 ; 32, 14 ; 40, 18 ; 48, 2 ; ðēah ðe 31, 7 ; 31, 26 ; 92, 16 ; ðēh 18, 13 ; 23, 26 ; 25, 1 ; 116, 15.

**ðearf**, f., *need, behoof, requirement, benefit* : ns. 12, 15 ; 35, 20 ; 37, 13 ; 46, 11 ; 61, 13 ; 156, 28 ; ds. þearfe 99, 32 ; 155, 26 ; 156, 27 ; as. þearfe 46, 9 ; 105, 3 ; 154, 31. [þurfan.]

**ðearfa**, m., *poor man* : ns. 88, 6 ; np. þearfan 75, 25 ; 100, 25 ; dp. 76, 19 ; 88, 1 ; ap. 67, 4.

**þearfende** (ptc.), adj., *being in want* : dp. 68, 23.

**ðearle**, adv., *severely* : 99, 7 ; 146, 23 ; 154, 14.

**þearlic**, adj., *severe, cruel* : as. 187, 15.

**þēaw**, m., *habit, custom, practice, behavior* : ns. 12, 3 ; 43, 2 ; 160, 12 ; dp. 33, 24 ; 87, 3 ; 110, 26 ; ap. ðēawas 27, 11 ; 56, 23. [Mod. thews.]

**þeccan** (W. I.), *cover* : 3 sg. þeceð 172, 19 ; 177, 24 ; 3 pl. þeccað 173, 22 ; pret. 3 sg. þeahte 166, 21. [cf. Mod. thatch ; Ger. decken.]

**þegen** (þegn, þēn), m., *servant, thane, officer, retainer, warrior* : ns. þegn 12, 8 ; 15, 10 ; 21, 10 ; 144, 17 ; as. þegen 154, 7 ; þegn 12, 5 ; np. þegnas 15, 1 ; 20, 26 ; þegenas 155, 30 ; þēnas 133, 2 ; gp. þegna 100, 24 ; þēna 23, 18 ; dp. 133, 24. [Ger. Degen.]

**ðegenlice**, adv., *in a manner becoming a 'ðegen,' faithfully* : 158, 27.

**ðegnian** (ðēnian) (W. II.), **1.** *serve* (w. dat.) : inf. 12, 5 ; pret. 3 sg. ðēnode 88, 5. — **2.** *perform* (a service) ; *supply another with anything* : inf. ðēnian 32, 10 ; 95, 1.

**ðēh**, see **ðēah**.

**þēn**, see **þegen**.

**ðencan** (W. I.), *think, consider, resolve, intend* : 1 sg. ðence 159, 22 ; 2 sg. ðencest 144, 1 ; 3 sg. ðencð 49, 11 ; 53, 17 ; ðenceð 7, 23 ; 157, 22 ; 159, 19 ; pret. 3 sg. ðōhte 6, 2 ; 62, 4.

**þenden**, conj. adv., *while, as long as* : 168, 8 ; 171, 12.

**ðēnian**, see **ðegnian**.

**ðēnig-mōnn**, *serving-man* : ap. -mēn 74, 11.

**þēnung** (þēning), f., *service, ministration, office* : ds. þēnunga 30, 19 ; 36, 28 ; as. þēnunge 117, 7 ; np. þēnunga, *attendants*, 135, 7 ; dp. 74, 22 ; ap. ðēnunga 32, 10 ; *service of a meal*, 100, 23 ; ðēninga, *book of service*, 26, 18.

**þēod** (þīod), f., *people, nation* : gs. ðēode 66, 5 ; 86, 1 ; ds. ðēode 152, 7 ; ðīode 5, 1 ; as. ðēode 68, 2 ; np. ðēoda 176, 29 ; ðīoda 28, 11 ; gp. ðēoda 87, 8 ; 154, 29 ; dp. 146, 22. [Ger. deutsch.]

**þēoden**, m., *chief, lord, prince, king* : ns. 153, 7 ; ds. ðēodne 158, 27 ; as. þēoden 154, 14.

**þēod-land**, n., *inhabited country* : as. 68, 1. *world*

**þēod-scipe**, m., *service, discipline* : as. -scipe 68, 26 ; dp. 11, 23.

**ðēof**, m., *thief* : ap. ðēofas, 83, 5.

**ðēon**, ðāh ðigon ðigen (S. 383, n. 3) (1), *thrive, prosper, suc-*

- ceed*: ptc. *ðēonde* 88, 16; 97, 4; pret. 3 sg. *ðēah* 87, 10. [Mod. obs. thee; Ger. *gedeihen*.]
- ðēos**, see **ðēs**.
- ðēoster-full**, adj., *full of darkness*: ap. -fulle 80, 8.
- ðēostro** (*ðīostro*, *ðȳstro*), f. n., *darkness*: gs. *ðīostro* 7, 14; as. (or ap.) *ðīostro* 7, 17; *ðȳstro* 135, 3; gp. *ðēostra* 84, 30; 129, 4; dp. *þīostrum* 52, 24; *ðȳstrum* 129, 19.
- ðēow** (*ðīow*), m., *servant*: ds. *þēowe* 114, 3; gp. *ðēowa* 11, 1; *ðīowa* 27, 16. [cf. *þegen*.]
- ðēow-dōm**, m., *service*: ns. 95, 23.
- ðēowian** (W. II.), *serve* (w. dat.): ptc. *ðēowigende* 95, 6; 3 sg. *þēowað* 79, 4; 3 pl. *þēowiað* 83, 22; pret. 1 sg. *þēodde* (S. 412, n. 2) 63, 25; 3 sg. *þēode* 13, 7.
- ðēs** (*ðēos*, *ðis*), dem. pron. (S. 338), *this*: Masc., ns. *ðēs* 4, 11; 162, 9; ds. *þeossum* 9, 17; as. *ðisne* 85, 14; *þysne* 150, 31. — Fem., ns. *ðēos* 30, 10; 101, 2; *þīos* 49, 12; gs. *ðisse* 31, 11; ds. *ðisse* 6, 2; 30, 5; *ðeosse* 8, 1; as. *þās* 9, 21; 162, 5. — Neut., ns. *ðis* 9, 24; 41, 16; ds. *ðissum* 41, 16; *þysum* 17, 23; *ær* *ðissum* 28, 24; as. *þis* 2, 10; 35, 6; oð *ðis* 101, 4; is. (masc. and neut.) *ðȳs* 18, 10; 21, 28; 35, 26; 58, 2; 59, 16; 116, 5; 148, 10; 159, 19. — Pl. (all genders), nom. *ðās* 7, 16; gen. *ðissa* 34, 18; *ðissera* 77, 28; dat. *ðiosum* 35, 22; *þeossum* 64, 15.
- þicnes**, f., *thickness*: as. -nesse 1, 10.
- þiegan** (S. 391, 3) (5), *receive, take, consume, eat*: ger. *þicgenne* 103, 29; 3 sg. *þigeð* 172, 22; 174, 5; 182, 20; pret. 3 pl. *þēgun* 179, 3; 179, 11.
- þider** (*ðyder*, *ðidres*), *thither*: 6, 5; 15, 2; 35, 2; 115, 17; *ðyder* 41, 11; *ðidres* 35, 19.
- þider-weard**, adv., *thither-ward*: 41, 26.
- þider-weardes**, adv., *thither-wards*: 19, 10; 48, 2.
- þin**, poss. pron., *thine*: ns. *þīn* 117, 16; gs. *þīnre* 12, 15; ds. *þīnum* 123, 14; as. *þīnne* 114, 19; gp. *þīnra* 62, 13; dp. 115, 21; ap. *þīne* 114, 16.
- þīnen**, f., *handmaid*: ap. *þīnena* 107, 19. [þegen.]
- þing**, n., *thing*: ns. 3, 4; gs. *ðinges* 6, 2; 49, 25; 99, 27; ds. *þinge* 58, 1; as. *ðincg* 105, 14; np. *ðing* 2, 6; 48, 18; 49, 26; 59, 16; dp. for *ðiosum* *ðingum*, *for this reason*, 35, 22; ap. 12, 11.
- þingere**, m., *one that pleads a cause, advocate*: as. 46, 29; np. *þingeras* 46, 8.
- þingian** (W. II.), *plead a cause, intercede for another* (w. dat.): 3 pl. *þingiað* 46, 9; opt. 3 sg. *þingie* 105, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. *þingode* 46, 12.
- þingung**, f., *advocacy, intercession, mediation*: as. -unge 85, 17.
- þiod**, see **þēod**.
- ðīostro**, see **ðēostro**.
- ðīow**, see **ðēow**.
- ðīowot-dōm** (*ðēowot*-), m., *service*: ap. -dōmas 26, 13.
- ðis**, see **ðēs**.
- þolian** (W. II.), 1. *suffer, endure, undergo*: ger. *þolianne* 55, 5; *ðoligenne* 95, 11; pret. 3 sg.



- þolade 45, 15. — **2.** *endure, hold out* (intr.): inf. 155, 26; 159, 10. [Ger. dulden.]
- þon**, see *sē*.
- þqnan** (þqnon, þanon), adv., *thence*: 6, 13; 38, 4; 39, 2; 48, 10; þqnon 96, 23; þanon 115, 8; 145, 6.
- þqnan-weard**, adj., *on the way thence*: ns. 7, 9.
- þone**, see *sē*.
- þonne** (þænne), adv. (dem. and rel.), *then, when*: 2, 13; 7, 22; 9, 5; 31, 6; þænne 2, 16; — þonne þonne, *then when*, 52, 16; þonne þonne . . . þonne 37, 4; þonne . . . þonne 9, 7; — w. comp., *than*, 15, 17; 25, 9; 31, 20; 32, 21.
- þorn**, m., *thorn*: np. þornas 1, 13; dp. 2, 20; ap. 1, 12.
- þqterung**, f., *lamentation*: ns. 80, 11.
- þrāg** (þrāh), f., *time*: ns. 163, 11; as. þrāge, adv., *for a time*, 170, 21; dp. *at times, sometimes*, 167, 17.
- þrēagean** (þrēagan, þrēan) (W. III.), *rebuke, reprove, oppress*: inf. 34, 13; þrēagan 55, 21; ger. þrēagenne 80, 2; pret. 3 sg. þrēade 32, 26; 71, 12.
- þrēat**, m., *crowd, troop, flock*: dp. 176, 29; 182, 16.
- þrī** (þrie, þrȳ, þrēow, þriow), num., *three*: nom. 110, 12; þrȳ 81, 11; 115, 3; þrēo 24, 14; 59, 16; gen. þrēora 24, 16; 40, 25; 81, 17; 92, 9; dat. þrīm 23, 17; 38, 14; 60, 5; 110, 13; acc. þrie 38, 11; þrȳ 41, 28; þrīo 6, 7.
- þrida**, num. adj., *third*: ns. 30, 15; 143, 8; þridde 60, 3; gs. þridan 143, 15; ds. þryddan 141, 16; as. þridde 62, 15; -an 43, 15.
- þringan**, þrong þrunon þrunen (3), *throng, press or crowd together*: 3 pl. þringað 170, 24; 176, 24; 182, 16. [Ger. dringen.]
- þrīnnis**, f., *trinity*: ns. 110, 6; 110, 9; ds. þrȳnnysse 128, 13.
- þrist** (þriste), adj., *bold, confident, resolute, rash, presumptuous*: ns. 30, 19; 170, 5; np. þriste 31, 17. [Ger. dreist.]
- þrī-tēne** (þrēo-, -tȳne), num., *thirteen*: þrēottȳne 97, 9.
- þritig** (þrittig), num., *thirty*: 40, 24; 80, 21; þrittig 102, 14; gs. þritiges (S. 326) 18, 1; gen. þritigra 80, 24; dat. 79, 15.
- þritig-feald**, adj., *thirty-fold*: as. -fealdne 1, 15; 2, 26.
- þrīwa**, adv., *thrice*: 79, 22; 170, 5.
- þrotu** (S. 279), f., *throat*: ds. þrotan 87, 16.
- þrōwian** (W. II.), *suffer*: inf. 79, 12; ger. þrōwianne 55, 11; ptc. þrōwiende 119, 21; þrōwigende 136, 29; 3 sg. þrōwað 35, 1; pret. 2 sg. þrōwode 124, 17; 3 sg. -ade 88, 11.
- þrōwung**, f., *suffering*: ds. -unge 11, 13; 94, 21.
- þryccan** (W. I.), *oppress, afflict*: pp. þrycced 11, 29. [Ger. drücken.]
- þrymlice**, adv., *gloriously*: 167, 17; 182, 29.
- þrymm**, m., *multitude, host, strength, force, renown, glory*: ns. þrym 163, 11; 166, 20; 186, 30; gp. þrymma 186, 30.



**þrym-sittende** (ptc.) adj., *sitting in glory*: ds. -sittendum 186, 25.

**þrȳð** (þrȳðo), f., *might, majesty, copiousness*: np. þrȳpe 163, 15; 171, 15; dp. *multitude*, 176, 14.

**ðū**, second pers. pron. (S. 332), *thou*: ns. 3, 1; 12, 16; gs. ðīn 117, 6; ds. ðē 4, 5; 12, 15; as. ðec 63, 1; ðē 114, 15. — Dual, nom. git (gyt); gyt būtū 137, 2; gen. incer; dat. inc; acc. incit (inc); incit 143, 20. — Plural, nom. gē 2, 10; 32, 25; gen. ēower 80, 3; dat. ēow 2, 4; 3, 8; īow 28, 12; acc. ēowic (ēow); ēow 61, 4; īow 37, 16.

**þunor**, m., *thunder*: gs. þunres 130, 11; 133, 14.

**þurfan** (PP.), *need, be required, have occasion*: 2 sg. þearft 130, 30; 3 sg. þearf 69, 9; 112, 9; 1 pl. þurfe wē 150, 13; opt. 2 sg. þurfe 131, 1; 3 pl. þyrfen 55, 23; pret. 3 sg. ðorfte 147, 16; 3 pl. ðorfton 95, 12; 147, 24. [Ger. dürfen.]

**ðurh**, prep. (w. acc.), *through*, **1.** (time, place) 9, 14; 62, 3; 153, 28. — **2.** (condition, agency): 8, 5; 9, 6; 28, 9; 31, 6; 32, 13; 49, 20; 62, 19; 166, 25; ðurh þæt þe 136, 26.

**þurh-flēon** (2), *fly* (S. 384, n. 2), *fly through*: opt. 3 sg. -flēo 64, 7.

**þurh-scēotan** (2), *shoot through, pierce*: 3 sg. -scēoteð 69, 15; pp. pl. -scotene 77, 14.

**þurh-slēan** (6), *smite through*: 3 sg. -slyhþ 69, 14.

**þurh-tēon** (2) (*draw through*), *fulfil, accomplish*: inf. 78, 8.

**þurh-wadan**, -wōd -wōdon waden

(6), *go through, penetrate*: pret. 3 sg. 158, 29.

**ðurh-wunian** (W. II.), *continue, be steadfast*: ptc. -wuniende 36, 15; 114, 22; pret. 3 sg. -wūnode 74, 7; 3 pl. -odon 97, 4.

**þurst**, m., *thirst*: ns. 186, 15.

**ðurstig**, adj., *thirsty*: ds. ðurstigum 87, 14.

**ðus**, adv., *thus*: 12, 16; 32, 4; 79, 22.

**ðūsend** (S. 327), n., *thousand*: gp. þūsenda 16, 20; ap. þūsende 170, 12; — uninflected, 78, 29; 82, 23; 131, 4.

**þwēan**, ðwōh ðwōgon ðwāgen S. 392, 2) (6), *wash*: pret. 3 sg. ðwōh 103, 19.

**þwyrnis** (þweorhnis), f., *pervercity*: ds. -nyse 82, 26; dp. -nyssum 92, 12. [ðweorh.]

**þȳ** (þī), see **sē**.

**þȳdan** (W. I.), *submit*: opt. 1 pl. þȳdon 72, 30. [ðēod.]

**ðyncan** (W. I.), *seem, appear*: 3 sg. ðynceð 31, 9; opt. 3 pl. ðyncen 30, 6; pret. 3 sg. þūhte 68, 5; pret. opt. 3 sg. þūhte 63, 13; pp. geðūht 82, 12; 87, 11; — impers. 3 sg. mē ðynceð, *methinks*, 28, 12; ðynceð 63, 26; ðinceð 46, 1; 46, 7; opt. 3 sg. ðince 49, 15; 52, 22; 58, 1; pret. 3 sg. þūhte 6, 1; 12, 8; 24, 7; 39, 18; 151, 14.

**ðyrstan** (W. I.), *thirst after* (w. gen.): opt. 3 sg. ðyrste 34, 6. [ðurst.]

**þyslic** (þuslic, þæslic) (S. 349), pron. adj., *such*: ns. 64, 1; np. þyslico 68, 13.

**ðȳstro**, see **ðēostro**.

## U.

- ufan**, adv., *from above, above* : 144, 18 ; 144, 21 ; 175, 26.
- ufe-weard**, adj., *upward, upper, higher up* : ns. 175, 17 ; ds. -weardum 24, 14 ; 33, 15.
- ufor**, adv., *further away* : 82, 16.
- ūhta** (S. 280, n. 2), m., *dawn* : gp. ūhtna 160, 8.
- ūht-song**, m., *morning song ; matins* : ds. -songe 101, 14 ; as. -song 12, 29.
- un-ā-berendlic**, adj., *intolerable* : as. -lice 54, 26.
- un-ā-secgendlic**, adj., *unspeakable* : ds. -licum 49, 9 ; dp. 80, 9.
- un-ā-ðroten** (pp.), adj., *unwearied, indefatigable* : np. -ðrotene 36, 15. [ðrēotan.]
- un-ā-wēndendlic**, adj., *unchangeable* : ns. 49, 25.
- un-be-boht**, adj. (ptc.), *unsold* : gp. unbebohtra 40, 1. [bebycgan.]
- un-be-fohten** (pp.), adj., *unopposed* : np. -fohtene 151, 5.
- un-bryce**, adj., *imperishable* : ns. 187, 13. [brecan.]
- uncer**, see **ic**.
- un-coþu**, f., *disease* : as. uncoðe 78, 14.
- un-cūð**, adj., *unknown, uncertain* : ns. 29, 9 ; 64, 2.
- un-cyst**, f., *vice, wickedness* : ds. -cyste 78, 30 ; ap. -cyste 183, 12.
- under**, prep. (w. dat. and acc.), 1. *under* (w. dat.) : 3, 2 ; 3, 24. — 2. (w. acc.) *under bæc* (cf. ofer bæc), adv., *backwards* : 7, 8 ; 7, 10 ; 7, 15.
- under-be-ginnan**, -gōnn -gunnon -gunnen (3), *undertake* : ger. -ginnene 107, 9.
- under-fenge**, m., *undertaking* : is. 30, 17 ; 30, 19.
- under-fōn**, -fēng -fēngon -fangen (R.), *undertake, receive, assume* : inf. 31, 15 ; ger. -fōnne 30, 6 ; ptc. -fōnde 95, 9 ; 3 pl. -fōð 34, 11 ; opt. 3 pl. -fōn 31, 18 ; 33, 22 ; pret. 3 sg 93, 12 ; 3 pl. 81, 4 ; pret. opt. 3 sg -fēnge 30, 9.
- under-gietan** (-gitan -gytan) (5), *perceive* : pret. 3 sg. -geat 77, 16.
- undern**, m., *mid-morning, morning* : as. 84, 11.
- under-scēotan**, -scēat -scuton -scoten (2), *support* : pp. pl. -scotene 32, 17.
- under-stōndan** (6), *understand* : inf. 26, 18 : -standan 52, 27 ; 107, 17 ; 3 sg. -stent 52, 25.
- under-ðēodan**, see **under-ðīedan**.
- under-ðīedan** (-ðydan, -ðēodan, -ðīodan) (W. I.), *subject to* (w. reflex. acc. and dat) : pret. opt. 3 pl. -ðīodden 59, 10 ; pret. 3 sg. -ðēodde 63, 20 ; pp. -ðīed 49, 27 ; 50, 1 ; -ðēod 132, 18 ; 136, 5 ; -ðēoded 11, 23 ; pl. -ðēodde 69, 1 ; 89, 7.
- under-ðīodan**, see **under-ðīedan**.
- un-drēfed** (pp.), adj., *untroubled, undisturbed, undefiled* (of water) : as. 34, 1.
- un-earg** (-earh), adj., *not cowardly, brave* : np. -earge 156, 1.
- un-ēaðe**, adv., *not easily, with difficulty* : 7, 11.
- un-ēaðelīce** (-yðelīce, ēðelīce), adv., *with difficulty* : -ēðelīce 24, 19.

- un-fæger**, adj., *not fair, unsightly, foul* : ns. 70, 21.
- un-feor**, adv., *not far, near* : 145, 6.
- un-for-bærned** (pp.), adj., *unburned* : ns. 43, 3; 44, 2.
- un-for-cūð**, adj., *reputable, excellent, brave* : ns. 150, 30.
- un-forht**, adj., *fearless, undaunted* : ns. 136, 6; np. -forhte 151, 27.
- un-forht-mōd**, adj., *fearless* : ns. 83, 3.
- un-friþ**, m., *hostility* : ds. unfriþe 39, 6.
- un-gearo**, adj., *unprepared, unready* : ns. 37, 19; gs. -gearowes 37, 3.
- un-ge-cyndelic**, adj., *unnatural, terrible* : ap. -cyndelīce 68, 1; -cyndelico 67, 20.
- un-ge-ēndod** (pp.), adj., *endless* : as. -ēndode 85, 1; ap. -ēndodan 136, 28.
- un-ge-fōge**, adv., *excessively* : 43, 26.
- un-ge-fræglice**, adv. (*to an unheard of degree*), *unquestionably, incredibly* : 5, 3.
- un-ge-fullod** (pp.), adj., *unbaptized* : 102, 18.
- un-ge-hirsum**, adj., *disobedient* : ns. 112, 15.
- un-ge-lāred** (pp.), adj., *unlearned, ignorant* : np. -lāredan 31, 18; 108, 8.
- un-ge-lārednes**, f., *want of learning, ignorance* : ds. -nesse 31, 7; 32, 27.
- un-ge-lēaffull**, adj., *unbelieving* : np. -fulle 82, 4; ap. -fullan 36, 21.
- un-ge-lēafulnes**, f., *unbelief* : ds. -nesse 119, 20; 123, 16.
- un-ge-lic**, adj., *unlike* (w. dat.) : ns. 30, 18; 57, 14.
- un-ge-limplic**, adj., *unfitting, shameful* : ap. -līco 68, 2.
- un-ge-metlice**, adv., *immoderately* : 6, 26; 56, 10; 56, 26.
- un-ge-rād**, adj., *at variance, discordant* : np. -gerāde 57, 5.
- un-ge-rēdelice** (-rādelīce -rȳdelīce), adv., *insecurely* : — Supl. -līcost 51, 12.
- un-ge-sælig**, adj., *unhappy* : ns. -sæliga 78, 25; np. -sælige 45, 11.
- un-ge-sælð**, f., *misfortune* : gp. -sælða 52, 18.
- un-ge-scēadwīs**, adj., *undiscerning, unintelligent, irrational* : ns. 59, 8; ds. -wīsum 52, 21; np. -wīse 53, 20.
- un-ge-sewenlic**, adj., *invisible* : ns. 49, 4; np. -līca 48, 4.
- un-ge-trum**, adj., *weak, infirm* : np. -trume 54, 21.
- un-ge-þwære**, adj., *at variance, discordant* : ns. 57, 6; np. 57, 4.
- un-ge-þyldig**, adj., *impatient* : np. -þyldige 54, 24.
- un-ge-wēmmed** (pp.), adj., *undefiled, pure* : dp. 74, 7.
- un-ge-wuna**, m., *evil habit* : gs. -wunan 35, 14.
- un-ge-wyrded** (pp.), adj., *uninjured* : ns. 171, 12.
- un-glēawnes**, f., *want of discernment* : ns. 54, 18. [um 53, 23.
- un-hāl**, adj., *not hale, ill* : dp. -hāl-
- un-hēanlice**, adv., *not ignominiously, nobly* : 14, 16. [Ger. Hohn.]
- un-lāred** (pp.), adj., *unlearned, ignorant* : np. -lārde 31, 15.
- un-lybba**, m., *poisonous drug* : as. unlybban 83, 5; 83, 10. [186, 27.
- un-māte**, adj., *immeasurable* : ns.
- un-mihtig**, adj., *without might, weak* : ns. -myhtig 134, 15.

- un-myłtsiendlic**, adj., *unpardonable*: ns. 110, 5.
- unnan** (PP.), *grant, favor* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): 3 sg. an 144, 25; pret. 3 sg. ūðe 98, 23; pret. opt. 3 pl. ūþon 15, 14.
- un-nēdig**, adj., *without compulsion or restraint; of one's own volition*: np. -nēdige 54, 23. [nēad.]
- un-nytt** (-nett), *useless*: ns. -nytt 48, 8; -net 61, 8. [nēotan.]
- un-ofer-swiðedlic**, adj., *unconquerable*: np. -lice 56, 1.
- un-orne**, adj., *old*: ns. 157, 20.
- un-ræd**, m., *evil counsel, folly*: dp. (adv.) -rædum 179, 4.
- un-riht**, adj., *wrong, wicked, unjust*: ns. 46, 3; np. -rihte 121, 23; -rihtan 114, 24; dp. -rhytum 14, 2.
- un-riht**, n., *wrong, sin, injustice*: ns. 53, 5; dp. 68, 29.
- un-rihtlice**, adv., *wrongfully*: 30, 9.
- un-rihtnes**, f., *wrong, unrighteousness*: ds. -nesse 122, 11.
- un-riht-wisnes**, f., *unrighteousness, injustice*: ns. 54, 17; gs. -ryhtwysnyssse 134, 6.
- un-riht-wyrhta**, m., *evildoer*: np. (voc.) -wyrhtan 32, 25.
- un-rīm**, n., *countless number*: ns. 147, 8.
- un-rōt**, adj., *sad, disconsolate*: ns. 131, 18.
- un-rōt-mōd**, adj., *sadhearted*: ns. 71, 9.
- un-rōtnes**, f., *sadness, contrition*: ns. 31, 2.
- un-sceaððig**, adj., *innocent*: gs. -an 95, 15.
- un-sceaðfulnes**, f., *innocence*: as. -nesse 54, 27.
- un-scyldig**, adj., *guiltless, innocent*: ns. 45, 17; gs. -scyldgan 46, 18; as. -scyldigan 45, 9; ap. -scyldge 46, 11.
- un-smēpe**, adj., *not smooth, uneven, rough*: gs. -smēpes 166, 5.
- un-spēdig**, adj., *poor*: np. un-spēdigan 42, 27.
- un-staðol-fæst**, adj., *unstable, unenduring*: np. -fæste 2, 18.
- un-stille**, adj., *moving*: ns. 6, 23; 50, 5; np. unstillu 48, 4.
- un-stilnes**, f., *disturbance*: as. -nesse 15, 1.
- un-tela**, adv., *improperly, wrongly*: 57, 7.
- un-trēowsian** (W.II.), *deceive*: pp. pl. geuntrēowsode 2, 20.
- un-trum**, adj., *weak, infirm, ill*: ns. 130, 24; 134, 15; as. -truman 76, 15; gp. -trumra 12, 2; ap. -trume 85, 16; -truman 12, 3; 78, 13.
- un-trumnes**, f., *weakness, illness*: ns. 54, 2; ds. -nesse 11, 29; np. -nyssa 79, 5; dp. -nyssum 88, 12; ap. -nyssa 88, 11.
- un-ðanc-wurðe**, adj., *ungrateful, unacceptable*: ns. 92, 16.
- un-ðēaw**, m., *evil practice, vice*: np. -ðēawas 54, 2; gp. -ðēawa 30, 21; dp. 34, 4; ap. -ðēawas 30, 16; 46, 17; 56, 23; 76, 16.
- un-wāclīce**, adv., *unwaveringly*: 159, 11.
- un-wær**, adj., *unwary*: np. -waran 31, 12.—Comp., ns. -wærre 33, 27.
- un-wærlice**, adv., *unvarily, rashly*: 30, 8.
- un-wærscipe**, m., *carelessness, folly*: as. 80, 7.
- un-wealt**, adj., *not 'walty,' steady*: Comp., np. unwealtran 24, 5.

**un-weaxen** (pp.), adj., *not grown, young*: ns. 154, 8; as. 143, 11.

**un-węmme**, adj., *undefiled, pure*: ns. 166, 25.

**un-wierðe** (-wyrðe), adj., *unworthy of* (w. gen.): np. 34, 16.

**un-windan**, -wōnd -wundon -wunden (3), *unwind, uncover*: inf. 79, 23.

**un-wis**, adj., *unwise*: ns. 33, 6; np. -wise 33, 2; dp. 33, 5; ap. -wise 67, 4.

**un-wis-dōm**, m., *unwisdom, ignorance*: ds. -dōme 33, 3.

**un-wit-weorc**, n., *foolish work*: dp. -weorcum 69, 19.

**un-wið-metenlice**, adv., *incomparably*: 78, 10.

**un-wlitigian** (W. II.), *change the appearance or beauty of anything*: 3 sg. -wlitegað 52, 13.

**un-wrecen** (pp.), adj., *unpunished*: ns. 46, 22. [wrecan.]

**un-writere**, m., *incorrect writer*: ns. 112, 21.

**ūp** (ūpp), adv., *up, upwards*: 1, 9; 16, 2; 55, 20; upp 146, 13; wið upp, *above, upwards*, 40, 20.

**ūp-ā-hafenes**, f., *exaltation*: ds. -nesse 32, 8.

**ūp-ā-hebban** (6), *exalt, lift up*: 3 sg. -hefeð 32, 22; pp. dp. -hafenum 79, 21.

**ūp-ā-ræred** (pp.), adj., *exalted*: ns. upp- 35, 9.

**ūp-ā-stignes**, f., *ascension*: ds. -nesse 11, 13.

**ūp-ā-wēnd**, pp., *directed upward*: dp. -wēndum 101, 17.

**ūp-gang**, m., **1.** *rising* (of the sun): ds. -gange 101, 15. — **2.** *way up, approach*: as. -gang 152, 4.

**ūp-lædend** (ptc.) adj., *towering*: gp. -lædendra 171, 9.

**ūp-līc**, adj., *upper, heavenly*: gs. upplīcan 87, 19; ūplīcan 178, 22.

**uppe**, adv., *up, above*: uppe on lande, *up into the land*, 24, 15.

**uppon**, prep. (w. dat.), *upon*: 83, 24; on uppan 138, 23; 138, 26.

**ūpp-stīgan** (1), *rise, spring up*: ptc. as. -stīgendne 1, 14.

**ūp-stige**, m., *ascension*: ds. ūp-stige 75, 1.

**ūre**, poss. pron., *our*: gs. ūres 111, 14; ds. ūrum 68, 11; 117, 19; as. ūrne 69, 23; 111, 3; ūre 111, 3; np. ūre 63, 24; gp. ūra 63, 20.

**urnon**, see **yrnan**.

**ūs**, see **ic**.

**ūsēr**, poss. pron., *our*: np. ūsse 179, 15; 180, 13.

**ūsic**, see **ic**.

**ūt**, adv., *out*: 1, 6; 9, 10; 21, 7; without, 26, 9.

**ūtan**, adv., *from without, outside*: 14, 13; 19, 7; 21, 2; 25, 14; 36, 3; 39, 16; 66, 4.

**ūtan-bordes** (gen.), adv., *abroad*: 26, 14.

**ūte**, adv., *out, outside, without*: 2, 5; 18, 26; 64, 6.

**ūter-mere**, m., *outer, open sea*: as. 24, 13.

**ūtera** (ūterra, ytra, yttra), comp. adj., *outer*: ns. ūterre 35, 18; ap. yttran 96, 20. — Supl., *uttermost, extreme, last*: ap. ytmæstan 13, 11.

**ūte-weard**, adj., *outward, outside*: ds. -weardum 18, 4; 24, 16.

**ūt-gong**, m., *departure, exodus*: ds. -gonge 11, 9.



uton, see wuton.

**ūð-wita**, m., *wise man, philosopher*: ns. 76, 2; 76, 22; as. -witan 76, 11; np. 148, 13; -wiotan 52, 17.

## W.

**wā** (cf. wēa), m., **1.** *woe*: ns. 132, 6. — **2.** interj.: 126, 4; 126, 25; wālāwā, *alas*, 89, 6; wēi lā wēi 7, 12.

**wāc**, adj., *weak, pliant, insignificant, mean*: ns. 162, 14; ds. wācum 88, 6; as. wācne 150, 22.

**wæcce**, f., *watch, waking*: dp. 95, 6; ap. wæccan 88, 10.

**wācian** (W. II.), *become weak, waver*: inf. 149, 10.

**wāclīc**, adj., *weak; mean*: ds. -līcum 77, 15.

**wācnis**, f., *weakness; insignificance*: ds. -nyssē 80, 24.

**wacol**, adj., *awake, vigilant*: 87, 6. — Comp., ns. wacolre 87, 6.

**wacollīce**, adv., *vigilantly*: 87, 7.

**wadan**, wōd wōdon waden (6), *wade; advance, go, travel*: inf. 143, 26; 153, 27; 160, 5; pret. 3 sg. 153, 17; 157, 17; 3 pl. 152, 13.

**wādl** (wāðl, wēðel), f., *poverty, want*: ns. wēðel 186, 14; gs. wādle 167, 4.

**wādla**, m., *poor man*: dp. 77, 8; 99, 29.

**wādlīan** (W. II.), *be poor, beg*: ptc. wādlīgēnde 77, 15; opt. 2 pl. wādlīon 78, 7.

**wāfels**, m. n., *covering, dress*: ds. wāfelse 77, 15; 88, 6.

**wāfer-sȳn**, f., *spectacle, display*: ds. -sȳne 76, 5.

**wāfian** (W. II.), *be agitated or astonished*: 3 pl. wāfiað 177, 1.

**wæg** (wēg), m., *wave*: gp. wāga 166, 24; ap. wāgas 161, 23. [wegan; Ger. Woge.]

**wagian** (W. II.), *wag, move* (intr.): pret. 3 sg. wagode 5, 6.

**wæl**, n., **1.** *body of the slain; slaughter, carnage*: ns. 16, 7; 21, 12; 148, 9; 153, 13. — **2.** *battle-field*: 158, 12; 159, 3. [wōl 'pestilence'; cf. Mod. Valhalla.]

**wæl-feld**, m., *field of slaughter*: ds. -felda 147, 28.

**wæl-gīfre**, adj., *greedy for slaughter*: ns. 182, 1; np. -gīfru 163, 16.

**wæl-hrēow**, adj., *slaughterous, murderous, cruel*: ns. 75, 2; -hrēowa 75, 13; ds. -hrēowan 133, 10; as. 99, 14.

**wæl-rēaf**, n., *spoil of the slain, of the destroyed*: as. 174, 19.

**wæl-rēst** (-ræst), f., *bed of slaughter*: as. -ræste 152, 30.

**wæl-sleaht** (-sliht), m., *slaughter*: as. -sliht 17, 4; gp. -sleahta 160, 7; 163, 7.

**wæl-spere**, n., *deadly spear*: as. 159, 25.

**wæl-stōw**, f., *place of slaughter, battle-field*: gs. -stōwe 17, 5; 17, 14; 152, 12; ds. -stōwe 147, 20. [cf. Ger. Wahlstatt.]

**wæl-wulf**, m., *slaughter-wolf, warrior*: np. -wulfas 152, 13.

**wamb**, see wqmb.

**wān** (wāgn), m., *wain, wagon*: ns. 51, 20; gs. wānes 50, 9; 52, 9; as. wān 50, 10.

**wandian** (W. II.), *waver, hesitate*: inf. 157, 22; pret. 3 sg. wandode 158, 1. [windan.]



- wandrian** (W. II.), *wander, vary, change*: ptc. wandriende 49, 13; opt. 3 sg. wandrige 51, 16.
- wan-hāl** (wann-), adj., *unhealthy, weak, ill*: dp. 103, 29; wann-105, 30.
- wan-hȳdig**, adj., *heedless, rash*: ns. 162, 14.
- wanian** (W. II.), *wane, diminish, fade, perish* (intr.): 3 sg. wanað 60, 15; 60, 22; 3 pl. waniað 167, 21.
- wan-spēdig**, adj., *destitute, poor*: ap. -spēdigan 79, 8.
- wāpen**, n., *weapon*: ds. wāpne 156, 23; as. wāpen 65, 15; np. wāpen 163, 16; gp. wāpna 151, 31; dp. 43, 28; 149, 10.
- wāpen-ge-wrixl**, n., *conflict (exchange) of weapons*: gs. -wrixles 147, 28.
- wār**, f., *security, covenant, trust*: ap. wāra 69, 20.
- wāre**, **wāron**, see **bēon**.
- wār-fæst**, adj., *covenant-keeping, faithful*: ns. 144, 10.
- warian** (W. II.), *guard, protect, attend*: 3 sg. warað 161, 9.
- warnian** (wearnian) (W. II.), *take warning, take heed*: imp. 2 pl. warniað 3, 6.
- waroð** (waruð, wearoð), m., *shore*: ds. waroðe 115, 20; 115, 22. [Ger. Werder.]
- waru**, f., *defence*: ds. ware 102, 13.
- waru**, f., *ware, article of merchandise*: dp. 88, 22; as. ware 88, 20.
- wæs**, see **bēon**.
- wæstm**, m. (n.), *growth, fruit, product, result, benefit*: ns. 3, 16; ds. wæstme 2, 23; as. wæstm 1, 13; 94, 8; np. wæstmas 166, 13; ap. wæstma 176, 20; dp. 64, 27; 71, 15. [weaxan.]
- wæstm-bære**, adj., *fruit-bearing, fruitful*: ns. 93, 19.
- wæstmian** (W. II.), *grow, increase*: inf. 68, 9.
- wæt**, n., *drink*: gs. wātes 79, 6.
- wæter**, n., *water*: ns. 24, 23; gs. wāteres 44, 7; ds. wātere 74, 12; 151, 12; as. wāter 33, 29; 84, 27; np. wāter 167, 14; ap. wāteru 109, 24.
- wāter-fæsten**, n., *water-fastness, place protected by water*: ds. -fæstenne 18, 18.
- wāð**, f., *motion, going, flight*: dp. 168, 18; 170, 22.
- waðum**, m., *wave*: gp. waðema 161, 1; 162, 4; dp. waðeman 168, 16.
- wē**, see **ic**.
- weald**, m., *weald, forest*: ds. wealda 18, 3; 18, 20; 148, 9; as. weald 18, 4; np. wealdas 165, 13; ap. 143, 26.
- wealdan**, **wēold** **wēoldon** **wealden** (R.), *wield, control, direct, govern* (w. gen.): inf. 151, 31; 152, 12; 3 sg. welt 48, 12; 49, 25; 50, 7; 52, 9; 57, 20; opt. 3 sg. wealde 52, 18; 3 pl. wealden 6, 18.
- wealdend** (waldend), m., *ruler, lord*: ns. 78, 8; 121, 7; waldend 57, 20; np. waldend (S. 286) 162, 25.
- Wealh-ge-fēra** (or -ge-rēfa), m., *commander of the troops on the Welsh border* (or, reeve of the King's Welsh serfs): ns. 25, 11.
- wealh-stōd**, m., *interpreter, translator*: ns. 100, 4; gp. -stōda 94, 19; ap. -stōdas 28, 9; 94, 18.
- weall**, m., *wall, rampart*: ns. weal 163, 14; gs. wealles 66, 15; ds.

- wealle 162, 27 ; as. weall 99, 13 ; np. weallas 162, 23.
- weallan**, wēoll wēollon weallan (R.), *be agitated, well, boil* : ptc. weallende 181, 22 ; ds. -endum 75, 4.
- weal-steall**, m., *wall-place, foundation* : as. -steal 163, 4.
- wealwian** (W. II.), *wallow, roll* : ptc. wealwigende 104, 1 ; opt. 3 pl. wealowigen 51, 3 ; pret. 3 sg. wealwode 104, 2.
- weard**, m., *ward, guard, keeper* : ns. 9, 25 ; 10, 3 ; gs. weardes 143, 5.
- weardian** (W. II.), *guard, keep, occupy* : 3 sg. weardað 168, 4 ; 170, 22 ; 3 pl. weardiað 180, 23.
- wearm**, adj., *warm* : ns. 165, 18 ; 171, 18.
- wearmian** (W. II.), *become warm* : 3 pl. wearmiað 172, 16.
- wēa-tācen**, n., *token of woe* : ns. 166, 30.
- weaxan** (wexan), wōx (wēox) wōxon (wēoxon) weaxen (6 and R. ; S. 392), *wax, grow, increase* : ptc. as. wexendne 1, 15 ; 3 sg. wexð 60, 14 ; weaxeð 173, 5 ; 3 pl. weaxað 79, 5 ; opt. 3 sg. wexe 3, 13 ; pret. 3 sg. wēox 126, 2.
- wębbian** (W. II.), *weave ; contrive* : ger. wębgenne 69, 9.
- węccan** (W. I.), *wake, arouse* (trans.) : inf. 144, 11 ; 3 sg. węcceð 174, 1.
- węcg**, m., *wedge* : ds. węgge 76, 9.
- wēdan** (W. I.), *be mad, rage* : pret. 3 sg. wēdde 65, 23. [wōd.]
- weder**, n., *weather* : ns. 165, 18 ; 171, 13.
- weder-candel**, f., (*weather candle*), *sun* : ns. 171, 18.
- weg**, m., *way* : as. weg 1, 7 ; 2, 12 ; 68, 27 ; dp. 43, 30 ; ap. wegass 33, 27 ; 143, 14 ; — adverbial, gs. his wegess, *his way*, 43, 24 ; as. on weg, *away*, 24, 18 ; 161, 30 ; aweg (< on weg) 21, 12 ; 104, 23 ; ealne weg, *always*, see **eall**.
- wēg**, see **wīg**.
- wegan**, wæg wāgon wegen (5), *carry* : inf. 65, 18 ; pret. 3 pl. 152, 15.
- weg-farende** (ptc.) adj., *wayfaring* : ns. 103, 31.
- weg-nest**, n. m., *provisions for a journey ; viaticum* : is. -neste 12, 26.
- wel**, adv., *well* : 8, 8 ; 10, 28 ; 28, 20 ; 34, 30 ; 46, 8 ; ēac wel, *likewise abundantly*, 20, 9 ; wel hwær, *almost everywhere*, 24, 10 ; 29, 11.
- wela**, m., *weal, prosperity, riches* : ns. 56, 21 ; 60, 14 ; 162, 21 ; gs. welan 55, 18 ; 167, 4 ; 170, 10 ; ds. 56, 12 ; as. 27, 21.
- wel-dæd**, f., *good deed* : dp. 183, 29.
- weler**, m., *lip* : ap. weleras 112, 5.
- welig**, adj., *wealthy, prosperous, rich* : np. welige, 78, 7 ; dp. wel-egum 71, 1 ; ap. welegan 67, 4.
- wel-willende** (ptc.) adj., *well-willing, benevolent* : ds. -willendum 99, 29.
- wēn**, f., *hope, expectation, supposition* : ns. 115, 14 ; 119, 4 ; 121, 8 ; 124, 8 ; 126, 8 ; 136, 8. [Ger. Wahn.]
- wēnan** (W. I.), *ween, hope, expect, suppose, imagine, think* : inf. 69, 10 ; ger. wēnanne 61, 1 ; 1 sg. wēne 26, 20 ; 45, 12 ; 2 sg. wēnsta 4, 11 ; 3 sg. wēnð 57, 7 ; 1 pl.

wēnað 54, 10 ; 3 pl. 52, 22 ; opt. 2 sg. wēne 45, 11 ; 53, 10 ; 3 sg. 53, 12 ; pret. 3 pl. wēndon 28, 1 ; 65, 22.

**wēndan** (W. I.), 1. *wend one's way, turn, go, change* (intr.) : 3 sg. wēnt 61, 9 ; opt. 3 sg. wēnde 157, 16 ; pret. 3 sg. wēnde 22, 9 ; (refl. acc.) 19, 20 ; 3 pl. wēndon 22, 3. — 2. *turn, change, translate* (trans.) : inf. 27, 29 ; 171, 22 ; 3 sg. wēnt 7, 21 ; opt. 3 sg. wēnde 56, 22 ; 1 pl. wēnden 28, 14 ; 3 pl. 51, 6 ; pret. 3 pl. wēndon 28, 6. [windan.]

**wēnnan** (W. I., wēnian, W. II.), *accustom, entertain* (trans.) : inf. wēnian mid wynnum, *entertain joyfully*, 161, 6 ; pret. 3 sg. wēnede tō wiste, *feast*, 161, 13.

**wēofod**, see **wīg-bed**.

**Weonod-land** (Weonoð-), n., *Wendland* : ns. 42, 12 ; Weonoð 42, 5 ; ds. -lande 42, 16.

**weorc**, n., *work, action, deed* : ns. 49, 2 ; as. 9, 27 ; 31, 1 ; gp. weorca 34, 27 ; dp. 31, 2 ; 34, 29 ; ap. weorc 31, 6 ; 68, 11.

**weorold**, see **woruld**.

**weorpan** (wurpan), *wearp wurpon worpen* (3), *throw, cast* : opt. 3 sg. wurpe 3, 11 ; pret. 3 sg. 25, 5.

**weorþ** (wurþ), n., *worth, value* : ns. wurþ 76, 24 ; as. wurþ 76, 19.

**weorðe** (weorð, wyrðe), *worthy* (w. gen. or dat.) : ns. 64, 14 ; wyrðe 45, 7 ; 53, 15 ; 105, 11 ; gs. wyrðes (w. dat.) 10, 8. — Comp., as. wyrðran 45, 14. — Supl., np. weorðoste 32, 1.

**weorðan** (wurðan), *wearð wurd-on worden* (3), *become* (pass.

aux.), *happen* (intr.) : inf. 5, 12 ; 28, 1 ; 2 sg. wurpest 105, 17 ; 3 sg. wyrð 36, 3 ; 60, 27 ; 3 pl. weorðað 51, 7 ; 55, 19 ; opt. 3 sg. weorðe 35, 15 ; 48, 15 ; 55, 16 ; 3 pl. weorðen 55, 20 ; pret. 3 sg. 3, 28 ; 15, 2 ; 16, 8 ; 21, 9 ; 3 pl. 17, 16 ; 21, 12 ; pret. opt. 3 sg. wurde 90, 22. [Ger. werden.]

**weorðian** (wurðian) (W. II.), *honor, worship* : 3 sg. wurðað 83, 15 ; 102, 9 ; 3 pl. weorðiað 177, 2 ; opt. 3 sg. weorðige 32, 5 ; pret. 3 sg. wurðode 101, 9.

**weorðlic**, adj., *worthy, honorable* : as. -licne 55, 25.

**weorðlice** (wurðlice), adv., *worthily, honorably* : wurð- 158, 12.

**weorð-mynd** (wurð-mynt), f. m., *honor, reverence, glory* : ns. 187, 7 ; wurðmynt 85, 18 ; 130, 8 ; gs. wurðmyntes 90, 20 ; ds. wurðmynte 75, 18 ; 83, 33 ; as. wurðmynt 105, 31.

**weorð-scipe**, m., *honor, dignity* : ns. 31, 28 ; ds. 31, 29 ; as. 55, 12.

**wēpan**, wēop wēopon — (R.), *weep* : inf. 6, 19 ; 80, 4 ; ptc. dp. wēpendum 81, 1.

**wer**, m., *man* : ns. 62, 6 ; gs. weres 177, 16 ; ds. were 86, 10 ; as. wer 103, 30 ; np. weras 55, 3 ; gp. wera 94, 12 ; 120, 30 ; ap. 67, 3 ; 116, 3. [Goth. wair ; cog. Lat. vir ; cf. Mod. Werwolf.]

**węrian** (W. I.), 1. *defend* (w. refl. acc.) : pret. 3 sg. węrede 14, 16 ; 3 pl. węredon 151, 30 ; 158, 16. — 2. *clothe* : pp. pl. węrede 185, 24. [Mod. wear.]

**węrig**, adj., *weary, dejected* : ns.

- 146, 20 ; 160, 15 ; as. wērigne 162, 4 ; np. wērige 159, 6.
- wērig-mōd**, adj., *spirit-weary* : ns. 180, 3.
- werod** (wered, weorod), n., *band of men, army, host* : ns. 151, 12 ; ds. werode 150, 30 ; is. werode 14, 11 ; werede 17, 13 ; weorode 147, 11 ; gp. weoruda 181, 10 ; dp. weorodum 171, 18. [wer.]
- wesan**, see **bēon**.
- west**, adv., *west* ; *west, westwards* : 19, 20 ; 20, 15 ; 42, 22.
- westan**, adv., *from the west* : 19, 24 ; 176, 13.
- westan-wind**, m., *west-wind* : gs. -windes 38, 16.
- wēste**, adj., *waste, desolate* : ns. 38, 5 ; 39, 8 ; 162, 21 ; as. 38, 10.
- wēsten**, n., *waste, desert* : ds. wēstene 38, 9 ; 172, 4 ; wēstene (S. 246) 85, 12 ; 110, 23 ; as. wēsten 170, 22.
- west-dæl**, m., *west quarter or region* : ap. -dælas 168, 16.
- west-lang**, adj., *extending west* : ns. 18, 1.
- West-sæ**, m. f., *West-sea* (the sea west of Norway in opposition to the East-sea i.e. the Baltic Sea) : as. 38, 3.
- West-seaxe**, pl. m., *the West-Saxons* ; *Wessex* : gp. -seaxna 14, 2 ; 23, 28 ; -seaxena 101, 20 ; dp. -seaxan 101, 26.
- wēðel**, see **wædl**.
- wīc**, m. f. n., *wick, dwelling-place, camp* : as. 180, 23 ; dp. 143, 21.
- wicg**, n., *horse* : ds. wicge 157, 4.
- wīc-ge-fēra** (or better, -gerēfa), m., *bailiff, or reeve, of a wick or vill* : ns. 23, 24.
- wīcian** (W. II.), *dwelling, lodge, encamp* : 3 pl. wīciað 38, 5 ; pret. 3 sg. wīcode 22, 22 ; 41, 12 ; 3 pl. -odon 21, 8.
- wicing**, m., *viking, pirate* : as. 153, 26 ; gp. wicinga 150, 5 ; 151, 21 ; dp. 153, 3 ; ap. wicingas 159, 25.
- wīc-stōw**, f., *dwelling-place* : ds. -stōwe 181, 13.
- wīde**, adv., *widely* : 104, 29 ; *sīde and wide, far and wide*, 181, 12.
- wīd-gill**, adj., *broad, extensive* : as. -gillan 104, 3.
- wīd-sæ**, f., *open sea* : ns. 39, 11 ; 41, 28 ; as. 38, 11.
- wīf**, n. *wife* ; *woman* : ns. 5, 10 ; 7, 14 ; gs. wīfes 7, 15 ; 14, 19 ; ds. wīfe 108, 1 ; as. wīf 6, 5 ; 7, 6 ; gp. wīfa 108, 3 ; dp. 20, 1 ; ap. wīf 21, 17 ; 67, 3.
- wif-cȳþþ**, f., (*home or*) *company of a woman* : ds. -cȳþþe 14, 12.
- wif-hād**, m., *woman-hood* : gs. -hādes 177, 16.
- wīfian** (W. II.), *marry* (intr.) : inf. 74, 8 ; 108, 4 ; pp. gewīfod 79, 14.
- wīg**, m. n., *war, battle* : ns. 162, 27 ; gs. wīges 146, 20 ; 151, 21 ; 153, 17 ; ds. wīge 26, 10 ; 149, 10 ; 153, 15.
- wīg** (wīh, wēg), n., *altar* : as. wēg 145, 11. [cf. Ger. weihen.]
- wīga**, m., *warrior* : ns. 156, 5 ; as. wigan 151, 23 ; np. 153, 13 ; gp. wigena 153, 22.
- wīg-bed** (wīh-bed, wēobed, wēofod), n., *altar* : as. wēofod 84, 14 ; ap. wīgbed 65, 7 ; 66, 2 ; wīgbedo 64, 27. [-bed < bēod 'table.']

- wigend**, m., *warrior*: np. 159, 5.  
[Ger. Weigand.]
- wig-haga** (wih-), m. (*war-hedge*),  
*line of battle, phalanx*: as. wī-  
hagan 152, 19.
- wig-heard**, adj., *resolute in battle*:  
as. -heardne 151, 23.
- wig-plega**, m. (*war-play*), *battle*:  
ds. -plegan 158, 1; is. 159, 19.
- wig-smið**, m. (*war-smith*), *war-  
rior*: np. -smiðas 148, 16.
- wiht** (wuh), f. n., *wight, person,  
creature; whit, thing, anything*:  
ns. 48, 8; 166, 5; wuh 37, 3;  
59, 18; gs. wuhte 60, 19; ds.  
wuhte 33, 16; as. wihte 165, 19;  
wuh 31, 26; 60, 17; nānig wuh,  
adv., *not at all*, 119, 6.
- Wiht**, f., *Isle of Wight*: ds. 24, 9.
- wild**, adj., *wild*: ns. wilda 172, 4;  
np. wilde 40, 19; wildu 5, 7; ap.  
wildan 40, 4.
- wildor**, n., *wild beast or animal*:  
dp., *reindeer*, 39, 30.
- wil-ge-dryht**, f., *willing retinue*:  
ns. 177, 1.
- wil-giefa**, m., *gracious giver, lord*:  
ns. 181, 10.
- willā**, m., *will, determination, pur-  
pose, desire, pleasure*: ds. willan  
35, 20; 46, 30; 52, 23; 56, 15;  
94, 3; is. 7, 21; np. 70, 28.
- willan** (S. 428), *will, be willing,  
wish, be about to*: 1 sg. wille  
29, 6; 92, 6; 157, 11; 2 sg. wilt  
57, 24; 59, 14; wylt 83, 2; 1 pl.  
willað 150, 14; 3 pl. wyllað 43,  
10; opt. 2 sg. wille 27, 4; 3 sg.  
28, 22; 29, 13; wile 49, 10; pret.  
1 sg. wolde 29, 11; 45, 1; 2 sg.  
woldes 45, 14; 3 sg. wolde 14, 9;  
3 pl. woldon 5, 7; pret. opt. 3 sg.
- wolde 6, 3; 3 pl. wolden 18, 20;  
woldon 34, 15; 34, 17; woldan  
63, 8; — w. neg. see **nyllan** (= ne-  
willan).
- will-sele**, m., *delightful dwelling*:  
ns. 172, 16.
- will-wōng**, m., *plain of delight*:  
ds. -wōng 168, 8.
- wilnian** (W. II.), *desire, wish* (w.  
gen. or acc.): ptc. wilnigende 99,  
27; 1 sg. wilnige 30, 10; 3 sg.  
wilnað 7, 17; 32, 3; 3 pl. wilniað  
31, 8; 46, 22; 55, 10; opt. 3 sg.  
wilnie 30, 7; pret. 2 sg. wilnad-  
est 62, 15; 3 sg. wilnode 33, 11.
- wilnung**, f., *wish, desire*: ds. -unga  
28, 2.
- wil-sum**, adj., *desirable, delight-  
ful*: dp. -suman 168, 28.
- wil-sumnes**, f., *willingness*: ds.  
-nesse 13, 7.
- Wil-tūn**, m., *Wilton (Wiltshire)*:  
ds -tūne 17, 13.
- wil-wēndlic**, see **hwil-wēndlic**.
- wīn**, n., *wine*: ns. 74, 10; ds. wine  
74, 13.
- Win-burne**, f., *Wimborne (Dor-  
setshire)*: ds. -burnan 17, 10.
- wind**, m., *wind*: gs. windes 4, 2;  
ds. winde 4, 6; as. wind 41, 13;  
np. windas 4, 12.
- windan**, wōnd wundon wunden  
(3), **1.** *wind, twist, brandish*  
(trans.): pret. 3 sg. wand 150,  
22; pp. 161, 9. — **2.** *turn, go,  
fly* (intr.): inf. 159, 25; pret. 3  
pl. 104, 21; 152, 23.
- windig**, adj., *windy*: ns. 167 10.
- wine**, m., *friend, lord*: ns. 157, 14;  
ap. winas 156, 23. [wynn.]
- Winedas**, pl. m., *Wends; country  
of the Wends*: dp. 41, 25.



- wine-dryhten** (-drihten), m., *friendly lord*: gs. -dryhtnes 161, 14; as. -drihten 157, 12; 157, 27.
- wine-lēas**, adj., *friendless*: ns. 161, 22.
- wine-mæg**, m., *friendly kinsman*: gp. -māga 160, 7; ap. -māgas 159, 9.
- winnan**, wōnn wunnon wunnen (3), *fight, strive* (intr.): 1 pl. winnað 98, 19; 3 pl. 33, 24; imp. 2 sg. wyn 133, 22; pret. 3 sg. wann 102, 15.
- wīn-sæl**, n., *wine-hall*: np. -salo 162, 25.
- Wintan-ceaster** (Winte-), f., *Winchester*: ds. -ceastre 102, 7; Wintecceastre 23, 24; 25, 5.
- winter**, m. (S. 273, n. 3), *winter*: in reckoning time, the equivalent of Mod. *year*: ns. 44, 8; gs. wintres 64, 9; adv. 166, 16; ds. wintra 38, 6; 64, 10; as. winter 21, 16; 22, 13; 23, 8; gp. wintra 14, 8; 25, 15; dp. 156, 5.
- winter-cearig**, adj., *full of the care of years*: ns. 161, 1.
- winter-ge-wæde**, n., *weed, garment or covering of winter*: dp. 173, 23.
- winter-ge-weorp**, n., *winter storm*: 167, 6.
- winter-scūr**, m., *winter shower*: ns. 165, 18.
- winter-tīd**, f., *winter-tide*: ds. -tīde 64, 4.
- wiota**, see **wita**.
- wiotan**, see **witan**.
- Wir-hēal**, m., *Wirral* (Cheshire): ds. Wīrhēale 21, 29; dp. 21, 19.
- wīs**, adj., *wise*: ns. 47, 1; ds. wīsan 56, 9; is. wīse 163, 4; np. wīse 33, 24; ap. 28, 9.
- wīs-dōm**, m., *wisdom, learning*: ns. 61, 2; gs. -dōmes 46, 24; ds. -dōme 26, 11; 33, 4; as. -dōm 26, 14.
- wīse**, f., *wise, manner, condition, idiom*: as. wīsan, *matter*, 10, 21; 11, 24; 33, 26; 54, 13; 111, 21; np. 177, 18.
- wīsian** (W. II.), *direct, guide*: pret. 3 sg. wīsode 153, 28.
- Wisle**, f., *the Vistula*: ns. 42, 14; 42, 21.
- Wisle-mūða**, m., *the mouth of the Vistula*: ns. 42, 22; as. -mūðan 42, 13.
- wislic**, adj., *wise*: ns. 63, 26.
- wīs-mōnn**, m., *wise man*: ns. -mōn 55, 6.
- wisnian** (W. II.), *wither, waste away*: pret. 3 sg. wisnode 72, 21. [weornian.]
- wissian** (W. II.), *direct, guide* (w. dat.): inf. 109, 3.
- wist**, f., *food, provision, feast*: ds. wiste 161, 13; np. wista 70, 24; dp. 80, 6; 84, 18; ap. wiste 173, 18. [wesān.]
- wist-fullian** (W. II.), *feast* (intr.): opt. 2 sg. -fullige 84, 5.
- wit** (wyt), see **ic**.
- wita** (wiota), m., *wise man, counselor*: ns. 63, 29; 162, 12; np. witan 86, 14; wiotan 14, 2; 26, 3; dp. 63, 11; wytum 63, 6; gp. witenā 75, 15; wiotona 27, 27. [witan.]
- witan** (wiotan) (PP.), *know*: inf. 2, 11; 48, 17; 57, 17; ger. witanne 2, 5; 111, 26; wiotonne 28, 14; 1 sg. wāt 45, 2; 46, 23; 2 sg. wāst 59, 16; 84, 18; 3 sg.



- wāt 98, 19; 1 pl. witon 118, 19; 3 pl. 53, 27; imp. 2 sg. wite 3, 2; opt. 1 pl. witen 59, 3; 2 pl. wite gē 94, 1; pret. 1 sg. wiste 107, 15; 3 sg. 150, 3; wisse 38, 16; 3 pl. wiston 12, 21; 27, 16; pret. opt. 3 sg. wisse 7, 8; 1 pl. wissen 59, 2; — w. neg., see **nytan** (= ne-witan).
- wīte**, n., *punishment, torment, injury*: gs. wītes 11, 16; 45, 7; 53, 15; as. wīte 45, 15; 46, 13; np. wītu 7, 3; 27, 7; 56, 7; dp. 56, 3; ap. 67, 20. [Ger. Verweis.]
- wīte-dōm**, m., *prophecy*: as. 184, 5.
- wītega** (wītiga, wȳtega, wītga), m., *seer, prophet*: ns. 78, 31; 92, 1; wȳtega 129, 15; wītga 33, 28; as. wītegan 92, 5; wītgan 32, 13; np. wītgan 166, 9; dp. wȳte gum 129, 11. [cf. Mod. wiseacre.]
- wītegian** (W. II.), *prophecy*: pret. 1 sg. wīte gode 129, 20; 3 sg. wīt-gode 33, 12.
- Wit-land**, n., *Witland* (in Prussia, on the Baltic Sea): ns. 42, 15; as. 42, 14.
- wītnian** (W. II.), *punish, torment, injure*: 3 sg. wītnað 45, 3; 3 pl. wītniað 45, 3; 54, 5; pret. 3 sg. wītnode 7, 3; 45, 15. [wīte, cf. Mod. twit.]
- wītning**, f., *torment, punishment*: ns. 46, 3.
- witodlice**, adv., *truly, indeed*: 74, 18; 78, 29.
- wið**, prep. (w. gen., dat., acc.) *with*: **1.** (w. gen.) *toward, to* (motion, direction): 7, 15; 19, 20; 20, 15; 84, 6; 104, 21; 149, 8; 153, 18. — **2.** (w. dat.) *toward, for, against* (direction, exchange, opposition): 150, 10; 150, 14; — prep. adv., 5, 9; 16, 3; 19, 4; 21, 8. — **3.** (w. acc.) *toward, along, with, against* (motion, direction, location, extension): 2, 12; 38, 3; 40, 18; 84, 14; 99, 12; 103, 31; — (association, contrast, opposition); 9, 19; 16, 6; 17, 21; 21, 5; 52, 6; 61, 4; 138, 29; 151, 30; — wið ēastan, adv., *to the east*, 40, 19; wið upp, *upwards, above*, 40, 20; wið ēastan prep. (w. acc.), *east of*, 41, 18.
- wīperian** (W. II.), *oppose*: pres. ptc. wīperigende 90, 16.
- wīper-lēan**, n., *requital, reward*: ns. 153, 3. [cf. Mod. guerdon.]
- wīper-sæc**, n., *hostility, opposition*: ds. -sæce 99, 33. [sacan.]
- wiðer-weardlice** (wyðer-werdlice), adv., *in a hostile manner*: wyðerwerdlice 136, 27.
- wiðer-winna** (wyðer-wynna), m., *adversary*: ns. wyðerwynna 131, 19; as. wyðerwynnan 132, 9.
- wið-hogian** (W. II.), *disregard* (w. gen.): pret. 3 sg. -hogode 143, 4.
- wið-innan**, adv., *from within; within*: 96, 23.
- wið-metan**, -mæt mæton meten (5), *measure or compare with* (trans.): 1 pl. -mete wē (S. 360, 2) 3, 19.
- wið-metenes**, f., *comparison*: ds. -nesse 64, 2.
- wið-sacan** (6), *strive against, renounce* (w. dat.): inf. 65, 3.
- wið-stōndan** (-standan) (6), *withstand, resist* (w. dat.): inf. 160, 15; -standan 99, 2; wyðstandan 132, 4.
- wið-ūtan**, adv., *from without; without*: 96, 24.

**wlanc**, see **wlōnc**.

**wlencu** (S. 279), f., *pride*: np. wlencea 70, 25. [wlōnc.]

**wlitan**, wlāt wliton wliton (1), *look* (intr.): 3 pl. wlitað 176, 29; pret. 3 sg. 154, 28.

**wlite**, m., *appearance, countenance, beauty*: ns. 167, 24; as. 176, 20; ds. 71, 15; as. 72, 18; 88, 25. [wlitan; cf. Ger. Antlitz.]

**wlitig**, adj., *beautiful, fair, pleasing*: ns. 68, 5; 89, 2; 165, 7. — Comp., ns. wlitigra 169, 22.

**wlitig-fæst**, adj., *of enduring beauty*: ns. 168, 24.

**wlitigian** (W. II.), *beautify, adorn*: 3 sg. wlitigað 52, 13.

**wlōnc** (wlanc), adj., *proud*: ns. 162, 27; (w. instr.) 168, 19; ds. wlancan 157, 4; as. wlanene 153, 26; np. wlance 148, 16; 155, 30.

**wōd**, adj., *mad, raging*: dp. 104, 2. [Mod. obs. wood; Ger. Wut.]

**Wōdnes-dæg**, m., *Wednesday*: as. 93, 5. [103, 26.]

**wōdnis**, f., *madness*: ds. -nyss

**wōh** (wōg, wō), adj., *crooked, wrong*; as noun, *wrong, perversion*: ds. tō wōge 112, 19; as. wōh 112, 21; on wōh 34, 12; 52, 26; on wōn 34, 28; 53, 14.

**wōh-dæd**, f., *wrong deed*: np. -dæda 67, 19. [wōlicum 68, 3.]

**wōhlice** (wōlice), adj., *wrongful*: dp.

**wōhlice** (wōlice), adv., *wrongly, amiss*: wōlice 68, 28.

**wōhnes** (wōnes), f., *wrong, error, wickedness*: np. wōnessa 67, 19; dp. wōnessum 68, 29.

**wolcen**, n., *cloud*: ns. 125, 30; 167, 10; ds. wolcene 125, 28; np. wolcen 171, 15; dp. 166, 6. [Mod. welkin.]

**wōlic** (-lice), see **wōhlice** (-lice).

**wōma**, m., *noise, alarm, terror*: ns. 163, 19.

**wqmb** (wamb), f., *belly*: ns. 175, 25; as. wambe 78, 29. [Mod. womb.]

**wqmm** (wamm), m., *stain, defilement, sin*: dp. 70, 31.

**wōnes**, see **wōhnes**.

**wqng** (wang), m., *plain, field*: ns. 165, 7; gs. wqnges 170, 10.

**wqnn** (wann), adj., *dark*: ns. wqnn 163, 19; 168, 18.

**wōp**, m., *weeping, lamentation*: ns. 72, 23; ds. wōpe 75, 26; 80, 27; 91, 26; 113, 19. [wēpan.]

**word**, n., *word*: ns. 2, 12; 81, 24; ds. worde 2, 19; as. word 2, 11; np. word 124, 21; gp. worda 34, 27; dp. 10, 7; as. 9, 23; 63, 3.

**wōrian** (W. II.), *move, totter, crumble to pieces*: 3 pl. wōriað 162, 25,

**worn**, m., *large number, multitude*: ns. 177, 2; as. 163, 7.

**woruld** (worold, weoruld, world), f., **1.** *world*: ns. weoruld 34, 25; world 72, 8; gs. worulde 8, 9; worolde 31, 29; 34, 21; ds. worulde 6, 2; 12, 6; weorulde 46, 26; as. woruld 162, 5; weoruld 163, 23. — **2.** *long period of time, cycle, eternity*: ds. tō worulde 106, 8; 141, 25; in worulde 178, 16; as. and gp. on worlða world 73, 4.

**woruld-ār** (worold-), f., *worldly honor*: as. woroldāre 32, 3.

**woruld-caru**, f., *worldly care*: ap. -cara 99, 26.

**woruld-cund**, adj., *worldly, secular*: gp. -cundra 26, 4.

- woruld-frēond** (world-), m., *worldly friend*: gp. worldfrēonda 71, 6; dp. 70, 18.
- woruld-ge-sælig**, adj., *worldly prosperous*: ns. 156, 14.
- woruld-ge-sælð** (weoruld-), f., *worldly fortune*: np. weoruldge-sælða 57, 1; ap. 56, 10.
- woruld-ge-strēon**, n., *worldly riches*: ap. 174, 1.
- woruld-hād** (weoruld-), m., *secular life*: ds. weoruldhāde 9, 3; as. -hād 10, 27.
- woruldlic** (worold-, world-), adj., *worldly*: np. woroldlecan 31, 21; gp. -licra 76, 6; ap. worldlicu 68, 9.
- woruld-rīce** (world-), n., *kingdom of the world, world*: ds. world-rīce 69, 6.
- woruld-rīce** (world-), adj., *having worldly power or riches*: gp. worldrīcra 68, 4; dp. 71, 2.
- woruld-ðing** (worold-), n., *worldly thing or affair*: gp. -ðinga 27, 4; worold- 35, 18; ap. -ðing 87, 17.
- woruld-wela** (worold-), m., *worldly weal, prosperity, riches*: gp. woroldwelena 2, 22; ap. -welan 181, 25.
- woruld-wisdōm**, m., *worldly wisdom*: as. 76, 7.
- wōð-cræft**, m., *art of song*: is. -cræfte 169, 17; 184, 5. [wōd.]
- wræc-hwil**, f., *period of exile or of distress*: ds. -hwile 183, 13.
- wræc-lāst**, m., *track or path of exile, exile*: ns. 161, 9; ap. -lāstas 160, 5.
- wræc-sið**, m., *journey of exile or of peril, exile*: ds. -siðe 75, 12; 75, 19; as. -sið 75, 8; 90, 7.
- wracu**, f., *persecution, cruelty, distress*: ns. 166, 30. [wrecan.]
- wrætlic**, adj., *ornamental, splendid, wondrous*: ns. 175, 25; np. -lice 167, 12. [wrætt, 'ornament.']
- wrætlice**, adv., *splendidly, wondrously*: 167, 24; 175, 12; 177, 26; 178, 8.
- wraðu**, f., *support, sustenance*: as. wraðe 173, 20.
- wrecan**, wræc wræcon wrecen (5), *banish, persecute; wreak, avenge; punish*: inf. 157, 12; 157, 22; 1 pl. wrecað 93, 2; opt. 3 sg. wrece 47, 4; 3 pl. wrecen (w. dat.) 6, 17; pret. 3 sg. 14, 6; 158, 12; pret. opt. 3 sg. wræce 157, 21.
- wrēgan** (W. I.), *accuse*: 3 pl. wrēgað 110, 15; opt. 3 sg. wrēge 46, 19; pret. 3 pl. wrēgdon 141, 5. [wrōht.]
- wrenc**, m., *wrench, bending, twist, trick, deceit*: gp. wrēnca, *modulation*, 169, 23. [Ger. Rank.]
- wridan** (S. 382) (1), *grow*: 3 sg. wrīdeð 173, 10.
- wrīdian** (W. II.), *grow, flourish*: 3 sg. wrīdað 166, 6.
- writ**, n., *writ, writing*: np. writu 179, 26.
- writan**, wrāt writon writen (1), *write*: 1 pl. wrītað 109, 6; opt. 3 sg. wrīte 29, 14; pret. 3 pl. wreoton 11, 6; pp. gewryten 139, 29.
- writere**, m., *writer*: ds. writere 111, 18; ap. writeras 112, 19.
- wrīxendlice**, adv., *in turn*: 12, 22.
- wrīxlan** (W. I.), *change, exchange*: 3 sg. wrīxleð (of the play of

- colors) 175, 12. [wrixl; Ger. Wechsel.]
- wrōht**, m. f., *persecution, accusation, strife, enmity*: ns. 186, 14; ap. wrōhtas 69, 9. [Goth. wrōhs; Ger. Rüge.]
- wucu** (wice, weoce), f., *week*: gs. wucan 92, 25; gp. wucena 21, 3; dp. 40, 27.
- wudu**, m., *wood; forest*: ns. 5, 6; 17, 29; 166, 16; gs. wuda 17, 28; ds. wuda, 5, 13; 77, 20; as. wudu 143, 26; np. wudas (S. 271, n.) 5, 15.
- wudu-bēam**, m., *tree of the forest or grove*: gp. -bēama 167, 24.
- wudu-bearo**, m., *forest, grove*: gs. -bearwes 170, 13; ds. -bearwe 170, 30.
- wudu-blāed** (blēd), f., *blossom of the grove*: ap. -blēda 171, 25.
- wudu-fæsten**, n., *forest-fastness, place protected by woods*: ds. -fæstenne 18, 18.
- wudu-holt**, m. n., *forest, grove*: ns. 166, 13; dp. 177, 21.
- wuduwe** (widuwe, wydewe), f., *widow*: ns. 79, 14; gs. wydewan 75, 23; as. wydewan 79, 18.
- wuht**, see **wiht**.
- wuldor**, n., *glory, honor, dignity*: ns. 85, 18; ds. wuldre 77, 13; 90, 20; as. wuldor 79, 31; 96, 23.
- wuldor-cyning**, m., *glorious King*: ns. 171, 27; 183, 23.
- wuldor-fæder**, m., *glorious Father*: gs. 9, 27.
- wuldor-fæst**, adj., *immutable in glory*: ns. -fæsta 136, 12.
- wuldor-full**, adj., *glorious*: ns. -fulla 135, 1; 137, 6; ds. -fulre 138, 5.
- wuldor-fullīce**, adv., *gloriously*: 97, 9.
- wuldor-gāst**, m., *glorious Spirit*: ns. 144, 22.
- wuldor-torht**, adj., *gloriously bright*: ns. 143, 14.
- wuldor-þrymm**, m., *glorious might or excellence*: ap. -þrymmas 70, 6.
- wuldrian** (W. II.), *glorify*: ptc. wuldrigende 131, 11; imp. 2 pl. wuldriað 130, 4.
- wulf**, m., *wolf*: ns. 162, 29; as. 148, 9; dp. 120, 21.
- wund**, f., *wound*: as. wunde 153, 26; 158, 4; np. wunda 31, 20; dp. 147, 20; ap. wunda 31, 22.
- wund**, adj., *wounded*: ns. 152, 30; 153, 31.
- wundor**, n., *wonder, marvel*: ns. 52, 23; 54, 6; gp. wundra 9, 27; 32, 24; dp. (adv.) 163, 14; 177, 1; ap. wundra 83, 27; 105, 23; 137, 25.
- wundorlic**, adj., *wonderful, wondrous*: ns. 135, 18; ds. -licum 110, 23.
- wundorlice**, adv., *wondrously*: Comp., wundorlicor 169, 17.
- wundrian** (W. II.), *wonder at a thing* (w. gen.): inf. 53, 25; ptc. wundrigende 95, 14; 3 pl. wundriað 53, 26; (w. acc.) 176, 19; pret. 1 sg. wundrode 45, 4; -ade 27, 26; 3 sg. -ode 12, 7; 3 pl. -odon 104, 25.
- wunian** (W. II.), *dwelt, remain, continue, live* (intr.): inf. 69, 21; 90, 14; 132, 21; ptc. wunigende 135, 6; 3 sg. wunað 48, 9; 103, 2; 168, 1; imp. 2 sg. wuna 127, 13; pret. 3 sg. wunode

- 14, 4; 71, 11; 74, 22; 121, 17; 143, 7; -ade 14, 5; — (w. local acc.) 3 sg. wunað 168, 24; 171, 3.
- wunung**, f., *dwelling, abode, 'living'*: as. -unge 95, 1; ap. -unga 80, 8.
- wurma**, m., (*murex* ?), *phenicine, purple red, or crimson*: dp. wurman 175, 12.
- wurpan**, see **weorpan**.
- wurð**, **wurðian**, see **weorð**, **weorðian**.
- wurð-mynt**, see **weorð-mynd**.
- wuton** (uton), opt. 1 pl. of *witan* go; used to introduce an imperative or an adhortative clause, *let us*: 7, 6; 13, 2; uton 3, 28; 68, 17.
- wylla** (wiella, willa), m., *well, spring, fountain*: as. willan 63, 8; np. wyllan 167, 12. [weallan.]
- wylle-ge-spryng**, m. n., *well-spring*: dp. 168, 28.
- wylle-strēam**, m., *fountain-stream*: gp. -strēama 177, 21; ap. -strēamas 168, 24.
- wylm** (wielm, welm), m. f., *well-ing, boiling, surging, fervor*: ns. 175, 1; ds. wylme 93, 26; welme 11, 24; as. wylm 171, 22. [weallan.]
- wynlic**, adj., *joyful, pleasant*: ns. 166, 13.
- wyn-lōnd**, n., *land of joy*: as. 168, 1.
- wynn**, f., *joy, delight*: ns. wyn 161, 13; w. gen., *crowning joy, the best*, wynn 167, 19; wyn 165, 12; 170, 16; 175, 8; 177, 7; gs. wynne 181, 25; gp. wynna 154, 30; dp. 161, 6. [Ger. Wonne.]
- wyn-sum**, adj., *winsome, delight-ful*: ns. 72, 21; np. wynsumu 11, 5; gp. -sumra 171, 27; ap. -sume 171, 25. — Comp., ns. -sumra 169, 23.
- wyn-sumlic**, adj., *winsome*: ns. 68, 6; 70, 16; 72, 18.
- wyn-sumnes**, f., *winsomeness*: ds. -nesse 71, 4; 72, 14; as. 72, 19.
- wyrcean** (wyrcean) (W. I.), *work, make, perform, do*: inf. 8, 3; 84, 25; wyrcean 36, 2; 3 sg. wyrceð 49, 3; wirceð 57, 16; imp. 2 sg. wyrce 35, 28; opt. 3 sg. wyrce 31, 1; 49, 12; 3 pl. wyrce 32, 24; pret. 3 sg. worhte 18, 8; 22, 17; 31, 1; 3 pl. worhtun 20, 21.
- wyrd**, f., *weird, fate, destiny*: ns. 48, 16; 160, 5; gs. wyrde 6, 18; ds. wyrde 49, 27; 160, 15; as. wyrd 49, 20; gp. wyrda 163, 23. [weorðan.]
- wyrhta**, m., *wright, worker, maker*: ns. 70, 1; 165, 9; 169, 20; np. wyrhtan 69, 30.
- wyrm**, m., *worm, serpent*: ns. 173, 5; gs. wyrmes 71, 18; gp. wyrma 70, 23.
- wyrm-lica**, m., *figure of a dragon (?) ; serpentine ornamentation (?)*: dp. 163, 14.
- wyrnan** (W. I.), *deny, refuse, withhold* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): inf. 61, 13; pret. 3 sg. wyrnde 153, 5; 3 pl. -don 147, 1. [wearn 'refusal'; Mod. warn.]
- wyrsa**, **wyrrest**, see **yfel**.
- wyrt**, f., *wort, plant, herb*: np. wyrta 172, 16; gp. wyrta 3, 22; 171, 27; dp. 180, 5; ap. 171, 25. [Ger. Wurz.]
- wyrt-truma**, m., *root*: as. wyrt-ruman (S. 225, 3) 1, 11; 2, 17.



**wyrðe**, see **weorðe**.

**wȳscan** (W. I.), *wish* (w. dat. of pers. and gen. of thing): pret. 3 sg. wȳscte 33, 11.

## Y.

**ȳdel**, see **idel**.

**yfel**, adj., *evil, bad*: as. yflan 47, 3; np. yfle 34, 9; yflan 53, 2; gp. yflena 55, 15; dp. 56, 6; yflan 31, 2. — Comp., ns. wyrsa 53, 12; np. wyrsan 56, 19. — Supl., dp. wyrrestum 56, 11; ap. weorstan 114, 5; wyrstan 121, 8.

**yfel**, n., *evil, wickedness, mischief*: ns. 6, 26; 53, 7; gs. yfeles 31, 1; 153, 20; as. 24, 10; ap. yfelu 138, 28; dp. yflum 7, 19; 7, 21.

**yfele**, adv., *badly, miserably*: 126, 9.

**yfelnis**, f., *wickedness*: as. -nysse 98, 11.

**yfel-willende** (ptc.) adj., *willing evil, evil-minded*: ns. 45, 6; 45, 8.

**yfel-wyrcende** (ptc.) adj., *evil-doing*: ns. 45, 6; 45, 9.

**yflian** (W. II.), *wrong, injure*: 3 sg. yflað 46, 10; 46, 11; pret. 3 sg. yflode 45, 17.

**ylea**, see **ilca**.

**ylding**, f., *tarrying, delay*: ds. yldinge 90, 10; 91, 15. [eald.]

**yldo** (yldu, yld, ieldu, ield), f., *age*: ns. 167, 1; 186, 16; gs. ylde 9, 4; as. ylde 102, 14; yldu 171, 21. [Mod. eld.]

**yldra** (ieldra), m., *ancestor, parent*: np. ieldran 27, 19; yldran 180, 13; gp. yldrena 76, 3; ap. yldran 179, 15. [eald.]

**ymbe** (ymb, embe), prep., w. acc., *around, about*, 1. (place) 1, 3; 15, 23; 39, 16; 66, 14. — 2. (time) *about, after*: 16, 4; 16, 10; 16, 22; 21, 26; 22, 15; 23, 9; 104, 3. — 3. (notional limitation, metaph.) *concerning*: 26, 12; 35, 5; 35, 10; 50, 19; 81, 10; 87, 8; 105, 3; 156, 9. — prep. adv., 17, 24; 18, 2; 136, 9.

**ymbe-spræc**, f., *comment, remark, criticism*: as. -spræce 93, 25.

**ymb-fōn** (R.), *grasp, seize*: 3 sg. -fēhð 174, 22.

**ymb-hwyrft**, m., *circuit*: ns. 34, 21; as. 166, 22.

**ymb-hȳdignis** (-hygdignis), f., *reflection, anxiety*: ds. -nysse 140, 18.

**ymb-seġlan** (W. I.), *encompass*: pret. 3 sg. -sealde 126, 1.

**ymb-seġtan** (W. I.), *surround*: 3 sg. seġteð 172, 7; pp. pl. -seġte 65, 8.

**ymb-sittan** (5), *besiege*: pret. 3 pl. -sæton 19, 17; 19, 19.

**ymb-ūtan**, adv., *about, around*: 19, 16; 48, 1; 50, 11.

**yrfe-numa**, m., *heir*: np. yrfe-numan 91, 22.

**yrfe-weard**, m., *heir*: ns. 178, 6.

**yrhðu** (-yrhðo), f., *cowardice*: as. yrhðo 149, 6. [earh.]

**yrmð**, **yrmðo** (iermð, ermð) (S. 255, 3), f., *poverty, care, hardship, misery*: ns. yrmðu 167, 1; 179, 6; 186, 16; np. yrmða 2, 21; dp. 56, 18; 56, 24. [earm.]

**yrnan** (iernan, irnan), *arn urnon urnen* (3), *run*: inf. irnan 5, 7; ptc. yrnende (of a ship) 42, 5; pret. 3 sg. 122, 25; 3 pl. 6, 20;



75, 19 ; 122, 19 ;

177, 23.

yrre (ierre),

11 ; as. 179

yrre (ierre)

enraged :

ys (is), see I

ȳsen, see īsen.

ȳsle, f., *ashes* : np. ȳslan, as. -fare 166, 23.

ap. 174, 17 ; 175, 4.

ȳst, f., *storm* : ns. 4, 2.

as. -fare 166, 23.

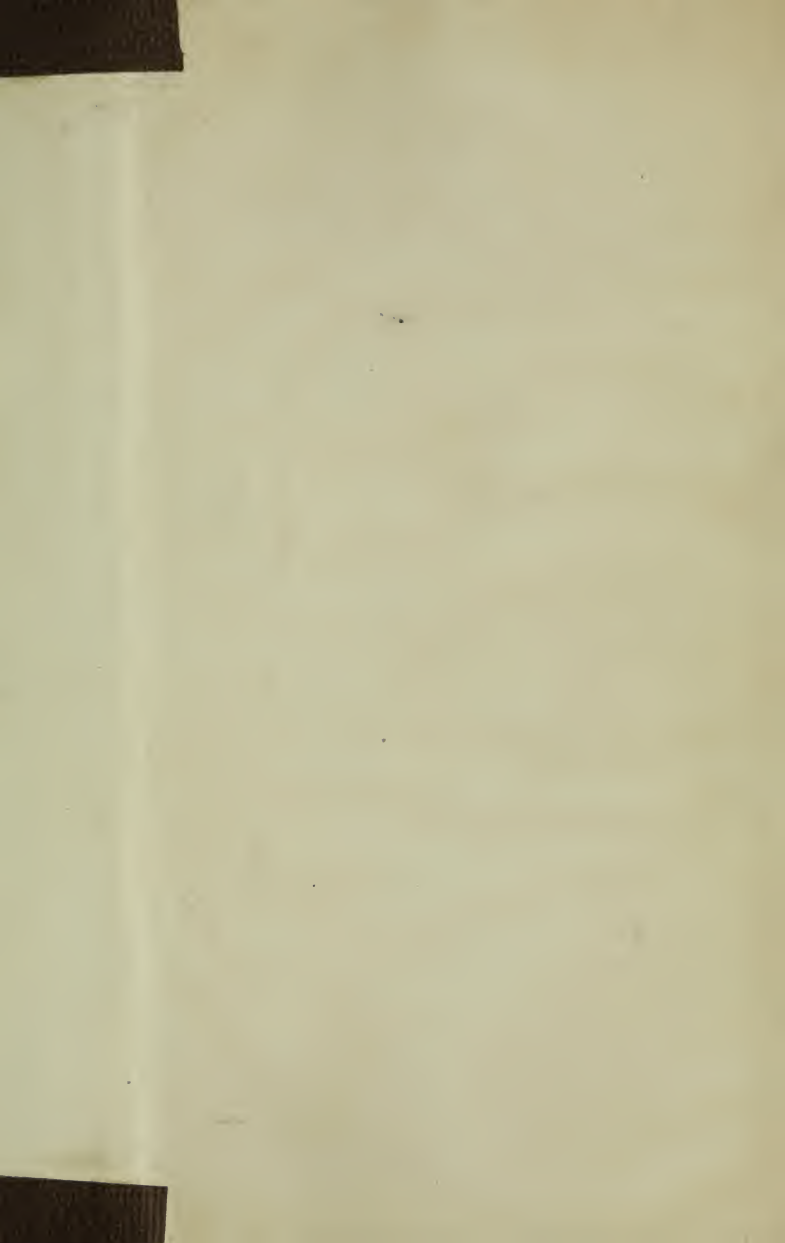
ȳð-mere, m., *ocean of waves* : as.

168, 13.









UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS-URBANA



3 0112 086076079